



~~Ref. 53.~~

SCS STESI. 20

24







The Scottish Text Society

SATIRICAL POEMS

OF THE

TIME OF THE REFORMATION



X

SATIRICAL POEMS

OF THE

TIME OF THE REFORMATION

EDITED BY

JAMES CRANSTOUN, LL.D.

VOL. II.



Printed for the Society by

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS

EDINBURGH AND LONDON

MDCCCXCIII



## PREFATORY NOTE TO VOL. II.

---

THE present volume is for the most part occupied with Notes and Glossary. Two poems by Thomas Churchyard — “The Siege of Edenbrough Castell” and “Mvrtons Tragedie”—have been included, as possessing considerable interest of themselves, and as illustrating two important poems in the collection. A complete Index of Proper Names has also been given.

By some people, I am aware, the Satirical Poems of the Time of the Reformation that have come down to us through black-letter broadsheets are considered as of little consequence, and at best only “sorry satire.” But researches in the collections of historical manuscripts preserved in the State-Paper Office and the British Museum have shown that, however deficient these ballads may be in the element of poetry, they are eminently trustworthy, and thus have an unmistakable value, as contemporary records. A good deal of pains has accordingly been taken, by reference to accredited authorities, to explain unfamiliar allusions and clear up obscure points in the poems. It is therefore hoped that not many difficulties remain to perplex the reader. A few, however, have defied solution. To these, as they occurred, I have called attention in the notes, with a view to their being taken up by others who, with greater knowledge of the subject or ampler facilities for research than I possess, may be able to elucidate them.

In this as in former work I have received willing help from friendly hands. Special acknowledgment is due to Æneas J. G. Mackay, Esq., LL.D.; the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D.; the Rev. Professor Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D.; and William Tough, Esq., M.A.,—from all of whom I have received valuable aid.

J. C.

ROXBURGH HOUSE, STROUD,  
GLOUCESTERSHIRE, *May* 1893.

# CONTENTS.

---

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| CHIEF AUTHORITIES AND WORKS REFERRED TO IN THE |      |
| BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES AND NOTES, . . . . .      | ix   |
| NOTES, . . . . .                               | I    |
| APPENDIX, . . . . .                            | 269  |
| I. THE SIEGE OF EDENBROUGH CASTELL, . . . . .  | 272  |
| II. THE EARLE OF MVRTONS TRAGEDIE, . . . . .   | 284  |
| GLOSSARY, . . . . .                            | 303  |
| INDEX OF PROPER NAMES, . . . . .               | 364  |





CHIEF AUTHORITIES AND WORKS REFERRED TO  
IN THE BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES AND NOTES.

---

- Manuscripts, Black-letter Broad-sides, Proclamations, &c., preserved in the State-Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and in the Cottonian Library of the British Museum.
- Calendar of State Papers, Scottish Series, 1509-1589. Edited by Markham John Thorpe, Esq. London, 1858.
- Do., Domestic Series, 1547-1580. Edited by Robert Lemon, Esq. London, 1856.
- Do., Reign of James I., 1603-1610. Edited by Mary Anne Everett Green. London, 1857.
- Actis and Deidis of the Illustre and Vailzeand Campioun Schir William Wallace, Knicht of Ellerslie, by Henry the Minstrel, commonly known as Blind Harry. Edited by James Moir, M.A. Edinburgh, 1889. (S.T.S.)
- Ancient English Poetry, Reliques of. By Thomas Percy, D.D., Bishop of Dromore. Edinburgh, 1881.
- Ancient Scottish Prophecies in Alliterative Verse. Reprinted from Waldegrau's edition. Edinburgh, 1833. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Annals of Scottish Printing. By R. Dickson and J. P. Edmond. Cambridge, 1890. 2 vols. 4to.
- Annals of the Reformation. By John Strype, M.A. Oxford. 7 vols. 8vo. 1824.
- Apologetical Narration of the State and Government of the Kirk of Scotland. By William Scot. Edinburgh, 1846. (Wodrow Society.)
- Booke of the Universall Kirk of Scotland. Edited by Thomas Thomson. Edinburgh, 1839-1845. 3 vols. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Bruce, The; or, The Metrical History of Robert I., King of Scots. By Master John Barbour, Archdeacon of Aberdeen. Edited by John Jamieson, D.D. Glasgow, 1869.
- Chaucer, Geoffrey, Poetical Works of. Edited by Robert Bell. London, 1854-1856.
- Chronicle of Scottish Poetry from the Thirteenth Century to the Union of the Crowns. By James Sibbald. Edinburgh, 1802. 4 vols. 8vo.
- Churchyard's Chips Concerning Scotland. Edited by George Chalmers, Esq. London, 1817.

- Collections Relating to the History of Queen Mary of Scotland. By James Anderson. Edinburgh, 1727-28. 4 vols.
- Criminal Trials in Scotland from A.D. 1488 to A.D. 1624. By Robert Pitcairn. 1829-1833. 4 vols. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Defence of the Honour of Marie, Quene of Scotland and Dowager of France. By John Lesley, Bishop of Ross. London, 1569.
- Dempsteri, Thomæ, *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Scotorum*; sive *De Scriptoribus Scotis*. Edited by David Irving, LL.D. Edinburgh, 1829. 2 vols. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Diary of Mr James Melville, Minister of Kilrenny, 1556-1601. Edinburgh, 1829. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Disputation Concerning Headdis of Religion haldin in the Realme of Scotland. By Nicol Burne, Professor of Philosophie in St Leonardis College in the Citie of Sanctandros. Paris, 1581.
- Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents that have passed in Scotland since the Death of King James the Fourth till the year 1575. Edited by Thomas Thomson. Edinburgh, 1833. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Douglas, Gavin, Bishop of Dunkeld, *Poetical Works of*. Edited by John Small, M.A., F.S.A. Scot. Edinburgh, 1874. 4 vols. 8vo.
- Dunbar, William, *The Poems of*. Edited by John Small, M.A., F.S.A. Scot. With Introduction by Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D.; and Notes and Glossary by the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D. 3 vols. (S.T.S.)
- Early Scottish Metrical Tales. Edited with Introductions by David Laing. Edinburgh, 1826. Reprint, 1889.
- Evergreen, The: A Collection of Scots Poems wrote by the Ingenious before 1600. By Allan Ramsay. 1724. 2 vols. Reprint, 1876.
- Examination of the Letters said to be written by Mary Queen of Scots to James, Earl of Bothwell; also an Inquiry into the Murder of King Henry. By Walter Goodall. Edinburgh, 1754. 2 vols. 8vo.
- Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*. By the Rev. Hew Scott, D.D. Edinburgh, 1866-71. 3 vols. 4to.
- Forduni Scotichronicon*. Cura Walteri Goodall. Edinburgh, 1759. 2 vols. fol.
- Fragments of Scottish History*. By John Graham Dalyell. Edinburgh, 1798. Sm. 4to.
- French State Papers: Papiers d'Etat, Pièces et Documents Inédits ou peu connus, relatifs à l'Histoire de l'Ecosse au xvii<sup>e</sup> Siècle, tirés des Archives et des Bibliothèques de France, et publiés pour le Bannatyne Club, par A. Teulet, Archeviste*. Paris, 1852-1860. 3 vols.
- Henryson, Robert, *The Poems and Fables of, now first collected, with Notes and a Memoir of his Life*. By David Laing. Edinburgh, 1865.
- Hepburn, James, Earl of Bothwell, *Life of*. By Frederik Schiern. Translated by the Rev. James Berry, F.S.A. Scot. Edinburgh, 1880.
- Historical Memoirs of the Reign of Mary, Queen of Scots, and a portion of the Reign of King James VI*. By Lord Herries. Edited by Robert Pitcairn, Esq. Edinburgh, 1836. (Abbotsford Club.)
- Historie and Life of King James the Sext*. Edited by Thomas Thomson. Edinburgh, 1825. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Historie of Scotland*. Written first in Latin by the Most Reuerend and Worthy Jhone Leslie, Bishop of Rosse, and Translated in Scottish by Father James

- Dalrymple, Religious in the Scottis Cloister of Regensburg, the zeare of God 1596. Edited by the Rev. Father E. G. Cody, O.S.B. (S.T.S.)
- Historie of the Kirk of Scotland. By John Row. Edinburgh, 1842. (Wodrow Society.)
- Historie of the Reformatioun of Religioun within the Realm of Scotland, together with the Life of Iohn Knoxe, the Author. Edinburgh, 1732. Fol.
- History of the Affairs of Church and State in Scotland from the beginning of the Reformation in the Reign of James V. to the Retreat of Queen Mary into England, Anno 1568. By Robert Keith. Edinburgh, 1734. Fol.
- History of the Church and State of Scotland. By John Spottiswood, Archbishop of St Andrews. London, 1677. Fol.
- History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus. By David Hume of Godscroft. Edinburgh, 1644. Fol.
- History of the Kirk of Scotland. By David Calderwood. Edinburgh, 1842-1849. 8 vols. 8vo. (Wodrow Society.)
- Inventaires de la Roynne Descosse, Douairière de France, 1566-1569. Edited by Joseph Robertson. 1863. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Knox, John, Life of. By Thomas M'Crie, D.D. Edinburgh, 1831. 2 vols. 8vo.
- Lettres, Instructions, et Mémoires de Maria Stuart, publiées sur les originaux et les Manuscrits du State Paper Office de Londres et des principales Archives et Bibliothèques de l'Europe par le Prince Alexandre Labanoff Rostoffski. Londres et Paris, 1844. 7 vols. 8vo.
- Liber Cartarum Sancte Crucis: Munimenta Ecclesiæ Sancte Crucis de Edwinesburg. Edited by Cosmo Innes. Edinburgh, 1841. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Lyndsay, Sir David, Poetical Works of. Edited by David Laing, LL.D. Edinburgh, 1879. 3 vols. 8vo.
- Maitland of Lethington and the Scotland of Mary Stuart. By John Skelton, C.B., LL.D. Edinburgh, 1887.
- Melville, Andrew, Life of. By Thomas M'Crie, D.D. Edinburgh, 1856.
- Memoirs of his own Life. By Sir James Melville of Halhill, 1549-1593. Edited by Thomas Thomson. Edinburgh, 1827. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Memoriales of Transactions in Scotland, 1569-1573. By Richard Bannatyne, Secretary to John Knox. Edited by Robert Pitcairn. Edinburgh, 1836. (Bannatyne Club.)
- Minstrelys of the Scottish Border. By Sir Walter Scott, Bart. London, 1868.
- Miscellany of the Wodrow Society. Edited by David Laing. Edinburgh, 1844. (Wodrow Society.)
- Peerage of Scotland. By George Crawford. Edinburgh, 1716. Fol.
- Do. By Sir Robert Douglas, Bart. Edinburgh, 1813. 2 vols. fol.
- Poems of Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington, Knight. Edited by Joseph Bain. Glasgow, 1830. (Maitland Club.)
- Poetical Works of Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, Minor Contemporaneous Poets, and Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst. Edited by Robert Bell. London, 1854.
- Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth. By John Nichols. London, 1788-1807. 3 vols. 4to.

- Queen Elizabeth and her Times. Edited by Thomas Wright, M.A., F.S.A. London, 1838. 2 vols. 8vo.
- Register of the Privy Council of Scotland. Vol. i., 1545-1569; vol. ii., 1569-1578. Edited by John Hill Burton, LL.D. Edinburgh, 1877-78.
- Rerum Scoticarum Historia. Auctore Georgio Buchanano, Scoto. Aberdeen, 1762.
- Scoti-Monasticon: The Ancient Church of Scotland. By Mackenzie E. C. Walcott, B.D., F.S.A. London, 1874. 4to.
- Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century. Edited by John Graham Dalyell. Edinburgh, 1801. 2 vols.
- Scotland, History of, from the Accession of Alexander III. to the Union. By Patrick Fraser Tytler, F.R.S.E. Edinburgh, 1864. 4 vols.
- Scott, Alexander, Poems by. Edited by David Laing. Edinburgh, 1821.
- Scottish Poetry, History of. By David Irving, LL.D. Edited by John Aitken Carlyle, M.D. Edinburgh, 1861.
- Sempill Ballates, The. Edited by Thomas George Stevenson. Edinburgh, 1872.
- Spenser, Edmund, Complete Works of. Edited by R. Morris. London, 1869.
- Tottel's Miscellany: Songs and Sonnets by Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, Sir Thomas Wyatt the Elder, Nicholas Grimald, and Uncertain Authors. Edited by Edward Arber, F.S.A. Birmingham, 1870.
- Treatise callit the Court of Venus, Newlie Compylit be Iohne Rolland in Dalkeith, 1575. Edited by the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D. (S.T.S.)
- Winzet, Ninian, Certain Tractates by. Edited by the Rev. James King Hewison, M.A., F.S.A. Scot. (S.T.S.)

NOTES





## NOTES.

---

### I.—MAISTER RANDOLPHES PHANTASEY.

CONCERNING this poem and the author of it, see vol. i. pp. xvii-xxv.

Thomas Randolph was sent to Scotland as Elizabeth's agent in November 1559.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Privy Council to Sir R. Sadleir and Sir J. Croft, Westminster, 14th Nov. 1559, vol. i. No. 137; and Sir R. Sadleir and Sir James Croft to Sir William Cecill, Berwick, 17th Nov. 1559, *ibid.*, No. 143. Remained there till he was banished to Berwick about 19th Feb. 1566.—MS. Letters, Mary to Melvil, 17th Feb. 1566; see Tytler's 'Hist. of Scotland,' vol. iii. p. 216, note; and S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Thomas Randolphe to Sir William Cecill, Edinburgh, 19th Feb. 1566, vol. xii. No. 17. He was in Edinburgh during the whole period to which "The Phantasey" relates.

### EXTRACTS FROM THE LETTERS OF RANDOLPH AND QUEEN ELIZABETH REFERRED TO IN VOL. I. PP. XVII, XVIII.

[State Paper Office, Scotland-Elizabeth, RANDOLPHE to CECILL, Berwick, 26th May 1566, vol. xii. No. 65.]

"Ther is nowe agayne a newe matter founde oute of greater consequence (as she thinkithe) whear of I am reported to be the auto<sup>r</sup>. Ther is a booke wrytten agaynste her of her lyf and govermente, suche one as she is sorrie that came to her knowledge at this tyme. She fearethe les that yt sholde breede daynger to her byrthe, or hurte to her self. She takethe yt so greveuslie that, yf I be not punisshede as I have deserved, she cane not but thynke that I am mayntayned agaynste her, not onlye by advise and counsell to move her subiecte agaynste her, but also by defamations and false reportes mayke her

odious to the worlde. The knowledge of this, she sayth, came owte of this towne of Barwicke verie latlye. The name of this worke is called Mr Randolphes ffantasia. The greef is so greate that Mr Melvin was dispatched iij or iiij dayes before he looked to have departed, to informe her Matie hereof, that in tyme this worke of myne myghte be suppressed, and condigne punishement taken vpon the wryter. Yf I had hearde of this matter by anye other then by Mr Melvin that tolde me himself all þat I have here wrytten, addinge w<sup>th</sup> all that this was one of the cheiffeste poyntes of his cōmission, taken so greueuslye as nothýge of longe tyme came so neare her harte, I coulde hardelye have beleved that anye suche reporte coulde have come owte of this towne to that Q., or that her g. wolde vpon so slender information so suddaynlie agayne gyve credit to anye suche report, in speciall that she wolde so hastelye w<sup>th</sup>owte farther assurance thus greueuslye accuse me to my soueraign. The remēbrance hereof hathe some what greved me, but beinge so well hable to purge my self of anye suche crime, and knowinge before whom I shalbe accused and hearde w<sup>th</sup> suche indifferencie as I neade not to dowte of anye partialitie, and pardoned to stonde stifflye in defence of my honestie, I condēne my self that I sholde tayke anye suche care as almoste to passe what is sayde of me by suche as throughē blamyngē of me wolde cullor suche Iniuries as I have knowne, and daylye see done to my mestres, to my soueraign and countrie to w<sup>ch</sup> I am borne, w<sup>ch</sup> I will serve w<sup>th</sup> boddie and lyf trewlye, and carles what becōmethe of me, more desierus to leave behynde me the name of a trewe servante then to possesse greate wealthē. I, therefore, in the presence of God, and by my allegens to my soueraign, affirme trewlye and advisedlye that I neuer wrote booke agaynste her, or gave my consent or advise to anye that ever was wrytten, nor at this hower do knowe of anye that ever was set forthe to her defamacion or dishonor, or yet euer lyked of anye suche that ever dyd the lyke; and that this is trewe yt shalbe maynteyned and defended as becōmethe one that oughte to have greater regarde of his honestie and trothe then he dothe regarde what becōmethe of his lyf. I knowe that vnto yo<sup>r</sup> h. I have wrytten divers tymes maynie thyngē strange to be hearde of in a princesse that boore so greate a brute and fame of hono<sup>r</sup> and vertu as longe tyme she dyd. I confesse a myslykinge of her doingē towardē my mestres. I feared euer that w<sup>ch</sup> still I stonde in dowte of, les owre myche credit sholde be geven wher lyttle is mente that is spoken. I wolde not that anye waye my mestres sholde be abvsed, w<sup>ch</sup> made me wryte in greater vehemencie, and more earnestlye then in matters of les consequens, but yf yt be ever provyd that I ever falclye imagined anye thyngē agaynste her, or vntrewlye reported y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I have hearde, willinglye, or dyd reveale that w<sup>ch</sup> I do knowe to anye man, savinge to suche as I am bounde ether for deutes sake or by cōmandemente, I am contente to tayke

this crime upon me and to be defamed for a villayne, neuer to be better thought of then as mover of sedition and breeder of dyscorde betwene princē, as her g. hathe termed me. of that w<sup>ch</sup> I have wrytten to yo<sup>r</sup> H. I am sure ther is nothyng come to her eares w<sup>ch</sup> was so farre from my mynde to put in a booke that I have byne maynie tymes sorrie to wryte y<sup>t</sup> vnto yo<sup>r</sup> H. from whom I knowe that I ought to keape nothyng whearby the Q. Matie myghte vnderstonde this Q. state, or be assured what is her mynde toward<sup>e</sup> her. Yf in this accusation I be found gittles bothe in deade and thoughte, (thoughe more be to be desyored of a gentleman that livethe onlye by the princē credit, and seekethe no other estimation then is wone by faythfull and trewe service,) yet I wyll fynde my self satsfied, myche honored by the Q. Matie, and bounde vnto yo<sup>r</sup> H. that suche triall may be had of this matter, that yt maye be knowne w<sup>ch</sup> waye and by whome in this towne anye suche reporte sholde come to her g. eares, w<sup>ch</sup> I require more for the daynger that may growe vnto this place to have suche persones in yt then I desyer my self anye revenge, or in so false matters do make great accompte what anye man saythe, or howe theie reporte of me, for that I am assured that more shame and dishonour shalbe theirs in their falce accusations then ther cane be blame towards me in my well doynge. . . .

“Of these matters I have wrytten at the more lengethe vnto yo<sup>r</sup> H. for that I knowe Mr Melvins charge is as earnestlye as he cane to charge me vnto the Q. Matie, and to seeke by what meanes he cane to dyscredit me with other. I thynke my self happie to serve suche a mestres as is not hastie to beleve the accusations of other, wyse to dyscēre and iudge vpon cawses w<sup>th</sup> what mynde and affection theie are vttered; and in this, what so euer I have deserved, I submytte my self to her maties wyll and iudgemente, by whome I lyve and neuer desyer farther lyf, then that in her Hyghnes service I maye be founde worthy her maties favour. . . .

“I wyll nowe trouble yo<sup>r</sup> H. no farther, but w<sup>th</sup> humble requeste that in this accusation I maye have my innocencie as well knowne to the worlde as the Q. of Scotlande seekethe to defame me to the worlde, I take my leave.

“At Barwicke, the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Maye 1566.

“Yo<sup>r</sup> H. bounden all wayes reddie to serve at cōmand,

THO. RANDOLPHE.”

[Endorsed]—“Mr Tho. Randolph to my Mr (Cecil).”

[Ibid., THOMAS RANDOLPHE to Sir WILLIAM CECILL, Berwick, 7th June 1566, vol. xii. No. 68.]

“Yt maye please yo<sup>r</sup> H. that yesterdaye I receaved yo<sup>r</sup> tre of the thyrde of this instant, for w<sup>ch</sup> I do moste humblye thanke you, and have ther by receaved maynie thyng<sup>e</sup> to my cōtentation; In speciall

for the wrytinge of that fantasie or dreame called by my name that I am thought fawltles, as in deade I am, but still grieved that I am so charged, but that waye seeke no farther to please then w<sup>th</sup> my deutie maye stonde. Yf Mr Melvin remayne so well satsyfyed that he think me cleare, I truste that he will performe no les then he promised, that the reporter, bycause he is in this towne, shalbe knowne, at the least, yf not to me, I wolde your H. were warned of suche. \*

"At Barwicke, the vii<sup>th</sup> of June 1566.

"Yor<sup>r</sup> H. bounden all ways at cōmande, THO. RANDOLPHE."

[Endorsed]—"Mr Tho. Randolphe to my Mr (Cecil)."

[Ibid., QUEEN ELIZABETH to the QUEEN OF SCOTS, Greenwich, 13th June 1566, vol. xii. No. 69.]

"Mais, quant Je lisois la fascherye en quoy vous estiez pour avoir ouy du songe of Randolphe, Je vous prometz que nestiez seule en cholere. Sy est ce que l'opinion que les songes de la nuit sont les denonciations des pensees iournelles, fussent verefyez en luy, s'il n'en eust que songe et non point escript, Je ne le penserois digne de Logis en mon Royaulme. Car non seulement veul Je que mes subiectz ne disent mal des princes, mais que moins est de n'en penser sinon honorablement. Et sois assuree que pense tellement traicter ceste cause, que tout le monde verra en quel estyme Je tyens v<sup>re</sup> renōmee, et vseray de telz moyens pour en cognoistre la verité qu'il ne tiendra a moi sy Je ne la sçache. Et la trouvant Je la laisseray a v<sup>re</sup> Jugement, si la pugnition ne soyt digne pour telle faulte, combien que Je croy que la vye d'aucun n'en pourra bonnement equivaller la crime.

"De Grenwiche ce xiiij Jour de Juing 1566."

[Endorsed]—"Copy of the Q. maties tre to the Queene of Scotē."

#### THE EPISTLE DEDICATORIE.

P. 1, l. 3. *Haltynes*=haughtiness, loftiness.

L. 4. *Do wonder*=cause to wonder, astonish.

P. 3, l. 2. *Gald*=Scotch *yald*, *yaud*, horse.

L. 33. *This myte of fame*=my small contribution to history.

L. 34. *Fraunde*, perhaps for *fraude*=disappointment.

P. 4, 3. *Water so mucche prysed by Artaxarxes*.

"After the battle of Cunaxa, Artaxerxes was almost dying with thirst, and the eunuch Satibarzanes sought every place for water; for the field afforded none, and they were far from the camp. After long search the eunuch found a poor Caunian who had about two quarts of wretched water in a common bottle. This he took and carried to the king. When Artaxerxes had drunk it all, the eunuch asked him whether he did not find the beverage an unpleasant one. Whereupon he swore by the gods that he had never drunk wine or

the purest water with so much relish. 'I only wish,' continued he, 'that I could find the man who gave it to thee, that I might make him some return. Meanwhile I can only pray the gods to make him happy and rich!'—Plutarch, 'Artaxerxes,' § 12.

L. 4. *I will not voutche*, &c.—The story runs: A countryman, honest but ignorant, gave a prince an enormous turnip, whereupon the prince rewarded his well-meant kindness with a great present. A courtier seeing this, and doubtless expecting a proportionate reward, offered the prince his horse. The prince was, of course, much obliged, and expressed his gratitude by giving the courtier—the turnip!

L. 6. *Colonn's roote* = the countryman's turnip. *Colonn's*. Lat. *colonus*.

MAISTER RANDOLPHES PHANTASEY.

4. *Bitter swete*. A common oxymoron. Sappho (Frag. 40, Bergk.) calls Eros *γλυκύπικρον ὄρετον*. Catullus speaks of Venus as the goddess "quæ *dulcem* curis miscet *amaritiam*." The phrase is a favourite one with the early English poets.

5, 6. *In Silent sort I sought, vnwyst of any wight*, &c. Cf. Surrey, in 'Tottel's Miscellany,' ed. Arber, p. 7—

"So on a morow furth, vnwist of any wight,  
I went to proue how well it would my heauy burden light."  
—'Complaint of a Louer that defied Loue,' ll. 15, 16.

9. *Abrode, q<sup>th</sup> my desire*.

"Abrode, quod my desire."—*Ibid.*, l. 7.

14. *This mevses trades* = the occupation of verse.

18. *Camenes*. The Camenæ were prophetic nymphs associated with the religion of ancient Italy. They were quite distinct from the Greek Muses. The Roman poets, however, as early as the time of Livius Andronicus, apply this name to the Muses. *Mavors* (Lat. *mas, verto*), "the router of men," an appellation of the god Mars.

19. *Minerva*. The goddess of wisdom, of the arts and sciences, and of spinning and weaving. Her sanction was deemed necessary for every undertaking.

"Tu nihil invita dices faciesve Minerva."  
—Hor., 'Epist. ad Pisones,' l. 385.

*Scande* = versed.

20. *Bellona*. The bloodthirsty goddess of war, sister of Mars.—Virg., 'Æn.,' viii. l. 703; Hor., 'Sat.,' ii. 3, l. 223.

22. *It is as he shold stope the streame*. Cf. Surrey—

"I cursed Loue, and him defied: I thought to turne the streame."  
—'Complaint of a Louer that defied Loue,' l. 30.



25-28. *Mesure . . . mynde*. Cf. Surrey, in 'Tottel's Miscellany,' p. 19—

"Wherwith the heauy cares, that heapt are in my brest,  
Breake forth, and me dischargen clene of all my huge unrest.  
But, when I me awake, and find it but a dreame,  
The anguisher of my former wo beginneth more extreme,  
And me tormenteth so, that unneath may I finde  
Sum hidden place wherein to slake the gnawing of my mind."

—'Complaint of the Absence of her Louer,' ll. 29-34.

27. *With Silence them soyorne*=with silence let them dwell. But perhaps *them* is a scribal error for *then*.

27-30. *With Silence . . . spaire*. Cf. Grimald, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 110—

"When fickle fortune fayls, this knot endureth still:  
Thy kin out of their kinde may swarue, when frends owe thee good wil.  
What sweeter solace shall befall than one to finde,  
Vpon whose brest thou mayst repose the secrets of thy minde?"

—'Of Frenship,' ll. 9-12.

33, 34. *Ffor stedfastnes . . . strange*. Cf. Uncert. Auth., *ibid.*, p. 138—

"I saw how stedfastnesse did fly with winges of often change,  
A flying bird but seldom seen, her nature is so strange."

—'Of the Mutabilitie of the World,' ll. 19, 20.

38. *To countervale*=to equal in value.

"What trusty treasure in the world can countervail a frend?"

—Grimald, 'Of Frenship,' l. 2.

39-48. *Ffor, as the watrye showers . . . warme*. Cf. Surrey, *ibid.*, p. 222—

"But as the watry showers delaye the raging winde,  
So doth good hope clene put away dispayre out of my minde."

—'The Faithfull Louer,' &c., ll. 47, 48.

And Uncert. Auth., *ibid.*, pp. 160, 161—

"For Zepharus doth mollifye the colde and blustering windes:  
The somers drought doth take away ye spryng out of our minds.  
And yet the somer cannot last, but once must step asyde,  
Then Autumn thinkes to kepe hys place, but Autumn cannot bide,  
For when he hath brought furth his fruits, and stuff ye barns with corn,  
The winter eates and empties all, and thus is Autumn worne;  
Then hory frostes possesse the place, then tempestes work much harm,  
Then rage of stormes done make al colde which somer made so warm."

—'All Worldly Pleasures Fade,' ll. 9-16.

41. *Vse*=occupation, employment. *Recure*=cure, allay.

45, 46. *And wynter windes . . . grene*. Cf. Sackville, Bell's 'Surrey,' p. 267—

“ The wrathfull winter, proching on apace,  
With blustering blasts had all ybarde the treene,  
And olde Saturnus, with his frosty face,  
With chilling cold had pearst the tender greene.”

—‘ The Induction,’ ll. 1-4.

48-50. *And force of stormes . . . deface.*

“ The soyle, that erst so seemly was to seene,  
Was all despoyled of her beauties hewe,  
And soote-fresh flowers (wherewith the sommer’s queene  
Had clad the earth) now Boreas’ blasts downe blewe.”

—*Ibid.*, ll. 8-11.

60. *Bett my branes* = tortured me. See line 238, note, *infra*.

62-66. *I did debate . . . had bee.* Cf. Sackville—

“ Musing on this worldly wealth in thought,  
Which coms and goes more faster than wee see  
The flickring flame that with the fyre is wrought,  
My busie mynde presented vnto me  
Such fall of peeres as in this realme had bee.”

—‘ The Induction,’ ll. 64-68.

71. *My credytt crakt ye string* = My credit was gone. Cf. Poem  
iv. l. 43—

“ Fra credite I crakit Kyndnes brak ray.”

75. *Discrye* = describe. O.Fr. *descrire*. Cf. Spenser—

“ In lieu whereof he would to him descrie  
Great treason to him meant, his life to reave.”

—‘ The Faerie Queene,’ VI. vii. st. 12.

See ‘Skeat,’ s. v. “Descry.”

77. *Mayneteyne* = assert, rear, compile. *Of her price* = of her excellence, in her praise.

79, 80. *Ffor at her onelye name my mevses all do stay, &c.* = At the mere mention of her name my muse is silent, &c. Cf. Uncert. Auth., ‘Tottel’s Misc.,’ pp. 126, 127—

“ Whose worthnesse to shew, my wittes are all to faint,  
And I lack cunnynge of the scoles in colours her to paynt.

“ The sight of her hath set my wittes in such a stay,  
That, to be lord of all the world, one word I could not say.”

—‘ The Complaint of a Louer,’ &c., ll. 7, 8, 33, 34.

80. *My pen is not in perfytt plight.* Cf. Uncert. Auth., *ibid.*, p.  
174—

“ My hand and pen are not in plight,  
As they haue bene of yore.”

—‘ The Aged Louer renounceth Loue,’ ll. 15, 16.

85. *Occurant* = coinciding, harmonising.

89. *On Darlie did she dote.* Darnley first saw Mary at Wemyss



Castle, in Fife, on 16th February 1565, and soon after offered her a ring, which she refused. She was privately married to Darnley in Rizzio's room at Stirling in April 1565.—See Italian account of the events in Scotland furnished in 1566 to Cosmo I., Grand Duke of Tuscany, in Labanoff's 'Lettres, Instructions, et Mémoires de Marie Stuart,' vol. vii. p. 67, where it is said: "Fossero da un capellano caticolicamente sposati in camera di esso David;" also Teulet's 'State Papers' (Bannatyne Club), vol. ii. p. 38, M. de Foix à la Reyne-mère, 2 Mai 1565: "Touttefois J'ai entendu que, par des lettres que la Comtesse de Lenos receut vendredi dernier, l'on luy escript de rechef que ledict mariaige est faict, et que ladicte Royne use de mesmes offices envers ledict filz du comte de Lenos que s'il estoit son mary, aiant durante sa malladye veillé en sa chambre une nuit toute entière, et se monstrant très soigneuse et ennuyée de sa maladye, parce qu'il a eu quelques jours fiebre assez fascheuse de laquelle il est maintenant délivré;" and MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Thomas Randolphe to Queen Elizabeth, Edinburgh, 16th July 1565, vol. x. No. 78, in which he informs the Queen of England of the secret marriage of the Queen of Scots with the Lord Darnley—not above seven persons being present. The public ceremony was performed in the Royal Chapel of Holyrood at six o'clock in the morning, 29th July 1565. *Mase*=wild fancy, delirious dream.

90. *Sought to assalt the forte of fame, defenst with yeas and naves.* "I do find this Queen so captiv'd, either by Love or Cunning, (or rather, to say truly, by Boasting or Folly,) that she is not able to keep Promise with herself."—Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Queen Elizabeth, 21st May 1565, in Keith's 'Hist.,' pp. 278, 279. *Defenst*=defended, fenced about with.

"Now vaunt thee, loue, which fleest a maid *defenst* with vertues rare,  
And wounded hast a wight vnwise, vnweaponed, and vnware."

—Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 230.

*With yeas and naves.*

"I see that wounded wight, that suffreth all this wrong,  
How he is fed with yeas and naves, and liueth all to long."

—Surrey, 'A Carelesse Man,' &c., *ibid.*, p. 26.

94. See l. 89, note, *supra*.

97. *To regall charge, &c.* See Poem iv. ll. 18-21, and note thereto.

98. *Civill Debate*=civil strife.

100. *Pretence*=intention, wish, design.

103. *Brutyshe broile*=noisy brawl or uproar.

108. *Stiveling sture*=stifling disturbance or tumult.

"At which sad stowre  
Trompart forth stept to stay the mortall chaunce."

—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' II. iii. st. 34.

*Stiveling.* Icel. *stifla*; Nor. *stivla*. *Sture.* Icel. *styrr*; A.S. *styrian*;

Eng. *stir, storm*; Sc. *stour*=Gr. *κοινοπρός*, driven dust. *Muffled*=blindfolded, blinded, hoodwinked. The allusion is to Murray and the party who opposed the Darnley marriage, and rose in arms.

111, 112. *The rechles rule I sawe reduced to my mynde, &c.* Cf. Sackville—

“The sodayne sight reduced to my mynde  
The sundry changes that in earth wee finde.”  
—‘The Induction,’ ll. 62, 63.

“And therewithall resorted to my minde  
My thought, that late presented mee the glas  
Of brittle state, of cares that here wee finde,  
Of thousand woes to seely men assigned.”  
—*Ibid.*, ll. 163-166.

114. *Sawest with the skill of expert yeres, &c.* *Sawest*—i.e., *sauced* (?) =seasoned. Cf. Shakespeare—“A man into whom nature hath so crowded humours, that his valour is crushed into folly, his folly *sauced* with discretion.”—‘Troilus and Cressida,’ Act i. sc. 2.

“You shout me forth  
In acclamations hyperbolical,  
As if I loved my little should be dieted  
In praises *sauced* with lies.”  
—‘Coriolanus,’ Act i. sc. 9.

Jenye had probably in his mind the lines in a piece by an uncertain author (‘Tottel’s Misc.,’ p. 160)—

“Defended with the saws of hory heades experte,  
Which clere it kepe from erroris myst, that myght the truth peruert.”

116. *Did stire*=did steer. Cf. *to stire a barge*, l. 126.

117. *Grated*=eagerly strove. See note to l. 183, *infra*.

118. *Glosing trades*=wheedling or deceitful conduct. *Glosing*=flattering, wheedling, deceitful.

“Doth Marius use with glorious words to jest,  
And mock his captives with these glosing terms?”  
—Lodge, ‘The Wounds of Civill War,’ Lond., 1594.

“For he could well his glosing spcaches frame  
To such vaine uses that him best became.”  
—Spenser, ‘The Faerie Queene,’ III. viii. st. 14.

121. *I sawe the auncyent race, &c.* This probably refers to Murray, who was charged 1st August, and “put to the horn” 6th August, 1565. See note to l. 468, *infra*.

123-130. *And some I sawe . . . hande.* Athole, see l. 167. Cf. Uncert. Auth., ‘Tottel’s Misc.,’ pp. 198, 199—

“For, with indifferent eyes, my self can well discerne,  
How some, to guide a ship in stormes, seke for to take the sterne;

Whose practise yf were proued in calme to stere a barge,  
Assuredly, beleue it well, it were to great a charge.  
And some I see agayne sit styll, and saye but small,  
That could do ten tymes more than they that saye they can do all,  
Whose goodly giftes are such, the more they vnderstande,  
The more they seke to learne and knowe, and take lesse charge in hande."  
—'Of the Dissembling Louer,' ll. 5-12.

125. *Practise*=skill, dexterity.

131. *I sawe the ffrendliee ffo.* Morton, who pretended to side with the queen, but was really her enemy. Cf. Wyatt, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 42—

"Take hede of him that by the backe thee claweth,  
For none is worse then is a *frendly fo.*"

—'Of the fained Friend,' ll. 2, 3.

132. *W<sup>th</sup> craft of crocodile.* The crocodile was believed to moan and sigh like a person in distress, as a means of alluring travellers to their doom, and even to shed tears over its prey while in the act of devouring it.

"As the mournful crocodile  
With sorrow snares relenting passengers."

—Shakespeare, 'Second Part of Henry VI.,' Act iii. sc. 1.

"As cursed Crocodile most cruelly can toll  
With truthlesse teares unto his death the silly, pityng soule."

—Uncert. Auth. 'Tottel's Misc.,' pp. 215, 216.

133. *Wounde in a wolwyshe weede* = attired in wolf's clothing; clothed about with deceit—

"Wrapt in a craftye cloke."—'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 199.

134. *Procry*=procuracy. Eng. proxy. The verb *procre*=procure, occurs in the 'Wars of Alexander.' It arose from pronouncing *procure* with the accent on the first syllable.—(Skeat.)

137. *I saw Adthole abridge*—*i.e.*, make short work; or perhaps a *bridge*, or means of getting over the pecuniary difficulties. John, Earl of Athole, got a licence to work the lead-mines at Glengonar and Wynlok on paying "for everie thowsand stane wecht, fiftie uncis of fine silver"—'Privy Council Register,' 21st September, referring to the contract dated 26th August 1565, vol. i. pp. 373-377. This licence, with a commission to Athole as Lieutenant of the North Partis, dated 24th August, was the price paid for his joining the queen's party.—*Ibid.*, p. 359.

139. *I sawe what Morton ment*, &c. Another reference to Morton's double dealing.

141. *I sawe howe Cassells crowcht*, &c. Gilbert, Earl of Cassilis, also was doubtful, and had to be secured by a bond, by which, along with the Lords of the West, he took at Glasgow his "bodellie aith to faithfullie serve the King and Quenis Majesties," 5th Sept. 1565.—'Priv. Coun. Reg.,' vol. i. p. 363.

142. *To drive and drawe y<sup>t</sup> way.* Cf. Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 142—

"And yoke himself with pacient hart to driue and draw yat way."  
—'Of the Wretchedness of this World,' l. 8.

143. *I sawe Crawforde encroche on Slipperie renowne.* David, Earl of Crawford, sided with the queen, and was appointed one of the leaders of the rear-guard of her troops.—'Priv. Coun. Reg.,' 10th Oct. 1565, vol. i. p. 379.

144. *That curre favell,* &c.=That by flattering and fawning he might attain a higher position. *To curre favell,* of which the modern *curry favour* is a corruption, literally means "to rub down a horse."—'Skeat,' s. v. "Curry."

145. *Lyddington.* William Maitland of Lethington, the queen's Secretary. *Powder*=flavour, adorn, dress.

146. *Fyled*=smoothed (as with a file), polished.

147. *I sawe howe Lyndsey Lurkt,* &c. Patrick, Lord Lindsay of the Byres, also one of the queen's adherents.

149-153. *Hewne . . . Ruthven . . . Maxwell.* Alexander, Lord Hume; Patrick, Lord Ruthven; and Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, afterwards Lord Herries, were all of the queen's party at this time.

157. *Lennox.* Matthew, Earl of Lennox, father of Lord Darnley, was made Lieutenant of the King and Queen before 5th September 1565—'Priv. Coun. Reg.,' vol. i. p. 363; and Commander of the Queen's army, 10th October 1565—*ibid.*, p. 379.

163. *Balforde.* James Balfour, parson of Flisk, 12th Nov. 1561; begins to appear at the Privy Council meetings, 12th Sept. 1565. "At this time," says Knox, "Mr James Balfour, Parson of Flesk, had gottin all the guiding in the Court."—'Hist. of the Reformation,' p. 383.

167. *Ffor Adthole bare the swindge,* &c. After Lennox, Athole was the principal noble on the queen's side, and appeared at most of the meetings of the Privy Council. "Mr James Balfour, Parson of Flisk, was preferred befor all uthers, *save only the Erle of Athole*, quho was thocht to be a Man of gross Judgment, bot nevertheless in all Things given to please the Quene."—'Knox,' p. 386. *Bare the swindge*=bore the sway. Cf. Sackville—

"That whilome here bare swinge among the best."

—'The Induction,' l. 179.

and Poem xi. l. 93 in this Collection.

168. *Blinde byarde.* Bayard, a horse, properly a bay horse. *Bold as blind bayard*=foolhardy, is said of one who takes no heed where he is going; for one who is blind sees no danger. *Bayard* occurs in 'Piers Plowman'—

"He borwed of me bayard \* he brouzte hym home neure."

—Passus iv. l. 53.

The proverb is found in 'Appius and Virginia' (1575)—

“As hold as blind bayard, as wise as a woodcock.”

Cf. also: “Do you hear, Sir Bartholomew Bayard, that leap before you look?”—'A Match at Midnight' (1633).

169, 170. “Cæci sunt et duces cæcorum; cæcus autem si cæco ducatum præstet, ambo in foveam cadunt.”—St Matt. xv. 14.

175-184. The principal adherents of Murray are now named: James Hamilton, Duke of Chatelherault; Archibald, Earl of Argyle; Andrew, Earl of Rothes; Alexander, Earl of Glencairn; Robert, Lord Boyd; Andrew, Lord Ochiltree (father-in-law of Knox); and Sir William Kirkaldy of Grange. They were all denounced as rebels.—'Priv. Coun. Reg.,' vol. i. p. 365; 'Keith,' p. 320.

178. *Pirrye*=whirlwind, storm, uproar. Icel. *byrr*; Sc. *pirr*, *birr*.

183. *Grate for grace*=sue for favour or pardon. Cf. Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 142—

“And other liues there none—my death shall well declare—

On whom I ought to grate for grace, as faulty folkes do fare.”

—'The Repentant Sinner in Durance and Aduersitie,' ll. 3, 4.

“Graunt grace to him that grates therfore, with sea of saltish brine,

By extreme heat of boylng breast distilled through his eyen.”

—*Ibid.*, p. 252, 'The Louer complaineth his Fault,' ll. 43, 44.

and Gavin Douglas—

“The gude wyffe, gruling befor God, gretis efter grace.”

—'Eneados,' viii., Proloug, vol. iii. p. 143, l. 12.

188. *Ryfflie*=frequently, persistently.

189. *Awayte*=keep watch. O.Fr. *awaiter*.

200. *That no restraint might rest her rage*, &c.=that no restraint could curb her vehement desire to attain her ends. *Rest*=arrest, stay. Lat. *restare*.

209. *Appeald*=accused.

“For where of mistrust ye have me appealed,

Have here my cloak, till your doubt be assoiled.”

—'Calisto and Melibæa,' Lond., fol., black letter.

“He gan that ladie strongly to appele

Of many haynous crymes by her enured.”

—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' V. ix. st. 39.

*Hazered*=try, strive.

211. *Endost*=endorsed. Fr. *endosser*.

“Her name in every tree I will endosse.”

—*Ibid.*, 'Colin Clouts come Home again,' l. 632.

219-223. *In spight . . . realme*. The meaning seems to be: “Regardless of everything, they run blindly, like moths, eating away and spoiling the reputation of their parents, and clouding the fame that



was conspicuous in their ancestors ; and, like caterpillars, consuming the glory that belonged to those who formerly flourished and attained distinction in this realm."

225. *Clene reyect* = wholly rejected.

" For till he be assoiled, his words take none effect,  
For out of holy church he is now clean reject."

—' The Pardoner and the Friar,' Lond., 1533, sm. fol.

236. *The powdred heires*. Cf. Surrey, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 26—

" What will she do when hory heares are powdred in her hedde?"

—' A Carelesse Man,' &c., l. 30.

237. *No practise I cold vse, &c.* = I could employ no means to dispel my pain.

238. *The forge of this mysorder so did beate within my brayne*. Cf. Surrey, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 29—

" A hed, where wisdom misteries did frame,  
Whose hammers bet styll in that liuely brayn,  
As on a stithe."

— ' On the Death of Sir T[homas] W[yatt],' ll. 5-7.

250. *Feictē* = deeds. Lat. *factum*.

251. *A president hereof was Cirus*. Cyrus the elder, the founder of the Persian empire, after subduing the Assyrians, attempted the conquest of the Massagetæ, a people beyond the Araxes. He proposed marriage to Tomyris, their widowed queen, who declined his suit on the ground that he desired not her hand but her kingdom. In one of his engagements with the Massagetæ Cyrus was killed (B.C. 529). Tomyris caused his corpse to be sought among the slain, and, when found, to be brought into her presence. She then cut off his head and threw it into a vessel full of human blood, saying that he might now satiate himself with gore. Sackville mentions this act of Tomyris in 'The Induction'—

" Cyrus I saw, and his host dead,  
And howe the queene with greate despite hath fiong  
His head in bloud of them shee ouercome.

—Ll. 425-427.

While Sir David Lyndsay vividly portrays the tragic scene in 'Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courtier'—

" Quene Tomyre hakkit off his hede,  
Quhilk wes the Quene of Scythianis,  
In the dispyte of Persianis.  
Scho kest his heid, for to conclud,  
In tyll anc vessell full of blude,  
And said thir wourdis cruellie :  
Drynk now thy fyll, gyf thou be rye,  
For thou did aye blude schedding thryste,  
Now drynk at laser, gyf thou lyste."

—Ll. 3628-3636.

256. *The angry Quene.* Tomyris. See l. 626.

259. *Chambises.* The Cambyses here mentioned was a son of Cyrus the Great. According to Herodotus, he was alarmed by a dream, in which he imagined that a messenger arrived from Persia, and informed him that his brother Smerdis was seated on the royal throne, and touched the heavens with his head. Fearing lest Smerdis should kill him and obtain his kingdom, he sent a messenger to Persia with orders to slay him. This the messenger accomplished at Susa. Some time after this a Magian who bore a strong resemblance to Smerdis, hearing the tale, aspired to the throne; and Cambyses, while marching through Syria against the pretender, died at Ecbatana by an accidental wound from his own sword as he was leaping on his horse, B.C. 521.—‘Herod.,’ iii. 27-38; 61-66.

261. *Salvaged*=become savage, brutalised. The adjective occurs repeatedly in Spenser—

“ A ramping Lyon rushed suddainly,  
Hunting full greedy after salvage blood.”

—‘The Faerie Queene,’ I. iii. st. 5.

265. *Brutus.* Marcus Junius Brutus, after his defeat in the second engagement at Philippi, killed himself by falling on his own sword, Oct. 42 B.C.

266. *Cassius.* Caius Cassius Longinus, defeated by Antony in the first engagement at Philippi, killed himself with the very weapon he had employed against the life of Cæsar, Oct. 42 B.C.

267. *Bessus.* Bessus, satrap of Bactria in the time of Darius III. After the battle of Arbela, 331 B.C., when the fortunes of Darius were hopelessly ruined, Bessus conspired against him, and filled the measure of his treachery by the murder of his sovereign, 330 B.C. Afterwards he fell into the hands of Alexander, who caused him to be scourged, mutilated of his nose and ears, and put to a cruel death.—‘Quint. Curt.,’ vii. 5, 10; Plutarch, ‘Alex.,’ § 43.

269. *The drerye dewle I rede of mightie Macedoo.* Alexander the Great, at a festival of the Dioscuri, heated with wine, and enraged by some words which had fallen from Clitus, slew him with a spear, 328 B.C. He was inconsolable at the death of his best friend who had saved his life at the battle of the Granicus, 334 B.C., and had helped him to win the battle of Arbela. *Drerye dewle*=grievous sorrow or lamentation.

“ The deadly dewle which shee soe sore did make.”

—Sackville, ‘The Induction,’ l. 97.

*Macedoo.* Horace has “vir Macedo” for Alexander (Od., Bk. III., xvi. 14), and Sackville has “Macedo” with the penult long, according to Gr. Μακεδών—

“ Whom great Macedo vanquisht there in sight.”

—‘The Induction,’ l. 407.



The form "Macedon" is common—

"The lightning Macedon, by swoords, by gleaus,  
By bands, and trowps of fotemen with his garde,  
Speeds to Darie."

—Grimald, 'The Death of Zoroas,' ll. 12-14.

270. *With teares he sorowed soo.*

"Those wofull words wherewith shee sorowed so."

—Sackville, 'The Induction,' l. 121.

273. *The proud Kinge Dionyse.* Dionysius, the tyrant of Syracuse—born 431 B.C., died 367 B.C.—became in his latter years exceedingly suspicious, and lived in constant terror of treachery from his nearest friends.

275. *Fyne*=end. *Fine* in this sense, though now obsolete except in the expression "in fine," was common with the early and Elizabethan writers—

"Thus tosse I too and fro, in hope to haue reliefe,  
But in the fine I fynd not so, it doubleth but my grief."

—Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 159.

276. *A mirror eke for magistrate.* The allusion is to the popular production, 'A Myrroure for Magistrates,' first published in 1559, Lond., in Ædibus Thomæ Marshe, 4to, 92 leaves, black letter. This work has run through many editions, the best being that by Joseph Haslewood, Lond., 1815 : 3 vols. 4to. It is based on John Lydgate's Translation of Boccaccio's 'Fall of Princes.' Lond., by Richard Pynson, 1494, folio. See Poem iii. l. 193, note.

278. *Complice*=accomplices, attendants. Once a common but now an obsolete word.

"But we must win your grace to go with us  
To Bristol castle, which they say is held  
By Bushy, Bagot, and their complices."

—Shakespeare, 'Richard II.,' Act ii. sc. 3.

279. *Hym selfe his bearde . . . with bornynge brands wold ceere.*

"With the blase his berd him self he singeth."

—Wyatt, 'Of the fained Friend,' l. 7.

289, 290. *That oft I wysht . . . alive.* Cf. Sackville—

"That oft I wisht some would their woes descriue,  
To warne the rest whome fortune left a liue."

—'The Induction,' ll. 69, 70.

291. *The fall of those that in this realme have bee.* See l. 66, and note thereto, *supra*.

298. *Stay*=prop or support.

302. *Rage*=excitement.

305. *As fansyes drives by Dreames.*

"Looke what the world hath most in price, as sure it is to kepe,  
As is the dreame which fansie driues, while sence and reason slepe."

—Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 230.

306, 307. *Or Morpheus . . . foriudged*=Or Morpheus intended that I should, in a trance, behold my anticipations realised. Morpheus, in dreams, assumed the human shape only. Ovid, 'Met.,' xi. l. 638. See Poem x. l. 6.

307, 308. *I might constreane . . . brayne.* Cf. Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 138—

"Thus, all the night I did devise, which way I might constrayn  
To fourme a plot that wit might work these branches in my brain."

—'Of the Mutabilitie of the World,' ll. 35, 36.

310. *Avoide*=make way, stand aside, retire. M.E. *auoiden*. Lat. *ex* and *viduare*. See 'Skeat,' s. v.

311. *The waters*=the waiters, attendants.

319, 320. *My Reverence made and done, &c.* Cf. Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 202—

"Yet reason sone appesde the brute, her reuerence made and don,  
She purchased fauour for to speake, and thus her tale begoon."

—'A Praise of Maistresse Ryce,' ll. 29, 30.

*Whusht.* Used either with or without initial *w*.

"The noise did cease, the hall was still, and euerything was whusht."

—*Ibid.*, l. 22.

"And hussht was al the place."

—Chaucer, 'The Knightes Tale,' vol. i. p. 184

It is a variant of *whist*, pt. t. *whisted*, pp. *whist*.

"So was the Titanesse put downe and whist."

—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' vii. 7, 59.

"They whisted all."—Surrey, 'Æn.,' ii. l. 1, p. 144, ed. Bell.

327. *Comber*=perplexity, vexation. O.Fr. *combrer*.

353. *Impugned my mynde*=opposed my will or inclination. Cf. l. 467.

356. *Concurre*=combine, conspire.

371. *By Loyall dascent.* Mary was the only surviving legitimate child of James V. Her brothers, James and Arthur, died in infancy.

374. *Halffe a Gwyssian.* See l. 402 and note, *infra*.

375. Mary was married on the 24th of April 1558 to Francis II., who succeeded to the throne of France 10th July 1559, and died 5th Dec. 1560.

376. *Madlie*=maid-like, maidenly, young. Similarly we have *youthly*.

"And in his youthly brest ther raigns an ouerferuent heat."

—Grimald, 'Vpon the Death of Lord Mautrauers,' l. 10.

383. *Proport*=proportion, share, measure.  
 384. *Affatethe*=destines, decrees. Lat. *affatus*, from *affor*.  
 385. *Enfeoft*=endowed. Law Lat. *infeofare*.

" I promised her to enfeoff her in forty pounds a year."  
 —'Wyly Beguiled,' Lond., 1606.

We have the simple verb in 'Piers Plowman'—

" And fauel with his fikel speche ' feffeth by þis chartre  
 To be prynces in pryde ' and pouerte to despise."  
 —Passus ii. ll. 78, 79.

397. *Byte*=curb, bit.

" Hang up, therfore, the bit of thy yong wanton tyme."  
 —Surrey, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 31.

398. *My ffather*, &c. James V. died of a broken heart in his palace at Falkland, 13th Dec. 1542.

400. *My goodyer*=my grandsire. James IV. was slain at Flodden, 9th Sept. 1513. See Poem xii. l. 98, and note thereto.

402-404. *My mother*, &c. Mary of Guise, on the death of her husband, became regent, and, after offering violent opposition to the Reformation, was deposed 21st Oct. 1559. She died in the Castle of Edinburgh, 10th June 1560.

403. *This weale did awast*=Did lay waste this realm.

406. *By the sewrer syde*—*i.e.*, by the mother's side.

407. *Weld*=wield, rule, govern. Cf. *weill* in Poem v. l. 135.

" The rugged forhead, that with grave foresight  
*Welds* kingdomes causes and affaires of state."  
 —Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. iv. ll. 1, 2.

422. *Lustie*=handsome, splendid.

424. *Resyance*=residence. Spenser has adj. *resiant*, 'The Faerie Queene,' iv., xi. st. 28.

425. *Affyance*=allegiance.

426. *I hardened*, &c.=I shut my ears against the advice of such as watched over my state, &c.

427. *Tendered*=tended, were solicitous for the welfare of. Cf. Spenser—

" Psyche . . . . .  
 Who no lesse carefully her tendered  
 Than her owne daughter Pleasure."  
 —'The Faerie Queene,' iii., vi. 51.

" For first, next after life, he tendered her good."  
 —*Ibid.*, vi., iii. 11.

434. *Rigor*=fury, violence, severity.

438. *The hye sprynginge floudes may not ay abide*. Cf. Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 165—

" But now I se hye springyng tides they may not aye endure."  
 —'The Complaint of Thestylis,' l. 12.

441. See note to l. 132, *supra*.

442. *O Subtell Syren*. See Montgomerie, 'The Bankis of Helicon,' l. 73, and note on p. 392 (S.T.S.)

449. *O sugred Synon*. Sinon was the crafty Greek who prevailed upon the Trojans to drag the wooden horse within their city. Virg., 'Æn.,' ii. 78 *et seq.* His name became a synonym for traitor. Cf. Poem xxiv. l. 41, and Chaucer—

" Fals dissimulour ! O Greke Sinon."

—'The Nonne Prest his Tale,' vol. iii. p. 227.

458. *My wealth did awayte* = did watch over my weal.

461. *The Rancor* = the inveterate enemy.

468. *Th' erle of Murray I hoisted to the horne*. Three days after the queen's marriage with Darnley, Murray was summoned to appear at Court under the penalty of being declared a rebel, and failing to do so was "put to the horn"—*i.e.*, his life and estates were declared forfeited. MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Bedford, Edinburgh, 7th Aug. 1565, vol. xi. No. 4. In the case of pronouncing sentence of outlawry on any one for not answering a summons, the messenger-at-arms went to the Cross of Edinburgh and gave three blasts with a horn before proclaiming judgment. Hence the phrase "putting to the horn." Cf. Poem xxiv. l. 91.

469-471. *And divers*, &c. See ll. 175-184, and note on p. 14.

484. *Proscrybed* = published. Lat. *proscribere*. Cf. Tacit., 'Ann.,' xiii. c. 51: "Edixit princeps ut leges cuiusque publici, occultæ ad id tempus, *proscriberentur*."

487. *Waged* = hired. Cf. Shakespeare—

" He waged me with his countenance as if  
I had been mercenary."

—'Coriolanus,' Act v. sc. 5.

489 *et seq.* The queen rehearses the names of the rebel lords mentioned before. See note to l. 175 *et seq.*

490. *Affyngge* = pledging.

491. *Shateleraut*. James Hamilton, Duke of Chatelherault, claimed the succession, failing Mary, as the nearest of kin of the Stewarts. He was great-grandson of James II., his father, James Hamilton, 1st Earl of Arran, being the son of Sir James Hamilton, and the princess Mary, eldest daughter of James II. In the end of September the Duke was "put to the horn," and shortly after an overture was made to him to surrender his title to the Crown.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Edinburgh, 31st October 1565, vol. xi. No. 78.

494. *The bloody Iryshe crewe*. Argyleshire, at an early period, was overrun and colonised by Irish Celts, in consequence of which it received the name of *Airer-Gaidheal*, "the land of the Gael."

505. *Pretcor*=Pitcur. Haliburton, tutor of Pitcur, in Forfarshire. See 'Knox,' p. 382, and 'Cald.,' vol. ii. p. 294.

507. *Pretarrou*=Pitarrow. John Wishart, laird of Pitarrow, near Montrose, was the queen's controller—"Knox," p. 382. He was appointed 1st March 1561. Wishart pinched the ministers so much, that it became a proverb that "the gude Laird of Petarrow was an earnest professour of Christ, bot the mekill devill receive the comp-troller!"—"Knox," p. 301.

510. *Cold me appaile*=could appal me, could cause me to falter. M.E. *appallen*, a hybrid word from Lat. *ad* and Celtic *fall*, loss of energy. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Appal."

517. *What is prest*=what is near, or before them.

517-530. Compare with these two stanzas the following lines from a poem by an uncertain author in 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 136—

" To walke on doubtfull ground, where danger is vnseen,  
Doth double men that carelesse be in depe dispaire, I wene ;  
For, as the blynde doth feare what footing he shall fynde,  
So doth the wise, before he speak, mistrust the strangers mynde.  
For he that blontly runnes may light among the breers,  
And so be put vnto his plunge, where danger least apperes.  
The bird, that selly foole, doth warn vs to beware,  
Who lighteth not on euery bush, he dreadeth so the snare.  
The mouse, that shonnes the trap, doth shew what harm doth ly  
Within the swete betraying bait that oft disceiues the eye."

—Ll. 1-10.

531. *A welfayre*=a thing welcome, a fine thing, a godsend. With this line compare Sir Walter Scott: "A soldier! then you have slain, and burnt, and sacked, and spoiled?" "I winna say," replied Edie, "that I have been better than my neighbours,—it's a rough trade—*war's sweet to them that never tried it.*"—"The Antiquary,' chap. xxviii.

537. *Dread*=intimidate. See l. 627.

538. *The amased lewsarde*. This is probably a reference to the device on the queen's "ryal," a coin struck about 22d Dec. 1565, which had "on ane side ane palm tre crownit; ane schell-padoke [lizard] crepand vp the shank of the samyn."—"Privy Council Register,' vol. i. p. 413; 'Keith,' p. 327, and Appendix, p. 118; MS. letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Edinburgh, 25th Dec. 1565, vol. xi. No. 103; Cochran Patrick's 'Records of the Coinage of Scotland,' vol. i. p. 78, Plate vii. No. 10.

539. *The wandringe gadlinge*, &c. Cf. Wyatt, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 41.

" The wandring gadling, in the sommer tyde,  
That findes the Adder with his rechlesse foote,  
Startes not dismaid so sodeinly aside," &c.

—'Of the Ielous man,' ll. 1-3.

*Gadlinge*=rambler, rover. Icel. *gadda*.



541. *By the trode*=by treading upon.

550. *Puplishe*=publish. M.E. *puplischen*.

551. *Attrye*=impair, destroy. Lat. *atterere, attritus*. *Tirannye*=sovereignty, rule.

552. *In Glasco towne*. The queen and her troops came to Glasgow 29th Aug. 1565—'Keith,' p. 314.

553. *They in Paselee*. The rebels were in Paisley 29th Aug.—Ibid., p. 315.

556. *We were in Armes*. On the approach of the queen's forces the rebels fled to Edinburgh, 31st Aug.—Ibid., p. 315.

559 *et seq. Th' erle of Leonox, &c.* The queen set forth with the king in pursuit of them with 5000 men. The van was led by the Earl of Lennox, the middle by the Earl of Morton, and the rear by the king.—Ibid., p. 315; 'Knox,' p. 382.

564, 565. *A credit oblyshit, &c.*=An honour which he considered due to him on account of his friendly services to me, but to the granting of which I would not consent. *Amycitree* = friendship. Lat. *amicitia*.

566 *et seq. The mr Maxwell*. The queen and king, before setting out from Edinburgh, had requested the Master of Maxwell to meet them at Stirling, inasmuch as they had heard that he had meddled, and had intelligence, with the rebels.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., the Queen and King of Scotland to the Master of Maxwell, Edinburgh, 23d Aug. 1565, vol. xi. No. 19. Near the bridge of Calder "the Master of Maxwell sate down upoun his knees, and made a long oratioun to the quene, declaring quhat plesure sche had done to them, and ever laid the quhole burden upon the Erle of Murray."—'Knox,' p. 382.

571-579. *Whose dowble dealinge*. The Master of Maxwell joins the rebels.—MS. Letter, *ibid.*, Randolphe to Cecill, Sept. 4th 1565, vol. xi. No. 29; 'Knox,' p. 383.

572. *Trechers*=traitors.

"He is a trechour ful of fable."

—Chaucer, 'Romaunt of the Rose,' vol. vii. p. 223.

The obsolete form survives in *treachery* and *treacherous*.

574. *Pretendinge*=intending.

581. *Wage*. See note to l. 487, *supra*.

584 *et seq. I hasted forward, &c.* The queen pursued the rebels to Edinburgh, which they left 2d Sept.—'Knox,' p. 381. Hearing this, she passed by way of Stirling and Castle Campbell to St Andrews, where a number of disaffected gentlemen subscribed a bond to defend the persons of the king and queen against Englishmen and rebels, 12th Sept.—'Keith,' pp. 315, 316, and App. 113; 'Knox,' p. 383.

589. *Into the ffythe*=into Fife.

590 *et seq. I rested there goodes, &c.* Mary, as she swept through Fife, inflicted chastisement on Grange and other rebels.—MS. Letters,



S.P.O., Scot. - Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Edinburgh, 4th and 9th September 1565, vol. xi. Nos. 29 and 35.

607. *To Hollyrowd house I returned againe.* The queen reached Edinburgh 19th Sept., and remained till 8th October.—'Keith,' p. 316.

608. *Pretensed*=designing, factious, seditious.

612. *We puplisht decrees.* "Apud Castlehill, in exercitu decimo die mensis Octobris."—'Privy Council Reg.,' vol. i. p. 379. Castlehill is ten miles distant from Dumfries.

621. *To dash or dryft*=To frustrate our purpose.

624-628. *Thou woldest . . . then I.* "So keen was she in the pursuit that she rode with pistols at her saddle-bow, and declared to Randolph that she would rather peril her crown than lose her revenge."—Tytler's 'Hist. of Scotland,' vol. iii. p. 216, and authorities there cited. *Lustiest* = bravest, most vigorous, "pluckiest." Ger. *lustig*.

626. *Tomiris.* See note to l. 251, *supra*.

627. *Dreaded*=intimidated.

636. The queen reached Dumfries 11th Oct., when she learned that the rebels had crossed the Border. After resting a short space, and visiting the Castle of Lochmaben, which had been in the keeping of Sir John Maxwell, formerly one of the rebels, she returned to Edinburgh 18th October.—'Keith,' pp. 316, 317.

640, 641. The Master of Maxwell was at this time received into favour by the queen. In the 'Record of the Privy Council' is inserted by order of the king and queen a Declaration signed by them, of date 1st Jan. 1565/6, vindicating and pardoning Sir John Maxwell for sundry points of treason alleged to have been committed by him, among which is particularly mentioned: "For that he accompaneit in Drumfries of lait ane nowmer of oure subjectis quhilk now ar rebellis, and past in England; for that we undirstand that he was nevir of mynd to ayd thame aganis vs; and als be his continewall humane laubouring to us for thame; and als that he wald in na wayis tak pairt nor assist with England, nor pass with thame in that Realme; nor, as we knaw, wes neuir of Counsall nor previe to na particulariteis we haif to lay to thair charge befor thair cuming to oure town of Drumfries."—'Priv. Coun. Reg.,' vol. i. p. 414; 'Keith,' p. 317.

642. *Abuse*=deceit.

646. *L. Scrowpe.* Lord Scrope was warden of the West Marches, and Captain of Carlisle Castle.

683. *Dewe mynystracion of everie charge*=Due performance of every duty.

687. *Where*=whereby.

699. *Scence*=intellectual pursuits.

701. *Greffe*=pain, suffering.

718. *Accident*=apt or liable to happen.

719. *Unadvysed*=imprudent, headstrong.

729. *Wraße* = involve in difficulties.

748-753. *And eke . . . vnshure.* Cf. Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 180—

" I would not wishe to clime to princely hye astate,  
Which slipper is, and slides so oft, and hath so fickle fate."

—Ll. 3, 4.

760-763. *And where Envye doth regne . . . ffoo.*

" I saw how enuy it did rayne, and beare the greatest price,  
Yet greater poyson is not found within the Cockatrice.  
I saw also how that disdayn oft times, to forge my wo,  
Gauē me the cup of bitter swete to pledge my mortall fo."

—*Ibid.*, p. 137. 'Of the Mutabilitie of the World,'  
ll. 9-12.

*Cokatryce.* See Montgomerie, 'Flyting,' l. 472, and note on p. 320 (S.T.S.)

764, 765. *And this I thought most strange . . . snake.*

" I saw also, most straunge of all, how nature did forsake  
The blood that in her womb was wrought, as doth ye lothed snake."

—*Ibid.*, p. 138, ll. 15, 16.

An allusion to the popular belief that serpents, when attacked, swallow their young.

770, 771. *And howe fansye abides . . . trust.*

" I saw how fansy would retayn no lenger than her lust,  
And as the winde how she doth change, and is not for to trust."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 17, 18.

772, 773. *And when all this . . . goo.*

" And when all these I thus beheld, with many mo, pardy ;  
In me, me thought, eche one had wrought a parfite property."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 31, 32.

776-779. *And howe or tyme dothe Rone . . . herres.*

" I saw my tyme how it did runne, as sand out of the glasse,  
Euen as eche hower appointed is from tyme and tyde to passe,  
I saw the yeares that I had spent and losse of all my gayn,  
And how the sport of youthfull playes my foly dyd retayn."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 23-26.

780, 781. *And howe the ffeble threede . . . begwyne.*

" I saw eke vertue, how she sat, the threde of life to spinne,  
Which sheweth the end of euery work before it doth beginne."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 29, 30.

782, 783. *I then said to my selffe . . . endure.*

" And then I said vnto my self: a lesson this shalbe,  
For other that shall after come, for to beware by me."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 33, 34.

786-789. *The loftiest trees . . . see.* Cf. version of Horace, Od. ii. 10, by an uncertain author in 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 256—

“ Stormes rifest rende the sturdy stout pine-apple tre ;  
 Of lofty ruing towers the fals the feller be ;  
 Most fers doth lightenynge light, where furthest we do se  
 The hilles the valey to forsake.”

—Ll. 9-12.

And 786-809, with another version of the same ode, also by an unknown hand, ‘Tottel’s Misc.,’ pp. 157, 158—

“ The highest tree in all the woode  
 is rifest rent with blustring windes ;  
 The higher hall, the greater fall ;  
 such chance haue proude and lofty mindes.  
 When Jupiter from hie doth threat,  
 with mortall mace and dint of thunder,  
 The highest hilles ben batrid eft,  
 when they stand still that stoden vnder.  
 The man, whose head with wit is fraught,  
 in welth will feare a worsper tide ;  
 When fortune failes, dispaireth nought,  
 but constantly doth stil abide.  
 For he that sendeth grisely stormes,  
 with whisking windes and bitter blastes,  
 And fowlt with haile the winters face,  
 and frotes the soile with hory frostes,  
 Euen he adawth the force of colde,  
 the spring in sendes with somer hote ;  
 The same full oft to stormy hartes  
 is cause of bale—of ioye the roote.  
 Stand stif, therefore : pluck vp thy hart :  
 lose not thy port, though fortune faile ;  
 Againe, whan wind doth serue at will,  
 take hede to hye to hoyses thy saile.”

—Ll. 17-36, 41-44.

797-811. *Golden meane*. The *aurea mediocritas* of Horace (Bk. II., Od. x., l. 5). Cf. the Greek μηδὲν ἄγαν ; ὁ μέσος βίος βέλτιστος ; and Prov. xxx. 8, “Give me neither poverty nor riches.”

---

## II.—VERSES UNDERNEATH AN ANSWER TO A CHALLENGE MADE BY THE EARL OF BOTHWELL.

These lines, copies of which exist in the State Paper Office, dated [13th April 1567], and numbered 29, 30, and 31, cannot be traced to any individual. It is noteworthy that No. 30 contains a second answer “with the names of the devisers, counsellors, and committers of

the murder; also the copy of another 'ticket' set up on the Market Cross respecting the Earl of Bothwell's desired divorce from his wife."—Thorpe's 'Calendar of State Papers,' Scotland, vol. i., 1509-1589, p. 244.

1. *It is not aneuch ye pure King is deid.* Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, whose brief career and untimely fate gave occasion for these lines and the two pieces immediately following, was the elder son of Matthew, fourth Earl of Lennox, by Lady Margaret Douglas. He was born at Temple Newsome, in Yorkshire, 7th December 1546, and brought up under the supervision of his mother. At an early age he evinced a turn for poetical composition, specimens of which are preserved in the Bannatyne Manuscript (See note, Poem iii. l. 53). His handsome appearance and noble bearing made a favourable impression on his cousin Mary, Queen of Scots, but doubtless his status as grand-nephew of Henry VIII. had some influence in determining her choice of him as a husband. Of considerable weight, also, with the young queen was the fact that Darnley had been carefully trained by his mother in the ceremonial of the Church of Rome, to which she was devotedly attached. Moreover, the name of Stewart was a talisman in Scotland, and, as Mary herself asserted, one of Darnley's chief recommendations in her eyes.—'Labanoff,' vol. i. p. 297. The marriage, celebrated on the 29th of July 1565, was soon followed by an estrangement. This deplorable result was certainly due to Darnley's own waywardness and folly. Darnley, besides, was accessory to the murder of Rizzio—a circumstance which tended to widen the breach. On the 19th of June 1566 Mary gave birth to a son, afterwards James VI., at whose baptism at Stirling Darnley was not present. A few days thereafter he was seized with a sudden illness, and removed to Glasgow. There he was visited by the queen, who spoke to him tenderly, promised oblivion of their quarrels, and counselled his immediate return to Edinburgh. On his arrival in the capital, Mary, instead of placing him in Holyrood, had arranged for his reception, on the ground of its open and airy situation, a detached dwelling in the Kirk-of-Field. This spot, then in the outskirts of the city, and now covered by the stately buildings of the University of Edinburgh, was the home of the invalid, to whom Mary continued to show every attention. But Bothwell, whether with or without the knowledge of the queen, was rapidly compassing his ruin. He had had duplicate keys made wherewith to enter the lodging of the ill-starred king. The accounts of the murder vary considerably. According to the common belief, a barrel of gunpowder sent by Bothwell did the work.—See Poems iv. l. 76 and x. l. 220. This could not have been the case, for the bodies of Darnley and his valet were found in a garden adjoining the house, unscathed by fire or powder, and without wound or blood-stain on either.—See note, Poem iv. l. 76. The atrocious deed was carried into effect by Bothwell's emissaries during

the night between Sunday 9th and Monday 10th February 1567. Darnley's corpse was removed to Holyrood and secretly interred by night, as if in the irony of fate, by the side of David Rizzio. "Illa per bajulos de nocte sine ullo funeris honore [Darlæum] sepeliendum curat: et—quod indignitatem vehementius auxit—prope Davidis Rizzii sepulcrum, ac si hominis fœdissimi manibus mariti morte parentaret."—Buchanani 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xviii. c. 16. See 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 346.

3. *And dowbell addulltre.* The intimacy between Mary and Bothwell had now become notorious. The queen's infatuation was so great, that she had even been heard to say that she cared not to lose France, England, and her own country for Bothwell; and that she would go with him to the world's end in a white petticoat before she would leave him.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot-Eliz., Grange to Bedford, Edinburgh, 20th April 1567, vol. xiii. No. 35. A few days later Grange addressed a second letter to Bedford in the following indignant terms: "This Queen will never cease unto such time as she have wrecked all the honest men of this realm. She was minded to cause Bothwell ravish her to the end she may the sooner end the marriage whilk she promised before she caused Bothwell murder her husband."—MS. Letter, *ibid.*, 26th April 1567, vol. xiii. No. 40.

6, 7. *God put sum end . . . cryme.* A striking parallel to these lines is to be found in the words of John Craig, minister of St Giles', in his proclamation of the banns of the queen's marriage. This fearless clergyman, after from the pulpit charging Bothwell in his own presence with the crimes of which he was suspected,—rape, adultery, and murder,—concluded with these solemn words: "I take heaven and earth to witness that I abhor and detest this marriage as odious and slanderous to the world; and I would exhort the faithful to pray earnestly that a union against all reason and good conscience may yet be overruled by God to the comfort of this unhappy realm."—Tytler's 'Hist. of Scotland,' vol. iii. p. 250; 'Spottiswood,' p. 203; Anderson's 'Collections,' vol. ii. p. 280.

A pasquinade of the time, preserved in Calderwood's 'Larger History,' and given as a footnote in the printed History (vol. ii. p. 350), is as follows:—

" I hold it best ye give him assise  
Of them that wrought the interprise;  
And consented to that foule band,  
And did subscribe it with their hand;  
And other sillie, simple lords,  
Who feare their hanging into cords.  
God is not gleed thogh ye him clenge;  
Beleeve me, weil He will revenge  
The slaughter of that innocent lambe:  
*Mihi vindictam, et ego retribuam.*



Ye wold faine clenge: I love it the war:  
 It makes it the more suspect by farre.  
 The farther in filth ye stampe, but doubt,  
 The fouller sall your shoes come out.  
 Ye, being chiftan of that tryst,  
 Ye braid of him that speired at Christ:  
 'An sum *égo*, *Jesu Christe*?'  
 Who answered, '*Juda, tu dixisti.*'  
 Here I advertise yow in time,  
 If that ye clenge him of that crime,  
 Ather for love, or yitt for terrour,  
 I sall protest for wilfull errorour."

---

### III.—ANE BALLAT DECLARING THE NOBILL AND GUDE INCLINATION OF OUR KING.

This poem, placed among the State Papers of May 1567, should probably be dated somewhat earlier.

4. Place inverted commas before *oche* and after l. 8.

6, 7. *Ane King at euin . . . clay.* Cf. Sir David Lyndsay—

"At morne, ane king with sceptour, swaird, and croun,  
 At even, ane dede deformit carioun."

—'The Papyngo,' ll. 484, 485.

10. *Way*=sad, sorrowful. A.S. *wá*.

11. *Bludie Bothwell.* James Hepburn, fourth Earl of Bothwell, who has earned such an unenviable reputation in the annals of his country, was born in 1536 or 1537. On his father's death in 1556, he became one of the most powerful of the Scottish peers. In March 1562, being suspected of a design to seize the person of the queen, he was imprisoned by the Earl of Murray in the castle of St Andrews, and afterwards confined in the castle of Edinburgh.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Falkland, 31st March 1562, vol. vii. No. 31; and same to same, St Andrews, 3d May, *ibid.*, No. 37. Effecting his escape on the 28th of August, he sought refuge in Hermitage Castle in Liddesdale; but, finding Murray's power still on the increase, he passed over to France, where, in virtue of Mary's recommendation, he was made Captain of the Scottish Guard.—MS. Letter, *ibid.* same to same, Spynie, 18th September 1562, vol. vii. No. 76; Schiern's 'Bothwell,' p. 36. In 1565, when Murray rose in rebellion, Mary recalled Bothwell from France and speedily reinstated him at Court.—Letter of Randolph to Cecil, Edinb., 4th July 1565, in 'Keith,' pp. 291-295; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 83. His powerful following, and his distinguished services to the Crown, gave him an exceptional



position, of which he took advantage to ingratiate himself with the queen, whose affections he ultimately won. To carry out his ambitious aims he became the murderer of Darnley, and on the 12th of April 1567 underwent a sham trial for the crime. The jury had little difficulty in returning a unanimous verdict of "Not guilty."—'Keith,' p. 377. A week after, in a meeting of the principal nobility at an entertainment known as "Ainslie's Supper," Bothwell, with a view to his further security, presented for signature a document wherein it was declared that the guests were convinced of his innocence, and were prepared to defend him against all accusers; moreover, that, in consideration of his birth and services, they recommended him as a fitting husband to the queen. All of them signed the bond with the exception of Hew, Earl of Eglinton, who somehow slipped away without subscribing.—Copy of the "Band," S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz. [April 19, 1567], vol. xiii. No. 33; 'Keith,' pp. 380-383. A few days thereafter Bothwell surprised Mary at Almond Bridge, and carried her off to the castle of Dunbar.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Robert Melvill to Cecill, Cairney in Fife, 7th May 1567, vol. xiii. No. 42; 'Keith,' p. 383. On the 12th of May she created him Duke of Orkney, with her own hands placing the ducal coronet on his head.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Border Correspondence, 14th May 1566. On the 15th their marriage was solemnised in the presence-chamber of the palace of Holyrood by Adam Bothwell, Protestant Bishop of Orkney—a step fraught with ruin to them both.—'Keith,' p. 386. The nation, still brooding over the cruel death of Darnley, rose in open revolt. The forces of the queen and those of her opponents met at Carberry Hill, near Musselburgh, with the result that she surrendered and was carried prisoner to Edinburgh, Bothwell the while escaping to Orkney.—'Spottiswood,' p. 207; 'Keith,' p. 402. Here the fleet of ships he had collected were scattered by Kirkaldy of Grange, who had followed in pursuit.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., David Syncler to the Earl of Bedford [15th Sept. 1567], vol. xiv. No. 82; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 386. Meanwhile Bothwell, driven with two ships far out into the wild North Sea, was captured by the captain of a vessel carrying the Danish flag, and conveyed to Bergen. Being unable to show "any passport, sea-brief, safe-conduct, or commissions which honest seafaring people commonly use and are in duty bound to have," he was accused of piracy, taken to Copenhagen, and afterwards, by order of Frederick II., imprisoned in the castle of Malmoe, whence in the year 1573 he was transferred to the stronghold of Draxholm, to undergo a far more rigorous bondage. Once immured in that gloomy fortress, all intercourse with the outer world was cut off, and every hope of deliverance extinguished. At last, worn out with suffering, and almost unknown to the world, he died raving mad, 14th April 1578. No relative, it is said, evinced the slightest desire to recover his remains, which were interred in the little church of Faarveile. "Few men," says one of his latest biographers, "have more

heedlessly than he striven to attain the highest pinnacle of honour and power, and few men have more speedily than he been hurled from the giddy height."—Schiern's 'Bothwell,' Berry's translation, p. 310 *et seq.*; Resen, 'Kong Frederichs den Andens Krönike,' p. 315; Eiler Brockenuus, 'Historiske Kalenderantegnelser,' p. 42.

12. *Dowbill Dalyday*. Queen Mary, so called by her enemies from her fancied resemblance in character to Delilah, the seductive and deceitful wife of Samson—Judg. xvi. 4 *et seq.* In the Vulgate the name is *Dalila*. The author of this piece probably took the form from Chaucer, who uses *Dalida*—

"Unto his lemman Dalida he tolde  
That in his heres al his strengthe lay."

—'The Monkes Tale,' vol. iii. p. 189.

or from Gavin Douglas, who has it in 'The Palice of Honour'—

"Thair was the fals, vnhappy Dalida."

—Vol. i. p. 23, l. 15.

Rolland repeatedly writes *Dalida*. See 'The Court of Venus,' Bk. iii., ll. 36, 217, 398, and Note on p. 198 (S.T.S.) Winzet employs the same form: "Or gair the princes of the erth 3ow 3eirly rentis . . . to the end that euey ane of 3ow mot spend the samyn vpon his dame Dalida and bastard browis?"—'Certain Tractates,' vol. i. p. 6 (S.T.S.)

14. *Admiratioun*=wonder, astonishment.

23, 24. *Ascanius, Æneas sone*. By Creusa (Virg., 'Æn.,' ii. 666), or by Lavinia ('Liv.,' lib. i. cap. i.)

25. *Deiphobus*. Deiphobus, son of Priam and Hecuba, was the bravest of all the Trojans after Hector. He is styled θεοειδής by Homer ('Il.,' xii. 94) and *armipotens* by Virgil ('Æn.,' vi. 500).

27. *Theseus*. King of Athens, son of Ægeus and Æthra, one of the most famous names in the heroic age.

"Θησέα τ' Αἰγείδην, ἐπιείκελον ἀθανάτοισιν."

—Hom., 'Il.,' i. 265.

*Gentill Julius*. Julius Cæsar.

"Bot gentyll Julyus, allace!  
Rang Empriour bot lytill space."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Dialog,' ll. 3683, 3684.

28 *et seq.* *In gentill featis ferand for ane King, &c.* Cf. Lyndsay—

"Quharefor, sen thou hes sic capacitie  
To lerne to playe so plesandlie, and syng,  
Ryde hors, ryn speris with gret audacitie,  
Schute with hand-bow, cros-bow, and culveryng,  
Among the rest, Schir, lerne to be ane Kyng."

—'The Papyngo,' ll. 283-287.

31. *Cutthrot*. The name formerly given to a piece of ordnance. *Culuering*=a long cannon.

32. *Flaine*=arrow. A.S. *flan*.

“ And scho had fairlie with ane fedderit flayne  
Woundit the king, richt wonderful to wene.”

—Douglas, ‘King Hart,’ vol. i. p. 93, ll. 23, 24.

“ He bore

Under his girdle ane flasche of felloun flanis,  
Fedderit with ice, and heidit with hailstanis.”

—Henryson, ‘Testament of Cresseid,’  
st. 24.

33. *Asswetit*=accustomed, practised. Lat. *assuetus*.

35. *Vanlatit*—*i.g. unlaitit*=destitute of proper breeding, ungracious, unkind.

39. *Hir fyrst spous*. Francis II. Francis was no favourite with the Reformers, who rejoiced over his death with an exceeding joy, even as they exulted over the sufferings of the queen-mother and the murder of the “kinless” Italian. See Knox, ‘Hist. of the Reformation,’ pp. 258, 259.

41. *Cunning of Clergy*=versed in learning.

46. *Faid*=company of hunters. Icel. *veithr*; Gael. *fadhhoig*.

“ Quhen that the rangis and the faid on breid  
Dynniss throw the gravis, sersing the woddiss wyde.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ iv., vol. ii. p. 182,  
ll. 20, 21.

47. *Ane gay gois Halk*. The goshawk was a favourite bird with falconers.

“ He comptis na mair the gled than the fewlume,  
Thocht weil hym likis the goishalk glaid of plume.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ ix., Prol., vol. iii.  
p. 206, ll. 25, 26.

49, 50. James, Bishop of Winton, in his Preface to the works of James VI. (Lond., 1616), mentions Lord Darnley as the translator of Valerius Maximus.

53. *He swoumit in the fluidis of Poetrie*. The following piece from the Bannatyne MS. (fol. 244, *a*) will serve as a specimen of Darnley’s verse:—

“ Gife langour makis men licht,  
Or dolour thame decoir,  
In ert thair is no wicht,  
May me compair in gloir:  
Gif cairfull thoftis restoir  
My havy hairt frome sorrow,  
I am, for evir moir,  
In joy both evin and morrow.

Gif pleser be to pance,  
 I playnt me nocht opprest,  
 Or absence nicht avance,  
 My hairt is hail possesset ;  
 Gif want of quiet rest  
 From cairis nicht me convoy,  
 My mind is nocht mollest,  
 Bot evirmoir in joy.

Thocht that I pance in pane  
 In passing to and fro,  
 I labour all in vane,  
 For so hes mony mo,  
 That hes nocht scheruit so  
 In suting of thair sueit :  
 The nar the fyre I go,  
 The grittar is my heit.

The turtour for hir maik  
 Mair dule may nocht indure  
 Nor I do for hir saik—  
 Evin hir quha hes in cure  
 My hart, quhillk salbe sure,  
 And scheruice to the deid,  
 Vnto that lady pure,  
 The well of womanheid.

Schaw, Schedull, to that sueit  
 My pairt so permanent,  
 That no mirth, quhill we meit,  
 Sall caus me be content ;  
 Bot still, my hairt, lament  
 In sorrowfull siching soir,  
 Till tyme scho be present :  
 Fairweill ! I say no moir.

Finis. quod King Henry Stewart."

57. *Paris*. Son of Priam and Hecuba. In works of art he is represented as a beardless youth of almost feminine beauty.

58. *With browis brent and twinkland Cristell eine*. Cf. Montgomerie, 'The Bankis of Helicon,' ll. 57, 58; and note thereto on p. 391 (S.T.S.)

59. *Formois*=beautiful. Lat. *formosus*.

"Amang the flowris fresche, fragrant, and formose."

—Lyndsay, 'The Papyngo,' l. 104.

The substantive occurs in the play of 'Appius and Virginia,' Lond., 1575. Virginius, speaking of the formation of woman, says—

"They framed also, after this, out of his tender side,  
 A piece of much formosity, with him for to abide."

59. *Vult*=look, aspect, expression. Lat. *vultus*. Cf. 'Wallace'—

"Gretlye abaysit for the vult off his face."

—Bk. vi. l. 882.

In Poem xliii. l. 32 it is used for the face itself—

“Turnand her volt lyke woddercock in wind.”

**61-64.** *At ten houris on Sunday . . . plycht.* The final interview between Mary and Darnley, at which Bothwell was present, was characterised by a degree of cordiality and affection to which the royal pair had long been strangers. The queen, all in readiness for the dance that was to take place in the palace (see note to l. 69, *infra*), repeatedly kissed her consort, and on leaving, gave him a ring as a token of her regard. The only thing that clouded the joy of the king was the casual mention by the queen of the name of Rizzio, who had been barbarously butchered about that very time the year before.—Buchanan, ‘*Rer. Scot. Hist.*,’ Lib. xviii. c. 12; ‘*Calderwood*,’ vol. ii. p. 344.

**63.** *Threw* = twisted, turned. A.S. *þrǫwan*. *Threw* is not for *drew*, as stated in the Glossary to the ‘*Sempill Ballates*.’ The allusion is to the act of turning the ring round on the finger for the purpose of getting it off more easily. In the ballad, “Northumberland betrayed by Douglas,” a similar expression occurs—

“He writhe a gold ring from his finger,  
And gave itt to that gay ladie.”

—Percy’s ‘*Reliques*,’ Ser. I., Bk. iii. 4,  
ll. 157, 158.

**68.** *Clap* = tarry, lie in wait.

**69.** *To dance that nycht, &c.* Mary gave a dance in the palace on the occasion of the marriage of one of her servants, Sebastian Pagez, a Frenchman from Clermont, to a Scotch girl of the name of Christily Hogg. Almost all the historians have stated that this Sebastian married one of the queen’s favourite maids. This is a mistake. Two days later, Margaret Carwod, one of the queen’s ladies, was married to John Stuart of Tullypowreis (‘*Les Inventaires de la Royne Descosse, Douairiere de France*,’ edited by Joseph Robertson : Edinb., 1863 (Bannatyne Club), Preface, p. lvii, note 4). The two marriages occurring so near each other—the one on the 9th, the other on the 11th of February—doubtless led to the mixing up of “*Bastianes brydell*” with the nuptials of the queen’s maid. See Poem xxxviii. l. 3, and note thereto.

**73.** *Maddie meinis* = Maddie tells. “Maddie of the Cail Mercat” and “Maddie of the Fish Mercat” are common expressions by which to designate the gossip of the time. See Poems viii. l. 61, and xix. and xx. “Maddye telleth us many news.” MS. Letter, S.P.O., Knox to Randolph, 3d [September] 1564; Tytler’s ‘*Hist. of Scotland*,’ vol. iii. pp. 179 and 401. *Sho did in Setoū sing.* Mary, after keeping her chamber for some days, removed to Seton Castle in Haddingtonshire, accompanied by Bothwell, Argyle, Huntly, the Archbishop of St Andrews, and Lethington—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Drury to Cecill,



Berwick, 17th Feb. 1566/7. "It did not escape attention that scarce two weeks after her husband's death . . . the court at Seton was occupied in gay amusements. Mary and Bothwell would shoot at the butts against Huntly and Seton; and on one occasion, after winning the match, they forced these lords to pay the forfeit in the shape of a dinner at Tranent."—Tytler's 'Hist. of Scot.,' vol. iii. p. 241.

75. *Tray and tene* = trouble and sorrow.

"For to weng him, with stalwart hand,  
Off tray, of trawail, and of tene,  
That done tharin till him had bene."

—Barbour, 'The Bruce,' Bk. xiii. ll. 22-24.

77. *Benedicite*. "Benedicite," the first word in 'The Song of the Three Children,' is generally used by the old poets to express admiration or astonishment. Cf. Chaucer—

"The god of love, a! *benedicite*,  
How mighty and how gret a lord is he!"

—'The Knightes Tale,' vol. i. p. 145.

83. *Lowreis* = deceivers. *Lawrie* or *lowrie*, a fox. Ger. *lauern*, to lurk; Dut. *loeren*, to cheat. Sir David Lyndsay has the form *Lowrance*—

"Than Lupis cumis, and Lowrance, in ane lyng,  
And dois, but reuth, the sely scheip down thryng."

—'The Dreame,' ll. 895, 896.

85. *I think for 3ow gude* = I think it were well for you.

89. *Dauie*. Rizzio.

95. *Dauy and his, thair state was wont shone clout* = Rizzio and all his kin were wont to mend shoes—*i.e.*, were of mean birth. Cf. Poem x. l. 132.

96. *Our cumly King was of the blude royall*. See Poem iv. ll. 22-24, note.

97. Rizzio "was a manifest enemy to the Evangell; and tharefor a griter enemy to the banished Lords."—Knox, 'Hist.,' p. 390.

99. *Jesabell*. Mary. See 1 Kings xvi. 31.

100. *Baallis Preistis*. The Roman Catholic priesthood, "Baal's shaven sort."

102, 103. *Dame Margaret . . . Charles*. When Lennox and Darnley, vassals of Elizabeth, refused to obey her summons to return from Scotland, she committed Lady Margaret, Countess of Lennox, and her younger son Charles, to prison, and confiscated the English possessions of the family. Charles afterwards became 5th Earl of Lennox.

111. *Restoir* = retrieve.

115 *et seq.* *How Acan, &c.* Josh. chap. vii.

121. *Pegrall*=paltry, beggarly.

"Ane peggrell theif."—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 2655.

*Stouth*=theft. A.S. *staelth*.

"Quhat stouith, quhat reif, quhat murther, and myschance!"  
—*Ibid.*, 'The Papyngo,' l. 529.

123. *Couth*=known. A.S. *cunnan*.

"So that the fame thairof walkis full couth  
Our all the citeis of Italy wydequhair."  
—Douglas, 'Eneados,' vii., vol. iii. p. 87, ll. 22, 23.

126. *Nor hunders twa of sicklis siluer fyne*. "Vidi enim inter spolia pallium coccineum valde bonum, et ducentos siclos argenti," &c.—Josh. vii. 21. *Sicklis*=shekels. Lat. *siclus*.

130. *Ecanis*=Acan's. See l. 115, note, *supra*.

137. *Dewtie*, a trisyllable, de-u-tie. Cf. Montgomerie, 'Miscel. Poems,' xlv. l. 17, where "beutie" is so divided in the Drummond MS.; and Poem xlii. ll. 198, 204, in this collection, where the trisyllabic pronunciation is also required.

140. *In Latine leid*=in the Latin tongue. Latin was then the literary language of Europe.

143. *Fy! fle fra Clytemnestra fell*. Clytemnestra, to whom Mary is here likened, belongs to the heroic and legendary period of Greek story. She was the daughter of Tyndarus and Leda, and became the wife of Agamemnon, King of Argos and Mycenæ, to whom she bore Orestes, Iphigenia, and Electra. During the siege of Troy she formed an adulterous alliance with Ægisthus; and on her husband's return the guilty pair murdered him, an act for which Orestes exacted signal vengeance. The name of Clytemnestra became a byword for a wicked wife—

"Quidve Clytæmnestræ, propter quam tota Mycenis  
Infamis stupro stat Pelopea domus?"

—Propert., iv. xix. 19, 20.

144. *Penologie*. Penelope, the wife of Ulysses, was celebrated as a pattern of chastity. See Montgomerie, 'Miscel. Poems,' xvii. l. 89, and note on p. 361 (S.T.S.)

145. *I do not fane to fletche*=I do not pretend to flatter. *Fletche*=to flatter or coax. Fr. *fléchir*.

"I wald sum wyse man did me teche  
Quhidder that I suld flatter or fleche."

—Lyndsay, 'The Complaynt to the King,' ll. 29, 30.

147, 148. *Nynos . . . Semiramus*. Ninus and Semiramis, the mythical founders of the Assyrian empire of Nineveh. According to one legend, Semiramis obtained leave from her husband to reign over



all Asia for five days. Taking advantage of her opportunity, she threw her husband into a dungeon and put him to death. ('Diod.,' ii. 20; Ælian, 'Var. Hist.,' vii. 1.) She erected a splendid monument to his memory, and built Babylon with its hanging gardens—one of the wonders of the ancient world. Stories of her voluptuousness were rife in the time of Augustus—

" Qualiter in thalamos formosa Semiramis isse  
Dicitur, et multis Lais amata viris."

—Ovid, 'Amor.,' I. v. 11.

149. *Litigatioun*=cavilling, objecting, protesting.

153. *Ouid in Ibin*. 'Ibis,' a bitter invective by Ovid, contains the most extraordinary collection of curses to be found in literature.

158. *As Herois was for Leanderis deth*. When Leander perished in his attempt to swim across the Hellespont to Hero, she threw herself into the sea. See Montgomerie, 'Miscel. Poems,' xlvi. l. 122, and note on p. 376 (S.T.S.)

160. *To lyke*=to die (?). Swed. *lik*, a corpse; or perhaps "to do the like" (?).

161. *Diddis hart*. The tale of the restless and consuming passion of Dido for Æneas, and of her desertion by the hero, is told with singular power by Virgil ('Æn.,' Bk. iv.), and by Ovid in one of the most impassioned of his Epistles ('Heroid.,' vii.) Dido has a place in Chaucer's 'Legende of Good Women' (vol. viii. pp. 74-86, ed. Bell).

163, 164. *For the Quhilk cause vnto ane brand sho start, and slew hir self*.

" Præbuit Æneas et causam mortis et ensem,  
Ipsa sua Dido concidit usa manu."

—Ovid, 'Heroid.,' vii. ll. 195, 196.

165-168. *Creusa . . . Jason . . . Medea*. When Creusa (also called Glauce), daughter of Creon, King of Corinth, was on the point of marrying Jason, who had repudiated Medea, she put on a poisoned garment, a marriage-present from the sorceress, and expired in excruciating agony.

" Cui non defleta est Ephyrææ flamma Creusæ,  
Et nece natorum sanguinolenta parens."

—*Ibid.*, 'Ars Amat.,' i. ll. 335, 336.

169, 170. *Thysbie . . . Pyramus . . .* See Ovid, 'Met.,' Lib. iv. ll. 55-166, and Chaucer, 'Legende of Good Women,' vol. viii. pp. 67-74, ed. Bell.

180. *Cuniculus*. Lat. a rabbit; Eng. *cony*, *coney*.

182. *Atropus*. See Montgomerie, 'Miscel. Poems,' xxxiv. l. 38, and note on p. 369 (S.T.S.)

183. *And [I] feill*. The pronoun must be supplied. It is required both for the sense and the measure.

185. *Phlegethon* (φλεγέθων), a river in the under world, which ran fire instead of water—

“Ardenti freto  
Phlegethon arenas igneus tortas agens.”  
—Senec., ‘Thyest.,’ ll. 1017, 1018.

“Fumidus atra vadis Phlegethon incendia volvit.”  
—Stat., ‘Theb.,’ iv. l. 523.

187. *Styx* . . . *Lethee*.

“Et Styx discretis interflua Manibus obstat.”  
—*Ibid.*, l. 524.

See Montgomerie, Son. lvi. l. 4, and note on p. 347. *Lethe* (Gr. λήθη), a river in the lower world from which ghosts drank, and gained oblivion of the past.

“Da mihi, si quid ea est, hebetantem pectora Lethen.”  
—Ovid, ‘Epist. ex Ponto,’ Bk. iv., i. 17.

188. *Cerberus* = the three-headed watch-hound that makes the lower regions resound with “3out and 3ell.”

“Cerberus hæc ingens latratu regna trifauci  
Personat, adverso recubans immanis in antro.”  
—Virg., ‘Æn.,’ vi. ll. 417, 418.

“Blacke Cerberus, the hydeous hound of hell  
With bristles reard, and with a three-mouth’d jawe,  
Foredinning th’ ayre with his horrible yell.”  
—Sackville, ‘The Induction,’ st. 72.

193. *War Johne Bochas on lyue, &c.* Cf. Lyndsay—

“Rycht sure I am, war Jhone Bochas on lyve,  
My tragedie at lenth he wald discryve.”  
—‘The Tragedie of the Cardinall,’ ll. 27, 28.

The reference is to “The Boke called de John Bochas descriuing the Falle of Princis, Princessis, and other Nobles.” The first English translation of this work of Boccaccio was made by John Lydgate, and issued in a volume, black letter, of 214 leaves, with woodcuts, London, by Richard Pynson; 1494, folio.

198. *Warysoun* = reward. O.Fr. *garison*; Mod.Fr. *guérison*. Cf. Chaucer—

“And thus his warisoun he took  
For the lady that he forsook.”  
—‘The Romaunt of the Rose,’ vol. vii. p. 64.

199. *King James the fyrst, &c.* The allusion is to Adam Hepburn of Hales, the father of the first of the Hepburns who became Earl of Bothwell. He was one of those arrested on the charge of treason that proved fatal to Albany and his sons. The arrest was made at the Parliament held at Perth in March 1424, and the trial took place at Stirling in the last week of May. The loss of all record of this trial

is much to be deplored, as nothing is definitely known as to the sentences pronounced on some of those who were implicated. We may take it for granted, however, from the severity of the punishments inflicted on men in the highest positions, that forfeiture for a time at least must have been the penalty paid for their offence by the inferior barons. The five lines, 198-202, are parenthetical.

216. *Scellat*=bell. "I shall make known thy verses far and wide, and sound the trumpet of thy fame." Place inverted commas at the end of lines 216 and 228, and at the beginning of line 229. Lines 217-228 are spoken by the boy.

226. *The Cane of Tartarie*. The Khan or ruler. Cf. Lyndsay—

" My patent Pardouns, ye may se,  
Cum fra the Cane of Tartarie."

—' Ane Satyre,' ll. 2084, 2085.

In an anonymous interlude, "The Four Elements," 1519, 8vo, black letter, we have the "Khan of Cathay"—

" A Prince there is that ruleth wide,  
Called the Can of Catowë."

230. *Reikit*=reached, handed. A.S. *râcan*.

232. *Departit*=parted. O.Fr. *departir*, to separate.

---

#### IV.—THE TESTAMENT AND TRAGEDIE OF VMQUHILE KING HENRIE STEWART.

The only known copy of the original Black-letter Broadside containing "The Testament and Tragedie of King Henry Stewart" is bound up with some MSS. in the Cottonian Library of the British Museum. "It is probably," says Sir John Graham Dalyell, "the identical copy sent to Queen Elizabeth."—Preface to 'Scottish Poems of the XVIth Century,' p. vi.

4, 5. *With ane . . . quha was the ruite quhair of I did spring*. Darnley's mother was the daughter of Archibald, Earl of Angus, by the widowed queen of James IV., and consequently half-sister of James V., Mary's father. Henry Stewart was thus cousin to Mary by half-blood only.

8, 9. *England I left, &c.* Darnley left England in the beginning of February 1565, bearing letters in his favour from Leicester and Cecil. He reached Edinburgh on the 12th.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Berwick, 12th Feb. 1565, vol. x. No. 15.

15. *Lancit*=pierced, penetrated. *By all wycht*=beyond every other.

18. *Lord, Duik, Erle, and Knycht*. On 15th May 1565 Mary conferred the honour of knighthood on Darnley, and immediately thereafter created him Lord of Ardmanach, and Earl of Ross.—‘Keith,’ pp. 276-280. He was subsequently raised to the dignity of Duke of Albany, and accorded the title of king.—*Ibid.*, pp. 306, 307.

22-24. *Than was I thocht happy . . . Ring*. At the time of his marriage the Scottish people revered Darnley in virtue of the name he bore, and as the descendant of their honoured kings.

29. *Could hes it cuild*. “Hir love waxed cold towards him.”—‘Knox,’ p. 392.

33. *Imbrasit*=inflamed, incensed. Fr. *embraser*.

39. *Pretence*=claim to respect, prestige.

43, 44. *Fra credite I crakit Kyndnes brak ray*. “When my credit was gone my acquaintances cut me: no man would trust my word.” To *crak credite* is to lose character or confidence; to *brak ray* is to break order or array. Another form of the phrase is to *brak raw*, to break row or line.

48. *Be war the scurge*, &c. See Poem xxv. l. 80, and note thereto.

51. *Quhomlit*=whelmed. *Whommil, whummil, whumml*, to tumble upside down, is still in common use.

54. *Musand the meine mycht meis hir euer mair*=Continually considering by what means I might soften her.

57. *Deid I desirid*=I longed for death.

59. *Sum vncouth vaiage*. Darnley formed the resolution to leave the kingdom and remonstrate with foreign powers against the cruelty with which he was treated. “He told me that he had a mind to go beyond sea in a sort of desperation.”—Mons. de Croc’s letter to Archbishop Beaton, Jedburgh, 15th Oct. 1566, printed in Keith’s ‘Hist.’ pp. 345-347.

63. *With feinzeit fair*=with a feigned appearance, with a fair face. Cf. Douglas—

“Quhat fynzeit fayr, quhat flattery, and quhat fals talis!”

—‘Eneados,’ viii., ‘Proloug,’ vol. iii. p. 145, l. 22.

64-72. See note to Poem ii., l. 1. p. 26, *supra*.

76, 77. *How that thay bucheouris blew me in the air and stranglit me*. The proprietor of the house to which Darnley had been conducted was Robert Balfour, a brother of Sir James Balfour, and a pendant of Bothwell’s. The actual perpetrators of the murder were James, laird of Ormiston, Hob Ormiston, John Hay of Talla, John Hepburn of Bolton, William Powrie, Patrick Wilson, and George Dalgleish, four of whom afterwards suffered for the crime.—See Poem ix. ll. 329, 330. Under the room occupied by the king there had been placed a large quantity of gunpowder, which was fired by means of a train connected with a “lunt” or slow match. From the fact of the bodies of Darnley and his valet showing no mark or wound, it is cer-

tain that the villains strangled their victims, conveyed them to the neighbouring garden, and then blew up the building.

The contemporary accounts of the murder, as was to be expected in the circumstances, vary considerably in matters of detail. The following is the account given in the 'Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents': "Vpoun the tent day of Februar, at twa houris befoir none in the mornying, thair come certane tratouris to the said proveistis hous, quhairin wes our soueranis husband Henrie, and ane seruand of his, callit Williame Tailzeour, liand in their naikit beddis; and thair priuillie, with wrang keyis opnit the durres, and come in vpoun the said prince, and thair without mercie vyrreit him and his said seruand in thair beddis; and thairefter tuke him and his seruand furth of that hous, and keist him naikit in ane zaird beyond the theif raw, and syne come to the hous agane, and blew the hous in the air, swa that thair remanit nocht ane stane vpoun ane vther vndistroyit."—Pp. 105, 106.

Robert Birrel's version is as follows: "One the 9 day of this moneth, being Sonneday befor Fasteryngs even, the K. wes murdered in his lodgeing pertaining to Sir James Balfour, Provost of the said Kirke. The hous was raisett vp from the ground with powder; and the Kings chamberman, named Johne Tailzeour, wes found with him lyand in ane zaird dead under ane tre; and the king, if he had not beine creuelly vyrreit after he fell out of the aire, with his awen garters, he had leived."—'Diarey,' p. 7, in Dalryell's 'Fragments of Scottish History,' Edinb., 1798.

In the library of the Society of Antiquaries of London (Broadsides, Henry VIII.-Elizabeth, 1519-1603, No. 58, press mark 3/K/) is a contemporary English ballad on the subject. In a literary point of view it is absolutely worthless, but it is interesting and instructive, inasmuch as it reveals some of the misconceptions and misrepresentations that had currency in England respecting Darnley's courtship, kingship, and tragic end. It is entitled—

**A** dolefull Ditty or Sorrowfull Sonet of the Lord Darly,  
sometime King of Scots, newew to the noble and worthy  
King, King Henry the eyght, and is to be song to the tune  
of blacke and yellowe.

My hand and pen proceede to write,  
A wofull tale to tell:  
My pen it cannot halfe indite,  
Alas! how it befell.  
Wo worth the man that Treason first,  
This thing did take in hande,  
Of all mens mouthes they may be curst,  
Throughout this English land.



Wo vvorh, wo vvorh, wo vvorh thē all,  
 Vvo vvorh to them, I say !  
 Wo vvorh, wo vvorh, wo vvorh thē all,  
 Vvo vvorh to them alway !

- ¶ As it befell to Lord Darly,  
 Whose friendes they may all rew  
 That euer he on Scotland ground,  
 Or any place thair of knew.  
 The Queene of Scots a letter sent,  
 With it a hart and ring,  
 Desiring him to come to her,  
 And she would make him king.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.
- ¶ He thought it was a Courteous deed,  
 So noble a Queene as she  
 Would marry him, and make him king,  
 Whereto he did agree.  
 When first in Scotland that he went  
 He was discreete and sage,  
 And, when in hand he tuke to rule,  
 But twentie yeares of age.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.
- ¶ The garde of Scotlande he did leade,  
 With all his noble trayne ;  
 And ruled Scotland vertuously,  
 While life he did sustayne.  
 But listen now and giue good care,  
 To heare what chauce befell,  
 For as the prouerbe olde doth go,  
 Gold may be bought to well.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.
- So did this noble Lord *Darly*,  
 When England he forsooke,  
 When that in Scotland first he went,  
 The rule thereof he tooke,  
 There dwelt a straunger in the court,  
 Sinior Dauid calde by name,  
 He was the first that went about,  
 This Treason vile to frame.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.
- ¶ And Chamberlayn he was to ye Queen,  
 Who preferde him wondrous well,  
 As all the Lordes in Court behealde,  
 Which caude their heartes to swell ;  
 Against this Dauid grudged the king :  
 A quarrell was pickt for the nonce,  
 Within the chamber there was drawn  
 Twelve Daggers all at once.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

¶ Some of the Lords tooke the Kings part,  
 And some tooke his certayne ;  
 Two Daggers he had at his hart,  
 And so Dauid was slayne.  
 And, when the Queen hard of this news,  
 She sore began to weepe,  
 And made a vow and oth certayne,  
 That she did meane to keepe,  
 Wo vvorth, &c.

¶ That in a tweluemoneth and a day  
 She would not pleased be,  
 Because that Dauid so was slayne,  
 With such great crueltie.  
 The twelue moneth and a day expyrde,  
 A meeting there should be,  
 By all the Lordes it was agreede,  
 With great solemnetie,  
 Wo vvorth, &c.

¶ At *Rocksborow* castle there,  
 This King and Quene should meete,  
 And be made friendes as earst they were :  
 Some Lordes the same did seeke.  
 Three wights conspired the Kings death,  
 Whose names are all well knowne,  
 For which, alas ! the people in  
 The country made great mone.  
 Wo vvorth, &c.

The wightes, which this treason began,  
 For to destroy the King  
 They tooke with them Gonpouder, then  
 The chamber they went in ;  
 And to them close they shut the dore,  
 For feare of being spide ;  
 They strawed the pouder round about  
 Full thick on euery side,  
 Wo vvorth, &c.

¶ And thereon strewed rushes greene,  
 To hide the powder withal,  
 Because they would not haue it seene,  
 Nor nothing smelt at all.  
 The banquet then prepared is,  
 They suppe and drinke the wine :  
 The King, alas ! knew not of this,  
 The which was wrought that time.  
 Wo vvorth, &c.

¶ And after supper they did talke,  
 To passe away the time ;  
 And euery man his fancie spake,  
 As best did please his minde.



Some men with *Senior David* heald,  
 The King then, in a rage,  
 Up to his chamber went straight way,  
 None with him but a page.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

¶ And when he came the Chamber in,  
 The Page began to tell :  
 " You are betrayde, O noble King !  
 For powder I doe smell.  
 O flee from hence, haste you away,  
 And I on you will waight :"  
 The King, that hearing, presently,  
 Leapt out the window straight.  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

¶ One of them stooode vnder the window,  
 And tooke him in his arme,  
 Saying : " Who art thou? O man ! feare not,  
 For thou shalt haue no harme."  
 " I am an English man," quoth he,  
 " Of Scotland I am King,  
 King Henry once myne Uncle was,  
 Which was of England King."  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

¶ " I know the well," quoth one of them,  
 " For that thou shalt fare the worse,  
 That euer thou sluest the Chamberlayn :  
 That day thou sure shalt curse ;  
 For looke what frendship thou didst shew  
 The Chamberlayne vnto,  
 The like also to the I am  
 Now minded for to do."  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

Two of them took ye king straight way,  
 And bound him foote and hand,  
 On a pearctree in the orcharde  
 This noble King they hangde.  
 And when the Queen hard of this news,  
 She sore wept for the King :  
 " Peace, Madam," quoth the Lord Jamie,  
 " You do but fayn this thing."  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

¶ " For why?" quoth she, " though he were yong,  
 None was more meete than he  
 To haue worn the crown for his linage :  
 He came of high degree.  
 But now I wish my chamberlayne  
 Had hanged in his roome,  
 So that the King alive had bene,  
 For to haue worn the crowne."  
 Wo vvorh, &c.

¶ Thus hath this noble King, alas !  
 His life lost, as you heare ;  
 Therefore, I say, and will doe still,  
 He did buy Gold to deare.  
 God graunt, good Lord, with hart I pray,  
 Our noble Queene to guide,  
 And graunt that neuer traytours false  
 About her highnesse bide.  
 Wo vworth, wo vworth, wo vworth thē all,  
 Vvo vworth to them, I say !  
 Wo vworth, wo vworth, wo vworth thē all,  
 Vvo vworth to them alway !  
 Finis.

H. C.

¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Gosson, Paternoster Rowe, next to the signe of the Castell.

Of similar purport is a ballad in Percy's 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry' (Series II. Bk. ii. No. 14), entitled "The Murder of the King of Scots," written, as appears from the concluding stanza, after Mary's flight into England in 1568.

100. *Sowsit*=plunged. "They *soused* me into the Thames with as little remorse as they drown blind puppies."—Shakespeare, "The Merry Wives of Windsor," Act iii. sc. 5.

"Much like, as when the beaten marinere,  
 That long hath wandered in the Ocean wide,  
 Ofte *soust* in swelling Tethys saltish teare."

—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. i. c. iii. st. 31.

105. *Hangit*. See note to l. 76, *supra*.

108. *Than Burrio, now Brydegrome*. Bothwell's marriage with Mary took place 15th May 1567.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Border Correspondence, Drury to Cecill, 16th May 1567. On the following morning a placard of evil omen was attached to the palace-gate, bearing the legend from Ovid ('Fast.,' Lib. v. l. 490)—

"Mense malas Maio nubere vulgus ait."

"Folk say that wicked women wed in May."

109 *et seq.* *O wickit wemen, &c.* Cf. 'Philotus'—

"O sex uncertaine, frayle and fals,  
 Dissimulate and dissaitfull als,  
 With honie lips to hald in hals,  
 Bot with ane wickit mynde ;  
 Quhome will dois mair nor reason mufe,  
 Mair lecherie nor honest lufe,  
 Mair harlotrie nor gude behufe,  
 Unconstant and unkynde."

—Sibbald's 'Chronicle,' vol. iii. pp. 419, 420.

117. *Medeais helters*=the lures of the sorceress. Medea, a famous witch in Greek story, was the daughter of Æætes, King of Colchis,

by the Oceanid Idyia, or by Hecate, daughter of Perses. See Ovid, 'Met.,' vii. 9 *et seq.*

121. *Dawyis deid.* The death of Rizzio.

123. *Meik war hir wordis, thocht greit was hir greuance* = Her words were gentle, though her indignation was great. In Dalyell's 'Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century,' and in 'The Sempill Ballates,' *hir* is in both cases printed *his*, against the original, and to the ruin of the sense. *Greuance* = ill-will, anger. Cf. *grief* in Poem xxi. l. 5.

129. *Feltherit* = entangled. O.Fr. *feultreer*. Cf. Leslie: "Bot quhen now in warldlie effairis thay war sa feltired."—'Hist. of Scotland,' Part I., p. 109, ll. 11, 12 (S.T.S.)

Gavin Douglas has *feltat*—

"Apon his chin feill cannos haris gray,  
Lyart feltat tatis."

—'Eneados,' vi., vol. iii. p. 28, l. 15.

132. *Fra shame pas shed of hair* = when immodesty goes uncovered, when shame is utterly gone. *Shed of hair* = destitute of covering. Cf., however, the Scotch proverb, "Shame's past the shed of your hair," which seems to mean that shame is left behind one—is lost sight of. Though the precise explanation of the phrase be doubtful, the meaning is clear enough.

136. *Wretheit* = infuriated, incensed. Dalyell reads *wrechit*.

137, 138. *Scylla . . . Minos.* Scylla, daughter of Nisus, smitten with love for Minos, cut from her father's head the purple or golden lock on which his life depended, and so caused his death.

"Filia purpureos Niso furata capillos."

—Ovid, 'Ars Amat.,' Lib. i. l. 331.

"Subtill Scylla quhilk the hair Aureat  
Fra hir Father throw slicht scho depilat."

—Rolland's 'The Court of Venus,' Bk. iii.,  
ll. 28, 29 (S.T.S.)

"And als Scylla that staw hir FATHERIS hair  
For Venus saik, and dwellis with hir sensine."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 203, 204.

139, 140. *Deianira . . . Hercules . . . Nessus.* Deianira, on hearing of the passion of Hercules for Iole, fearing lest she should lose his affection, steeped, in a preparation she had made from the blood of Nessus, the white garment in which he intended to offer sacrifice. This she did on the assurance of the dying Centaur, that its power would preserve to her for ever the love of her husband. Scarcely had the hero put on the poisoned robe when he was seized with maddening pains. Torture-riven, he ascended Mount Cæta, raised a pile of wood, kindled it, and committed himself to the flames. While the pile was blazing a thick cloud came down from heaven, and amid

thunder-peals Hercules was borne to Olympus, and honoured with immortality.

“ Deianira, with ane sark venemous,  
Brint Hercules was sa anterous.”

—*Ibid.*, ll. 42, 43.

142-144. *Clytemnestra* . . . *vsage*. See Poem iii. l. 143, note, *supra*.

145. *Ancus Martius*. The writer is surely in error here. I find no authority for the statement that Ancus was slain by Lucumo, afterwards known as Lucius Tarquinius Priscus, the husband of Tanaquil. He has evidently confused Ancus Martius with Servius Tullius.

148. *Samson* . . . *Dalila*. See Judges xvi. 4 *et seq.*

158. *Thoill*=suffer, endure. A.S. *þolian*; M.E. *þolen*.

“ So mochel wo as I have with you tholed.”

—Chaucer, ‘C. T.’ l. 7128.

161. *Atropus* . . . *Lachesis*. See Poem iii. l. 182, note.

162. *So sould not felt*=I should not then have felt.

178. *Expres*=altogether, entirely. Fr. *par exprès*.

192. *The sheip in Foxis companie*. An allusion to the well-known Æsopian fable. See Poem iii. l. 83, note.

## V.—ANE EXHORTATIOUN TO THE LORDIS.

This piece was evidently written immediately after the surrender of the queen at Carberry Hill, 15th June 1567. From the tenor and style of it, there can be little doubt that Sempill is the author.

3. *Pryse*=praise. Fr. *prix*.

“ To that gret God gyfe pryse and glore,  
Quhose ring induris evermore.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 1869, 1870.

8. *Nouther swerue nor swage*=Neither deviate nor waver. *Swage*=sway, vacillate, waver. Norweg. *svaga*; Icel. *sveigga*.

10. *A fuite*=on foot, on your feet. The common form is *fit*. Gawin Douglas has *fuit*—

“ And eik, quha best on fuit can ryn, lat see.”

—‘Eneados,’ v., vol. ii. p. 227, l. 17.

25. *Think weil thair wit was thame bereft*=Surely they had lost their senses.

28. *Quhen thay in feild come 3ow agane*=When they encountered you in the field.

31. *Quhair nouther, &c.*=Without death or injury to any one.

37. *Babishlie*=childishly, petulantly.

39, 40. "She will banish every one of you if you set her at liberty."

52. *Sact*=sack, murder. Cf. Poem vii. l. 62. The disposition to attach the letter *t* to words ending in *c* and *k* is seen in *publict*, *spect*, *sect* (Poem xlv. l. 286), *attackt* (still in common use in the south of Scotland); and in nouns ending in *r*, as *speedart* (spider), *ethert* (adder), &c. On the other hand, we find *t* liberally cut off from such words as *direct*, *expect*, *connect*, &c.—*e.g.*, "We expeck him the morn;" "he's weel conneckit." So *ak* for *act* in Poem xxxix. l. 235; *correck* for correct in Poem xvii. l. 118.

64. *Lashe*=lax, slack. Fr. *lâche*.

"The febillit brath ful fast can beyt and blaw,  
Amyd hys wery breist and lymmys lasch."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' ix., vol. iii. p. 269, ll. 28, 29.

68. *Eschew*, escape, as an intransitive verb, is rare.

73. *Tak gude keip*=Take good care. *Keip*=care, heed. A.S. *cepan*.

"And euery mariner, but langer keip,  
Thair bodeis restis with the plesand sleip."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' v., vol. ii. p. 275, ll. 1, 2.

"I pray you, take good keep  
To my words, and mark them well."

—John Heywood, 'The Pardoner and the Friar' (1533).

76. *Baith day & nycht gar walk your port*=Cause the watch to be constantly at your gate. *Walk*. A.S. *wacian*. *Port*. Lat. *porta*.

77. *Gude quarrell*=just ground of complaint, a good cause. *Quarrell*=cause of dispute. Lat. *querela*=a complaint. See ll. 91, 97, 108, and Poem vii. l. 154.

85. *In gentill weir*=In honourable warfare.

86-88. *And fle . . . vice*. "Radix enim omnium malorum est cupiditas. . . . Tu autem, O homo Dei! hæc fuge."—Epist. B. Pauli ad Tim., I. vi. 10.

105. *Sen Fergus first come in this land*. Fergus I., the first King of Scotland, reigned 330-305 B.C. "Interiit anno regni sui vicesimo quinto. Adventum eius in Albium in ea tempora conjiunt, quibus Alexander Macedo Babylonem cepit, trecentesimo tricesimo fere anno ante Christum natum."—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. iv. cap. 5; "Fergus, sone of King Ferquhard, King of Yrland, is namet first King of Scottis, in Albion, the 3eir afor the birth of our Lorde cccxxx, for his felloune fortitude, his justice, his prouidence and his notable vtheris vertues, to the gret joy and comfote of all."—Leslie, 'Hist. of Scot.,' Pt. ii. p. 131 (S.T.S.) *Sen Fergus first*, &c., was a common formula with the early Scottish poets. Cf. Poems xi. l. 28; xxvii. l. 98, and note thereto.

107. *Gentilnes*=the nobility.



134. *Traine*=path, road. Fr. *train*; Lat. *trahere*.

135. *Weill*=rule, govern. A.S. *wealdan*; Eng. *wield*.

139. *Wald*=would (do), willed, wished. For a similar use of *wald* see Poem vii. l. 5.

## VI.—ANE EXHORTATIOUN DERECT TO MY LORD REGENT AND TO THE REST OF THE LORDIS ACCOMPLISIS.

Immediately after his nomination to the regency, Murray went to Lochleven in company with Morton, Athole, and Lord Lindsay, and had a most touching interview with the captive queen. She complained bitterly of her treatment, and, amid tears and sobs, detailed to him the sad story of her wrongs. Murray spoke to her of her misgovernment, her unhappy marriage with Darnley, his atrocious murder, Bothwell's manifest guilt, sham trial, unjust acquittal, and infamous marriage, and many other matters calculated to still further agonise her already despairing soul. Their parting was affecting in the extreme. Mary embraced and kissed her brother, and sent a few words of blessing to her infant boy. Murray enjoined her keepers to treat her with all kindness and consideration, and left the castle. He then visited the young King at Stirling, after which he returned to Edinburgh, where he was declared regent, 22d August 1567.—MS. Letters, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Queen Elizabeth, 20th Aug. 1567. British Museum, Cotton. Lib. Calig. C. 1. fol. 28; and same to same, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Edinburgh, 23d August, vol. xiv. No. 67; with enclosures: (1) The oath taken by the Earl of Murray on being made Regent of Scotland, Aug. 22; (2) Articles agreed on between the Earl of Murray and the Lords of Scotland, Aug. 22; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 119.

1-8. The first stanza is sadly defaced in the original. No attempt to restore the obliterated words will, I fear, prove quite satisfactory.

8. *Johne vpaland*. The designation of a fictitious personage who played the rôle of rustic grievance-monger—"Rusticus, abnormis sapiens, crassaque Minerva." This homespun unschooled philosopher was introduced to the world in the fourteenth century by Chaucer, and continued to be immensely popular with the satirical poets during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. One of his functions was to expose, ridicule, and revile the clergy. Sir David Lyndsay thus introduces him in 'The Complaynt to the King'—

" Johne Upeland bene full blyith, I trow,  
Because the rysche bus kepis his kow.



Swa thare is nocht, I understand,  
Withoute gude ordour in this land,  
Except the Spiritualitie."

—Ll. 407-411.

See "Jok Up-a-land's Complaint against the Court in the Kings Nonaige" in Ramsay's 'Evergreen,' vol. i. p. 231.

16. *Will God*=God willing.

24. *Thocht he war neuer exalted so hie*=Though he were exalted ever so high. Cf. Poem xliii. ll. 103, 104.

31. *Proterue*=petulant, wayward. Lat. *protervus*.

33. *Hornit byke*=hornet-hive.

50. *Slidder*=slippery. A.S. *slidor*.

"And to a dronke man the wey is slider,  
And certes in this world so faren we."

—Chaucer, 'The Knightes Tale,' vol. i. p. 129.

52. *Fidder*=throng, company. Other forms are *fudder*, *fothyr*, *futhir*. A.S. *fother*. See Poem xxxix. l. 20, and note.

92. *Wit and feruencie*=understanding and zeal.

100. *Jak on baith the sydis*. Applied to one who tries to favour two antagonistic parties, either from fear or for profit. Cf. 'Rump Songs,' 1639-1661—

"Did I to a factious Covenant subscribe,  
Or turn a Jack-on-both-sides for a bribe?"

—'A Vindication of Cheapside-Crosse against the Roundheads,' ll. 9, 10.

102. *Plat*=place.

"Thay tuke that young Prince frome the scullis,  
Quhare he, under obedience,  
Was lernand vertew and science,  
And haistelie *platt* in his hand  
The governance of all Scotland."

—Lyndsay, 'The Complaynt to the King,'  
ll. 132-136.

108. *Unrutit*=unroot it, root it out completely.

125. *In Abirdene*. Aberdeen seems to have been considered by the early reformers the well-head of sophistry, just as St Andrews was looked upon by the Roman Catholic party as the cradle of heterodoxy. By reason of the instilling of the new doctrines into their scholars by certain professors in the latter city, and the consequent promulgation of them throughout the country, it happened that when any one "savoured" of the reformed faith it was said to him, "Yee have drunken of Sanct Leonard's well."—'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 83.

131. *In thy default*=through thy fault or neglect.

VII.—ANE DECLARATIOUN OF THE LORDIS  
IUST QUARRELL.

In this poem we have a discussion between two politicians, Philandrius and Erideilus, touching the action of the confederate lords towards Mary and Bothwell. Philandrius, as the doughty champion of religion and morality, has little difficulty in silencing his timid and irresolute antagonist.

5. *Quhat thay wald*=what they meant, the drift of their arguments.

6. *In memorie*=on record.

8. *The taine*=*thet aine* or *thet ane*, the one; *thet* being dem. adj. or def. art. A.S. *ðæt*. *Ton*=the one, occurs in 'The Ballad of Chevy-Chase'—

“ Be my troth, sayd the doughtè Dogglas agayn,  
Ther-for the ton of us shall de this day.”

—Ll. 71, 72.

*Philandrius* (Gr. φίλος and ἀνήρ), the benevolent one—

“ quha in vertew and manheid tuik delyte.”—L. 9.

10. *The tother*=that other, the other. The forms *taine* and *tother* are correctly used only after *the*.

“ Tak ye the taine and I the tother,  
Sa sall we mak greit cheir.”

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' ll. 2218, 2219.

*At all*=altogether, utterly. It is the English equivalent to the inseparable Greek particle ἐπι in Erideilus. Cf. Douglas—

“ My waverand wit, my cunningg feble *at all*.”

—'Eneados,' i., Proloug, vol. ii. p. 4, l. 11.

11. *Erideilus* (Gr. ἐπι-δειλος), the terribly timid or craven one; the one that “feirfull semt to be at all” (l. 10).

12. *Flyte*=dispute, debate, discuss. This verb is generally used in the sense of “scold.”

23. *Deuyst*=created (?) or ordered, enjoined (?). Fr. *deviser*. Cf. Chaucer, who very frequently uses this word in the latter sense—

“ Wel couthe he hewe woode, and water bere,  
For he was yonge and mighty for the nones,  
And therto he was strong and bygge of bones  
To doon that eny wight can him *deuyse*.”

—'The Knightes Tale,' vol. i. p. 134.

28. *Les*=unless. So also in l. 159.

31. *Abhominabill*. This word is constantly spelt so at this period; and the same orthography obtained in England. In 'Love's Labour

Lost' (Act v. sc. 1), Shakespeare makes Holofernes, the schoolmaster, say: "This is abhominable, which he would call abominable," in his ridicule of the "rackers of orthography" and sticklers for fine pronunciation.

36, 37. *To se the King fyrst lychtlyt schamefully, &c.* See Poems iii. l. 35 and iv. l. 29, and note thereto, and cf. Poem x. l. 172—

"Be him 3our King was lychtlyit with 3our Quene."

"She had continually in hir Company *David Rizio* quho sat at Table near to himself, sometymes more privatly then became a Man of his Condition: for his overgrit Familiarity was already suspected. . . . Sche caused to mak a Seall lyke the Kingis and gave it to *David Rizio*, quho maid Use of it by the Quenes Commande, alledging that the King, being at his Pastyme, could not always be present."—'Knox,' pp. 391, 392. The extent of the Rizzio scandal may be estimated from such an expression as this: "Woe is me for you when David's sone shalbe Kyng of England!"—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Randolphe to Leicester, Berwick, 29th January 1566; or the sly query of Henry IV. of France: "Whether the Scottish Solomon, as people called him, was David the fiddler's son?"

42. *Lest*=be pleased (?) (so explained in Dalyell's Glossary), A.S. *lystan*; or endure (?), A.S. *læstan*. See ll. 56 and 78; and Poem iv. l. 98.

46. *Ane gled ay gaipand, &c.* Cf. Poem xxviii. l. 74—

"And I was gaipand lyke ane greedie gled."

50-55. See Mary's account of her abduction in her "Instructions to the Bishop of Dumblane," printed in 'Keith,' pp. 388-392; and cf. Anderson's 'Collections,' vol. i. pp. 130, 131, 136, 139, 142; and Poem ix. ll. 129, 130, and note thereto.

52. *Traine*=trick, blind, deception.

55. *By hir will*=against her will.

57 *et seq.* *To reif, to murther, and wyle licherie, &c.* See Poems ii. *passim*, and notes; iv. l. 108, and note; x. ll. 225, 226, and note.

71-74. *Our prettie Prince . . . befoir.* Cf. Poem ix. ll. 125-132.

78. *Quhat Nobill hart could langer this induire?*—

"Allace! quhat gentyll hart may this indure?"

—Lyndsay, 'The Dreame,' l. 105.

82. *Repreif*=reprove, condemn. M.E. *repreuen*; Fr. *reprouver*. Craig nearly came to grief for his outspokenness with regard to Bothwell and his marriage with the Queen. When he was summoned before the Privy Council for his freedom of speech, he was put to silence by Bothwell, and dismissed.—'Spottiswood,' p. 203; 'Schiern,' p. 252, note 2.

89. *Laude*. Dalyell has *lande*, probably a misprint.

91. *Faceles*=timid, cowardly. *Settin by*=regarded, esteemed.

96. *The Queen's libertie*. Mary was at this time a prisoner in Lochleven Castle.

101. *Fayis*=foes; *fais*, Poem v. l. 5. A.S. *fā, fāh*.

102. *Tystit*=enticed. The verb was originally *tise* or *tyis*, and the *t* was added on, as in many other words. See Poem v. l. 52, note. Cf. M.E. *enticen, entisen*; O.Fr. *enticer*. Cf. Sir R. Maitland—

“Luik that nathing to syn the tyce.”

—‘Poems,’ p. 81, l. 1 (Maitland Club ed.)

Lyndsay—

“To tyst my maister unto sin.”—‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 456.

And Douglas—

“Willing that thow and thai may haif the sycht  
Of hevynis blis, and tyst thaim noct tharfra.”

—‘Eneados,’ iv., Proloug, vol. ii. p. 169, ll. 5, 6.

107. *Bent*=bend. Perhaps a misprint in the Broadside; but cf. the form *rent* for *rend* in Poem xli. l. 5, where there can be no doubt as to the integrity of the form.

113. *Bowdin* (*bouldin*)=swollen, overbearing. Swed. *bulna*; O.Swed. *bulgja*; Eng. *bulge*.

117. *Bewitcheit*. A report that Bothwell had bewitched Mary was afterwards circulated, and may have been current at the time. Such a rumour was not unlikely, as Bothwell was reputed by his contemporaries to be an adept in the black art. “Comme il en scait bien le mestier, n'ayant faict plus grande profession, du temps qu'il estoit aux escolles, que de lire et estudier en la négromancie et magic deffendue.”—‘Correspondance diplomatique de la Motte-Fénelon,’ vol. i. p. 20. In his dying declaration or so-called “Testament,” said to have been dictated by him at Malmoe, Bothwell confesses that he gained the Queen's affections by witchcraft. “Poursuit après, comme par enchantement, auquel, dès sa jeunesse à Paris et ailleurs, il s'étoit beaucoup addonné, il avoit tiré la Reine à l'aymer.”—Abstract in ‘Keith,’ App., p. 144. See also Teulet, ‘Lettres,’ p. 244.

125 *Cut of hir force*=deprive her of her power.

129. *Bot in Princes it is mair perrillous*. The persons of sovereigns were deemed especially sacred, as being the anointed of the Lord—1 Sam. xxiv. 10, 11; xxvi. 9; and the Scriptures *passim*.

153. *Conclude*=agree, assent.

154. *Force and quarrell*=power and a good cause; might and right.

166, 167. *The Baltols cause*. See Dunbar, ‘Flying,’ ll. 265, 266.

176. *Sardanapalus*. The last king of the Assyrian empire of Ninus. Sir David Lyndsay, in ‘Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courtier,’ graphically describes the closing scene of his career—

“Than, quhen the Kyng saw no remeid,  
Bot to be takin, or to be deid,  
As man disparit, full of yre,  
Gart mak ane furious flammand fyre,

And tuke his gold and jowellis all,  
 With sceptur, croun, and robe royall,  
 With all his tender servitouris  
 That of his corpse had gretest curis,  
 Togydder with his lustye Quenis,  
 And all his wantoun concubenis,  
 And in that fyre he did thame cast,  
 Syne lappe hym self in at the last,  
 Quhare all wer brynt in poulder small.  
 Thus endit Kyng Sardanapall."—Ll. 3351-3364.

In 'Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis' this monarch is introduced to point a moral to sensual kings—

" Remember how the King Sardanapall  
 Amang fair ladyes tuke his lust sa lang ;  
 Sa that the maist pairt of his leiges all  
 Rebeld, and syne him duilfully doun thrang."  
 —Ll. 1704-1707.

Similarly, in 'The Gude and Godly Ballates' he is cited as an example in 'Ane disswasion from vaine lust'—

" Thocht subtill Sardanapalus  
 A prince were picht to rule and reigne,  
 Yet were his factes so lecherous  
 That euerie man might se them plaine.  
 At Babylon hee did desire,  
 Alace ! alace !  
 To set the haill castell on fire,  
 Where brunt hee was."—Ll. 105-112.

177. *Nero*. Born 37 A.D., emperor 54 A.D., died 68 A.D. Though possessed of taste and talent, he was a monster of cruelty. The murder of Britannicus, the assassination of his mother Agrippina and of his wife Octavia, the burning of Rome, and his relentless persecution of the Christians, on whom he threw the blame of the disaster, are a few of the enormities that mark his feverish and reckless career, which is but one unbroken catalogue of hypocrisies and crimes. See Poem xv. ll. 101-104.

178. *Heliogabalus*. The first Roman emperor of Asiatic extraction, born at Emesa about 205 A.D. Through the intrigues of his grandmother he succeeded Macrinus, the destroyer of Caracalla, 218 A.D. His brief reign of three years and nine months was stained by heartless cruelty and nameless vices. He was murdered and thrown into the Tiber, 222 A.D.

180. *Feinzit Phocas*. Emperor of Constantinople, 602-610 A.D., the most bloodthirsty tyrant that ever disgraced a throne. His reign was a season of uninterrupted terror. After being dragged through the streets and subjected to many tortures, he had his head struck off—a fitting close to his brutal life.



181. *Sodome*. See Gen. xiii. 13, and 1 Kings xiv. 24.

185. *Wittis*=wisdom, wise men.

187. *Euenus*. Euenus III., the sixteenth King of Scotland, began to reign B.C. 12. "Huic [Edero] successit Euenus tertius, indignus optimo patre filius; qui non contentus centum e nobilitate concubinis, ni suam spurcitiem latis legibus in vulgus proderet. Tulit enim, ut cuiuis liceret pro opibus quot alere posset uxores ducere: ut Rex ante nuptias sponsarum nobilium, nobiles plebeiarum prælibarent pudicitiam: ut plebeiorum uxores cum nobilitate communes essent. . . . Quidam ex inimicis priorum offensarum memor, e cæde Regis vel procerum gratiam, vel saltem impunitatem sperans eum noctu in carcere strangulavit cum jam septem annos regnasset."—Buch., 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. iv. c. 21; Leslie's 'Hist. of Scot.,' pp. 151-153 (S.T.S.)

188. *Conarus*, the twenty-fourth king, began to reign 149 A.D. "Conarus, decimo quarto regni anno partim mœrore confectus, partim adversa valetudine afflictus in custodia impuram vitam finivit."—Buchanan, *ibid.*, c. 33; Leslie, *ibid.*, pp. 171, 172.

190. *Ferquhaird*, the fifty-second king, began to reign 622 A.D. "Homo scelerate callidus. . . . In vincula coniectus, ne diutius ad ludibrium superesset, ipse sibi mortem conscivit, decimo quarto regni sui anno."—Buch., Lib. v. c. 39; Leslie, *ibid.*, pp. 237-240.

192. *Donald the fyft*, the seventieth king, 854 A.D. "Cum ille in pristina perseveraret ignavia, proceres veriti ne homo fœdus et deses, qui nec consiliis amicorum nec suis calamitatibus emendaretur, quod reliquum regni supererat, amitteret, eum in carcerem conjiciunt. Ibi vel præ dolore inhibitorum voluptatum, vel metu publici ludibrii sibi manum intulit, sexto quam regnum iniiit anno."—Buch., Lib. vi. c. 6; Leslie, *ibid.*, pp. 275-277.

193. *Ethus*, the seventy-second king, began to reign 874 A.D. "Ethus immemor fratris et majorum cum se omnibus vitiis pollueret, ac juventutem ad pejora proclivem secum traheret, conjuratione nobilitatis facta capitur: et oratione longa totius vitæ flagitiis populo expositis regnum ejerare cogitur secundo quam regnare cœperat anno. In custodia tertio die mœrore periit."—Buch., Lib. vi. c. 9; Leslie, *ibid.*, p. 279.

197. *Proude Tarquinius*, seventh and last king of Rome, caused the death of his father-in-law, whom he succeeded 534 B.C.; was expelled with his whole family 509 B.C., in consequence of the rape of Lucretia by his son Sextus; was wounded at the battle of Lake Regillus 496 B.C., and died soon after.

199. *The tyran Claudius*. Claudius I., Roman emperor, born 1st August, B.C. 10, at Lyons in Gaul, succeeded to the imperial throne on the murder of his uncle Caligula, A.D. 41. Though naturally stupid, he evinced an eager desire for knowledge, but his inherent cowardice and general weakness of character rendered him utterly unfit for his high position. His uxoriousness and favouritism led him into much



mischief. His first and second wives he divorced—the one from fear, the other from a misunderstanding. His third wife, Messalina, and his freedmen Narcissus and Pallas, induced him to commit many cruel acts. After Messalina's execution he married his niece Agrippina, who persuaded him to set aside his own son Britannicus, and to adopt her son Nero, and afterwards poisoned him in order to secure the succession to the latter, 54 A.D.

201. *Nero*. See note to l. 177. *Tome*=leisure. Icel. *tóm*, leisure, *tour*, empty; Sc. *toom*.

“ I have no tome to telle · þe taille þat hem folweth.”

—‘ Piers Plowman,’ Passus ii. l. 185.

“ For to remane, adew, we haue no tume.”

—Douglas, ‘ The Palice of Honour,’ vol. i.  
p. 13, l. 15.

202. *Commodus*. Roman emperor, born 161 A.D. On his accession to the throne he displayed a character for boundless licentiousness, cruelty, and perfidy. His favourite mistress, Marcia, and two of his officers, learning that they were marked in his tablets for death, administered poison to him; but the drug operating too slowly, they got Narcissus, an athlete, to strangle him, 31st December 192 A.D. *Caius*. Caius Cæsar, nicknamed Caligula from his habit of wearing the *caligæ* or military half-boots, was born at Actium 12 A.D. He succeeded Tiberius 37 A.D., and soon gave way to unbridled licentiousness and cruelty, which led to his assassination 24th January 41 A.D. This monster has a place in ‘ Ane Disswasion from Vaine Lust ’ :—

“ Althocht Caius Caligula

All his owne sisters did defile,

And thought himselfe in quyet stay,

Possessing pleasure for an while,

Yet his men did his death conspyre,

Alace ! alace !

This wretched man hee had his hyre,

As came to passe.”—Ll. 129-136.

*Caracall*. Caracalla was born at Lyons 188 A.D., and succeeded his father 211 A.D. After a reign stained by cruelty, lewdness, and tyranny, he was assassinated 8th April 217 A.D.

206-217. *Charlis dochter, Feane*. Joanna I., the beautiful daughter of Charles, Duke of Calabria, whose unfortunate career coincides in many points with that of the Queen of Scots, was born in 1327. While still a child she was married to her cousin, Andrea of Hungary, and became Queen of Naples in 1343. She was accused of being accessory to the murder of her husband, which took place at Aversa, near Naples, in September 1345. Louis, King of Hungary, elder brother of the deceased king, hurried to Naples to avenge his death. To excite public feeling, he and his knights wore black over

their armour, and had a black banner carried in front of them, on which was painted a figure of Andrea hanged by the neck. Naples was an easy conquest. In 1349 Joanna married Louis of Tarento, who was afterwards induced to leave the kingdom. In 1363 she married James, King of Majorca, and became the wife of Otho of Brunswick in 1376. She was put to death by Charles Durazzo 22d May 1382, strangled in prison by a silken cord—"even," say the chroniclers, "as her husband had been strangled at Aversa thirty-seven years before."

215. *Guyding*=conduct. See Poem xxxiv. l. 12, note.

220. *That coward Kingslayar*. Bothwell.

VIII.—ANE ANS<sup>R</sup> MAID TO YE<sup>E</sup> SKLANDERARIS YT  
BLASPHEMIS YE<sup>E</sup> REGENT AND YE<sup>E</sup> REST OF YE<sup>E</sup>  
LORDIS.

These lines are so different in manner and style from the other pieces we have by Robert Sempill, that, but for the positive assurance we possess of their authorship (see ll. 56-58), we should never have thought of ascribing them to him.

1. *Reingat rapfow*=renegade gallows-bird. Cf. ll. 39, 40. Perhaps we should read *renigat* here: the dot over the letter *i* is frequently misplaced in MSS. See Poem ix. l. 281, note.

5. *The bastard bairne*. The regent was the illegitimate son of James V. by Margaret, daughter of John, fourth Lord Erskine. This lady, according to common report, was carried off by the king on the morning of her marriage with Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, and was believed by some to be the lawful wife of the amorous monarch. She lived with him till the birth of James, after which she returned to her husband.—"Some Incidents in the Life of Regent Murray" in 'Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century,' by J. G. Dalyell, vol. i. p. 45; 'The Scotland of Mary Stuart,' by John Skelton, C.B., LL.D., vol. i. p. 259. *Sall beir þe bell*=shall carry the day; shall hold the first place. See Montgomerie, 'Flyting,' l. 154, and note on p. 310 (S.T.S.)

7. *Hepburne*. James, Earl of Bothwell. *Hoitbag*=big-bellied, obese, hence "clumsy and indolent." The meaning here probably is "good for nothing but cramming his belly." *Hamiltoun*. See Poem i. l. 491, and note thereto.

10. *With litill menss*=with little credit, with little honour.

11. *Get*=brood, offspring. Cf. *Ganzelons gettis*, Poem xxiv. l. 41; *Meg Lochis get*, Poem xix. l. 77; and Dunbar, 'Flyting,' l. 243. *seyndis gett*=devil's bird.

13. *Gude King Williã*. William the Conqueror was the illegitimate son of Robert, surnamed *le Diable*, Duke of Normandy, by his concubine Arletta. Drayton twice refers to him in connection with his conquest of England—

“ This told : the Nymphs again, in nimble strains of wit,  
Next neatly come about, the Englishmen to quit  
Of that inglorious blot by *Bastard William* brought  
Upon this conquered Isle.”

—‘ Polyolbion,’ iv. ll. 393-396.

“ As *Bastard William* first by conquest hither came,  
And brought the Norman Rule upon the English name :  
So with a tedious war, and almost endless toils,  
Throughout his troubled reign here held his hard-got spoils,  
Deceasing at the last, through his unsettled State  
Left, with his ill-got Crown, unnatural debate.”

—*Ibid.*, xvii. ll. 111-116.

14. *Ane carlinge pett*=an old crone’s pet, an old hag’s fondling.  
Cf. Poem xlvi. l. 35.

17. *Be weill avisit*=be well advised, take heed.

25. *Meiss*=settle, lay at rest. Ger. *mässigen*.

27. *Clippis*=eclipse, a common form—

“ Bot my askyng I gat ouer soun,  
Because ane clips fell in the mone.”

—Lyndsay, ‘ The Complaynt to the  
King,’ ll. 119, 120.

28. *Quentance*=acquaintance, intimacy—

“ Than kissit he this gudle with plesance,  
Syne hyr besocht rycht hartly of quentance.”

—‘ Wallace,’ Bk. v. ll. 671, 672.

31. *Sweingeor*=drone, sluggard. A.S. *sweng*.

37. *Lounrie*=rascality, dishonesty.

43. *Keching*=kitchen.

46. *Palzart*=dissembler, impostor, cheat. Lit. lewd person. Fr. *paillard*. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ He pat the comoun peple in beleve  
That blynd gat seycht, and crukit gat thare feit,  
The quhilk that palyard no way can appreve.”

—‘ Ane Dialog,’ ll. 2690-2692.

55. *Pallat*=head. O.Fr. *palet*—

“ Hys pallat in the dust bedowyn stude.”

—Douglas, ‘ Eneados,’ x., vol. iii. p. 323, l. 7.

60. *Thow salbe marrowit and I may*=Thou shalt meet thy match, if it is in my power.

61. *Maddie*. See Poem iii. l. 73, note. *Gar mak þe boun*=be off with you at once.

IX.—A RHIME IN DEFENCE OF THE QUEEN OF SCOTS AGAINST THE EARL OF MURRAY.

*Tom Truth.* Tom Truth, Tell Truth, and Tom Tell Truth were common pseudonyms adopted by the lampooners of the period. "Tam Tell Truth's nae courtier."—Scotch Proverb.

1. *Momus.* The personification of mockery and censure.

5. *Tullies style.* Marcus Tullius Cicero, the greatest of Roman orators, born 3d January 106 B.C., killed 7th December 43 B.C. *Virgils verse.* Publius Vergilius Maro, the prince of Roman poets, born 15th October 70 B.C., died 22d September 19 B.C.

19. *This Cacos offspring.* Murray, for whom the writer finds no designation too opprobrious. Cacus, a notorious robber of antiquity, is represented by Virgil as a three-headed monster vomiting flames and smoke. He was slain by Hercules.—Virg., 'Æn.,' viii. ll. 193 *et seq.*; Ovid, 'Fast.,' i. ll. 550 *et seq.*; Propert., 'Eleg.,' v. 10.

35. *Pufft.* 'Sempill Ballates,' *paste.*

37, 38. *This sinfull seed,* &c. See Poem viii. l. 5, and note thereto.

39-48. Richard, Duke of Gloucester, immediately after his usurpation of the throne, had his nephews, Edward V. and Richard Duke of York, put to death. The infamous commission was carried out by Sir James Tyrrel, who engaged three associates, Slater, Dighton, and Forest, to enter the apartment of the young princes and assassinate them, while he remained outside. The miscreants found them asleep, smothered them with the bolster and pillows, and showed the bodies to Tyrrel, who caused them to be buried at the foot of the stair, deep in the ground, under a heap of stones.—Sir Thomas More, 'The Historie of the pitiful Life and unfortunate Death of King Edward V. and the Duke of York, his brother.' London, 1641.

63. *Did kill the King.* Murray, on account of his wife's premature confinement, left Edinburgh on Sunday 9th February—the last day of Darnley's life—and was consequently absent from the city. If, however, the statement of Leslie, Bishop of Ross, is to be credited, that Murray, on his way through Fife, said to a confidential servant, "This Night ere Morning the Lorde Darnley shal lose his Life," he must have been cognisant of, if not a consenting party to, the plot against Darnley.—Leslie's 'Defence of the Honour of Marie, Queene of Scotlande, and Dowager of France,' in Anderson's 'Collections,' vol. i. p. 75. Be that as it may, of this there can be no doubt: "He unscrupulously leagued himself with men whom he knew to be the murderers of the King; used their evidence to convict his sovereign, and refused to turn against them till they began to threaten his power and declined to act as the tools of his ambition."—Tytler, 'Hist. of Scot.,' vol. iii. p. 321.

63, 64.

. . . . *And lay the blame**The sakeless Queen upon.*

See extract from Grange's letter of 26th April 1567, quoted in note to Poem ii. l. 3, *supra*; and Buchanan, whose averment is explicit enough: "Regina, quæ in eam noctem cædem destinasset," &c.—'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xviii. c. 12.

69, 70.

*And feigned that her sucking son**Was in great danger brought.*

I find no mention of this incident in any of the historians of the time.

83 *et seq.* In the S.P.O. (Scot.-Eliz., vol. xiii. No. 28, 12th April 1567) is a copy of the process of the trial and acquittal of Bothwell, attested by John Bellenden, Justice Clerk. The "Assyse" or jury consisted of "Andro Erle of Rothes, George Erle of Caithnes, Gilbert Erle of Cassillis, Lord Johne Hammiltoun, Commendater of Arbroith, Sone to the Lord Duke, James Lord Ros, Robert Lord Simple, John Maxwell Lord Herreis, Lawrence Lord Oliphant, Johne Maister of Forbes, Johne Gordoun of Lochinwar, Robert Lord Boyde, James Cokburne of Lantoun, John Somerwell of Cambusnethan, Mowbray of Barnebowgall, Ogilbye of Boyne." See also 'Spottiswood,' p. 201; and 'Keith,' pp. 375-377.

95. *To marry*, &c. Copies of the "Band" given by the Scottish nobles to the Earl of Bothwell expressing their consent to his marriage with the queen, with a list of the names of the nobles who signed it, "as far as John Read might remember," are preserved in the State Paper Office (Scot.-Eliz., vol. xiii. No. 33) and in the British Museum (Cotton MSS., Calig. 1, fol. 1). John Read was George Buchanan's amanuensis, and was at this time employed in copying papers for Sir William Cecil.—'Spottiswood,' p. 202; and 'Keith,' pp. 380-383, where the text of the "Band" is printed. As Murray was not in Scotland at this time (see note to ll. 157-159, *infra*), it is singular that his name appears first in the list of signatures. Unless Read's memory was at fault, Murray must either have signed before his departure or commissioned some one to sign for him; or the signature may have been a forgery.

104. *Tryd*=found, experienced.

111. *Traitor Lethington*. William Maitland, the secretary and trusted adviser of Mary.

113. *False Machivilian*. The popular idea of Maitland. He was the "Mitchell Wylie" (Machiavelli) of Scotland. See Dr Skelton's 'Maitland of Lethington,' p. 320; and Poem xxii. l. 8, note.

115. *Whose poysond words so sugard were*. Cf. Poem i. ll. 145, 146.

118-120. *Suspecting . . . doubleness*. Having not the least suspicion of deceit or duplicity on their part.

124. *Outbrast*=burst forth. A.S. *berstan*; Icel. *bresta*. *Brast* oc-



curs in Spenser ('The Faerie Queene,' I. v. st. 31; I. viii. st. 4; III. vii. st. 40; IV. iii. st. 12); and *brasten out* in Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Miscellany,' p. 251—

"Eche moment so doth change his chere, not with recourse of ease,  
But with sere sortes of sorrowes still he worketh as the seas;  
That turning windes not calme returnde rule in vnruely wise,  
As if their holdes of hilles vphurled they brasten out to rise."

129, 130.

*And how he took away the Queen  
By force against her will.*

On the 24th of April 1567, Bothwell, attended by 800 horsemen, met Mary on her return from Stirling at Almond Bridge, six miles from Edinburgh, surrounded her attendants, took her horse by the bridle and "conveyed her by force, as appeared, to the castle of Dunbar, to the end he might enjoy her as his lawful spouse."—Keith, 'Hist.,' p. 383. "No man doubted but this was done by her own liking and consent."—'Spottiswood,' p. 202; see also Poem vii. ll. 50-55, and note thereto.

132. *And eke the prince to spill.* "She [Mary] minds hereafter to take the prince out of the Earl of Mar's hands, and put him in his hands that murdered his father."—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Grange to Bedford, 26th April 1567, vol. xiii. No. 40; see also Bothwell's so-called 'Testament' in 'Keith,' Appendix, pp. 144, 145.

141. *Sleight*=trick, artifice.

149. *Traitor Ledingstone.* Lethington had joined an organised coalition for the destruction of Bothwell.—'Keith,' p. 394, note (d).

157-159. *Then Murray . . . did void the land.* "Both Buchanan and Knox, and after them Abp. Spottiswood, take care to inform the world that when the Queen had invited many of the Nobility to Court, and had desired them to sign a Bond for the Defence of herself and her now Husband, the Earl of Murray alone had the Courage and Generosity to decline doing it, telling for his Reason that since he had formerly entered into friendship with Bothwell he would keep his Promise; but to subscribe any Bond for the Queen, this he judged to be unnecessary, seeing he was bound to obey her as his Sovereign in all lawful and just Things. Mr Buchanan, according to his fine Talent, makes a noble Discourse and Panegyrick here in favour of his *worthy* Patron; and yet when all this fine Story is told with all its agreeable Circumstances, 'tis certain the Earl of Murray was not then nor had been within this Kingdom for upwards of a Month at least before the Queen's marriage."—'Keith,' p. 395. Murray left Scotland 9th April 1567, and returned between the 11th and 15th of August of the same year.—Ibid., pp. 374, 442.

161-176. The confederate Lords met Bothwell and the queen's forces at Carberry Hill 15th June 1567, when Mary surrendered to the Laird of Grange on the express condition that they should return to their



allegiance.—‘Keith,’ pp. 401, 402; ‘Diurnal of Occurrents,’ pp. 114, 115. The condition was not respected. Mary was conveyed to Edinburgh, and thence to Lochleven, where she was detained a prisoner in charge of William Douglas, the proprietor of the castle—Ibid., pp. 402, 403. It is noteworthy that no specific mention is made either of Carberry Hill or Langside in this poem.

171. *Brave*=beautiful, splendid. Scot. *braw*. The ‘Sempill Bal-lates’ has *leave*.

172. *Into a ffrock of grey*. “In the night priuily she was conueyed, and with Haste, in disguised Apparel to the strong Forte of Lochleuen, and after a few Daies, being stripped out and spoyled of al her Princely Attirement, was clothed with a course broune Cassoke.”—Leslie’s ‘Defence,’ p. 36.

179. *They send with speed to bastard James*. An envoy was de-spatched to inform Murray of his election to the regency, which he assumed on the 22d of August 1567.—‘Keith,’ p. 452.

180. *Retire*=return.

185-196. Murray was not in Scotland at the time of Mary’s imprisonment, 16th June, or of her abdication, which took place on 24th July, when she constituted her “dear brother” regent of the realm.—Anderson’s ‘Collections,’ vol. ii. pp. 208-220. At the interview between Mary and Murray at Lochleven on 15th August, she urged him to accept the regency.—MS. Letter, British Museum, Cott. MSS., Calig. c. 1, fol. 28, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Queen Elizabeth, 20th Aug. 1567. Keith, in a note on this passage of Throckmorton’s letter, observes: “The craft of the Earl of Murray is here most conspicuous. He first puts the Queen into the terror of death; next assures her of life as much as should ly in him, tho’ still not of her liberty. The natural consequence of this, he well foresaw, would be a thankful acknowledgment to him for preserving her life, and a willing surrendering of herself, her son, and her government into his hands.”—P. 445, note (b).

197-216. I have not found any authority for the statements that Murray intended to make away with the young king, and that he defamed his own father; but in a note in Keith’s ‘History’ mention is made of a report “that the Lady Lochlevin . . . basely insulted the captive queen’s misfortune, and bragged besides that she herself was King James V.’s lawful wife, and her son, the Earl of Murray, his legitimate issue and true heir of the crown.”—P. 403, note (b); see Poem viii. l. 5, note.

207, 208. James V. was twice married,—to Magdalen of France in 1536, and to Mary of Guise in 1538. Murray was born in 1531. See Poem x. l. 14.

217. *Such a Greek*=such a cheat or liar. The Greek has long enjoyed a reputation for untruthfulness. See Juvenal, ‘Sat.’ x. ll. 174, 175; xiv. l. 240.

218 *et seq.* See Poem x. ll. 59, 68, 92, and notes thereto; and 'Keith,' p. 75.

227. *Lither Lozell* = base, worthless fellow. *Lither*. A.S. *liðre*, bad. *Lozell*. Another form is *lorele*. Cf. *lost, lorn*. Both words occur in 'Piers Plowman'—

“ And þanne gan glotoun grete ⁊ and gret doel to make  
For his lither lyf ⁊ þat he lyued hadde.”

—Passus v. ll. 386, 387.

“ Somme leyde here legges aliri ⁊ as suche loseles conneth.”

—Passus vi. l. 124.

231, 232. See Poem x. ll. 103 *et seq.*, and note thereto.

233-236. “The Earl of Murray left her that night [15th August 1567] in hope of nothing but God's mercy.”—Throckmorton to Elizabeth, 20th August 1567; 'Keith,' p. 445.

236. *To quick her for her need*. I have retained this line on account of its occurring in both MSS. It is obviously an error of the scribe for *to quit her for her meed*—*i.e.*, to requite her (with death) for her reward. Cf. *And quyte yame for yair meids* (Poem xxvi. l. 78); *Quyte yair meid* (Poem xiv. l. 99); and Chaucer—

“ The blisful martir quyte you youre meede.”

—'The Canterbury Tales,' the Prologue,  
vol. i. p. 108.

237-240. See Poem x. l. 236, and note.

249 *et seq.* All who refused obedience to the Regent were denounced as rebels, and had their goods confiscated.—'Keith,' p. 460.

258 *et seq.* In terms of an Act of the Secret Council, the lead on the cathedral churches of Aberdeen and Elgin was taken off and sold for the maintenance of Murray's troops.—*Ibid.*, p. 468.

277. The Castle of Dunbar surrendered 1st October 1567, and all the artillery and munitions were conveyed to Edinburgh.—*Ibid.*, p. 456; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 125.

281-296. The Lairds of Lochinvar and Skirling, and Lords Herries and Roslin, subscribed the “Band” for the defence of the Queen, 8th May 1568.—'Keith,' p. 476. Lord Herries, Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, and Sir James Cockburn of Skirling, were three of the Commissioners nominated by Mary after her retreat into England from the disastrous battle of Langside.—'Goodall,' vol. ii. p. 109 (Edinb., 1745, 2 vols. 8vo); 'Tytler,' vol. iii. p. 295.

281. *Hasteth*. This is the reading of the Crawford copy. It seems to me, however, that the transcriber did not understand the word that appears as *uisteth* in Sir Robert Cotton's copy, and wrote *hasteth* as being somewhat like the word, and at the same time yielding a satisfactory sense. The dot of the *i*, as I have remarked in other cases, seems to be over the wrong stem. By shifting it to the initial stem

we get *iusteth* (justeth, jousteth), which is without doubt the word intended. Murray is represented as "justing" or rushing forth on prancing steed, like knight to a tournament. *Lochnivar*. Lochinvar is in the parish of Dalry, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Another instance of the dot in the wrong place.

**285.** Skirling Castle, situated rather more than two miles to the north-east of Biggar, was a place of considerable strength before its demolition by Murray. The destruction of the strongholds of Skirling and Lochinvar is thus referred to in the 'Diurnal of Occurrents': "Vpoun the xij day of the said month [June] the said regent put ane certane powder in the place of Striueling [Scraling] and demolished the samin, and thairefter past to the place of Kenmure pertaining to Johne Gordoun of Lochinvar, and thair keist down the samin to the ground."—P. 133; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 417.

**289, 290.** The romantic and beautiful castle of Roslin, the ancient seat of the St Clairs or Sinclairs, stood on a detached rock in a deep and richly wooded glen on the north side of the North Esk, in Mid-Lothian.

**293-296.** In Murray's progress of desolation the residence of Lord Herries, though devoted to destruction, was spared for a curious reason. Here is the account of the matter in Lord Herries's own words: "The Lord Herreis' hous of Terreglis, the Regent give full orders to throw it doune. But the Laird of Drumlanrig, who was the Lord Herreis' uncle, and much in favour with the Regent, told that the Lord Herreis wold take it for a favour if he wold ease him of [his] pains, for he was resolved to throw it doune himselve, and build it in another place. The Regent sware he scorned to be a barrow-man to his old walls! And so it was safe."—'Herries's Memoirs' (Abbotsford Club), p. 106.

**294.** *Let him of his will* = opposed him; stood in the way of his carrying out his designs.

**304.** *He calld a parliament.* It is impossible to say whether the Parliament here referred to is the one that was held in the end of December 1567, or that in June 1568, as, a few lines farther on, the writer wanders back to the execution of Hepburn, Dalgleish, Powrie, and Hay, which took place in January of the latter year.

**306-308.** James Douglas, Earl of Morton; James MakGill, Lord Clerk Register; Lord Lindsay of the Byres; the Earl of Mar, afterwards Regent; Sir William Maitland of Lethington; and Sir James Balfour.

**323.** *Four of the murderers.* On the day after the closing of the Parliament (30th December 1567) appeared the following abstract of Privy Council: "Conclusion to hold Justice-Airs in all the parts of the kingdom, quhilk the nobility promises to assist." "And on the 3d day of January, as a prelude to the Courts of Justice, the Regent ordered the execution of four persons convicted of assisting in the

King's murder, and detained in prison for a good space bygone."—  
'Keith,' p. 467.

329, 330. John Hay of Talla; John Hepburn of Bolton; George Dalgleish, a page or chamberlain; and William Powrie, a servant of Bothwell's.

333. Morton, before his execution, admitted a passive knowledge and concealment of the plot for Darnley's assassination.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 560-562.

X.—ANE TRAGEDIE, IN FORME OF ANE DIALLOG  
BETWIX HONOUR, GUDE FAME, AND THE  
AUTHOUR HEIROF IN A TRANCE.

A highly eulogistic piece, containing a minute account of the life and work of the Regent Murray.

2. *Lythquo*. Linlithgow, the county town of West Lothian, has an important place in Scottish history. It was chartered by David I., and taken into the Court of the Four Burghs in 1368, when its revenues were second in amount to those of Edinburgh alone. In Poem xv. l. 78 it is called the London of Scotland. Its palace, still a splendid ruin, and once the residence of the queen-dowagers of Scotland, is feelingly addressed by Sir David Lyndsay in 'The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo'—

"Adeu ! Lythquo ! quhose Palyce of plesance  
Mycht be one patronne in Portingall or France."

—Ll. 638, 639.

Here James V. and Mary Queen of Scots were born; and in the High Street of the town the Regent Murray was assassinated by James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, 23d January 1570.

6. *Schir Morpheus the Mair*. *Mair* is a title of dignity given to Morpheus, as major or captain of a numberless host of drowsy soldiers. In Greek mythology Morpheus is the son of Hypnos, the Maister Slumber of l. 8. Cf. *Mair* in Poem xxiii. l. 51.

12. *Sweyning*=dreaming, drowsy. A.S. *swefen*. Gavin Douglas has the substantive—

"This was that tyme quhen the first quiet  
Of naturale sleip, to quham na gift mair sweit  
Stelis on fordoverit mortale creaturis,  
And in thair swewynnis metis quent figuris."

—'Eneados,' ii., vol. ii. p. 84, ll. 7-10.

13 *et seq.* *Befoir me thair appeiris*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Rycht suddantlie afore me did appeir  
Ane woundit man, aboundantlie bledyng,  
With vissage paill, and with ane deidlye cheir,  
Semand ane man of two and fyftie yeir.”

—‘The Tragedie of the Cardinal,’ ll. 16-19.

15. *Blude and ble*=gory and livid.

16. *Dram*=melancholy, sorrowful. Icel. *thrumr*; Welsh, *trwm*.

“ Quhat honestie or renoun is to be dram?”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ iv., Prolog, vol. ii.

p. 169, l. 23.

17, 18.

. . . *Schot throw pudding aud panche  
Above the Nauil.*

“He [Hamilton] killed him with the shot of a bullet, that, entering a little *beneath the navel*, and piercing the bowels, did strike dead the horse of a gentleman who was riding on his other side.”—‘Spottiswood,’ p. 233; ‘Diurnal of Occurrents,’ p. 156; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 511.

29. *We him begat within thir twentie zeiris*. See ll. 61-66.

39. *Hameley*=familiarly.

48. *Ago*=gone, pp. of verb *agon*. A.S. *ágán*.

57. *Sone natural*. See Poem viii. l. 5, note.

59. *To Kirkis he was promotit*. The Priory of St Andrews was assigned to him while he was still a child. James V. took good care to put all his illegitimate children in a fair way so far as worldly interests were concerned. See Winzet, ‘Certain Tractates,’ vol. ii. p. 98 (S.T.S.)

62-64. *Furth of Fyfe*, &c. In 1548, when Lord Grey de Wilton and Lord Clinton invaded Scotland—the former by land, the latter by sea—the young Prior, backed by a small but determined band, drove the forces of Lord Clinton, who had made a descent on the coast of Fife, back to their boats with great slaughter.—Buchanan, ‘Rer. Scot. Hist.,’ Lib. xv. c. 57.

67. *Syne, efter that, he passit into France*. He accompanied Mary to France, whither a party of the Scottish nobility sent her for safety, and the benefit of the superior education which that country offered.—Ibid., c. 55; ‘Spottiswood,’ p. 89.

68. He got the Priory of Mâcon, and a dispensation from the Pope to enjoy three benefices, for which he took an oath of fealty to his Holiness.—Dalyell, ‘Scottish Poems of the Sixteenth Century,’ vol. i. p. 48.

70. *Pucelage*=purity, chastity. See l. 86.

83. *Drest*=treated.

86. *The Chastitie of Scipio*. Publius Cornelius Scipio Nasica was judged by the Senate to be the citizen most remarkable for purity and



innocence of life, and on that ground was sent, along with the Roman matrons, to Ostia, to receive the statue of Cybele, which had been brought thither from Pessinus.—‘Liv.,’ Lib. xxix. cap. 14.

88. *Of Titus the liberalitie.* The liberality of the Emperor Titus was unbounded. In the terrible fire which in 80 A.D. destroyed the Capitol, the library of Augustus, the theatre of Pompey, and numerous other buildings, and in the fearful pestilence that followed it, he despoiled his palaces of their splendid ornaments to raise money for distribution, and showered his gifts with lavish hand on the helpless and homeless sufferers.

90. *Camillus.* A distinguished Roman patrician, who held the Dictatorship no less than four times.

92. *The same to further at Leith, &c.* In 1559 and 1560. The Prior remained loyal to the party of the Reformation, notwithstanding all the attempts of the queen-regent to gain him over to the Catholic interest.

95. *Lord James.* He was elected one of the Lords of the Articles in 1560.—‘Keith,’ p. 152.

97. Francis II. died 5th December 1560.

100. Lord James was created Earl of Mar in February 1562. This title was afterwards accorded to Lord Erskine, who claimed and obtained the territory of Mar as his hereditary right. ‘Spottiswood,’ p. 183; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 173.

101, 102. *Bot zit we maryit him, &c.* He married the Lady Agnes Keith, daughter of the Earl Marischal, 8th February 1562.—‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 174; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, 12th February 1562, vol. vii. No. 19. On the occasion the queen gave a splendid banquet, the “Vanity” and “Masking” at which, says Knox, “offendit many godly.”—‘Hist. of the Reformation,’ p. 302.

103, 104. *Than did your Quene make him baith Erle and lord  
Of Murray land.*

Knox (ibid.) erroneously states that Lord James was created Earl of Murray prior to his marriage. He was raised to that dignity some time between 10th September and 15th October 1562.—‘Keith,’ p. 226, note (a).

108. *Dout*=fear, stand in awe.

109. *Ane Mes.* “The Lord James (the man quhom all the godly did most reverence) tuk upoun him to keip the Chappell Dure. His best excuse was that he wald stope all Scottismen to enter into the Mess; bot it was, and is, sufficiently knawin, that the dure was keptit that nane sould have entress to truble the Preist.”—‘Knox,’ p. 284; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 143; ‘Spottiswood,’ p. 179.

115-122. Murray was very energetic, and eminently successful, in suppresing the raids of the freebooters. In his justice-airs he treated the lawless Borderers with great severity. Calderwood says: “God



assisted him, and bowed the hearts of men to feare and obedience. Bothwell himself assisted him; but he had a remission for Liddesdail. There were hanged at the Court in Jedburgh twentie-eight of one clan."—Vol. ii. p. 158. At Hawick, on a fair day, "he apprehended fiftie theeves, of which number seventeene were drowned. Others were executed in Jedburgh. The cheefe were brought to Edinburgh, and suffered upon the Borrow Mure."—Ibid., pp. 182, 183. "The Regent, accompaneid with Morton, Hume, and Lindsay, surprised fourtie-three theeves in Hawick upon the mercat day, the 30th day of October; twentie-two of the surname of Elliots, six of the surname of Crosers, the rest of other surnames. Ellevin were hanged, seven drowned, one slaine in the taking, three or foure led to Edinburgh, the rest cleged by an assize."—Ibid., p. 388. See also note to l. 310, *infra*.

125 *et seq.* The gaiety of the Court was especially distasteful to the early reformers. "Fiddling and Flinging" they held in great abhorrence.—'Knox,' p. 304; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 179, 211, &c.

132. *And brocht in ane to reule with raggit clais.* Rizzio. Cf. Poem iii. l. 95, note.

133. *Moriane* = like a Moor, swarthy, dusky.

135. *Borne in Piemont.* See l. 164, and note, *infra*.

139. *Lord Darlie.* See Poem ii. l. 1, note; Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xvii. cap. 43; MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Leicester, 19th February 1565, and Randolphe to Cecill, 27th February 1565, vol. x. Nos. 16 and 20.

146 *et seq.* Murray refused to sanction the queen's marriage with Darnley. MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, 8th May 1565, vol. x. No. 43. In another letter, *ibid.*, same to same, 11th May, No. 44, we are informed that more passed between Darnley and the Queen of Scots secretly than they would like to be known, or than can be put in writing.—See 'Knox,' p. 372, and Poem i. l. 89, note.

164. *In Thuring borne, and wes ane Menstrells sone.* "Erat inter aulica ministeria David quidam Rizius, Augustæ Taurinorum natus e patre homine quidem probo, sed pauperculo: ut qui elementa musices docendo ægre se et familiam sustentabat."—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xvii. cap. 44.

165. *Seinzeour David.* So he is commonly called.—'Spottiswood,' p. 189; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 285, &c.

168. Murray and the rebel Lords fled to England in October.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Murray to Cecill, Carlisle, 14th October; and Murray to Earl of Pembroke and others of the Privy Council, Ware, 21st October 1565, vol. xi. Nos. 67 and 71. See also notes to Poem i. ll. 468 and 636.

171-179. "Cheifly David Rizio the Italian ruled all."—'Knox,' p. 374. "At this tyme, David Rizio, Italian, began to be hicher exalted, insomuch as thare was no matter or thing of importance done without his advice."—Ibid., p. 389. "This David Rizio was so foolish that not

only he had drawne unto him the managing of all affairs, the King set asyde, but also his equipage and train did surpasse the Kings; and, at the Parliament that was to be, he was ordained to be Chancellour, which made the Lords conspire against him."—*Ibid.*, pp. 392, 393. "Quo salvo neque Rex dignitatem neque nobilitas incolumitatem tueri posset."—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xvii. cap. 60. See also Poem vii. ll. 36, 37, note. Knox heartily approved of the murder of the kinless Italian. See vol. i. p. xxxviii, note.

**180-185.** For accounts of the murder see 'Knox,' p. 392; 'Spottiswood,' p. 194; 'Keith,' pp. 330-334, and Appendix, pp. 119-129; Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xvii. cap. 61; and 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 313, 314.

**182.** *Glammer* = shout. Icel. *glaumr*. Cf. Eng. *clamour*. 'Wallace' has the adj.—

"At the reskew thar was a glamrous rerd."

—Bk. viii. l. 302.

**183.** *In spyte of his nois*. Equivalent to the modern expression, "in spite of his teeth." Cf. Poem xxxix. l. 39, and Montgomerie—

"ȝit I will on hir permanence repose,  
In spyte of Fortouns nose."

—'Miscel. Poems,' xl. ll. 48, 49 (S.T.S.)

**186.** *Bot all this mischeif*, &c. This was the first of the long series of tragic events in the history of Mary—a cowardly and brutal murder which she avowed her determination to avenge.—'Knox,' p. 393; 'Spottiswood,' p. 195.

**187.** After the murder the conspirators kept Mary in strict custody.—'Keith,' Appendix, pp. 127, 128.

**191.** *Than come thir Lords, the nixt morne efter, hame*. On the evening of the day following the murder, Murray, Rothes, Ochiltree, Grange, and others who had been in banishment, arrived in Edinburgh, and immediately rode to the palace.—Letter of Queen Mary to the Archbishop of Glasgow, her ambassador in France, printed in 'Keith,' pp. 330-334, in which she says that Murray, on seeing her condition and treatment, "was moved with natural affection towards her."

**192.** *Halsit*. Literally "clasped round the neck," embraced. Icel. *hðls*; Swed. *helsa*.

"And can the for to hals and to embrace,  
Kissand sweittlie thi quhite nek and thi face."

—'Douglas, 'Eneados,' i., vol. ii. p. 60,  
ll. 31, 32.

In the sense of "salute"—

"Bot with ane voce attanis cryis, Itail!  
And halsing gan the land with hey and hail!"

—*Ibid.*, ii., vol. ii. p. 151, ll. 27, 28.

Surrey translates "diligit" by "halseth" in 'Hor.,' Od. ii. 10, l. 6.

"Who so gladly halseth the golden meane,  
Voyde of dangers aduisdly hath his home."

—'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 27.

**207.** *To Dunbar that nycht scho raid in haist.* Mary rose at midnight, mounted a fleet horse, and, accompanied by the king, Arthur Erskine, captain of the guard, and two others, fled to Dunbar.—'Keith,' p. 333.

**209.** *Anew of men.* She was joined by the Earls of Huntly, Bothwell, Marshall, Athole, Caithness, the Lords Hume, Yester, Sempill, and many others.—Ibid. Her force in horse and foot numbered 8000 men.—'Knox,' p. 395.

**210.** *Quhilks chaist 3our Lords, &c.* Morton, Ruthven, Lindsay, and Maitland fled to England; Knox took refuge in Kyle.—'Keith,' p. 333, note (d); 'Knox,' pp. 394, 395; 'Spottiswood,' p. 195; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Berwick, 21st March 1566, vol. xii. No. 39. Lethington was first called home; Morton and Lindsay were pardoned in the winter following, at the request of Huntly and Argyle.—'Spottiswood,' p. 196.

**215, 216.** See Poem ix. ll. 63, 64, note.

**220.** *Bothwell with pulder blew him in the air.* See notes to Poems ii. l. 1; iv. ll. 76, 77; xxx. ll. 20, 21.

**224.** *Ane Nobill Lady.* Lady Jane Gordon, sister of the Earl of Huntly.

**225, 226.** *Bot zit 3our Quene . . . devorsit.* Bothwell and his lady had been married about six months. The divorce was prosecuted both after the ancient and the newly established form. In the Archbishop's Court the Earl sued for a divorce on the score of consanguinity; and in the new Consistorial or Commissary Court appointed by the queen, Lady Bothwell's plea was founded on the adultery of her husband. In both courts the divorce was carried through in the space of a very few days.—'Spottiswood,' p. 202; 'Keith,' p. 383.

**227.** *Than went our Sone schortly in France agane.* Murray remained in France about four months at this time.—See Poem ix. ll. 157-159, note.

**229.** The marriage was solemnised on the 15th of May 1567, at four o'clock in the morning.—'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. III. See Poem iv. l. 108, note.

**231-236.** See Poem ix. ll. 161-176, note, and vol. i. p. xxxix., note 6.

**237-240.** James VI. was declared king 24th July 1567—'Keith,' pp. 430-434; and crowned 29th July.—Ibid., pp. 437-439.

**241-246.** See Poem ix. ll. 179, 185-196, and notes thereto.

**248.** Owing to Murray's haughty and partial conduct at this time, many of the nobles became lukewarm or deserted him.—'Keith,' p. 469; 'Tytler,' vol. iii. p. 284.

**251-256.** Mary's escape was effected by George Douglas, younger brother of William Douglas of Lochleven, with the assistance of a page who waited on his mother. This youth, according to Calderwood, "called the laird's bastard-brother, but in truthe a foundling and no Dowglas," was frequently intrusted with the keys of the castle. Having set the queen at liberty, and locked the gates of the castle, he conveyed her to the shore, where she was received by George Douglas, Lord Seton, and other friends who escorted her to Niddrie, in West Lothian. Next day (3d May) she reached Hamilton, where she was joined by the Earls of Argyle, Cassilis, Rothes, and Eglinton; Lords Somerville, Yester, Livingston, Ross, Fleming, with many other barons and gentlemen, and a force of about 6000 men.—'Keith,' pp. 471, 472; 'Spottiswood,' p. 215; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 129; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 403, 404.

**257, 258.** Murray was at this time holding a justice-air at Glasgow, where he received a message from Mary to resign the regency, and reponer her in her just government.—'Keith,' p. 472.

**260, 261.** A contemporary author puts Mary's force at 6000 men and the Regent's at 3000; Calderwood, at 6000 and 4000; and Buchanan, at 6500 and 4000 respectively.—'Keith,' pp. 478-480.

**263-268.** In this battle, which was fatal to the cause of Mary, the slaughter was inconsiderable, the loss on the queen's side being between 200 and 300, while on the Regent's only a single soldier was slain. Had the Regent not given orders to spare the fugitives, the carnage would have been much greater.—Ibid., pp. 477-481; 'Spottiswood,' p. 216; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 130; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 414-416.

**269, 270.** "Fourteen of the surname of the Hamiltons were killed. There were taken prisoners about a three hundred, of whiche number the principall were these: the Lords Seaton and Ros, Sir James Hamilton, and many other of that surname."—'Holinshed' *apud* 'Keith,' p. 481, note (a).

**271-274.** On the day after the battle some of the prisoners were set at liberty, others were allowed to go on surety; but the principals, especially those of the name of Hamilton, were detained for a time in various prisons throughout the country.—'Spottiswood,' p. 217. "On the 22d day of May the Shireff of Linlithquho, Innerwicke, Bothwellhauche, and six others were putt to an assise, convicted, their hands bound, and pardouned at the requeist of Mr Knox, wherof he repented after; for Bothwellhauche slew the good regent."—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 417.

Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh is deservedly blamed for his barbarous assassination of the Regent; but there are extenuating circumstances in the case which are apt to be overlooked or ignored. Murray had bestowed part of Bothwellhaugh's estates on Sir James Bellenden, one of his favourites, who took possession of the house, and turned out Hamilton's wife naked in a bitter night into the open fields,



whereby she lost her reason before the dawn.—‘Hist. of King James the Sext,’ p. 46 (Bannatyne Club ed.) From that moment Hamilton vowed revenge. Moreover, the wrongs done to his kinsmen by the Regent’s soldiers, who had burned their homes in Clydesdale and left them reeking ruins, helped to goad him on to the deed by which, in the exultant words of a writer of the period, “with a single ounce of lead he satisfied him whose sacrilegious avarice had stript the Metropolitan Church of St Andrews of its covering.” Hamilton made his escape from Linlithgow with all speed, and after visiting his friends in Lanarkshire repaired to France, where he was received by the family of Guise. Here he seems to have been looked upon as a professional murderer, for, according to De Thou, an attempt was made to get him to assassinate Admiral Coligny, a staunch friend of the Huguenots. But Hamilton, who, with all his faults, was no mercenary assassin, rejected the overture with scorn. He had no warrant from Scotland, he said, to commit murders in France; and although he had avenged his own just quarrel, he would neither for price nor prayer avenge that of another man.—‘Spottiswood,’ p. 233; Robertson, ‘Hist. of Scotland,’ Bk. v.; Introduction to “Cadzow Castle,” in Sir Walter Scott’s ‘Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.’ John Hill Burton, in his ‘Hist. of Scotland’ (vol. v. p. 13), has sought to discredit the story of the harsh treatment of Hamilton’s wife by showing that she was alive long after. But the question is not how long the lady survived, but whether she was subjected to the alleged cruelty, and was deprived of reason for the time.

275. *Efter this feild our Sone in Ingland went.* As accuser of the queen.—‘Spottiswood,’ pp. 218-226.

277. *Than did sum Lords, &c.* The Earls of Huntly and Argyle. MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Murray to Cecill, Stirling Castle, 8th Feb. 1569, detailing the proceedings of the adversaries during his absence; and same to same, 17th Feb., informing him that he is again constrained to take up arms against his opponents, and that he has requested Lord Hunsdon to support him.—Vol. xvi. Nos. 7 and 9. See also Poem xii. l. 24, note.

281. *My Lord Duke.* The Duke of Chatelherault. His arrival with Lord Herries is announced in a letter from Murray to Cecill, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Stirling, 25th Feb. 1569, vol. xvi. No. 12.

282. *For Ciuil weir, &c.* The Duke claimed the regency as lawful and next heir to the crown after the queen and her succession.—‘Spottiswood,’ p. 226. MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Murray to Leicester, 26th Feb. 1569, telling him that he is about to take the field; urging the necessity of repressing the king’s enemies on the Marches, and soliciting assistance from the Queen of England; and *ibid.*, Murray to Cecill, 11th March 1569, regarding the proceedings of the Duke and others, and their expectations of assistance from France and Spain.—Vol. xvi. Nos. 13 and 16.

285 *et seq.* *Except my Lords the Duke and Hereis, &c.* On the

10th of April—the day of the Convention of the Scottish Nobles—these two noblemen were summarily apprehended by order of the Regent, and, a few days after, committed to ward in the Castle of Edinburgh, Lord Herries on the 16th and the Duke on the 18th of the month.—‘Diurnal of Occurrents,’ p. 144; ‘Hist. of King James the Sext,’ pp. 39, 40. They were liberated by Grange shortly after the Regent’s assassination.—‘Diurnal,’ p. 167; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 558.

**289-300.** *Sone efter this to Liddisdail he went, &c.* The whole of the Merse suffered terribly from the raids of the Liddesdale thieves. Of the lawlessness of these marauders, and of the state of the Borders generally, Sir Richard Maitland has given a graphic picture in his ‘Complaynt againis the Theivis of Liddisdail.’ James V. had earned the gratitude of his people by the vigorous measures he had taken to put an end to the depredations of the mosstroopers; and so effectual had been his endeavours to suppress this dangerous class, that it became a common saying that “he made the rasche bush keep the cow.” This phrase is very common in the poets of the time. Sir Richard Maitland has it in a piece entitled ‘Aganis Discord among the Lordis’—

“ And sic justice be done this Kinrick throw,  
The quhilk may gar the rasch buis keep the cow.”

—Ll. 46, 47.

And Sir David Lyndsay in ‘The Complaynt to the King’—

“ Johne Upeland bene full blyith, I trow,  
Because the rysche bus kepis his kow.”

—Ll. 407, 408.

But the expression can be traced back to James I., who, on entering on his kingdom and becoming aware of the unbridled licence and lawlessness everywhere existing, exclaimed, “Let God but grant me life, and there shall not be a spot in my dominions where the key shall not keep the castle, and the furze bush the cow, though I myself shall lead the life of a dog to accomplish it.”—‘Fordoun,’ curā Goodall, vol. ii. p. 511. Edinb., 1759, 2 vols. fol.

**301.** *Except Lord Fleming.* He was one of Queen Mary’s staunchest adherents. See Poem xxiv., and notes thereto.

**305 et seq.** *Throw Ewisdail, Esdail, &c.* In a similar strain Sir David Lyndsay had sung of—

“ That potent prince, gentyll King James the Feird.”

“ During his tyme so Justice did prevail,  
The Savage Iles trymblit for terrour;  
Eskdale, Euisdale, Liddisdale, and Annerdale,  
Durstie nocht rebell, doutyng his dyntis dour,  
And of his Lordis had sic perfyte favour;  
So, for to schaw that he afferit no fone,  
Out through his realme he wald ryde hym alone.”

—‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 487, 493-499.



**306.** *Cannabie.* Canobie or Canonbie, in Dumfriesshire, was the seat of a Priory founded by Turgot de Rosdale as a cell of Jedburgh. It was laid in ruins by the English in 1542, after the battle of Solway Moss.—Walcott's 'Scoti-Monasticon,' pp. 317, 318.

**310.** *Thre scoir and twelf, &c.* "Upon the 14th day of September the Regent went to the Merce, where he found the Lord Hume, a godlesse man, estranged from him; for he had beene of late drawin by Lethington to the queen's factioun. From Merce he went to Teviotdail to take order with theeves mainteaned by Sir Thomas Ker of Phairnhirst and Sir Walter Scot of Balcleuch. They were both upon the queen's factioun. He went from Hawick the 20th day of September, and marched through the dales, the English ryding through the English marches in the meane time, least fugitives and outlawes sould escape. He brought with him to Edinburgh *threescore and twelve pledges*, whom he sent over the water to be keeped for keeping of good order in the borders."—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 505, 506.

**312.** *The Rasche bus.* See note to ll. 289-300, *supra*.

**314.** *The Quene of Inglandis fais.* The Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland and their followers. See vol. i. pp. xix-xxi; and Poems xxxiv., xxxv., xxxvi., and notes thereto.

**316-318.** For some account of the ill-fated Earl of Northumberland see introductory note to Poem xxxiv.

**319-326.** After handing over the Earl of Northumberland to William Douglas at North Queensferry 2d January 1570, the Regent hastened to Dumbarton in the hope that Lord Fleming would surrender the castle to him. In this he was disappointed, and returned to Stirling, where he remained till Jan. 22d.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 510.

**333.** *On Sunday—i.e., 22d January.* He was shot on Monday, 23d. So 'Diurnal of Occurrents' and 'Calderwood.' Spottiswood says: "This fell out the 23 of January 1569, being *Saturday*."—P. 233.

**335.** *Aleuin houris* = time of luncheon. The afternoon meal or refreshment was called "four hours."

**337.** The Regent was shot from the staircase-window of a lodging belonging to the Archbishop of St Andrews. Cf. Poem xv. l. 77.

**338.** *Withouttin mair* = without more ado, without warning.

**341.** *Lord Johne.* John Hamilton, Abbot of Arbroath.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 511.

**344.** *Within this hour.* The Regent expired "about ellevin heures at night."—*Ibid.* See second line of Poem, vol. i. p. 82.

**353** *et seq.* See Poem xii. ll. 25-27.

**372.** *Maistraisting* = suspecting.

**376.** *Theifis and Witches he did dant.* In this poem we have more than once seen how effectually Murray dealt with the thieves; the witches he did not treat a whit more tenderly. Murray and James VI., indeed, were two of the keenest witch-hunters in Christendom,

and let no opportunity slip of carrying out the divine injunction, "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live."—See Poems xiv. l. 71, xvii. l. 56, and xix. l. 36.

388. *I say 3ow* = I tell you.

395. *My Lady*. The widowed Countess.

403. *Fustifeit* = punished with death.

410. *Gratifeit* = rewarded, recompensed.

OBIIT. "Upon Tuisday the 14th of Februar, the regent's corps was careid from the Abbey of Halyrudhous to the Great Kirk of Edinburgh, and was bureid in the south ile. Mr Knox made a sermon before the buriall upon these words, 'Blessed are these that dee in the Lord.' Manie of the nobilitie were present. He moved three thowsand persons to shed teares for the losse of suche a good and godlie governour. This epitaph following, made by Mr George Buchanan, was engraven in brasse, and sett above his tombe :—

"JACOBO STEWARTO, MORAVIÆ COMITI, SCOTIÆ PROREGI, VIRO ÆTATIS SUÆ LONGE OPTIMO AB INIMICIS, OMNIS MEMORIÆ DETERRIMIS, EX INSIDIIS EXTINCTO, CEU PATRI COMMUNI, PATRIA MÆRENS POSUIT."

—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 525, 526.

## XI.—THE COMPLAINT OF SCOTLAND.

This ballad is generally supposed to have been printed in 1567, and to refer to the murder of Darnley. The broadside in the State Paper Office has neither printer's name, date, nor place. It is described in Lowndes as "a broadside relating to the murder of Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, Edinb., by R. Lepreuik, 1567." In Thorpe's 'Calendar of State Papers,' Scotland-Elizabeth, vol. i. p. 246, it is entered under May 1567, and said to be "a ballad on the death of Darnley," without reference to place or printer. Dickson and Edmond ('Annals of Scottish Printing,' p. 267) implicitly follow these authorities. There can be little doubt about the printer and the place of issue, but the date assigned is certainly wrong; while to attribute the ballad to the death of Darnley is simply absurd. Indeed it is unaccountable that the game of "follow-the-leader" should have been kept up so long, in the face of the many warnings in the piece.

From lines 52-55 it is plain that the perpetrator of the deed had been pardoned by his victim at a time when he had no reason to hope for mercy. Such was the case of Hamilton after the battle of Langside. From lines 56-60 it is equally clear that the person bewailed was killed by a gun-shot. In lines 71-75 he is represented as "a

godly man"—a character no one by the wildest stretch of imagination would ever dream of according to Henry Stewart. But, more than all, it is evident from line 101 that the person shot is not the king, for assuredly *he* is unscathed, and his faithful subjects are entreated to defend him, while they are called upon to avenge the death of the murdered man. There can therefore be no doubt that this piece was written on the assassination of the Regent Murray, and that it ought to be assigned to the year 1570. The title, as Leyden has remarked in his preliminary dissertation to 'The Complaynt of Scotland'—a very different work—seems to have been a common one about the period.

13. *Inteir* = wholly devoted to me.

23. *Lym nor lyth* = limb nor joint—

"Thow art mair lerge of lyth and lym,  
Nor I am, be sic thre."

—Alex. Scott, 'The Justing and Debait,'  
ll. 122, 123.

"Ilka member, lith and lim,  
Was souple, like a doken."

—Ramsay, 'Christ's Kirk on the Green,'  
canto iii. ll. 214, 215.

28. *Sen Fergus first*, &c. See Poems v. l. 105 and xxviii. l. 98, and notes thereto.

36. *Wa worth thy clā!* The Hamiltons. Cf. Poems x. ll. 405-408 and xx. l. 34.

58. This line alone is sufficient to show that the murder of Darnley is not the subject of the poem. Apart altogether from the "gunne," according to all authorities so far was his body from being torn, that not a mark or blood-stain was upon it. See Poem iv. ll. 76, 77, note; and cf. with ll. 56-60 of this piece Poem xiv. ll. 41-50.

61. *O cursit Cain!* Cain at this period was synonymous with Satan, or one of his children. The usual spelling with the earlier poets is Caim or Caym, and the word is generally, as it ought to be, a disyllable.

62, 63.

*O bludie bairne of Ishmaell!*

*Gedaliah quhen thow did steir.*

"Surrexit autem Ismahel, filius Nathaniae, et decem viri qui cum eo erant, et percusserunt Godoliam, filium Ahicam, filii Saphan, gladio, et interfecerunt eum quem praefecerat rex Babylonis terrae."—Jer. xli. 2.

83. *With fresche effeir* = with fresh warlike equipment—

"And fast thai come full awful in effeir."

—'Wallace,' Bk. iii. l. 132.

84. *Dintis दौरc* = hard blows. "With" is understood before these words.

90. *Be work or word that slew my deir*—*i.e.*, who did the deed or counselled it. Cf. ll. 96-100.

92. *In aventure*=peradventure, perhaps.

101. *Defend 3our King and feir 3our God.* “*Deum timete, regem honorificate.*”—1 Pet. ii. 17.

104. *Euin and od*=all and sundry, one and all. Cf. Poem xx. l. 120.

109. *3our brasin wall.* Jer. i. 18; xv. 20.

## XII.—THE REGENTIS TRAGEDIE.

‘The Regentis Tragedie’—the first of the series of poems on the death of Murray to which Sempill’s name is appended—appears to have been one of the most popular in the collection, as it ran through at least three editions as a broadside, the three copies extant being all of distinct issues.

4. *Lythquo.* See Poem x. l. 2, note. *With ane loun.* Ibid., ll. 271-274, note.

5. *Betraist*=betrayed, from verb *betrase* or *betrais*. Cf. Poems xvii. l. 131, xxiv. l. 44; and Lyndsay—

“The Knicht thairto not condiscendit,  
Bot to betrais him ay intendit.”

—‘Squyer Meldrum,’ ll. 1209, 1210.

7. *Feit*=hired. Though the assassination was mainly due to private revenge, Hamilton was doubtless urged to the committal of the deed by his kinsmen, who were bent on the Regent’s ruin. See Poem xvii. l. 95, note.

8, 9. *Hangman to Hary*, &c.=hangman to Mary’s husband, now executioner to her brother, &c. Hamilton’s uncle, the Archbishop of St Andrews, was commonly reputed to be cognisant of the conspiracy against the life of Darnley.—Buchanan, ‘*Rer. Scot. Hist.*,’ Lib. xviii. cap. 15; ‘*Calderwood*,’ vol. ii. pp. 345, 346; and Poem xxviii. ll. 34-40, note.

14. *Cose*=exchange. A.S. *ceósan*—

“And the traste Alethys  
With hym hes helmys cossyt, and gae him his.”

—Douglas, ‘*Eneados*,’ ix., vol. iii.  
p. 232, ll. 23, 24.

22. *Be quhome, lat se, wes Pirats sa opprest?* See Poem x. l. 62, note. *Lat se*=let us see, for instance.

23. Or *zit the theiffis sa dantonit*, &c. Ibid., l. 289 *et seq.*, and note thereto.

24. *Argyle and Huntlie*. These noblemen, who had been bitterly hostile to the Regent, at last made full submission. — MS. Letter, S.P.O., Border Correspondence, Hunsdon to Cecil, 19th May 1569; 'Spottiswood,' pp. 229, 230.

27. *Buddis*=bribes. Icel. *boð*. Cf. Poem xxv. l. 53.

"Na *bud* nor favour may my sicht ouersyle."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 1623.

"Sum war corrupted with *Buddis*, sum decevit by flattering pro-meis, and sum for feir war compellit to consent."—'Knox,' p. 80.

29. *Moyasis—Josua*. Cf. Poems xix. ll. 52, 53, and xxvi. l. 36 *et seq.*

36. *Cowsauly*. I do not know what is the allusion here.

38. *Cankrit Kedzochis seid*. The Hamiltons. Cadzow Castle, the ancient baronial residence of the family of Hamilton, stood on the precipitous banks of the Avon, about two miles above its junction with the Clyde. It was fired and reduced to ruins along with the palace of Hamilton, May 1570.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 564; 'Spottiswood,' p. 240.

40-42. Cf. Poem xiii. ll. 129-132.

40. *His Grandschir*. His great-grandfather, John, Earl of Lennox, slain in battle near Linlithgow in 1526. *Gif I leid*=I give lead, I name first.

41. *His gudschir*. His grandfather, Matthew, Earl of Lennox.

42. *Hary*. Darnley.

43. *His Cousing*. Murray.

44. *Blynd Jok*. Probably put for any blockhead or dullard. Cf. "Blind Jamie," Poem xxxi. ll. 116, 123.

45. *Zone Bisshop*. John Hamilton, Archbishop of St Andrews. See biographical sketch introductory to Poem xxviii., *infra*.

50. *Hammiltoun*. The town is situated on the left bank of the Clyde, above its junction with the Avon.

56. *Rak ane sauch*=stretch a rope, "crack hemp." A phrase from which it appears that the ropes used in executions were formerly made of withes or willows. Dunbar calls Kennedy "rak sauch"=gallow's-bird—'Flyting,' l. 245. Cf. the term *widdie*=withe, in next line, used for the gallows; and Beaumont and Fletcher—

"A wyth take him!"—'The Coxcomb,' Act iii. sc. 2.

58. *Ȝour burges may luke bauch*=Your burgesses may look sad. The form *burgis* in the plural is not uncommon—

"He gert full sone the burges till him caw,  
And gaiff commaund in generall to thaim aw."

—'Wallace,' Bk. vii. ll. 521, 522.

63. *Sythment*=compensation, atonement.



70. *Sic tyme sall cum, I trow, as Thomas sayis.* An allusion to Thomas of Ercildoune in his prophetic character.

71. *Garranis gyll*=Garran's glen, a deep ravine in the parish of Dalserf, in Lanarkshire. The Hamiltons possessed the lands of Garrin or Garrion.

77. *Niniueitis.* See Jonah iii.

91. *Mak to*=set out, make haste. Cf. l. 158, and Poem xxxi. l. 12.

98, 99. *Gar reid at Roxburgh . . . agane.* When James II. was slain at the storming of Roxburgh Castle, 3d August 1460, the siege was energetically continued by his widowed queen, whose prompt appeal to the leaders of the army resulted in the taking of the fortress within a few hours after her arrival in the camp.—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xi. cap. 49. Sir David Lyndsay recalls the fatal accident to James II. in 'The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo'—

“ Als James the Secunde, roye of gret renoun,  
Beand in his superexcelland glore,  
Throuch reakles schutting of one gret cannon,  
The dolent deith, allace ! did hym devore.”

—Ll. 437-440.

103. *Na partie*=no great number, no formidable force.

104-108. Boyd, Argyle, and Huntly were all of the queen's faction. Boyd and Argyle wrote to Morton offering to join the rest of the nobility in bringing the Regent's murderer to justice, if the meeting were appointed at Stirling, Falkirk, or Linlithgow, but refusing to come to Edinburgh. Huntly alone of the three attended the Edinburgh meeting.—'Spottiswood,' p. 235; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 528, 529.

117. *Fryis not in thair furring*=Do not keep themselves warm in their furs; do not spend their time in indolence and ease.

128, 129. *Be Hanniballis, &c.* “Be brave as Hannibal and his Carthaginians were at Cannæ; but do not lie in idleness and luxury, as they did in Capua, till you become demoralised, and your enemies surround you.”

134. *For spairing Agag, &c.* See 1 Sam. xv. 9 *et seq.*

151. *Thair Semblie beis on Sondag, I heir say,  
In Glasgow towne.*

“The Hamiltons with their band—Argyle, Boyd, Phairnihirst, Balcleuche, Lochinvar—assembled at Glasgow the 17th of Februar.”—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 528.

153. *It lukis weill, thair, 3e get na mair of me.* A favourite ending with the old poets—

“ Fair weill, ye get no more of me.”

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Supplicatioun against Syde  
Taillis,' l. 174.

“ Adew ! ye sall get na mair of me.”

—'Squyer Meldrum,' l. 1594.



165. *Lendis*=loins, buttocks. Icel. *lend*.

“He lap till he lay on his lends.”

—‘Christ’s Kirk on the Green,’ st. vi. l. 5.

“And lat him lay sax leischis on thy lendsis.”

—Dunbar, ‘Flyting,’ l. 45.

166. *Saidlar*. Sir Ralph Sadler, Elizabeth’s agent.

168. *Thinkand to sayit, and ay delayit*=Intending to make the attempt, and always putting off. *Sayit*=say it, attempt it; so, perhaps, also *delayit*=delay it, though it may stand for past participle. “Meditating action, and always stopped in the carrying of it out.”

189. *The Feynd aby we set hir*=Devil a bit we care for her. *Aby* belongs to the verb *set*; to *set by* or *aby*=to care for, to regard. Cf. *settin by* in Poem vii. l. 91, and with the whole phrase, “The Feynd mak cair,” l. 200.

191. *Farnzer*=formerly. A.S. *fyrn*.

“The kyndenese þat myne euene-cristene ·kidde me fernyere,  
Sixty sythes I, sleuthe ·haue forʒete it sith.”

—‘Piers Plowman,’ Passus v. ll. 440, 441.

200. *The Feynd mak cair*. Cf. Lyndsay—

“The Feind mak cuir quhilk of them win the feild.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 4622.

### XIII.—THE DEPLORATIOUN OF THE CRUELL MURTHUR OF JAMES ERLE OF MURRAY.

8. *Considder*=comprehend, fathom.

19. *For thair confortis*=to their advantage.

21. Substitute a comma for the period at the end of this line.

28. This line, in which the punctuation of the broadside is retained, yields quite a satisfactory sense as it stands, and perhaps accurately expresses the meaning of the writer. The passage, however, would be considerably improved were we to throw out the comma after *men*, and substitute a comma for the period at the end of l. 28: “And, although true men have here but tribulation, we should not wonder at such things, as if some new experience had fallen to the lot of man,” &c.

35. Genesis iv.

38. *Susseit*=scrupled, hesitated. Fr. *souci*. Cf. *susseis*=cares, Poem xvi. l. 76.

41 *et seq.* The writer's Scripture knowledge is somewhat shaky here. There is no record of Abel's family.

49. *Justice*=justness, uprightness.

58. *Seir*=several. Icel. *sér*.

"Befor Persye than seir men brocht war thai."

—'Wallace,' Bk. iv. l. 122.

"Thow dang seir Sutheroun to the ground."

—Lyndsay, 'Squyer Meldrum,' l. 1406.

62. *The Bischoppis*=the Jewish priesthood. It was a common thing in the Reformation times to liken the Catholic dignitaries to the Jewish Rabbis. In the year 1539 a Black Friar of the name of Kyllor was burned on the Castle Hill, at Edinburgh, for writing a tragedy on the crucifixion of Christ, in which he described the conduct of the popish clergy under that of the Jewish priests.—'Knox,' p. 22; 'Keith,' p. 9; M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. p. 355.

63. *Drew*=extended.

77. *Grudge*=grumble, murmur.

80. *Better to thame, &c.* A reminiscence of Mark xiv. 21. "Væ autem homini illi per quem Filius hominis tradetur! Bonum erat ei, si non esset natus homo ille."

83. *Clene diminissit*=made less and less till they disappeared altogether; made of no effect.

99. *Strypis of the Schyre*=scourges of the county.

103. *Guldīs and Rukīs*. Gules and rooks. *Blasit*=blazoned. The broadside in the library of the Society of Antiquaries has *blasnit*, which seems the better reading. Both forms, however, may have been in use. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Blazon."

106. *Ane Renegat, &c.* "He [the Duke] abjurit his religioun in ye gray freris of sterling."—'Ane Admonitioun,' &c. Buchanan's 'Vernacular Writings,' p. 29, ll. 4, 5 (S.T.S.)

107 *et seq.* The charges contained in these stanzas undoubtedly relate to actual occurrences, or at least to what were popularly believed to be so. After the Regent's assassination every act or rumour of a compromising nature was carefully chronicled and assiduously circulated by the enemies of the house of Hamilton, with the view of discrediting its members with the people. See Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xiv. *et seq.*; 'Ane Admonitioun to the Trew Lordis,' &c.

123. *James, of Torphichen Knycht*. Sir James Sandilands of Calder.

129-132. See Poem xii. ll. 40-42, and notes thereto.

132. *Vassalage*=service, deed. Fr. *vasselage*.

133. *Barnage*=childhood, origin. Explained "baronage" in this place in 'The Sempill Ballates.' Cf. Douglas—

"Quha lauchis nocht, quod he, in his barnage,

Genyus, the God, deltitith not thair table."

—'Eneados,' v. Proloug, vol. ii. p. 221, ll. 5, 6.

"Neuir fra my barneage intendit I to sik proud arrogance as to be a schismatik."—'Winzet,' vol. i. pp. 62, 63 (S.T.S.)

134. *Faiþs*=toys, playthings, pets.

140. *That sawit 3ow*, &c. See Poem x. ll. 269, 270, 271-274, and notes thereto.

141. *His forcie wand*=his potent rod, his powerful authority.

149. *Seir*, a variant of *sair*=sore, severe, heavy. A.S. *sár*. This interpretation is favoured by the form *soir* in the S.A. copy; but *seir* is also used in the sense of "sure," "certain," which would give a satisfactory sense both here and in l. 205, where it again occurs.

171. *Curage*=encourage, embolden.

177. *Thay fylde the feilds*=they were shamefully routed. Cf. Poem xx. l. 69, note. *Faucht*=fought. The same form occurs in Poems xxvi. l. 22, xliii. l. 125, and in 'The Kingis Quair,' st. 85, l. 3—

"Here bene the princis faucht the grete bataillis."

178. *Quhair we for ane*=where for one of us. See vol. i. p. 114, footnote.

179. *Saucht*=still, in peace. A.S. *saht*. Cf. Douglas—

"Now lat ws change scheildis, sene we bene saucht."

—'Eneados,' Bk. ii., vol. ii. p. 91, l. 22.

And Fleming—

"Ane evil wyfe is the warst aught  
That ony man can haif;  
For he may nevir sit in saught,  
Unless he be her slaiif."

—Ramsay's 'Evergreen,' vol. i. p. 52.

192. *Seruis*=deserve. Cf. Poem xxii. l. 7, and Lyndsay—

"Thocht he serve greit punition."

—'Ane Satyre,' l. 2665.

196. *That euer tholde men*=that ever men suffered.

206. *Ouerseing*=overlooking, neglecting to avenge.

208. If you delay but a little and allow the time to pass.

209. *Faces*=boldness, courage; generally used in the singular.

210. *Peirtly*=openly, fearlessly. Lat. *aperte*, or Welsh *pert*. See Poem xxxvii. l. 42, note.

214. *Heid of all vs*=universal Lord. The S.A. copy has *Head of hallous*=King of saints.

215. *Hyntit in handis*=apprehended. *Hyntit*=laid hold of, seized. A.S. *hentan*, Icel. *henda*—

"With that he hint hir in his armes."

—Lyndsay, 'Squyer Meldrum,' l. 960.

\*

## XIV.—THE KINGIS COMPLAINT.

In 'The Sempill Ballates' this piece is erroneously dated 1567. Dickson and Edmond, in their 'Annals of Scottish Printing,' p. 267, state that it was printed in 1567 at the press of Lekpreuik. Moreover, that it was composed by Sempill on the murder of the Regent Murray! Now, as the Regent Murray was not murdered till 1570, it is difficult to see how this ballad could have been written by Sempill and printed by Lekpreuik in 1567.

The words of the refrain probably led to the mistake. In June 1567 the confederate Lords, with a view to exciting the minds of the people against Bothwell and gaining adherents to their cause, had a banner displayed, on which was painted the corpse of Darnley lying under a tree, and the young King kneeling beside it, with the legend underneath: "Judge and revenge my cause, O Lord."—'Keith,' p. 402. In the State Paper Office (Scot.-Eliz., June 1567) are two drawings, both in colours; one (vol. xiii. No. 59) a representation of the banner which was used by the Lords at the meeting at Carberry Hill; the other (No. 60) a rough sketch or hieroglyphic alluding to the Queen of Scots and the Earl of Bothwell—the queen being represented as a mermaid, with the letters M.R.; and Bothwell as a hare, with his initials J. H. A banner, similar to the one displayed in June 1567, and bearing the same motto, on which was depicted the murder of the Regent, was exhibited in Edinburgh to the excited populace on the 1st of March 1570.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, 1st March 1570, vol. xvii. No. 34. This ballad must therefore have been written after that date.

1. *On Snadoun hill.* Cf. Poem xxviii. ll. 12, 164. Snadoun or Snawdown was the ancient name of Stirling. It is so called by Barbour—

" All a quartir off Snawdown,  
Rycht till the erd thair tummyllyt doun."

—'The Bruce,' Bk. iii, ll. 409, 410.

And by Sir David Lyndsay in 'The Testament and Complaynt of the Papyngo'—

" Adew! fair Snawdown! with thy touris hie,  
Thy Chapell Royall, park and tabyll rounde!  
May, June, and July, wald I dwell in thee,  
War I one man, to heir the birdis sounde,  
Quhilk doith agane thy royall roche redounde."

—Ll. 633-637.

Sir Walter Scott twice employs the name in the 'Lady of the Lake'—

" Snowdoun's Knight is Scotland's King."

—Canto vi. 26, l. 25.

" Stirling's tower  
Of yore the name of Snodoun claims."

—*Ibid.*, 28, ll. 16, 17.

13. *Forde*=for it. So also in ll. 93 and 103.
17. *Bothwell, that bludy Bouchour bauld*. See Poems iii. l. 11; iv. l. 76, and notes thereto.
22. *My Gudschir*. Matthew, Earl of Lennox. See Poems xii. l. 41, xiii. l. 130.
23. *My self to poyson it was schorde*. From numerous allusions of a similar nature, both in these ballads and in other writings of the time, there can be no doubt that it was the popular belief that Bothwell meant to murder the young King. "Bothwell. . . suborned certain to have poisoned the prince; for that barbarous tyrant is not content to have murdered the father, but he would also cut off the son, for fear that he hath to be punished hereafter."—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Laird of Grange to the Earl of Bedford, 8th May 1567, vol. xiii. No. 43.
38. *Haill Indeuorde*=entirely devoted.
42. *Tratour Hammiltoun*. See Poem x. ll. 271-274, note.
52. *Byrd allone*=all alone. Cf. Poem xxxiii. l. 318. The expression "burd alane"—*i.e.*, bird alone, mateless, companionless—is still in use.
61. *Thy Josias trew*. 1 Esdras i. "Johann Kmnox deceavit him [Murray] in S. Paules Kirk in Londone, bringand him in consait that God had chosen him extraordinarilie as ane Josias to be King of Scotland, to rute out idolatrie, and to plant the lycht of a new evangel."—Nicol Burne, 'Disputation,' p. 156.
- 66-69. Cf. Poem x. l. 77 *et seq.*
71. *Ibid.*, l. 376, and note thereto.
73. *Quhair thair was mys he gart remorde*=Where wrong was done he made the doer repent it. Cf. Poem xxii. l. 94.
94. *Rubiature*=robber, rebel. Low Lat. *rubator*; Ital. *rubatore*.
99. *Quyte thair meid*=reward according to their deserts. See Poem ix. l. 236, note.

---

## XV.—THE EXHORTATIOUN TO ALL PLESAND THINGIS.

The first half of this ballad breathes a plaintive tenderness found nowhere else in this collection. The flowers and herbs addressed in the opening stanzas were all, or nearly all, considered appropriate for weddings and funerals.



7, 8.

*3e Mariguildis, forbid the sune  
To oppin 3ow euerie morrow!*

Cf. Lyndsay—

“The mareguildis, that all day were rejosit  
Of Phebus heit, now craftelly ar closit.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 6305, 6306.

And Shakespeare—

“The marigold that goes to bed with the sun,  
And with him rises weeping.”

—‘Winter’s Tale,’ Act iv. sc. 4.

9. *Lauand*=lavender. Fr. *lavande*. *Thow time, be tint*=thyme, lose thy fragrance.

10. *Thow Margelene, swaif*=marjorum, droop, or hang thy head, if *swaif* is imperative of verb *swaif*, Icel. *sveifa*. *Swaif*, however, may be the adj., Fr. *suave*, Lat. *suavis*, “sweet,” qualifying *Margelene*—“sweet marjoram.” In the latter view we must punctuate as follows :—

“Thow Margelene swaif,  
Thow Camomylde,” &c.

There is little to choose between the two readings.

12. *Laiif*=lay aside, lose. A.S. *liefan*.

13. *Baselik*=the herb “basil” or “sweet basil.” *Ionet flouris*=“marsh marigolds” (J.) Cf. Montgomerie, ‘Miscel. Poems,’ xxxv. l. 39.

14. *Gerofleis*=gillyflowers. Fr. *giroflée*. The forms *jorofflis* and *gerafloure* both occur in ‘The Kingis Quair,’ stanzas 179, 190. Cf. Shakespeare—

“The fairest flowers o’ the season  
Arc our carnations and streak’d gillyflowers.”

—‘Winter’s Tale,’ Act iv. sc. 4.

17. *Roismary*. “In olden times Rosemary was entwined in the wreath worn by the bride at the altar, and when so employed was frequently first dipped in scented water.”—Freund’s ‘Flowers and Flower Lore,’ p. 113. “It was also much in use at funerals, when it was steeped in common or plain water.”—Ibid., p. 564. Herrick, speaking of this plant, refers to both customs in a couplet—

“Grow for two ends: it matters not at all,  
Be’t for my Bridal, or my Buriall.”

—‘The Rosemarie Branch,’ ed. Grosart, 1876, vol. ii. p. 217.

Shakespeare makes frequent reference to it—

“Dry up your tears, and stick your rosemary  
On this fair corse.”

—‘Rom. and Jul.,’ Act iv. sc. 5.

As an emblem of remembrance—

“ There’s rosemary—that’s for remembrance.”

—‘ Hamlet,’ Act iv. sc. 5.

In the ‘ Winter’s Tale ’ it is associated with “ rue ”—

“ For you there’s rosemary and rue : these keep  
Seeming and savour all the winter long ;  
Grace and remembrance be to you both.”

—Act iv. sc. 4.

A contributor to that curious collection of oddments, Hone’s ‘ Table Book ’ (vol. i. p. 551), writing over the initials T. Q. M., says that he had heard an old woman in Durham sing the following stanza—

“ When I am dead, before I be buried,  
Hearken, ye maidens fair, this must ye do :  
Make me a garland of marjoram and lemon thyme,  
Mixed with the pansy, rosemary, and rue.”

Rosemary was a favourite herb with the ancients. Horace recommends Phidyle, a rustic lady of his acquaintance, by way of insuring her crops against withering winds and the barrenness of blight, to wreath the images of the gods with rosemary and myrtle sprigs in preference to the sacrifice of many a ewe, as an innocent heart is the most acceptable offering one can make—

“ Te nihil attinet  
Tentare multa cæde bidentium  
Parvos coronantem *marino*  
*Rore* deos fragilique myrto.”

—‘ Odes,’ Bk. iii. 23, ll. 13-16.

Ovid classes it, as an herb of pleasant odour, with the myrtle and the bay—

“ *Ros maris*, et lauri, nigraque myrtus olent.”

—‘ Art. Am.,’ lib. iii. l. 690.

20. *Lawraine*. Laurel. Fr. *laurier*.

“ The Laurell, meed of mightie Conquerours  
And Poets sage.”

—Spenser, ‘ The Faerie Queene,’ Bk. i. cant. 1, st. 9.

“ Ane lawrer branche, insigne of victorie.”

—Lyndsay, ‘ Squyer Meldrum,’ l. 1732.

*Broomis*. “ Broom is the emblem of humility, and was employed as the heraldic device of the Plantagenets.”—Freund, ‘ Flowers and Flower Lore,’ p. 460. “ It came about in this way : Geoffrey of Anjou, when encamped on a heath, previous to going to battle, plucked a golden spray and fixed it in his helmet. Thus adorned, the young warrior entered the field, and as the flowers waved and glittered in the strife of battle, their triumphant wearer was known by the *planta*

*genista* (broom plant) he bore, and it became the badge of his descendants."—*Ibid.*, p. 390.

22. *Rois treis*. Among the Romans the rose was used on all festive and solemn occasions, for wreaths, and for strewing on the way, or on graves.

"Neu desint epulis rosæ."—Hor., 'Od.,' i. xxxvi. l. 15.

"Sparge rosas."—*Ibid.*, iii. xix. l. 22.

"Me juvat et multo mentem vincire Lyæo,  
Et caput in verna semper habere rosa."

—Propert., 'Eleg.,' lib. iv. v. ll. 21, 22.

"Molliter et tenera poneret ossa rosa."

—*Ibid.*, i. xvii. l. 29.

And the poets, *passim*.

24. *Wallow* = wither, fade. A.S. *wealwian*—

"Herbis, flouris, and gersis wallowit away."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' Bk. vii., Prolog,  
vol. iii. p. 76, l. 10.

25. *Rew*. Rue is probably classed with the nettle and thorny brier from its strong and, to many people, disagreeable odour. Shakespeare has made it familiar as "herb of grace": "There's rue for you, and here's some for me: we may call it herb of grace o' Sundays."—'Hamlet,' Act iv. sc. 5.

"I'll set a bank of rue, sour herb of grace."

—'King Richard II.,' Act iii. sc. 4.

31. *Turtill*. The affection of the turtle-dove is proverbial. Cf. Lyndsay—

"Bot, had I heir the nobyll Nychtingall,  
The gentyll Ja, the Merle, and Turtur trew,  
My obsequeis and feistis funerall  
Ordour thay wald with notis of the new."

—'The Papyngo,' ll. 723-726.

33-38. *Thou luifsum Lark . . . cullour*. Cf. Lyndsay—

"The plesand powne, prunyeand his feddrem fair;  
The myrthfull maves maid gret melodie;  
The lustye lark ascending in the air,  
Numerand his naturall notis craftilye,  
The gay goldspink, the merll rycht myrralye,  
The noyis of the nobyll nychtingalis,  
Redoundit through the montans, meids, and valis."

—'Ane Dialog,' the Prolog, ll. 188-194.

33.

"The myrthfull Maveis, with the gay Goldspink,  
The lustye Larke," &c.

—'The Papyngo,' ll. 731, 732.

34. *Thow mirthfull Nychtingaill*. The Greeks and Romans almost invariably speak of the mournful song of the nightingale—Philomela

mourning for Itys. Our old poets generally describe this songster as a cheerful bird—

“ Nevir suetar noys wes hard with levand man  
 Na maid this mirry gentill nychtingaill :  
 Hir sound went with the rever, as it ran,  
 Outthrow the fresche and flureist lusty vail.”  
 —‘Dunbar,’ p. 175, ll. 25-28 (S.T.S.)

“ The nychtingaill, with myrthfull melody,  
 Hir naturall notis persith throw the sky.”  
 —Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 6312, 6313.

37. *3e plesand Paun and Papingaw.*

“ The plesand Pown, most angellyke of hew.”  
 —‘The Papyngo,’ l. 728.

In the following lines Lyndsay well describes the “Papingaw,” with its varied accomplishments—

“ Of hir inclynatioun naturall  
 Sho countrafaitit all fowlis, les and more ;  
 Of hir curage scho wald, without my lore,  
 Syng lyke the merle, and craw lyke to the cocke,  
 Pew lyke the gled, and chant lyke the laverock,  
 Bark lyk ane dog, and kekell lyke ane ka,  
 Blait lyk ane hog, and buller lyke ane bull,  
 Gail lyke ane goik, and greit quhen scho wes wa,  
 Clym on ane corde, syne lauch and play the fule :  
 Scho mycht have bene ane Menstrall agane Yule.”  
 —*Ibid.*, ll. 89-98.

39. *Feddrum*=feathers, plumage. See Montgomerie, Son. xiii. l. 9, and note on p. 333.

41. *Phenix*. See Montgomerie, *ibid.*, and note on pp. 332, 333.

45-48. *Thow Pelican, prepair thy beik, &c.* Cf. Lyndsay—

“ My birmeist beik I laif, with gude entent,  
 Unto the gentyll pieteous Pellicane,  
 To helpe to peirs hir tender hart in twane.”  
 —‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 1099-1101.

The pelican is an emblem of natural affection. “The notion that pelicans feed their young ones with their blood arose from the following habit: They have a large bag attached to their under bill. When the parent bird is about to feed its brood, it macerates small fish in this bag or pouch, then pressing the bag against its breast transfers the macerated food to the mouths of the young ones.”—Brewer’s ‘Dictionary of Phrase and Fable,’ s. v.

55. *Thair gutts not be among 3our cluikis*=May their entrails be among your talons. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ With that the Gled the pece claucht in his cluke.”  
 —‘The Papyngo,’ l. 1169.

and Douglas—

“ Quham, with a surs, swiftilie Jovis squyer  
Caught in his clukis.”

—‘Eneados,’ v., vol. ii. p. 239, ll. 7, 8.

61. *Planetis seuin.* Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Sol, Venus, Mercury, Luna, are the seven planets in the language of astrology—

“ Saturnus, Juppiter, Mars, and the Sone,  
Venus, Mercurie, and last is the Moone.”

—Rolland, ‘The Court of Venus,’ Prologue,  
ll. 36, 37.

Here, however, and in Poem xxix. l. 7, the seven stars are reckoned in addition to the sun and moon.

64. *Absconce* = hide. Lat. *absconsus*. *Absconce* occurs in Poem xxxiii. l. 6.

73. *Ane Prince.* The Regent Murray. See Poem x. ll. 271-274, note.

77. *The Bischoppis stair.* Cf. Poem x. l. 337.

78. *Lythgow thair Loudoun—i.e.*, their capital. See Poem x. l. 2, note.

79. *Byworde* = reproach.

87. *Cardannus.* This celebrated empiric was brought to Scotland to cure Archbishop Hamilton—whom he calls Amulthon—of a kind of periodic asthma which baffled the skill of the most famous Scotch physicians. Cardan, according to his own account, cured the Primate without any difficulty in twenty-four hours—“intra xxiv horas nullo vel plane levi remedio liberabatur.” The treatment must have been both more protracted and more severe, if we may credit the following extract from a letter of Randolph to Cecil (MS., S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., 15th January 1562, vol. vii. No. 10): “I will be bold to trouble your honour a little with a merry tale. Cardanus, the Italian, took upon him the cure of the Bishop of St Andrews in a disease that to all other men was judged desperate and incurable. He practised upon him divers foreign inventions. He hung him certain hours in the day by the heels, to cause him to avoid at the mouth that the other ways nature could not expel; he fed him many days with young whelps; he used him sometimes with extreme heats, and as many days with extreme colds. Before his departure, he roundeth, for the space of six days, every day, certain unknown words in his ears, and never used other medicine after. It is said that at that time he did put a devil within him, for that since that he hath been ever the better, and that this devil was given him on credit but for nine years, so that now the time is near expired that either he must go to hell with his devil or fall again into his old mischief, to poison the whole country with his false practises.”

Cardan came to Edinburgh on the 3d of June, and remained till the



13th of September 1552. He returned to Italy in January 1553, taking with him from the Archbishop a reward of 1800 crowns—an immense sum at that time.—Cardanus, 'De Sua Vita,' p. 32.

93. *Adueis le fein = avise le fin (?)*—"look to the end;" "you know the consequences." Cf. Chaucer, "Avyseth you"=look to yourselves.—'The Prologe of the Myller,' vol. i. p. 191.

97. *This draucht hes drawin*=Have devised this scheme. The man who was given "to draw a deep draught," or "to draw wi' lang thetis," was to be avoided as deep and dangerous. I have heard both expressions frequently in Clydesdale.

101-104. *Sa Nero did . . . mother*. See note to Poem vii. l. 177. According to Dion and Suetonius, Rome was fired by order of Nero, A.D. 64. His mother, Agrippina II., was murdered at his instance, A.D. 60, and his tutor and wise counsellor, Seneca, A.D. 65.

113. *Chaisson*=blame, object to. Fr. *achoissonner*. Cf. Dunbar—

"Scottis Lordis chiftanes he gart hald and chessone."

—'Flyting,' l. 273.

The substantive occurs in 'The Priests of Peblis'—

"To that I can nor na man can have chessoun."

—'The First Taile,' l. 140.

118. *Scho*—i.e., the queen. See Poem x. l. 186, note.

120. *Carbarrie and Langsyde hill*. At Carberry Hill the army of Mary and that of the confederate Lords stood facing each other for a whole day. See Poem ix. ll. 161-176, note. At Langside Mary sustained her final defeat, 13th May 1568.

121-124. "Ye Lords, who are now so anxious to have the queen's authority restored, can no more than the others clear yourselves of the charge of being concerned in one or other of these three things: the murder of Rizzio, the meeting at Carberry Hill, the battle of Langside." In line 124 substitute a period for the mark of interrogation.

126. *Afeckis*=wishes, desires. See Poem v. l. 52, note.

127, 128. *Than ressaif hir*

*With raipis about your neckis.*

"Expect to be hanged for your pains." Cf. Poem xxi. l. 64.

129-132. "If you remain in town from now (February) till Michaelmas, your money will run short; therefore take my advice, and go home to your wives."

135. *Maddie*. See Poem iii. l. 73, note.

137. *As ye haif browne, now drink ye that*. Cf. Poem xxv. l. 126. This is a common proverb, of which there are many variants: "As ye mak your bed, sae maun ye lie on't;" "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap"—Gal. vi. 7.

139. *Had I witten that I wait,*

*Allace! is Scotts wisdume.*

"Had I known before what I know now, I should have acted dif-

ferently." "A Scotsman's aye wise ahint the han'." Cf. Poem xliii. ll. 211, 212—

"Of rasche decreitis cums rew and may not mend it,  
As Scottismens wisdome dois behinde the hand."

And Uncert. Auth. in 'Tottel's Miscellany,' p. 244—

"A wise man saith not, had I wist."

"Had y-wist" is used by Spenser in 'Mother Hubbard's Tale,' l. 893, to express "vain regret."

## XVI.—THE CRUIKIT LIEDIS THE BLINDE.

A severe satire on the influence exercised by the Laird of Lethington over the Lords.

"Scotland in the meantime," says Tytler, "presented a melancholy spectacle: torn between two factions—the one professing allegiance to the captive queen, the other supporting the king's authority; both pretending an equal desire for the peace of their country, but thwarted in every effort to accomplish it by their own ambition and the intrigues of England. Of these two parties the friends of the captive queen were the stronger, and must soon have triumphed over their opponents, but for the assistance given the latter by Elizabeth. They included the highest and most ancient nobility in the country: the Duke of Chatelherault and the whole power of the Hamiltons; the Earls of Argyle, Huntly, Athole, Errol, Crawford, and Marshall; Caithness, Cassilis, Sutherland, and Eglinton; the Lords Hume, Seaton, Ogilvy, Ross, Borthwick, Oliphant, Yester, and Fleming; Herries, Boyd, Somerville, Innermeith, Forbes, and Gray. . . . They possessed the castles of Edinburgh and Dumbarton—the first commanding the capital of the country, the second its strongest fortress, and, from its situation on the Clyde, affording a port by which foreign succours could be easily introduced into Scotland. But their chief strength lay in Kirkaldy of Grange, and Maitland of Lethington, the Secretary; Grange being universally reputed the bravest and most fortunate soldier, and Maitland the ablest statesman in the country."—'Hist. of Scotland,' vol. iii. p. 325.

1. *This world it waggis.* The phrase occurs in Shakespeare—

"And then he drew a dial from his poke,  
And, looking on it with lack-lustre eye,  
Says very wisely, 'It is ten o'clock;  
Thus we may see,' quoth he, 'how the world wags.'"

—'As You Like It,' Act ii. sc. 7.

3. *Pluke and pow* = pluck and pull, appropriate, rob. Cf. Dunbar—

“ Thow *plukkis* the pultre, and scho *pullis* off the pennis.”

—‘ The Flyting,’ l. 157.

And Chaucer—

“ If I may grepe a riche man,  
I shal so *pulle* hym, if I can,  
That he shal, in a fewe stoundes,  
Lese alle his markis and his poundis.  
I shal hym make his pens outslynge,  
But they in his gerner sprynge ;  
Oure maydens shal eke *pluk* hym so,  
That hym shal neden fetheres mo,  
And make hym selle his londe to spende,  
But he the bet kunne hym defende.”

—‘ The Romaunt of the Rose,’ vol. vii. p. 202.

6. *The cruikit leidis the blinde* = The lame leads the blind. *Cruikit* is frequently applied to physical lameness, as in the lines—

“ He pat the comoun peple in beleve  
That blynd gat seycht, and cruikit gat thare feit.”

—Lyndsay, ‘ Ane Dialog,’ ll. 2690, 2691.

But the term “cruikit” is here used metaphorically to indicate the satirist’s conception of Maitland’s mental angularities and moral obliquity—his crooked ways—as a leader of men. Cf. Poem xxxix. l. 182.

8. *Miscuikit* = mismanaged, misguided.

“ Had it cum hame, he had hir bruikit,  
Bot, or it come, it was miscuikit.”

—Lyndsay, ‘ Squyer Meldrum,’ ll. 1179, 1180.

11. *Huik it* = regard, care, hesitate ; *it* is redundant.

13-24. *He halds our Lords at variance, &c.* See introductory note.

14. “ He makes the one party entertain hopes.” *Tane*. See Poem vii. l. 8, note.

23. *Sen he hes maid sa mony slydis* = Since he has changed his tactics so often ; proved himself such a slippery character.

27-30. *The Quene his doingis sair did rew,  
And richt sa did hir Mother, &c.*

Maitland, when Secretary to the Queen-Dowager, secretly joined the party of the Reformers, and, while openly professing adherence to the queen, betrayed her counsels and private affairs.—‘ Keith,’ p. 110 ; ‘ Tytler,’ vol. iii. p. 111. He was suspected of being concerned in Murray’s rebellion.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Dec. 1, 1565, vol. xi. No. 93.

36. *Quhē Doggs barkis on ye midding*. When an open rupture takes place ; or, perhaps, when the realm is utterly ruined,—the

metaphor being taken from a "displenished" home, the house shut up, and the dogs barking on the dunghill.

43. Athole signed the petition to Elizabeth for Mary's restoration.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Divers Lords and others of Scotland to Queen Elizabeth, 16th April 1570, vol. xvii. No. 50.

49-54. *He hes gart Hume begin to tyre, &c.* Lord Hume, who had been warded by the late Regent in the castle of Edinburgh, was released towards the end of April. At this time he received a portion of the public money to enable him the better to protect his possessions against the English forces. In less than a month after this piece was written his castle was besieged, when, in accordance with his instructions, it was surrendered by the keepers to Sir William Drury, on whose friendship he placed great reliance. His confidence, however, was misplaced, for his castle, like many other strongholds on the Borders, was ruthlessly spoiled by the invaders.—'Hist. of King James the Sext,' pp. 55, 56; 'Spottiswood,' p. 237; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 562.

55. *Als he gat Setoun out of hands.* Lord Seaton, who had been taken prisoner at the battle of Langside, and committed to ward in the castle of Edinburgh, was liberated by Grange in the early part of April.—'Calderwood,' *ibid.*, p. 558.

56-66. Copy of the Decree of the Lords of the Secret Council and others, acquitting William Maitland, Laird of Lethington, of any participation in the murder of the late King of Scots, and restoring him to his dignities.—S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., 14th February 1570, vol. xvii. No. 21.

68. *Ressoun and ryme.* See Montgomerie, 'Miscel. Poems,' iii. l. 21, note.

71, 72. *Thocht he be fristit, &c.* = though he be trusted; though his reckoning be delayed. Cf. Montgomerie—

"Fristed goods are not forgivin."

—'Miscell. Poems,' v. l. 45.

75. *Sanct Bryde.* Saint Bride, or St Bridget, a famous Irish saint, born near Dundalk about the middle of the fifth century, was much renowned for her beauty. To escape the dangers to which her good looks constantly exposed her, she prayed to God to make her ugly, and, having obtained her request, retired from the world, and founded the monastery of Kildare. After a life spent in piety and charity she died in 525. St Bride ranks as one of the three great Irish saints, and was once held in especial veneration in Scotland. By the Douglasses she was regarded as their tutelary saint.

76. *Sussels* = cares. See Poem xiii. l. 38, note.

80. *Mony sic block* = many a scheme like this. *Block* or *bloik*, a scheme or contrivance, is invariably used in a bad sense. Cf. Douglas—

“Rolling in mynd full mony cankarit bloik.”

—‘Eneados,’ v., vol. ii. p. 260, l. 8.

81. *Ane Landwart Fock* = “an auld-farrand country chiel,” a quick-witted rustic.

83, 84. *Thay say he can baith quhissill and cloik,  
And his mouth full of meill.*

“They say he can do what no other man can—that he can achieve impossibilities.” Many years ago I heard this character given to a saintly hypocritical trimmer. I presume the expressive phrase is still in use among country folk.

86. *Holkis*. A disease of the eye.

“Quhat wenis thow, frend, the craw be worthin quhite,  
Suppose the holkis be all ourgrowin thi face?”

—‘Eneados,’ iii., Proloug, vol. ii.  
p. 117, ll. 5, 6.

Dunbar has *holkit*—

“Hiddowis, haw, and *holkit* is thyne ee.”

—‘The Flying of Dunbar and  
Kennedy,’ l. 164.

---

## XVII.—THE POYSONIT SCHOT.

7. *Be tyme* = occasionally, at times, in turn.

14. *In euills flude not menand our nawfrage* = Not intending that we should be shipwrecked in a flood of evil.

15. *In this vaill* = to this end; *vaill* for *avail*. Cf. “for that effect” in Poem vi. l. 135; and “to that end” in xiii. ll. 15 and 20.

23, 24. *And sa we se*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“For quhy subjects do follow, day and nicht,  
Thair governours, in vertew and in vyce.  
Ye ar the lamps that sould schaw them the licht,  
To leid thame on this sliddrie rone of yce.

“And gif ye wald your subjectis war weill gevin,  
Then verteouslie begin the dance your sell,  
Going befor: then they anone, I wein,  
Sal follow yow eyther till hevin or hell.  
Kings sould of gude exempils be the well;  
Bot, gif that your strands be intoxicate,  
Insteid of wyne thay drink the poyson fell:  
Thus pepill followis ay thair principate.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 1057-1068.

24. *Shuittis* = aims.

34. *Did reil* = were rampant.



46. *For profite panst not nor his commoditie*=Thought neither of profit nor of his own advantage.

53. *Veildars*=causers, workers.

56. *Deuillische sorcerie*. See Poem x. l. 376, note.

62. *Heirefter to succed*=in time to come.

71. *Be*=bend. Ger. *biegen*.

76. *His mercy saift be murther that him slew*=His mercy saved him who by murder slew him.

77. *Bergane*=contention, strife, mischief.

85. *His mercy saift we wer the better want*=His mercy saved those we would have been better without; we could have better wanted. *Wantin*, prep.=without, is still common.

90. *Commonit*=communed, held converse. I see no reason why this word should be altered to *commouit*, as is suggested by the editor of 'The Sempill Ballates' (p. 282). The word is of frequent occurrence, and it suits the sense here. Compare Douglas—

“Quhair auld Anchises did commoun with Enee.”

—'The Palice of Honour,' vol. i. p. 62, l. 21.

And Lyndsay—

“And Chastitie will mak narratioun

How scho can git na lugeing in this land,

Till that the heavinlye King Correctioun

Meit with the King, and commoun hand for hand.”

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 66-69.

95. *Saikles to shuit him*=to shoot him innocent, or without cause. *Ane harlet feit for hyre*. “The great promises made him [Hamilton] by the faction, with his private discontent, did so confirm his mind, as he ceased not till he put to execution the mischief he had conceived against him.”—'Spottiswood,' p. 233. See Poem x. ll. 271-274, note.

96. *Hangman to Hary*. See Poem xii. l. 8, and note.

99, 100. “Vile traitor! who by treason deemed it good to murder the prince, preserver of this realm.” *Murdreis* is pres. infinitive.

101-104. The construction seems to be: O sorrowful shot! thy poison did strike down not only him whom wofully thou woundedst, but thy venom has made both poor and rich feel acute anguish from the cruel death that destroyed him.

118. Insert “not” after “meinis.” *Correck*. See Poem v. l. 52, note.

119. *Hank yame be ye heid*=string them up by the head; hang them. Icel. *hanki*=a clasp. Cf. Ger. *henken*.

124. *Rashe*=break, dash. Cf. Eng. *rash*, to rend or hack.

“Onabasytly raschand the schaft in sundir.”

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' xii., vol. iv. p. 91, l. 19.

“Like two mad mastiffes, each on other flew,  
And shields did share, and mailles did rash, and helmes did hew.”

—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. iv. c. ii. st. 17.

137. *Sayit*=tried, assailed. See Poem xii. l. 168, note.  
 141. *Buir ye bell*. See Montgomerie, 'The Flyting,' l. 154, and note on p. 310.  
 143. *As Ajax wes, &c.* When Ajax was vanquished by Ulysses in the contention for the arms of Achilles, he slew himself with his sword. The self-slaughter of the hero is beautifully told by Ovid in the 13th book of the 'Metamorphoses'—

"Hectora qui solus, qui ferrum, ignesque, Jovemque,  
 Sustinuit totiens, unam non sustinet iram;  
 Invictumque virum vincit dolor. Arripit ensem,  
 Et 'Meus hic certe est. An et hunc sibi poscit Ulixes.  
 Hoc' ait 'utendum est in me mihi; quique cruore  
 Sæpe Phrygum maduit, domini nunc cæde madebit,  
 Ne quisquam Aiace[m] possit superare, nisi Ajax.'  
 Dixit; et in pectus tum demum vulnera passum,  
 Qua patuit ferrum, letalem condidit ensem."

—Ll. 384-392.

144. *On þroper knyfe*=by its own hand.  
 149. *I trust*=I believe, I am sure.  
 150. *Forthinke*=repent, regret. Cf. Spenser—  
 "But most my Lord is grieved herewithall,  
 And makes exceeding mone, when he does thinke  
 That all this land unto his foe shall fall,  
 For which he long in vaine did sweate and swinke,  
 That now the same he greatly doth forthinke."  
 —'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. vi. c. 4, st. 32.  
 162. *Dolent stound*=grievous pang.  
 180. *Jo* = joy. Cf. "my jo" = my joy, my beloved, in "John Anderson, my jo!"  
 "I will sit still heir and repois,  
 Speid þou agane to me, my jois."  
 —Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' ll. 945, 946.  
 191. *In his nascence*=in his earliest childhood.

---

### XVIII.—THE ADMONITIOUN TO THE LORDIS.

An earnest appeal to the Lords to avenge the death of the Regent, and to choose as a successor to him one who will advance the common weal.

1. *For lois, thow, Lythquo, &c.*=Because of the loss thou hast sustained, O Lithgow! thou mayst lament with bitter wail thy luckless lot and rueful destiny.

12. *This cōmoun weill had borne the Laurell blume*=This realm

would have enjoyed prosperity and peace. *Laurell*. See Poem xv. l. 20, note.

17. The personages appealed to are: James, Earl of Morton; Alexander, Lord Hume; John, Earl of Athole; John, Earl of Mar; John, Master of Graham; Patrick, Lord Lindsay of the Byres; Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange; Alexander, Earl of Glencairn; Robert, Lord Sempill; and members of the various families of Stewart, kinsmen of the Regent.

21. Insert a comma after *the*, which is obviously the pronoun. Grange is called upon to avenge the murder of his friend and patron. See Poem xxiii., *passim*.

23. *Ratches* = bloodhounds. Low Lat. *racha*, Norm. *racche*, a hound, a dog that pursues by the scent.

“ Then shal a Hunter in hy come forth of the South  
With many Ratches in row rewled full right.”

—‘Ancient Prophecies’ (Bannatyne Club),  
p. 6, ll. 8, 9.

“ When the Hunter shal come with his kind Ratches,  
Hunt Fotherik, and Fife, and the field win.”

—*Ibid.*, p. 38, ll. 21, 22.

“ Then shal the Ratches in this region rake,  
And runne their race rudely but any returne.”

—*Ibid.*, p. 44, ll. 5, 6.

“ In May grit men w<sup>tin</sup> thair boundis,  
Sum halkis the walteris, sum w<sup>t</sup> houndis  
The hairis owt-throw the forrestis cachis,  
Syne after thame thair ladeis foundis,  
To scent the rynnng of the rachis.”

—Alex. Scott, ‘Of May,’ ll. 36-40.

35. *Heill* = cover, hide. A.S. *helan*. Other forms—*hele*, *heyl*, *heal*, *heild*.

“ His schulderis heildit with new fallin snaw.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ iv., vol. ii. p. 190, l. 26.

“ Parde, we women connen nothing hele.”

—Chaucer, ‘C.T.,’ l. 6531, ‘The Wyf of  
Bathes Tale.’

38. *Cleik on his quarrell* = take up or attach yourselves to his cause; avenge his death. *Cleik*, lit. to catch with a hook. Cf. Montgomerie—

“ The cadger climis, neu cleikit from the creill.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ iii. l. 32.

“ Suppose 3e come to cleik away my King.”

—‘Son.,’ xxii. l. 2.

39. *Within 3our rowmis reill* = Run riot within your bounds.

40. *Bot kyith now kyndenes*, &c. = But show now loyalty to his memory.

41. *Young tender King now behind dois abyde*=Young tender king who art now left behind. The relative is understood.

44. *Lady An.* Lady Agnes. See Poem x. l. 101, note.

48. *And than obtene, &c.*=And that they would then obtain what they had sought so long—viz., the supreme power. See l. 64.

53. *Disprysis*=censures, condemns.

59. *His bow is redde bent.* "Suum arcum tetendit, et paravit illum."  
—Psalm vii. 13 (Vulg.)

62. *Schrewit*=accursed. A.S. *scredwa*; M.E. *schrewen*.

"Ye do me wrang, schir Gled, I schrew your harte."

—Lyndsay, 'The Papyngo,' l. 1156.

63, 64. *Wald poysonit him self, &c.* You would have poisoned your king; you strangled his father; and now you have slain his Regent to attain the sovereignty. See Poem xiv. l. 23, note.

68. *In his Minoritie*=during his nonage.

69, 70. That tender plant, our own true king by birth, should have headship over us.

71. *Of his Maioritie*=of his almighty power.

75. *Gylouris*=deceivers. Cf. Chaucer—

"A gylour schal himself bygiled be."

—'The Reeves Tale,' vol. i. p. 234.

And Spenser—

"Where those two guilers with Malbecco were."

—'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. iii. c. x. st. 37.

76. *Pelouris*=thieves, robbers. Fr. *pillier*.

"Put thir thrie pellours into pressoun strang."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 2473.

92. *Huiking na harme*=regarding no wrong; caring not what harm they do.

99. *Sinder not now that ar assemblit togidder.* This probably refers to the Convention that sat at Edinburgh from the 4th till the 15th of March 1570, and broke up without coming to a decision.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 544; 'Spottiswood,' p. 236.

109. *As ane ryte*=as a matter of form, as an outward observance.

## XIX.—MADDEIS LAMENTATIOUN.

1-4. In the astrological jumble of the old writers these stars are generally found in conjunction.

1. *Bludy Mars.* Under this planet "is borne theves and robbers, . . . nyght walkers and quarell pykers, bosters, mockers, and skoffers;

and these men of Mars causeth warre and murther and batayle."—  
'Compost of Ptholomeus,' Lond., 16mo, black letter, without date.

2. *Saturne*. "The children of the said Saturne shall be great jangeleres and chyders, . . . and they will never forgyve tyll they be revenged of theyr quarell."—*Ibid*.

3. *Juno*. The mischief made by Juno in the councils of Olympus is familiar to every one. The following passages may serve to illustrate the text :—

" 3het god of battaill, furius and wild,  
Mars, and Juno ay dois thair besynes,  
Causer of wer, wyrkar of wykitnes ;  
And Venus als, quhilk goddes is of luff,  
Wytht ald Saturn, his coursis till appruiff.  
Thir iiij scansyte of diuers complexioun,  
Bataill, debaite, invy, and destructioun ;  
I can nocht deyme for thar malancoly."

—'Wallace,' iii. ll. 342-349.

" That wykked syng so rewled the planait ;  
Saturn was than in till his heast stait,  
Aboune Juno in his malancoly,  
Jupiter, Mars, ay cruell off invy  
Saturn as than awansyt his natur."

—*Ibid.*, vii. ll. 175-179.

" And retrograde wes Mars in Capricorne,  
And Cynthia in Saggitar asseisit :  
That daye dame Ceres, goddes of the corne,  
Full joyfullie Johnne Uponland appeisit ;  
The bad aspect of Saturne wes appeisit  
That daye be Juno, of Jupiter the joye,  
Perturband spreitis causyng to hauld coye."—

—Lyndsay, 'The Papyngo,' ll. 129-135.

14. *Warrād*=protect. M.E. *waranten*, O.Fr. *warantir*.

20. *Fortitude*=rule, sway. If this is the meaning, it is evidently suggested by the radical signification of the word, "strength" or "firmness"—an indispensable quality in a ruler. But perhaps it means "fortifying," "establishing," "maintenance." See *fortifie* in l. 50.

25. *Sen Fergus dayis*. See Poem xxvii. l. 98, note.

29. *Souage*=savage. See Poem x. ll. 289-300, note, and l. 305, note.

34. *In trew Religioun*, &c. Whatever may have been Murray's faults, there can be no doubt of his sincerity and zeal in the cause of the Reformed religion.

36 *et seq.* *All sorsarars*, &c. See Poem x. l. 376, note.

37. See *ibid.*, ll. 115-122, l. 310, and notes.

46. *Ibid.*, ll. 17, 18 ; xi. l. 58, and notes.

52-54. *Fosue . . . Moyses . . . Canane*. Cf. Poem xii. l. 29. Sem-pill finds the prototype of every one of his characters—good and bad



alike—in the Hebrew annals. Indeed his conception of Scotland seems to have been that of a second Judæa.

60. *He was ane watcheman on 3our wall.* A reminiscence of Isaiah lxii. 6: "Super muros tuos, Jerusalem, constitui custodes."

69. *Mantenit*=kept in his hands. When the Regent was dying, "they who stood by saying that he had lost himself by his clemency, having spared that miscreant whose life he might justly have taken, he answered that they should never make him forthink any good he had done in his life."—'Spottiswood,' p. 233.

77-80. *Meg Lochis get, &c.*=Cease not till Meg Lochis offspring, that apostate bishop, the devil's own sergeant, who devised the mischief, and all his accursed kin, repent the slaughter of the Good Regent. Cf. Poem xxviii. ll. 30-32.

87. *Keip the last wordis, &c.* "Giving order for his private affairs, he seriously commended the care of the young king to such of the nobility as were present, and died a little before midnight."—'Spottiswood,' p. 233.

92. *Gaird 3ow 3ow lufe*=take care, or see, that you love.

95. *Schaip 3ow for deid, or dwell in vther landis*=prepare for death or exile.

99 *et seq.* *Christ hes it sed, &c.* "Jesus autem sciens cogitationes eorum dixit eis: Omne regnum divisum contra se desolabitur; et omnis civitas vel domus divisa contra se non stabit."—Matt. xii. 25.

102. *Counsall is na command.* A common proverb. See Poem xliii. l. 215; and Montgomerie, 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' l. 590.

103. *Tyne*=come to grief, perish (intransitive).

106. If you are cowardly enough to resile from your purpose.

---

## XX.—MADDEIS PROCLAMATIOUN.

21. *Throne.* Tron. The instrument set up in the market-place for weighing; frequently used for the market-place itself.

34. *Ked3ochis curst clan.* The Hamiltons. See Poem xii. l. 38, note.

37. *With weiping Ene*=with sorrow.

44. *Sa fair I am agast*=so utterly horrified I am.

50. *Sen 3e are hapnit hidder*=since you happen to be here.

54. *Lidder*=slow, slack. In Poem xlvii. l. 95, limp, feeble. Another form, *lither*, occurs in Poem ix. l. 227.

56. *Swidder*=hesitate, waver. Still in common use under the form *swither*.

62. *Ganzell*=recompense. A.S. *gen*, again; and *gildan*, to restore. Cf. Douglas—

“Eftir thi desert rendring sic ganzeld.”

—‘Eneados,’ ii., vol. ii. p. 100, l. 12.

67, 68. *Rycht few*, &c.=If you do not know and show yourselves to be brave, few, I trow, will give you the credit of being so.

69. *Fyle not the scoir*=Do not sully or mar the line. The metaphor is taken from the game of “English and Scotch,” once in great favour with young people. It is played by “sides” or parties of boys, who, separated by a straight line or “score,” endeavour to pull one another over the limit. A kindred game is the “tug of war.” Those who engage in this game take sides and choose leaders, to whom those on the respective sides cling one after the other. The leaders grasp each other’s hands across the “score,” and pull vigorously till the weaker side gives way. The vanquished, being dragged across the line, are said “to fyle the score.”

71. *Not in Cat harrowis*, &c.=not in opposite directions; not to the thwarting of each other, like ill-conditioned spouses. *To draw at*, or *in*, the *cat harrows* is erroneously explained in the Glossary to Sir David Lyndsay’s ‘Poetical Works’ (vol. iii. p. 314) “to help or benefit one another.” The meaning is exactly the opposite. The following is the passage in which the expression occurs—

“For every lord, as he thocht best,  
Brocht in ane bird to fyll the nest,  
To be ane wacheman to his marrow:  
Thay gan to draw at the cat-harrow.”

—‘The Complaynt to the King,’ ll. 305-308.

73. *Menze*=crowd, company. O.Fr. *maignee*.

74. *Warin*, perhaps error for *waxing*=becoming, growing.

76. *Blokhous*=fortress (*met.*); literally, a fort constructed of timber.

79. *Pretence*=assumption. *Throw negligēce*=if you neglect to check it.

81. *To Lythquo toun thay ar all boun*. The meeting of the Lords who stood for the queen was fixed to take place at Linlithgow, 10th April 1570—‘Spottiswood,’ p. 236; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 551 *et seq.* This line, therefore, determines the date of the piece.

84. *Forethocht*=conceived beforehand.

99. *And think it lang*=and yearn or strive eagerly. Cf. in line 187, *thocht greit lang*=longed greatly, “wearied.”

124. *Withouttin stay*=without support. To possess, by ungodly means, the unprotected crown.

133 *et seq.* Genesis iii.

151. *But*=unless.

163. *Let Caleb*, &c. An allusion to Numbers xiv. 30: “Non intrabitis terram, super quam levavi manum meam ut habitare vos facerem, præter Caleb, filium Jephone, et Josue, filium Nun.”

169 *et seq.* *That Campion of Babilon.* See introduction to Poem xxviii.

175. *Saikles crymes*=crimes of which they were innocent. The use of the adjectives "saikles" and "innocent" at this time is somewhat singular. In a letter of William Douglas of Lochleven to Queen Elizabeth (MS., S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., 18th March 1570, vol. xvii. No. 37), he entreats her Majesty by all means to revenge the "innocent" murder of the late Regent Murray. Cf. *saikles slauchter* in Poem xxxii. l. 2.

181. *Ly by*=remain neutral, keep back.

---

XXI.—THE SPUR TO THE LORDIS.

3. *Ruggars* = depredators, violent appropriators. *Reifars* = plunderers—

"Thare sawe we mony wrangous Conquerouris,  
Withouttin rycht, reiffaris of vtheris ryngis."

—Lyndsay, 'The Dreime,' ll. 171, 172.

The verbs *rug* and *ryve* are frequently found in conjunction—

"The Ravin began rudely to rug and ryve."

—*Ibid.*, 'The Papyngo,' l. 1148.

*Romeraikars.* A set of lazy vagabonds who travelled to Rome in quest of relics and pardons, which they brought back and sold to credulous and superstitious members of the Church. The character of the *Romeraiker* may be learned from the references to him in Sir David Lyndsay's poems. In 'Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis' he thus introduces himself and makes known his warrant—

"I am Sir Robert Rome-raker,  
Ane perfyte publike Pardoner,  
Admittit be the Paip."

—Ll. 2048-2050.

From a stanza in 'Ane Descriptioun of Pedder Coffeis' we get a glimpse of his *modus operandi*—

"Ane swyngeour coffe, amangis the wyvis,  
In landwart dwellis with subteill menis,  
Exponand thame auld sanctis lyvis,  
And sanis thame with deid mennis banis,  
Lyk Rome rakaris, with awsterne granis,  
Speikand curlyk ilk ane till uder,  
Peipand peurly with peteouss granis,  
Lyk fenyeit Symmye and his bruder."

—Ll. 17-24.



We cannot therefore wonder that in 'The Tragedie of the Cardinall' the poet urges princes not to make abbots

" Of Rome rakaris, nor of rude ruffianis,  
Of calsay paikaris, nor of publycanis."

—Ll. 377, 378.

5. *In his grief*=in his anger.

7. *Sall brod thir Burriois in the beif*=shall pierce these murderers in the flesh. *Brod*=prick. Dan. *brod*, a sting or prick.

9. *Breifly for to breif in bill*=to state the case briefly in my song. To *brief*=to write. Low Lat. *breviare*. Cf. Poem xl. l. 314, and *imbrew* in Poem xlv. l. 1104.

12. *Men meinis thay will miscuik it*=people think they will mismanage matters.

13-15. "Money is no longer a consideration with you : see that your soldiers are paid before those blood-stained butchers get hold of it."

17. *Rubiatouris*=robbers.

" Tak me ane rackles rubiatour,  
Ane thief, ane tyrane, or ane tratour,  
Of everie vyce the plant ;  
Gif him the habite of ane freir,  
The wyfis will trow, withoutin weir,  
He be ane verie Saint."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' ll. 4265-4270.

23. *Ruffyis*=ruffians. Lyndsay has almost the same form—

" Quhairfor, but reuth, thai ruffeis did thame ryve."

—'The Dreame,' l. 285.

25. *Had bene to done*=had been still to do.

" And forth he goth, ther nys no more to done."

—Chaucer, 'The Man of Lawes Tale,'  
vol. ii. p. 32.

27. *Rome*=realm. Fr. *royaume*.

29. *Confidder*=unite in league. Fr. *confédérer*.

31. *Clyde banks, &c.* In the month of May of this year [1570] the castle, palace, and town of Hamilton, with many important houses of the Hamiltons in Clydesdale, were burnt and spoiled.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 564, 565.

35-37. *For why, say thay, &c.* The meaning seems to be, "Because," they say, "there is not one among them—unless they are united—who dares take the deed in hand." But perhaps "that" in l. 37 is an error for "thai."

40. *Kingis of Baine*. Twelfth Night kings; mock monarchs. Cf. Lyndsay, who uses the form *Bone*—

"And, be the contrar, thou art bot Kyng of Bone,  
From tyme thyne hereis hartis bene from thee gone."

—The Papyngo,' ll. 337, 338.

The Twelfth Night festival, celebrated by our pre-Reformation ancestors, was a continuation of the pagan Saturnalia. Of the customs observed thereat not the least popular was the election of two mock potentates—"The King of the Bean" and "The Queen of the Pea." A cake, or perhaps two cakes—one for the males and another for the females—having been prepared, with a bean and a pea duly placed therein, the election was made by a distribution of slices,—the gentleman who got the one with the bean in it being declared "King of the Bean," while the lady who was fortunate enough to get the slice containing the pea was hailed "Queen of the Pea." From a letter of Randolph to Leicester—Edinburgh, 15th January 1563—printed in Pinkerton's 'Ancient Scottish Poems,' we learn that Lady Fleming was a "Queen of the Beane" in that year; and Mr Nichols tells us that, at an entertainment given to Queen Elizabeth in one of her progresses, an interlude was performed at Sudley in which Melibæus was "King of the Bean" and Nisa "Queen of the Pea"—

"*Mel.* Cut the cake : who hath the *beane* shall be King ; and where the *peaze* is, shee shall be Queene.

*Nis.* I have the *peaze*, and must be Queene.

*Mel.* I have the *beane* and King : I must commande."

—'The Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth,' vol. iii. p. 141 : Lond., 3 vols. 4to, 1823.

Herrick, the charming poet of English customs and innocent social joys, has celebrated in his 'Hesperides' this old festival in a lyric characterised by a freshness of feeling and a gaiety of spirit worthy of the theme—

" Now, now the mirth comes,  
With the cake full of plums,  
Where Beane's the *King* of the sport here  
Beside, we must know,  
The Pea also  
Must revell as *Queene* in the Court here.

Begin then to chuse,  
This night as ye use,  
Who shall for the present delight here,  
Be a *King* by the lot,  
And who shall not  
Be Twelife-day *Queene* for the night here.

Which knowne, let us make  
Joy-sops with the cake ;  
And let not a man then be seen here,  
Who unurg'd will not drinke,  
To the base from the brink,  
A health to the King and the Queene here.



Next crowne the bowle full  
 With gentle lambs-wooll ;  
 Adde sugar, nutmeg, and ginger,  
 With store of ale too ;  
 And this ye must doe,  
 To make the wassaile a swinger.

Give then to the King  
 And Queene wassailing ;  
 And though with ale ye be whet here,  
 Yet part ye from hence,  
 As free from offence,  
 As when ye innocent met here."

—Vol. iii. pp. 58-60, ed. Grosart, 1876.

The choosing of "King of the Bean" was kept up with much spirit in both of the great English universities till the Reformation.

49 *et seq.* Argyle and Boyd had submitted to the Regent, and given their adherence to the king's government (MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Murray to Cecill, 15th Sept. 1567, vol. xiv. No. 81), but afterwards joined those who professed allegiance to the queen. They both signed the petition to Elizabeth praying for Mary's restoration.—MS. Petition to Elizabeth, *ibid.*, 16th April 1570, vol. xvii. No. 50. Endorsed by Cecill, "Duke of Chatelherault and his Associates, to the Queens Maiestie."

53. *Tene*=indignant. Cf. 'Wallace,' Bk. viii. l. 680.

64. *Na dout scho will 3ow hang.* See Poem xv. ll. 127, 128.

67. *Dude*=do it ; like *forde*=for it, in Poem xiv. ll. 13, 28, 93, 103.

73. *Argyle and Boyde.* See note to l. 49, *supra*, and Poem xii. ll. 104-108, note.

80. *Dysartis pype.* See Poem xlv. l. 88, note.

85. *To dryue tyme*=to cause delay. Cf. Poems xv. l. 92 and xiii. 208, footnote.

87. *Or it war pryme*=before morning—

"While day arises, that sweet hour of prime."

—Milton, 'Paradise Lost,' v. l. 170.

*Prime* is the first canonical hour in the Roman Breviary.

92. *Wrokin*=revenged. A.S. *wrecan*.

"I had," quod Johne, "that sall on thee be wrokin."

—Lyndsay, 'The Justing,' l. 41.

105. *Rakles Robert.* This is the only instance in these poems in which Sempill mentions his Christian name.

106. *Ruffyis.* Either *sb.* rustic's or *adj.* uncouth, unpolished. This interpretation accords with Sempill's manner of speaking of his own verses elsewhere (cf. Poem xlvii. ll. 109-112). I cannot for a moment believe with the compiler of the glossary to 'The Sempill Ballates' that this word "seems a name for the devil."

107. *Sempill solace*. Punning on his own name, as usual.

111. *Ga, speik of Eger and Schir Gryme*. Sir Eger and Sir Gryme were two heroes of old Scottish chivalry. Their deeds of valour were probably the subject of more than one romance; at any rate, there were undoubtedly several versions of a romance in which they figured. Bishop Percy's folio MS. contained an old metrical romance entitled 'Eger and Grime,' which he characterises as "a well-invented tale of chivalry, scarcely inferior to any of Ariosto's."—'Essay on the Ancient Metrical Romances,' Series iii. Bk. i. It is certain that the poem must have undergone a very considerable change before it appeared as 'The History of Sir Eger, Sir Grahame, and Sir Gray Steill. Newly corrected and amended. Printed in the Year 1711 by James Nicol, Printer to the Town and University of Aberdeen.'

'Sir Egeir and Sir Gryme' is mentioned in 'The Complaynt of Scotland' (1549) as a tale familiar to the people; and Sir David Lyndsay alludes to it in 'The Historie of Squyer Meldrum' in the lines—

" I wait he faucht that day als weill,  
As did Schir Gryme aganis Graysteill."

—Ll. 1317, 1318.

Several other allusions to this romance are to be found in writers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. A reprint of the Aberdeen copy is contained in 'Early Scottish Metrical Tales,' edited by David Laing: Edinb., 1826, 12mo; and an extended analysis of the poem will be found in 'Specimens of Early English Metrical Romances,' by George Ellis, Esq., pp. 546-567, ed. Bohn: Lond., 1848, 8vo.

---

## XXII.—THE BIRD IN THE CAGE.

In this severe satire on the Laird of Lethington the writer adduces a number of parallels from the annals of ancient and mediæval scoundrelism.

This piece, placed among the State Papers of April 1570, can hardly have been written before May. The Earl of Sussex, in a letter to Queen Elizabeth, dated Berwick, 1st May (S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., vol. xviii. No. 3), announces that Lethington had entered, and was lodged with Grange in, the castle of Edinburgh. Hence he appears to have been dubbed by the king's party "The Bird in the Cage." Writing under date May 1570—just before the return of Drury's army to Edinburgh after inflicting chastisement on the Hamiltons—Calderwood says: "The bird in the cage, the secretar,

tooke his flight from the Castell of Edinburgh, and lighted at lenth in the Blair of Atholl."—Vol. ii. p. 565.

4. *Sinon*. See Poem i. l. 449, note.

8. Nicolo Machiavelli, born at Florence 3d May 1469, rose to fame under Lorenzo "the Magnificent," and was secretary to the Florentine Republican Government, 1498-1512. Though he was the profoundest thinker and the ablest diplomatist of his age, posterity has dealt hardly with his memory. Butler, with more regard for satiric humour than historical accuracy, says of him—

" Nick Machiavel had ne'er a trick  
(Though he gave his name to our Old Nick)  
But was below the least of these."

—' Hudibras,' Pt. iii. canto 1, ll. 1313-1315.

And Macaulay, with greater epigrammatic point but equal recklessness of fact, has re-echoed the calumny. "Out of his surname," says the brilliant essayist, "we have coined an epithet for a knave, and out of his Christian name a synonym for the Devil." Machiavelli was exiled in 1512, and died in poverty and neglect at Florence, 22d June 1527. By the reformers Maitland was looked upon and denounced as a second Machiavelli—the very incarnation of all that is evil, hypocritical, and insincere. See Poem ix. l. 113.

12. *Wretchit Irus*. Irus was a poor beggar of Ithaca, who was employed as a messenger by the suitors of Penelope. Homer ('Od.,' xviii. 238, 239) represents him in a state of utter destitution.

15. *Doegis craft*. See 1 Sam. xxii. 18-22.

17. *Achitophell*. See 2 Sam. xvi., xvii.

18. *Haman*. See Esther iii. 1; ix. 24.

19. *Sobney*. *Sobna* in the Vulgate; *Shebna* in the English version. Scribe under Hezekiah. See 2 Kings xviii. 18 *et seq.*

20. *Abiron*. Abiram. See Num. xvi. 1 *et seq.*

21. *Ganzelon*. Ganelon, Count of Mayence, one of the Paladins of Charlemagne, is known as the "Judas" of knights. Through jealousy of Roland, he planned with Marsillus, the pagan king of Saragossa, the attack of Roncesvalles, which proved so disastrous to the army of Charlemagne and the chivalry of France. His name became a byword for a traitor of the vilest stamp. See Rolland's 'The Court of Venus,' Book ii. ll. 273-281, and note on pp. 183-186; 'Wallace,' Books viii. ll. 1256-1262, xi. ll. 843, 844; and Poem xxxvi. l. 99 in this collection.

27. *Ouir lait*, &c. See Montgomerie, 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' ll. 191, 192, and note on p. 292.

33. *Palzardrie*=deceit; so also in l. 80. The meaning "whoredom" given in 'The Sempill Ballates' for *palzardrie* in these lines does not suit. See Poem viii. l. 47, note.

35. *Dryftis*=schemes, designs.

41. *Wandreth*=trouble, sorrow. Icel. *vandraedi*. See Poem xxv.

l. 41, where the form is *wander*; and cf. Douglas, speaking of King Hart's courtiers—

“ That ar nocht wonnt for wo to woun and weip,  
Full sendill sad, or soundlie set to sleip,  
No wandreth wait, ay wenis welth endure.”

—Vol. i. p. 88, ll. 12-14.

46. *Quha heichest clymmis the soner may thay slyde*. Cf. Poem i. l. 783, and passages quoted in illustration of ll. 786-789; Jasper Heywood in ‘The Paradise of Dainty Devices,’ ed. 1580—

“ But who climes above the meane, there is no hope of stay—  
The higher up, the sooner downe, and nearer his decay.”

—‘Imitation of Horace,’ Bk. ii. Od. x.

And ‘The Gude and Godly Ballates’—

“ Quha hiest climmes gets greitest fall,  
And downe sall come, down aye, down aye.”

—‘Scotish Poems of the XVIth Century,’ vol. ii.  
p. 156, ll. 11, 12.

53. *With tittis*=with pulls or jerks—or, if the expression refers to the bird, “with rapid peckings,” in which case we should punctuate with a comma after “hicht.”

54-56. *The forkit Clauer besyde the Croce that sittis  
Mot be thy beir at thy last funerall,  
Quhen Dustift to dance sall furth the call.*

The meaning briefly is, May you dance your last jig on the gallows at the cross. *The forkit Clauer*=the forked beam—the gallows. See ‘Jamieson,’ *s. vv.* “Furc,” “Furc and foss.” *Dustift*, a term commonly applied to a pedlar or traveller from his dusty feet, is here used as an apt synonym for the tireless traveller, Death. Representations of the “Dance of Death” were very common in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The designs published at Lyons in 1538, and generally regarded as by Hans Holbein, in which Death appears dancing with all sorts of persons, beginning with Adam and Eve, have been frequently reproduced, and are familiar to every one. The subject was first popularised in this country by John Lydgate, Monk of Bury, in “The Daunce of Machabre”—London: Tottel, 1554. See ‘Holbein’s Dance of Death, with a Dissertation,’ &c., by Francis Douce, Esq., F.A.S. London: 1878, 8vo. *Dustift* is used for “dancing” in ‘The Gude and Godly Ballates’—

“ For Dustift and Bob at euin  
Do sa incesse,  
Hes driuen sum of them to tein,  
For all their Messe.”

—‘Scotish Poems of the XVIth Century,’ vol. ii.  
p. 199, ll. 5-8.

58. *Pluk at the Crow*. A game the precise nature of which is not known. From the allusions to it, however, which we find in writers of the sixteenth century, we learn that the principal features in it consisted of tearing the clothes from the body, and with some black material besmearing the face of the person who played the rôle of butt or "crow." In some cases the sport was probably not altogether of a harmless character, but partook of the nature of mobbing or lynching, carried out amid the hooting and yelling of jesters and spectators. Gavin Douglas, our chief authority on the subject, thus describes the "sport" in 'The Palice of Honour'—

" All in ane feuir out of my muskane bowr  
On kneis I crap, and law for feir did lowre ;  
Than all the court on me thair heidis schuik,  
Sum glowmand grim, sum girmand with visage sowre,  
Sum in the nek gaue me feil dyntis dowre.  
' Pluk at the crow,' thay cryit, ' deplome the ruik,'  
Pulland my hair, with blek my face they bruik ;  
Skrymmorie fery gaue me mony a clowre,  
For Chyppynutie ful oft my chaftes quuik."

—Vol. i. pp. 25, 26.

Sir David Lyndsay deploras the indignity to which the young king was subjected by being made "butt" in the game—

" Me thocht it was ane pieteous thyng,  
To see that fair, young, tender Kyng,  
Of quhome thir gallandis stude no awe,  
To play with him ' Pluke at the Crawe.'"

—' The Complaynt to the King,' ll. 227-230.

Ninian Winzet also speaks of the game as if it were a popular amusement : " This I wryte, forsamekle as sum blasphemous bairdis, conuict in conscience be the inuincible treuth in this litle buke, wald draw the cunning auctor thairof in a contempt, and lichtlie be thare jesting, tanting, and rayling, thinkand that thai hef ansuerit sufficientlie to ony thing obiectit to thame of him, gif thai cal him anis a munk, and imagin thame to rug of his claithis, as thay war playing with him Pluk at the Crow."—' Certain Tractatis,' vol. ii. p. 81 (S.T.S.) See Mr Hewison's note on this expression, *ibid.*, p. 160, where the familiar saying, " I've a crow to pluck wi' ye," and others of a like import, are cited—all of which probably owe their origin to the amusement in question.

59. *Blind Hary* = Blindman's-buff. " Blind Harie" has not, like " Pluck at the Crow," fallen into desuetude, but is still played as vigorously as ever by light-hearted and frolicsome youths and maidens. The origin of the name, however, is uncertain. Some would trace it to the Scandinavian *Fulbock*, in which the principal actor was disguised in the " hairy" skin of a " buck" or " goat."



Others consider that the name signifies "Blind master" or "lord," quasi "Herie" or "Hearie," from Lat. *herus*. See 'Jamieson,' s. v. "Blind Harie." It is probably neither more nor less than the proper name "Harry," just as we find Blind Allan, Blind Alick, Blind Jock, and Blind Jamie—all used as familiar expressions by writers of the time.

64. *Dirtin bedreidis*. A proverb from the nursery. See Glossary.

71-76. Even so with Lethington, whose only desire is to keep up disorder. Treacherous as Achitophel or Ganelon, and falsher than Border thief, he, when he finds opportunity to throw dust in the eyes of some simpleton, in his crafty endeavours to further his own interests, will wince at the satire of my verse.

77. *Johne Gukstounis Eye to bleir*=to throw dust in the eyes of a simpleton. *Gukstoun* or *gukstone* seems to have been a common term for a fool. Cf. Calderwood: "Good Gukestone, Glaikestone, Archbishop Dumbar, laiked no reasons, as he thought, for maintenance of his glorie. . . . Dumbar, Archbishop of Glasgow, was knowne a glorious foole."—Vol. i. p. 198; 'Knox,' p. 51. For the phrase, *to bleir anis ee*=to befool, cf. Dunbar—

"Weill couth I claw his cruik bak and keme his cowit noddill,  
And with ane bukkie in my cheik bo on him behind,  
And with ane bek gang about and bleir his auld E."

—'The Tua Marriit Wemen and the Wedo,'  
ll. 275-277, ed. Schipper.

"And 3it he bleiris my lordis E."

—'The Test. of Mr Andro Kennedy,' l. 79.

And Alex. Scott—

"Pilgrimes and palmaris past wt þame betuene,  
Sanct Blais, Sanct Boit, blait bodeis ein to bleir."

—'Ane New 3eir Gift,' ll. 85, 86.

See also Dr Gregor's note, 'Dunbar,' Part IV. p. 80, l. 275 (S.T.S.)

78. *Fak in the bokis*=mountebank, juggler. The epithet is borrowed from a toy representing a man that pops up in a box when the lid is raised. *Mokis*=tricks.

82. *Impung*=impugn, assail.

84. *Lyke wauering thane*=like veering vane or weathercock. *Thane*=fane or vane. The interchange of *f* and *th* is very common—e.g., *fra*, *thra* (from); *frist*, *thrist* (trust); *foumart*, *thoumart* (polecat), and many others. Douglas uses the forms *fanis* and *fanyis*—

"Amid the meid, repleit with sweet odouris,  
A palice stude with mony royall towris,  
Quhair kyrnellis quent, feil turettis men nicht find,  
And goldin fanis waifand with the wind."

—'The Palice of Honour,' vol. i. p. 55,  
ll. 2-5.

“ The aureat fanys of hys trone souerane  
With glytrand glans oursprede the occiane.”

—‘ Eneados,’ xii., Proloug, vol. iv.  
p. 81, ll. 23, 24.

Chaucer has the same form—

“ O stormy people, unsad and ever untrewe,  
And undisceret, and chaunging as a fane.”

—‘ The Clerkes Tale,’ vol. ii. p. 154.

“ A thousand fanes, ay turning.”

—‘ Chauceres Dreame,’ vol. vi. p. 57.

87. *Syren*. See Poem i. l. 442, note.

105. *But fauour or 3it feid* = without favour or disfavour; or, as we say, “without fear or favour,” which is probably a corruption of “but feid or favour.”

---

### XXIII.—THE HAILSOME ADMONITIOUN, &c.

An earnest appeal to the Laird of Grange to support the king, and to avenge the death of the Regent Murray, to whose favour and friendship he owes his high position. See biographical notice of Sir William Kirkcaldy, vol. i. pp. xxxix-xlii.

If this poem is correctly placed among the State Papers of April 1570, the word “Regent” in l. 127 must be taken to apply to Lennox as Elizabeth’s lieutenant and *intended* regent, inasmuch as he was not elected to the office till 12th July of that year. Though most of the allusions in the piece can be explained on this supposition, it is more likely, looking at lines 116, 117, that it was written after his election to the regency, and that it belongs to the early part of September, when assistance from France was solicited by Lord Herries and others, and the forces of the Duke of Alva were daily expected to land.—See MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Lennox to Elizabeth, 7th September; Lennox to Cecill, same date; Herries to Earl of Sussex, 10th September 1570, vol. xix. Nos. 23, 24, 27. 1.

2. *Kenely* = valiant, brave. A.S. *cene*.

“ Fyve scoir of men, I understand,  
The quhilk wer cruell men and kene.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Squyer Meldrum,’ ll. 818, 819.

7. *O perfyte Prouest*. Grange was chosen Lord Provost in 1568, and was still in office when this piece was written.

9 *et seq.* Grange, whose father held the office of High Treasurer of Scotland, was treated with great favour and consideration by

James V., till the time of whose death (1542) he was more or less about Court.

25 *et seq.* *And quhen the Duke put the to banishment, &c.* The conspirators against Cardinal Beaton were banished to France, and treated with great severity. Kirkaldy and some of his associates were confined in Mount St Michael; others in dungeons in various parts of Brittany; Knox and a number more were kept chained on board the galleys.—‘Spottiswood,’ p. 88; ‘Keith,’ p. 53; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. i. p. 242. All the prisoners were released by the intervention of the Queen-Dowager in July 1550.—‘Knox,’ p. 85. The Earl of Arran—here called the Duke—was not created Duke of Chatelherault till 8th February 1548.

28. *Peax*=peace. An old forensic form. Lat. *pax*.

“ For peax halely we all the requeyr,  
Togiddir with Lavinia, the schene may,  
Quhilk is the pand or plege, this dar I say,  
Of peax to be kept inviolate.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ xi., vol. iv. p. 37,  
ll. 14-17.

“ Ane potent Prince for to mantein yowr crowne,  
And interteinie yow in peax and weir.”

—Sir R. Maitland, ‘Of the Quenis Maryage,’ ll. 44, 45.

31. The attainder against Kirkaldy was removed in 1563.—‘Knox,’ p. 330.

33. August 1567.

36. *That hauld.* The Castle of Edinburgh.

41. *Seytoun, Schir James, bot & the Schiref of Air.* Lord Seaton, Sir James Hamilton, and the Sheriff of Ayr were taken prisoners at the battle of Langside, and committed to ward in the Castle of Edinburgh.

43. *The Duke him self and Hereis.* The Duke of Chatelherault and Lord Herries were imprisoned by the Regent for refusing to sign an acknowledgment of the king’s authority.—‘Hist. of King James the Sext,’ pp. 39, 40; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Herries to Elizabeth, 5th July 1569, vol. xvi. No. 31; Poem x. l. 285, note. They were all liberated “by the Captan of the Castell, proveist of the toun, without anie publict warrant of authoritie,—the Lord Hereis under colour that his sonne was to be delivered in pledge for him, the Shireff of Air his sonnes, and Sir James Hammilton, on Wedinsday the 19th of Aprile; and the day following, the Duke, who made an harang, or powred out his complaint frome three after noone till six, to his great god, the secretar. The Lord Hume was sett at libertie about the same time; the Lord Seton a little before.”—‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 558. *Thow had thair.* From the tenor of this line it would appear that the prisoners had been released some considerable time before this poem was written.

49. *Done declair*=declared. Cf. *done deuoir*=devoured, in Poem xxx. l. 7. So Lyndsay has *done avance*=advanced—'Complaynt to the King,' l. 455.

55-60. *During thy office*, &c. The Provost of Edinburgh was, *ex officio*, a member of the Scots Privy Council, which gave him the status of a "lord," and entitled him to the style of "Right Honourable."

62. *Bent*=earnest.

75, 76. In 1559 and 1560. See also l. 123.

80. *Freith*=free. A.S. *freeo*, Ger. *frei*. Cf. Wallace—

"Wemen and barnys Wallace gert freith thaim all."

—Bk. xi. l. 914.

It is used in the sense of "help" by Gavin Douglas—

"Nouder Troianis nor Rutulianis freith will I."

—'Eneados,' x., vol. iii. p. 287, l. 9.

83. *Fesabell*. See Poem iii. l. 99.

90. *Ouer hand*=upper hand, supremacy.

99. *Baith at Carbarry and the Langsyde hill*. See Poems ix. ll. 161-176, note; x. ll. 263-268, note; xv. l. 120, note.

101. *Now in the North*, &c. Huntly, Athole, and the other lords who supported the cause of the queen.

103. *And, quhen thay war the last tyme vpon Clyde*. In May 1568. See 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 416; or, if this piece was written in September, as suggested above, in May 1570. *Ibid.*, pp. 563-565.

104. *Fa*=foe.

115. *Thocht Lethingtoun with tratlting he do trane thame*=Though Lethington deceive them with his gabbling.

116, 117. In France there was great rejoicing at the Regent's death, followed by active preparations to further the cause of the queen.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., French Correspondence, Norris to Cecill, 17th February, and same to same, 25th February 1570. In Spain the excitement was unbounded, a messenger arriving with all speed from the Duke of Alva exhorting the queen's party to continue the contest, and promising aid from Philip.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Hunsdon to Cecill, 26th January 1570. See also introductory note, *supra*.

123. See l. 76, note.

127, 128. In a letter to Sir William Cecill, of date 29th April 1570, Lennox expresses his confidence in the Laird of Grange.—S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., vol. xvii. No. 67. But Lennox was not Regent at that time.

132. *Cald*=cool. The *d* is excrescent. Cf. Poem xxvi. l. 3, and Chaucer—

"The constable gan aboute his herte colde."

—'The Man of Lawes Tale,' vol. ii. p. 35.

134. *Lich* for *licht*.

135, 136. *Except the Lord, &c.* "Nisi Dominus custodierit civitatem, frustra vigilat qui custodit eam."—Ps. cxxvi. 1 (Vulg.), cxxvii. 1 (Eng. Ver.) These lines occur with little change in Poem xxvi. ll. 171, 172.

140. Kirkaldy, in a letter to Randolph (S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., 26th April 1570), assures him that he is still the king's faithful servant, and as ready as any to avenge the death of the Regent; but now that the Regent is dead, he has no intention of subjecting himself too far to any other.

---

#### XXIV.—THE TRESSOUN OF DUNBARTANE.

In this invective Sempill severely condemns Lord Fleming, Governor of the Castle of Dumbarton, for firing on Sir William Drury and his men during an attempt at parley, and for shielding the Archbishop of St Andrews, who had been instrumental in the murder of the Regent.

The following extract from Churchyard's account of 'The Rode of Sir William Drury into Scotland in 1570' well illustrates this poem by Sempill, while it possesses a peculiar interest as containing circumstantial details of the incident that led to its composition:—

"Being masters of the field and emboldned to march forwards by the happy successe of their labours, they [the English under Sir W. Drury] made as great speede as they might to be at Dombrittain, there to finish by fight or fauourable fortune the greatest hazard and toyle of this dangerous iourney. And now was it come to the vtter extremity that eyther the enimy must deeply dissemble and worke some treasonable train, or openly stand at defence and point of the sword. Whereupon they made a show and signe of great amity, and, cloking pretensed mallice vnder a parle and communication of peace, they seemed to mislike no matter that was ministred. As though they agreed to haue an vnity and reformation for ciuell wars and disorder crept in the common wealth by caueling and quarellous people, and offering in a maner all security and trust for the salfe meeting of the Lord Flemming and Sir William Drury, who should throughly talke and debate of things than most necessary and convenient (to be amended, or at the leaste wise spoken of), so our general condescended to see what fruct this flourishing frendship wold yeld, and giuing occasion of good liking and of no suspicious handling of this busines Sir William Drury prepared himself to go apart from his power, offering to be armed or vnarmed. Alwaies prouiding if any of the enimies had ishued out of the towne (for a trayne and false practise) he had a sufficient band ready to resist al mischieues that



might follow. So as the marshall maner is of meetings for sutch purpose the lord Flemming and our generall preased in place: as al kinde of doubts and dangers stood voyd and clere of suspicion and free from all feare. But the lord Flemming, contrary to our hope, and against the law of armes, by cautel and suttel sort had closly layde a bayte to betray Syr William Drury, or caused twain of his souldiers, at the very instant of meeting, to shoote of their pieces, and thinking by the death of the general a general disorder wold follow to further the good fortune of the faythlesse flock and disceitful dealers: and in deed for truth our general was no sooner in daunger vpon trust but this treason was put in prooffe and present practise; for two seuerall shot were sodainly discharged ful in the face of Sir William Drury, and the enimies missed but a little the only mark they shot at. Notwithstanding, Syr William Drury (as one resolved to reuenge iniury and falshed) stood so stoutly to his own businesse that hee shot of both his dagges to the discourage and infamy of this vnlordly enterprise, and with a lowd voyce made a vow, that this lewd fact should not long escape vnreunged. The lord Flemming, like a fox to the hole, withdrew him to his hold, and our general came orderly and without harm from this hateful hazard and vnaccustomed entertaynment of wars. And being retired in safety and the matter wel disgested, a maruelous murmour and furious talke arose in our campe among the whole multitude, and every honest heart hated this harebrayne and hasty disorder, harbored and hatched in the bowels of a crokadil."—Churchyard's 'Chips Concerning Scotland,' edited by George Chalmers, Esq. Lond., 1817, 8vo, pp. 122-124.

1, 2. *In Mayis Moneth . . . obseruance.* The month of May has from time immemorial been invested with a festive character. *Obseruance* = respect, homage—

"The sesoun priketh every gentil herte,  
And maketh him out of his sleepe sterte,  
And seith: 'Arys, and do thin obseruance.  
This maked Emelye han remembrance  
To do honour to May."

—Chaucer, 'The Knyghtes Tale,' vol. i. p. 121.

"Arise, I say, do May some obseruance."

—Wyatt, 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 36.

"In May I rais to do my obseruance."

—Douglas, 'The Palice of Honour,' Prologue, l. 6.

"Steal forth thy father's house to-morrow night,  
And, in the wood, a league without the town,  
Where I did meet thee once with Helena,  
To do obseruance to a morn of May,  
There will I stay for thee."

—Shakespeare, 'A Midsummer Night's Dream,'  
Act i. sc. 1.

5. *The Generall*. Sir William Drury, Marshal of Berwick.

13. *Degenerat Stewartis of ane Hieland strynde*. For the relationship of the Hamiltons to the royal family of Stewart, see Poem i. l. 491, note; and for examples of Highland perfidy, ll. 49, 50 of this poem.

14. *As mix me balme and poysone put into it*. Cf. Churchyard—

“ O wicked snakes ! O serpents ful of wile !  
That nector bryngs, yet giues a poisoned cup.”  
—‘ The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,’  
ll. 27, 28.

16. *Cardanus*. See Poem xv. l. 87, note; and l. 86 of this poem.

19, 20. *Thocht thow be cūmin of ane Royall stok, &c.* John, fifth Lord Fleming, was the second son of Malcolm, third Lord Fleming, by Johanna or Jonet Stewart, natural daughter of James IV. by Isabel Stewart, daughter of James, Earl of Buchan.—Douglas’s ‘Peerage of Scotland,’ vol. ii. p. 634.; Crawford’s ‘Peerage,’ p. 497.

31. *Our saikles Prēcis*. Darnley and Murray. The Bishop’s cognisance of the plot against Darnley’s life is persistently urged in Sempill’s poems.

32. *Weill I wait*=well I ween.

37. *Traist*=pledge to preserve a truce.

39. *Slack*=a gap or hollow. Cf. Douglas—

“ Before his regale hie magnificens  
Mysty vapour vpspringand, sweet as sens,  
In smoky soppis of donk dewis wak,  
Moich hailsum stovis ourheildand the slak.”  
—‘ Eneados,’ xii., Proloug, vol. iv. p. 81, ll. 19-22.

and Rolland—

“ Quhite as the snaw that euer lay in slak.”  
—‘ The Court of Venus,’ Bk. iii. l. 146  
(S.T.S.)

41. *Ganzelons gettis*=Ganelon’s offspring. Regarding Ganelon, see Poem xxii. l. 21, note. *Synoins seid*. See Poem i. l. 449, note.

47. *Spald*=limb; properly the “shoulder” (O.Fr. *espaule*), as in Douglas—

“ Vpstendis thair the stalwart steyd on hycht,  
And with his helis flang up in the ayr,  
Down swakkis the knycht sone with a fellon fayr,  
Foundris fordwart flatlinglis on hys spald,  
Ourquhelmyt the man, and can his feyt onfald.”  
—‘ Eneados,’ x., vol. iii. p. 349, ll. 16-20.

48. *Vnder trest*=under truce, or prearranged suspension of hostilities. See l. 37, *supra*.

49. *Makcloid, Makclaine, &c.* Highland chiefs and freebooters. *He that slew Oneill*. Shane O’Neil, known as “the great O’Neil,” head of the powerful Irish clan of that name, raised a rebellion in

Ulster (1560), but afterwards swore allegiance to Elizabeth. His submission was of short duration, for in 1567 he stirred up a fresh insurrection. Being hard pushed, he put himself into the hands of a Scottish chief settled in Antrim, who, at the instigation of the English Governor, basely violated the laws of hospitality and caused him to be assassinated.

50. *Fohne Moydirnoch*. Chief of the fierce and powerful Clan Ranald, a notorious robber, who had committed many abominable outrages.—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xvi. cap. 5-7; 'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 318.

51, 52. "A Turk, a Jew, or even the Devil himself, could not commit a treason as foul as thine."

54. *Broderit*=been received into brotherhood. See Poem xxxix. l. 66.

61. *Kyndly richt*=native right; right by inheritance.

65, 66. You saw yourselves that the Englishmen rode near, notwithstanding all your boasting, cooped up there within your cage. *Cro*=a "pen," literally a "pig-sty." Other forms are *croo*, *cruife*, *cruive*, *crove*. The word is still in use. Calderwood thus refers to Fleming's boastful language: "He vaunted that he had in his hands, as it were, the fetters of Scotland; and whensoever the French King had leasure and rest from other warres, if some small forces were granted to him, he would bring all the countrie under their subjection."—Vol. iii. p. 55; Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xx. cap. 29.

72. *Drureis bells*. See Poem xxxix. l. 8, note.

73 *et seq.* *Than sall ze cry 'cor mundum' on zour kneis*, &c. So it actually turned out: "These that kepted watche in the neather castell, that kepted Wallace Towre, the white towre with the windie hall, the chamber betweene the craigs, als soone as they saw their owne artillerie turned against them, everie man tooke him to his shift."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 57. The highest part of the rock on which the castle stands is still called "Wallace's Seat," and a part of the castle itself bears the name of "Wallace's Tower," in commemoration of the Scottish hero, who was confined there.

74. *Able*=liable, likely.

76. *Sogouris of Berwik*. Cf. Poem xxxix. l. i.

80. *Soukand the soules furth of the Sanctis of God*. An allusion, probably, to the martyrdom of Wallace and Mill. See Introduction to Poem xxviii.

89. *In waryit tyme*. Cf. Poem xxviii. ll. 15, 16, where Sempill puts into the mouth of the Bishop's ghost the words—

"Allace! and waryit be the quhyle  
That I was borne!"

90. *Mars*. See Poem xix. l. 1, note.

91. *Houndit to the horne*. See Poem i. l. 468, note.

92. *Gyrth*=a shelter, an asylum. Icel. *grith*, a truce sanctuary. 'Wallace' Glossary, s. v. The radical meaning of *gyrth* is probably "a circular enclosure" (from A.S. *gyrdan*, to surround); a piece of ground separated and set apart for sacred purposes, like the Roman *templum*, and, like it, an asylum for the distressed. See 'Livy,' Bk. ii. chap. i.

100. *Sythment*=comfort, satisfaction.

102-104. Cf. Poem xlv. ll. 1116, 1117.

---

## XXV.—ANE BALLAT OF YE CAPTANE OF THE CASTELL.

This ballad was written in February 1571, and has always been attributed to Sir William Kirkaldy. The first mention of it occurs in Richard Bannatyne's 'Memoriales of Transactions in Scotland, 1569-1573,' and is to this effect: "At this time came fourth a Ballate derect (as it had bene) from the Captane of the Castell, compleaning, as he lay vpoun the Craig of Edinburgh: and becaus we neuer vnderstood the vaine of his poesie of befoir, 3e sall reid, gif 3e pleis, that 3e may judge out of what arrow-bag sic arrowes are shott."—Ed. Bannatyne Club, p. 86. The statement as to the authorship of the ballad is not quite so definite as one could have wished; but that Grange was currently credited with its composition is evident from the following allusion to it by Calderwood: "He [Grange] made a rowstie ryme which went from hand to hand, wherin he reproached bitterlie the lords mainteanars of the king's authoritie, and aggredged the injureis alledged done to the queen."—Vol. iii. p. 33. The measure in which the piece is written might at first sight suggest as its possible author Alexander Montgomerie, the greatest master, if not indeed the creator, of this kind of verse. But the immeasurable superiority of 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' both as regards literary skill and poetic grace, coupled with the circumstance that Montgomerie, so far as we know anything of his personal history, was attached to the party of Morton and the king, forbids us entertaining such a view. Nor from what we know of the brilliant talent and incisive style of his fellow-Castilians, the younger Maitlands, is it at all probable that they had any hand in its production. Sir Richard Maitland, indeed, has left us a piece of no great merit in the same stanza, but on many grounds it is still less likely that he was the author of it. The absence of all literary ornament, and the blunt, soldier-like tone of the ballad, point pretty conclusively to Grange's authorship; and as there has never been any

other competitor for the honour, it would be ungracious to dispute his claim.

Of Richard Bannatyne's 'Journal,' in which this ballad occurs, two manuscripts are extant—one in the Library of the University of Edinburgh, the other in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates. The former is contained in a foolscap folio volume, about an inch thick, handsomely bound in leather. It is very carefully written in a neat and clear hand of the close of the sixteenth century, on leaves of uniform size, and consists of 131 folios, or 262 pages. The "Ballat" is on folio 33. Besides the "Memoriales," the volume contains some papers relative to the Earls of Huntly and Morton; "The Recantation of Mr Patrick Adamson, Archbishop of St Andrews;" "The Legend of the Bischope of St Androis Lyfe," &c. The contents are written by the same hand throughout. There is no index. The press mark of the volume is Db. 1. 1.

The manuscript in the Advocates' Library is also contained in a foolscap folio volume, about an inch and a half in thickness, bound in brown leather. The sheets on which the contents are written vary in size, and some of them are a good deal soiled. The writing, which is in the common scroll hand of the latter half of the sixteenth century, does not exhibit the degree of care and accuracy which we find in the University MS. It is, however, in fair condition, and quite legible. This MS. consisted originally of 102 folios; but 9 folios at the beginning, as appears from the table of contents prefixed to the volume, are now wanting. Bound up with the "Memoriales" is a large and heterogeneous mass of papers and pasquins, chiefly relating to the time of Charles I. and Cromwell. "The Legend of the Bishop of St Androis Lyfe" also finds a place in this curious repertory. The volume is divided by its paging into two parts. The "Memoriales" constitute the second division, on folio 24 of which Grange's poem appears. In the index it is called "The Grange Ballet." The collection is titled 'Historical Miscellanies.' The press mark is 34. 2. 9. Both are evidently transcripts from Bannatyne's MS., and were probably made during his lifetime.

3-5. *As myne alone I lay, . . . Musing.* Cf. Montgomerie—

"Bot as I mussit myne allane."

—'The Cherrie and the Slae,' l. 77.

9-14. *I fand or Congregatione, &c.* Similarly Sir R. Maitland —

"I cannot sing for the vexatione  
Of Frenche men and the Congregatione,  
That hes made troubill in this natioune,  
And monie bair bigging."

—'On the New 3eir,' ll. 5-8.

The factious and overbearing spirit of the temporal Lords proved alike



detrimental to the general wellbeing of the community and to the progress and success of the Reformation.

15, 16. *These wicked vaine venerianis,  
Proud poysoned Pharisianes.*

Cf. 'The Gude and Godly Ballates'—

" O wicked, vaine Veneriens !  
Ȝe are nocht sancts (thogh ye seem haly),  
Proud poysoned Epicuriens !  
Quhilk had na God but your awin belly ;  
Beleeue ye, lownes, the Lord allowes  
Ȝour idlennesse ? "

—' Scottish Poems of the XVIth Century,'  
vol. ii. p. 198, ll. 14-19.

*Venerianis*=profligates. Fr. *venerien*, from Lat. *venereus*, lewd, lascivious. This word, presumably by a false derivation, is explained "mercenaries" in Dalyell's 'Glossary,' and in the Glossary to 'The Sempill Ballates.'

20. *Thair prince*. Queen Mary. *Prince*=sovereign, in a general sense.

27. *Schavelis*. If this is another form of *schavelings*, it must be taken as a contemptuous term for priests from their shaven crowns, as in the following line of a poem by Henry Charteris (1568)—

" Cum schameles schavelingis of Sathanis senȜe."

It may, however, mean "robbers," as Jamieson suggests, from Low Lat. *scavillam*, præda.

29. *Birde*=children, brood. Icel. *byrd*. Generally used in a bad sense—as "whore's-bird," "gallows-bird," &c.

41. *Wander*=misfortune, danger, trouble. See Poem xxii. l. 41, note. Though Mary was to a certain extent beyond the reach of her enemies in Scotland, she was not without her troubles, for she had really fallen into the hands of her bitterest foe. The author of 'The History of King James the Sext,' speaking of the early experiences of her exile, says: "The Queyne of Scotland was entrit in Ingland be the Queynis [Elizabeth's] awin permission, and great promeis of freyndship to follow thairupon, be the takin of the ryng careit be Sir Robert Melvill, now Treasurer of Scotland. [She] was committit first to the toun of Carlill, and nixt to the custodie of my Lord Scroope, whare she was sa circumspectlie attended upoun, that for a long tyme she was debarrit from all access to uthers, and all uthers debarrit from access to hir."—P. 28. Her long and weary imprisonment, with its lliad of woes, is known to every one.

53. *Some rubbing, some budding*=some in robbery, others in bribery. *Budding*=bribing. Icel. *boða*, to bid. See Poem xii. l. 27, note.

55. *Slichtlie*=craftily.

65. *Or Pasche* = before Easter.

67. *Detrusaris* = overthrowers, destroyers. Lat. *detrudo, detrusum*.  
See Poem xxvi. l. 94. *Detrusit* = hurled down.

77 *et seq.* *As wicked scourges*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Evin as the scule maister doith mak ane wand,  
To dant and dyng scollaris of rude ingyne,  
The quhilkis wyll nocht study at his command ;  
He scurgis thame, and only to that fyne  
That thay suld to his trew counsall inclyne :  
Quhen thay obey, and meisit bene his yre,  
He takis the wand and castis in to the fyre.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 4151-4157.

79. *Splene* = heart. The early poets frequently use *splene* in this sense—

“ Now cumis aige quhair 3ewth hes bene,  
And trew luvè rysis fro the splene.”

—‘Dunbar,’ Poem xlvii. p. 179 (S.T.S.)

“ Quhen ony famous man wes deid,  
Sett up one Image in his steid,  
Quhilk thay did honour frome the splene,  
As it Immortal God had bene.”

—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 2135-2138.

80. *The scourge cast in þe fyre*. Cf. Poem iv. ll. 47, 48.

81, 82. *Mortone*, &c. Morton was arraigned on the charge of being privy to the murder of Darnley, condemned, and beheaded 2d June 1581. *Be fortune* = perchance, peradventure.

87. *I cair thaim nocht a leike*. A *leike*, like a “rush,” a “straw,” &c., being a common thing, and of almost no value.. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Princes or potestatis ar nocht worth ane leik.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 565.

Alex. Scott—

“ Sayis Sym, send for thy broder Jok,  
I sall not be to seik,  
Ffor wer 3e foursum in a flok,  
I compt 3ow no<sup>t</sup> a leik.”

—‘The Justing and Debait,’ ll. 129-132.

And Montgomerie, ‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ l. 1374.

89. *Tuitione* = protection. Cf. Poem xlv. l. 53.

99. *Ffor I haue men and meit aneugh*. Calderwood describes “a counterfoot skirmish” that was got up by Grange on the second day of the Assembly, convened 5th March 1571, from which we can see how much the Captain trusted in the strength of his position and the completeness of his resources: “The one part of the Captan’s soldiours tooke upon them to skirmishe, in maner of an assault to the castell: the other part of the Captan’s gentlemen took upon them the defence and keeping of the castell. The skirmishe continued from

eight houres at night till nyne. It was demanded from the castell who these were that troubled the Captan under silence of night? It was answered by the other partie below that they were the Queen of England's armie. There beganne brawling and flytting; and these in the castell answered: 'Away, lubbard! away, blew coat! I defy thee, white coat! Dirt in your teeth! Hence, knaves! and goe tell that whoore, your mastresse, yee sall not come heere. We lett you know *we have men, meat, and ordinance for seven yeeres.*'—Vol. iii. pp. 41, 42.

102 *et seq.* There is a document in the State Paper Office (Scot.-Eliz., vol. iv. No. 72) which specifies the articles agreed on as well for the demolition of Leith as of the new fortifications of Dunbar and Inchkeith, and for the removing of the French forces and the retirement of the English army out of Scotland. No. 73, *ibid.* (Sir William Cecill and Dr Wotton to Queen Elizabeth), reports the proclamation of peace, and gives a summary of the different articles of the treaty. The statement of the result is clearly and fairly given by Tytler in the following extract from his 'History of Scotland': "In the end the dexterity of Cecil was triumphant. By his directions an article was framed which flattered the vanity of the French and preserved the dignity of their sovereign, whilst it secured the real interests of the Congregation without including any formal declaration that the concessions made to them by France proceeded from the alliance they had made with England. The sentence of the letter in which the minister communicates this result to his royal mistress is characteristic. 'To make a cover for all this, those ambassadors were forced by us to take a few good words in a preface to the same article; and we, content with the kernel, yielded to them the shell to play withal.'"—Vol. iii. p. 123.

106. *Thair tinsall to advance* = to make good their loss.

110. *They will bot get þe glaike* = they will only be gulled and disappointed.

113. *As for my ny<sup>t</sup>boris Edinburch toun* = as for my neighbours the citizens of Edinburgh.

118. *Buithis* = shops. The term is properly applied to wooden structures, fixed or portable, in which dealers sold their wares—*e.g.*, "The Luckenbooths." Cf. Lyndsay—

" It was ane laidlie lurdan loun  
Cumde to break buithes into this toun;  
Wee have gart bind him with ane poill,  
And send him to the theifis hoill."

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 1025-1028.

119 *et seq.* See vol. i. p. xli.

137. *Manged* = maimed, mangled. M.E. *manken*; Lat. *mancus*. *Manged*, A.S. *mengan*, has the meaning of distracted, confounded, stupefied—*e.g.*,

" Musing marris our myrth half mangit allmost."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' viii., Proloug,  
vol. iii. p. 142, l. 16.

" Yon message maks me mangit."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 1518.

" I sitt and sighis all soliter and sad,  
Half mangd in mynd, almost as I war mad."

—Montgomerie, 'Misc. Poems,' xxiv. ll. 41, 42.

## XXVI.—THE EXHORTATIOUN TO THE LORDIS.

'The Exhortation to the Lords' must be dated May 1571. In line 2 reference is made to the Parliament held by Lennox at the head of the Canongate, "within the freedome of Edinburgh," on the 14th day of May and three following days. In a somewhat dreary piece we are once more treated to a view of the Scottish Canaan, in which the modern Moses and Joshua are of course exhibited.

1. *Lusty*=valiant, "plucky." Cf. Poem i. l. 624.

3. *Cauld*=cool. Cf. Poem xxiii. l. 132.

10 *et seq.* *That time at Leith*, &c. Ibid., ll. 121-125.

19, 20. See Poem x. ll. 233 *et seq.*

21. *Bryde* = bird; applied as a term of endearment to a female; used in the sense of "mistress" in Poem xlv. l. 998. The meaning is: When scoundrels released their ward—allowed the queen to escape.

" Hir chere was symple as byrde in bour."

—Chaucer, 'The Romaunt of the Rose,'  
vol. vii. p. 46 (ed. Bell).

22. *Langsyde*. See Poem x. l. 263, and note.

36 *et seq.* *Moyse* . . . *Josua* . . . *Canan*. Moses is Murray; Joshua is Lennox. See Poem xix. ll. 52-54, note.

41. *Linlithgow*. Lennox went to the diet appointed for the queen's party at Linlithgow, 6th August 1570, accompanied by 5000 gentlemen; but not one of his opponents appeared.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 7; 'Spottiswood,' p. 242.

42. *Breichen*. Brechin Castle, after a few days' resistance, surrendered at discretion.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 7, 8; 'Spottiswood,' p. 242; 'Hist. of King James the Sext,' pp. 59, 60.

43. *Down*. Doune Castle, situated at the Bridge of Teith, between Dunblane and Callander, surrendered after a three days' siege, August 1570.—'Calderwood,' *ibid.*, p. 10.

44. *Paslay*. Paisley Castle was surrendered, "without promise or compositioun other than the regent's will undeclared," 17th February

1571.—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xx. cap. 25; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 32; 'Spottiswood,' p. 251. *Dunbartane*. Dumbarton Castle, held for the queen by Lord Fleming, was taken 2d April 1571, before daybreak, by Captain Crawford of Jordanhill.—'Buchanan,' Lib. xx. cap. 32; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 54-57; 'Spottiswood,' p. 251.

51. *My lord Chancellor*. James, Earl of Morton.

52. *The Clerk of Registair*. James Makgill.

55, 56. *In presence of, &c.* "How soon these Commissioners were come to London the Earls of Leicester and Sussex, the Lord Keeper, the Chamberlain, Sir William Cecil, secretary (then made Lord Burleigh), Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Francis Knolls, were appointed to confer with them."—'Spottiswood,' p. 248. They returned to Scotland from the negotiations, 19th April 1571.—*Ibid.*, p. 249.

65. *Sum will aithis ourhaill*=some will disregard their oaths.

67. *For startling hald the kow fast be the taill*—*i.e.*, keep a firm hold of the doubtful ones.

75. *Buk heid*. Apparently some game like "Hide and Seek" or "Bo-peep." Cf. Henryson—

"And for dreddour that he suld bene arreist,  
He playit buk-hude behind fra beist to beist."

—'The Taill of the Sone and Air of the Foxe,'  
ll. 174, 175.

"Fra fute to fute he kest hir to and fra,  
Quhylyis up, quhylyis down, als cant as ony kid;  
Quhylyis wald he lat hir run under the stra,  
Quhylyis wald he wink, and play with hir buk-hid."

—'The Twa Mice,' ll. 169-172.

78. *Quyte yame for yair meids*=reward them according to their deserts.

82. *At Pace*. At Easter. A convention of the queen's faction was held at Edinburgh, 10th April 1571, to depose the Regent.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 60.

85. The loss of this line has rendered the latter half of the stanza unintelligible.

94. *Detrusit*=thrust down. Poem xxv. l. 67, note.

99. *Gedionis thre hunder*. See Judges vii.

102. *Draffen*. A stronghold of the Hamiltons, standing on a lofty spot by the river Nethan, in the parish of Lesmahagow, in Lanarkshire. Here Mary found a temporary asylum after her escape from the castle of Lochleven.—MS. Letter, British Museum, Cotton. Coll., Calig. I, Drury to Cecill, 6th May 1568, quoted in 'Keith,' pp. 473, 474. Draffen continued in the hands of the Hamiltons till 1579.

103. *Būwart*. A cannon or big gun. Fr. *bombarde*. "A bumbard or murdering piece"—Cotgr. See 'Skeat,' s. vv. "Bomb" and "Bombard," and Poem xxxix. l. 101, note.

111. *Yair gudis reit and rent*=their goods reft and rent. *Reit* is



either for *reit*, *reived* (reft), as *leit* or *leid* for *leuit* (left); or, what is more likely, a misprint for *reft*. I once thought that *reit* might be an error for *meit*, and *reit*, *sb.* = income, and that the passage might mean, "In the matter of their goods, food, and income, I entreat you to redress them." But the change of *r* into *m* is too violent; and the alliteration—an important element in the verse—is thereby destroyed, while the sense is not improved.

120. *Sweir* = swore. So also in l. 122.

124. Grange never disguised his feeling of hostility to Lennox. See note to l. 161, *infra*.

125. *Robert Hepburne*. The story of his escape from Morton's adherents, reception by Grange, and surrender to the Regent, is thus told in the 'Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents':—

"Vpoun the sevint day of the said moneth [September 1570] Robert Hepburne, secund sone to Patrik Hepburne of Wauchtoun, wes in Bachat [Bathcat], cumand to visie his freindis in Louthiane; and the 3oung lairdis of Apilgirth and Carmichael, accompanyit with certane of my lord of Morton's servandis, havand knowlege thair of, and lyand in await at the kirk of Bachat for apprehending of him, set vpone him thair; he being alone with ane boy fled, and thair chasit him continwallie fra the said place quhill he come to the castell of Edinburgh, quhairin he wes ressavit with great difficultie; for quhen the said Robert wes passand in at the said castell 3ett, his aduersaries wer at Patrik Edgar his hous end: Ane thing to be wounderit at—that he culd escape the handis of the saidis personis, considering thair multitude, and als weil horsit as he wes; and he being ryding vpoun ane broun naig, culd neuer haue space to change of the samyn vpoun his led horse, bot continwallie raid quhill he come to the Castell foirsaid; bot his persewaris not onlie changit horse, bot alsua did cast from thame saiddelis and vther geir, to mak licht for persewing of him. My lord regent and my lord Mortoun wer verry discontent at the Capitane of the castell for ressavng of him thairin. It is spokan that the said Robert wes betrayit be ane James Hering his companzeoun. . . . Vpoun the nynt day of the said moneth, the said Robert Hepburne wes deliuerit be the capitane of the castell to my lord regent, vnder conditioun that nathing sould be laid to his charge, bot that the crymes of the Kingis slauchter, and the lying in await laitlie for my lord regentis slauchter betuix Linlithqw and the full3irk [Falkirk]; quhilk Robert wes hartlie contentit to be deliuerit vpoun that conditioun."—Pp. 186, 187.

127. *By his command* = against his orders.

129. *Quhill yat*—until.

139. *Desyring bargane of* = desiring combat with, challenging. In vol. xx. No. 24, State Paper Office, Scot.-Eliz. (11th April 1571), is a challenge by Sir William Kirkaldy, Laird of Grange, offering to fight any person on horseback or on foot who will maintain the truth of

certain malicious reports circulated against him by the Earl of Lennox. See note to l. 161, *infra*.

152. *Vnsuspectit*. The broadside has *vnspectit*, an obvious error. "Grange alledged that the place was not neutral or unsuspect."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 107.

157. *Misknaw* = ignore.

161. *Thir letters ye fand into Dunbartane*. In a "Proclamation or Publict Cartell" by Grange, of date 13th April 1571, he says: "Where he [Lennox] alledged that I have devised treason, mischief, and conspiracie against this my lawful countrie, as letters of myne apprehended in Dumbartane beare, I am assured, that he nor no others are able to lett see suche letters of myne. For I am content to avow all letters writtin by me, before the whole world, which sall be found honest and profitable for this troubled countrie; and sall be at all times answerable to the lawes, at command of the lawfull magistrat, for anie treason that may be laid to my charge, by him or anie of his adherents; for I have hazard my life for defence of Scotland when he was against it. And if anie gentleman undefamed, of my qualitie and degree, of his factioun and perteaning to him, will say the contrare heerof but I am a true Scottish man, I will say he speaketh untruellie and leeth falselie in his throat; and denounce by thir presents to whatsomever persons will take the said querrell in hand, I sall be readie to fight with him on horsebacke or on foote, at time and place to be appointed, according to the lawes of armes. Further accompt of my doings I will not give the said Erle of Lennox, whose usurped regiment I never acknowledged, nor yitt intend to doe, but rather opposed myself at the beginning, and ever sensyne, to the samine."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 61, 62; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 207.

167. *Tuiche anis the gaw and yan the hors will fling*. Proverb: "Touch a gaw'd horse on the back, and he'll fling." *Gaw* = a sore or scar caused by fretting or rubbing; an abrasion. *Eng. gall*.

171, 172. *Except the Lord, &c.* See Poem xxiii. ll. 135, 136, note.

175. *Bane* = leal. Lit. ready, prepared; same as *boun*.

## XXVII.—ANE ADMONITIOUN TO MY LORD REGENTIS GRACE.

In this Admonition to the Earl of Mar, Sir John Maitland vividly pictures the dangers that threaten the State, and earnestly warns him against the bringing of English forces into the country as a course perilous in the extreme. He entreats him, by the ancient glory of a

free people with a long line of hereditary sovereigns, not to bring the realm into bondage, and entail disgrace on his own family and name; assuring him that by loyalty and upright conduct in his high office he will secure for himself merited renown.

1. *Maist loyall lord.* John, Earl of Mar, had been intrusted with the upbringing of the young king, and on the death of Lennox, 4th September 1571, had been elected to the regency, which he held till his death on the 28th of October in the following year. He enjoyed a higher character for honesty and uprightness than did most of the nobles of his time; and not one of them, perhaps, could have discharged the duties of the high office to which he was called with an equal degree of acceptance. But though always actuated by the highest sense of honour, he had not the force and decision of character requisite to cope with Morton's obstinate and overmastering will. His too ready compliance, therefore, in cases where he should have exercised the prerogative of supreme judge or dictator, led to considerable loss of reputation. He allowed himself to be induced to agree to the surrender of the Earl of Northumberland to Elizabeth; and he was assuredly a consenting party to the dark design by which it was sought to bring about the secret execution of Mary in Scotland. —'Hist. of King James the Sext,' p. 107; MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Kylligrew to Burghley, 15th October; Kylligrew to Burghley and Leicester, 19th October; same to same, 28th October; and "certain notes given me [Kylligrew] in writing, by the Abbot of Dunfermline, in the name of the Regent and my Lord of Morton," being conditions for the future government of Scotland, &c., 28th October 1572, vol. xxiii. Nos. 99, 100, 105, 106.

9. *Enteir*=devoted, loyal. Cf. *inteir*. Poem xi. l. 13 *et seq.*

18 *et seq.* *Ouir tossit galay to gowerne and to gyde*, &c. These lines, in which the country is likened to a galley in troubled waters, recall Horace, Bk. i. Od. 14, where the Roman State is addressed under the symbol of a ship struggling in a dangerous sea—

"O navis, referent in mare te novi  
Fluctus!" &c.

19. *Be war wt' bobbis*=beware of sudden gusts or squalls. Cf. Douglas—

"The wind is contrair, brayand in our bak sail,  
Hard in our berd wplawand wondir sair,  
And all with bubbis wmbeset in the air."

—'Eneados,' v., vol. ii. p. 224, ll. 16-18.

*Bruikle*=frail; frequently used metaphorically—

"Thocht *bruckill* wemen hants  
In lust to leid thair lyvis," &c.

—Alex. Scott, 'Ane Ballat,' ll. 33, 34.

23. *Off parrellis pance*=think of, or look out for, dangers.

26. *Boide and bobbis* = breakers and squalls. *Boide*. Icel. *bode*, "unda maris cum vadosis scopulis luctans"—(J.)

30. *Wanlukis* = mishaps, accidents.

31. *Waw* = wave; so also in Poem xlvi. l. 54—

"And gar hir top twiche wind and waw."

42. *Gif Inglis forcis*, &c. Morton and those of the king's party were urging Elizabeth to send a force sufficient to take the castle, and reduce the queen's party to subjection.—'State Papers,' Scot.-Eliz., November 25-28, 1571, vol. xxi. Nos. 92, 93, 94, 95, 96.

44. *Thocht farlandis fulis seme to have fedderis fair*. Cf. Montgomerie—

"Far foullis hes ay fair feathers."

—'Miscel. Poems,' xxxii. l. 38.

45. *Innermair* = farther in, closer.

46. *Enorme* = lawless. Lat. *enormis*, out of rule or bounds.

49. *Fecfullest* = strongest, most powerful; from *sb. feck* = value, pith. Cf. Montgomerie—

"They are maire fashious nor of feck."

—'The Cherrie and the Slae,' l. 63r.

where *of feck* = feckfull. The adj. *feckless* = "pithless," "powerless," is in common use. The Maitland MS. here has *faithfullest*.

50. *Daile* = dealing, intercourse. Cf. Douglas—

"As all to 3yng wyth sic ane to haue dail."

—'Eneados,' xii., vol. iv. p. 109, l. 17.

51. *Ws* = use, daily experience, intimacy. *Wirk to war* = lead to mischief.

52. *Or partye* = our opponents.

55. *Orharrill* = treat roughly, overcome.

56. *Weilfar* = benefit, balm.

57-64. The allusion is to the siege of Leith, 1559-60. Newhaven is a fishing village on the Forth, a little to the north of Edinburgh.

67. The Anglo-Saxon invasion in the middle of the 5th century—

"Be Saxounis als ye war ouer thrawin  
Be tua borne chiftanis of your awin,  
And Germaneis in cumpany,  
All borne Saraʒenis vtterlie,  
At come with Horsus and Ingest,  
And maid your auld blude richt waist;  
And slew the gentillis of England,  
At Salisberrie, I vnderstande,  
And, till ane takin, the hingand stanes  
Ambrosius set vp for the naneis,  
In till ane lestand memoriall,  
At Saxounis had ourset yow all."

—'The Ring of the Roy Robert,' ll. 77-88.

71. *Walteritt* = overturned, overthrown. A.S. *wealtan*, *wyltan*; Eng. *welter*, *waltz*. Note the variants of the other two MSS. in the footnotes, vol. i. p. 190. *Or we witt* = before we are aware.

77. *Harmis and hurtt* = troubles and wrongs. *Harmis* = sufferings. A.S. *hearm*—

“ The plesand naturall slep, to beit his harmis,  
And eis his wery membris, can he tak.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ viii., vol. iii.  
p. 179, ll. 26, 27.

“ Quhairfoir ye mon relief my harmes.”

—‘Lyndsay, ‘Squyer Meldrum,’ l. 959.

79. *Fuilzeit* = defiled, tarnished, soiled.

81. *Ffleand Charibd*, &c. Cf. Montgomerie, ‘Miscel. Poems,’ xli. ll. 61, 62, and note thereto.

85. *Cūnand* = covenant. Cf. Douglas—

“ Quhat misery is now in land !  
How mony crakyt cunnand !  
For nowthir aiths nor band,  
Nor selis avalis.”

—‘Eneados,’ viii., Proloug, vol. iii.  
p. 145, ll. 23-26.

Lyndsay has *cunning*—

“ Thow knawis the cunning that we maid,  
Quhilk of us twa suld tyne the feild,  
He suld baith hors and armour yeild  
Till him that wan.”

—‘Squyer Meldrum,’ ll. 556-559.

91, 92. *Thair lairdis thay loup*, &c. Their lords betake themselves to flight; their power grows daily less and less: cringe not to such, &c.

94, 98. *Fergus*. See Poems v. l. 105 and xi. l. 28.

100. *Kin of Kingis descendit grie be gre*—*i.e.*, in unbroken line. Our old poets delighted to point to the long line of their hereditary kings. Lyndsay says of James V.—

“ Sen first king Fergus bure ane dyadame,  
Thou art the last king of fyve score and fyve,  
And all ar dede, and none bot thou on lyve.”

—‘The Papyngo,’ ll. 322-324.

and Montgomerie calls James VI.—

“ The hundreth saxt, by lyne, vnconqueist king.”

—‘Sonnets,’ viii. l. 5.

John Taylor, the water-poet, in his ‘Pennilesse Pilgrimage’ (1618), speaking of his visit to the palace of Holyrood, says: “In the inner court I saw the King’s armes cunningly carved in stone, and fixed over a doore aloft on the wall, the red Lyon being in the crest, over which was written this inscription in Latin—

‘Nobis hæc inuicta miserunt 106 proavi.’



I inquired what the English of it was. It was told me as followeth, which I thought worthy to be recorded—

‘ 106 Forefathers have left this to us unconquered.’

This is a worthy and memorable motto, and, I think, few kingdomes, or none in the world, can truly write the like.”

104. *Eftir clap*=evil consequences, disaster—

“ Shun Brokers, Bawds, and Vsury,  
For feare of After-claps.”

—‘ Roxburghe Ballads,’ ed. Hindley, vol. i. p. 75.

110. *Wntreid*=unheard of, beyond one’s experience; but *wntreuthe*, the reading of the Maitland MS., is doubtless the right word here.

117. *Thy marrowis cowatyce*. A singularly direct allusion to the avarice and extravagance of the Countess of Mar. Knox, speaking of Lord Erskine, says, “ He hes a very Jesabell to his wife; ” and again, “ If the pure, the scullis, and the ministry of the Kirk had their awin, his kitching wald want twa partes and mair of that quhilk he now injustly possesses.”—P. 256. The Countess of Mar was Annabella, daughter of Sir William Murray of Tullibardine, and Catherine, daughter of Sir Donald Campbell of Glenurchy. She was for a time one of the special friends of Queen Mary, which sufficiently accounts for Knox’s unfavourable opinion of her.

123. *Wogne* or *woyne*=perhaps “ labour.” Swed. *wonda*, difficultas; *wond-a*, laborare.—Jamieson. It seems to me to mean “ charge ” or “ position.”

---

## XXVIII.—THE BISCHOPPIS LYFE AND TESTAMENT.

Archbishop Hamilton, who is held up to ridicule in this scurrilous invective, was reputed the illegitimate son of James, first Earl of Arran,<sup>1</sup> by a lady in Ayrshire.<sup>2</sup> As in the case of many of the natural children of the nobility, the date of his birth is unknown. He is generally believed, however, to have been born about 1511. While still a boy he was made a monk in the Benedictine monastery at Kilwinning.<sup>3</sup> He studied literature and philosophy at Glasgow, and

<sup>1</sup> “ Callit bastard Brother to the Governour quhome yit money esteimit Sone to the auld Bischope of Dunkelden callit Creychtoun.”—Knox, p. 36; Calderwood, vol. i. p. 160; l. 27 of Poem.

<sup>2</sup> Crawford’s Officers of State, p. 375; see l. 30, and note thereto, *infra*.

<sup>3</sup> L. 54.

theology in France,<sup>1</sup> where he resided from 1540 till 1543. In the latter year he returned to Scotland to undertake the duties of the Abbacy of Paisley, to which he had, eighteen years previously, been nominated by his father, in whose patronage it was.<sup>2</sup>

By the elevation of his vacillating brother to the regency, an additional path was opened up to him for the carrying out of his ambitious designs. He joined Cardinal Beaton in his endeavours to frustrate a matrimonial alliance with England, and for his tact and perseverance was rewarded with the offices of Privy Seal and High Treasurer—in which latter capacity he succeeded Kirkaldy of Grange.<sup>3</sup> In 1545 he was raised to the wealthy see of Dunkeld.<sup>4</sup> Along with his bishopric he wished to retain the dignity and emoluments of his abbacy, which he was prevailed upon to resign on the appointment of his brother James as his successor—reserving to himself, however, the power to re-enter in the event of his surviving his brother.

On the assassination of Cardinal Beaton in 1546, he was translated to the Archbishopric of St Andrews.<sup>5</sup> Here the stains of blood soon tarnished his career. In 1550 a man named Adam Wallace was tried before him in the Blackfriars Church in Edinburgh, and, being found guilty of preaching at various places, baptising his own children, and refusing to admit the Mass, was burnt at the stake.<sup>6</sup>

In 1552 he published the Catechism which goes by his name—the first book printed in St Andrews.<sup>7</sup>

At this time Hamilton's days were nearly abridged by an asthmatic complaint which defied the skill of the Scottish physicians. It yielded, however, to the treatment of Cardanus, a famous Italian empiric, who had been induced for a large consideration to take his case in hand.<sup>8</sup> During his illness the queen-mother lost no opportunity of furthering her ambitious views, and actually succeeded in inducing the feeble regent to resign his authority into her hands. The resignation, however, was made with extreme reluctance, and not having been formally completed at the time, was on the Archbishop's recovery revoked.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M'Kenzie, *Lives of Scots Writers*, vol. iii, p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> Calderwood, vol. i. p. 160; Walcott's *Scoti-Monasticon*, p. 298; ll. 57-64 of Poem.

<sup>3</sup> Keith, pp. 33, 34.

<sup>4</sup> Walcott's *Scoti-Monasticon*, p. 204; ll. 73, 74 of Poem.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 88; ll. 75-80 of Poem.

<sup>6</sup> Calderwood, vol. i. pp. 262-271; Knox, pp. 87, 88; Spottiswood, pp. 90, 91.

<sup>7</sup> *The Catechisme, that is to say, Ane commone and Catholik Instructioun of the Christin People in materis of our Catholik Faith and Religioun, set furth be ye maist Rev. Father in God, Johne, Archbishop of Sanct Androus, Legat-naït and Primat of ye Kirck of Scotland, in his Provincial Counsale, haldin at Edinburgh the xxvi Day of Jan. 1551. Prentit at Sanct Androus at the expenses of the Archbbp. 1552. 4to.*

<sup>8</sup> See Poem xv. l. 87, note.

<sup>9</sup> Sir James Melvill's *Memoirs*, pp. 21, 73.

The solemn transaction was at last definitely settled on the 12th of April 1554 by a Parliament assembled at Edinburgh, which among other things declared the ex-regent the second person in the realm, and, failing the young queen, the nearest heir to the crown.<sup>1</sup>

In 1558 a fresh act of persecution, appalling in its nature, and unaccountable in a man of the Bishop's astuteness, filled the nation with horror. An aged Protestant minister, Walter Mill by name, was tried before him at St Andrews, condemned, and burnt as a heretic. There can be no doubt that the primate was highly blameworthy in this matter. Mill had been parish priest of Lunan, in Angus, and had embraced the doctrines of the Reformers. He had been condemned for heresy in Beaton's time, and, escaping from prison, had managed to conceal himself about the country. Once more apprehended, at the venerable age of eighty-two he was condemned to the stake. At his trial he made such an earnest and touching appeal, that no secular judge could be found to pronounce sentence. So shocked, moreover, were people at the barbarity of the affair, that not one could be found to give or sell a rope wherewith to bind Mill to the stake—a circumstance which compelled the Archbishop to furnish from his own pavilion the indispensable implement. The Reformers marked the scene of the martyr's death with a cairn, the stones of which were time after time removed by his murderers, and as often replaced by loving and untiring hands.<sup>2</sup> The burning of Mill, designed, doubtless, to strike terror into the rapidly increasing band of Protestants, had only the effect of inflaming their zeal and giving fresh impulse to their cause. "It was," says Archbishop Spottiswood, "the very death of Popery in this realm."<sup>3</sup> Meanwhile Knox, with his wonted vehemence and fervour, continued to declaim against the forms and dogmas of the ancient Church, bearing doom and devastation in his wake. The Archbishop, in a spirit of fairness and conciliation, made some attempts at compromise with the stern Reformer, but to no purpose.<sup>4</sup> Eventually an Act passed in the Committee of Estates in 1560, which gave the sanction of law to the doctrines and government of the Protestant faith, was fatal to Roman Catholic domination in Scotland.<sup>5</sup>

Three years after this Convention, which interdicted the celebration of the Mass, Hamilton was arraigned for transgressing the order, and subjected to a temporary imprisonment.<sup>6</sup> But, though detested by the Protestant party, he was still in high favour at Court. In December

<sup>1</sup> Keith, pp. 58, 59.

<sup>2</sup> Knox, p. 122; Calderwood, vol. i. pp. 337-342; Spottiswood, pp. 95-97; Keith, pp. 67, 68.

<sup>3</sup> Spottiswood, p. 97.

<sup>4</sup> Keith, p. 495. See Poem xlv. l. 163, note.

<sup>5</sup> Knox, p. 253; Calderwood, vol. ii. p. 37.

<sup>6</sup> Knox, p. 330; Calderwood, vol. ii. p. 216; Keith, pp. 239, 521; MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolph to Cecill, 20th May, and same to same, 3d June 1563, vol. viii. Nos. 37, 38.

1566, at Mary's request, he baptised the young prince according to the ritual of the Church of Rome.<sup>1</sup> He was at this time personally reinvested, by royal prerogative, in the consistorial jurisdiction, of which the Roman Catholic clergy had been deprived.<sup>2</sup> The power thus acquired he employed in granting a commission to the judges who severed the bond between Bothwell and his wife which stood in the way of that nobleman's union with the queen.<sup>3</sup> This act, coupled with the circumstance that he was one of those who drew up the account of Darnley's murder sent to the Court of France, raised in the minds of men dark suspicions which can hardly be called unnatural, however undeserved they may have been.

The queen's kindness to the Archbishop did not go unrewarded. And here we have one apparently generous act, one bright gleam in his ambitious and much-censured career. He threw himself, heart and soul, into Mary's cause during her confinement in Lochleven. He aided in her rescue, and urged on the fateful battle of Langside. After her defeat he vainly implored her to remain in Scotland, and not to trust herself to the mercy of Elizabeth.<sup>4</sup> Now he had to bid farewell to all his greatness. The pomp and splendour of his high estate were irretrievably gone. For a year or more he wandered as an outcast through the land in which he had previously exercised almost sovereign sway. At last he found a shelter in Dumbarton Castle,<sup>5</sup> on the capture of which he was taken to Stirling, arraigned, and summarily tried on four several charges of treason: 1st, That he had conspired against the king's person at the murder of the Regent Murray, intending to have surprised the Castle of Stirling, and to have occupied it at his pleasure; 2d, That he knew or was participant of the murder of Darnley; 3d, That he knew or was participant of the murder of the Earl of Murray; 4th, That he lay in wait at Callander Wood for the purpose of slaying the Earl of Lennox, now regent. He denied the 1st, 2d, and 4th counts, but confessed with contrition to a participation in the third crime laid to his charge. Owing, however, to some flaw either in form or in the evidence, he did not suffer for that offence; but in consequence of an act of forfeiture that had been passed upon him in the first parliament of Murray, he was hanged at Stirling in the first week of April 1571.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "In pontificalibus with staf, mytoure, croce, and the rest."—Diurnal of Occurrents, p. 103. According to Knox, Keith, and Tytler, the prince was baptised on the 17th; Spottiswood erroneously gives the 15th: see extract from Letter of M. le Croc on p. vii of Keith's prefatory matter, note (b).

<sup>2</sup> Calderwood, vol. ii. p. 335 *et seq.*; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Bedford to Cecill, 9th Jan. 1567, vol. xiii. No. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Knox, pp. 404, 405; Spottiswood, p. 202; Keith, p. 383; Tytler, vol. iii. p. 248.

<sup>4</sup> Spottiswood, pp. 216, 217; Keith, pp. 476-484.

<sup>5</sup> Poem xxvi. l. 44, note; and ll. 157, 158 of Poem.

<sup>6</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 59, says "the sixt of Aprile"; Spottiswood, p. 252, "the first of Aprile"; Diurnal of Occurrents, p. 204, "vpoun the Setterday the sevint day of Apryle." See lines 12 and 128 of Poem.



Archbishop Hamilton was a man of strong and vigorous intellect, deeply versed in the mysteries of the human heart, and in many ways well qualified to be a leader of men. With all his faults and failings he was not the mean and contemptible schemer depicted in the pages of Knox, Buchanan, Calderwood, and Sempill. Though inordinately vain and ambitious, he was no bloodthirsty villain with inborn baseness in his soul. He was devoted to his party, and to the cause of the historic Church whose fortunes in Scotland were indissolubly bound up with those of the Stewart line. His loyalty to the queen, his political sagacity, and the zeal with which he upheld and promoted the interests of the powerful and noble house of Hamilton, rendered him especially odious to Lennox and to the Protestant party generally. The cause of his downfall lay in the tangled skein of circumstances by which he was surrounded. His lot had been cast in evil days and in a strife-divided land; and the very qualities that in more peaceful times would have earned a people's love and regard, led him into acts and excesses that have sullied his reputation.

His memory was long revered by those of his own party and creed, while it was held in detestation by Protestants. According to Buchanan, he had all the vices which disgrace humanity.<sup>1</sup> The charge of incontinence, on which Sempill lays so much stress, appears to be only too well established.

Among his mistresses, one, by name Grizzel Sempill, stands out in prominent relief, owing to her position in life, and the scandalous nature of the concubinage. She was the wife of Sir James Hamilton of Stenhouse, sometime provost of the city of Edinburgh, and went commonly by the name of Lady Gilton or Jelton. "This young woman," says Buchanan, "the Archbishop took away from her husband, and kept her as if she had been his lawful wife, though she was remarkable neither for beauty nor reputation, nor indeed for anything but wantonness."<sup>2</sup> By this woman he had three children, two of whom were legitimated before the publication of his Catechism.

M'Kenzie appears to consider the Archbishop's sins of the flesh as a comparatively trivial matter. To this view most people will demur; for the very suspicion of the existence of such illicit amours, especially in the person of a prelate, is sufficient to mar the record of an otherwise stainless life.

1-8. *Calling to mynde . . . for ay.* Cf. Lyndsay—

" Bot Idelnes, ground of iniquitie,  
Scho maid so dull my spreitis me within,  
That I wyste nocht at quhat end to begin ;

But satt styll in that cove, quhare I mycht see  
The wolteryng of the wallis, up and down ;  
And this fals Warldis instabylitie

<sup>1</sup> *Rer. Scot. Hist.*, Lib. xv. cap. 65; xx. cap. 34.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, cap. 65. See note to l. 85 *et seq. infra*.



Unto that see makkand comparisoun,  
 And of this Warldis wracheit variatioun,  
 To thame that fixis all thair hole intent,  
 Consideryng quho most had suld most repent."

—'The Dreime,' ll. 124-133.

4. *Wallis* = waves. Ger. *welle*.

"Innumerabill folk I saw flotterand in feir,  
 Quhilk pereist on the walterand wallis weir."

—Douglas, 'The Palice of Honour,' vol. i.  
 p. 52, ll. 15, 16.

12. *Snowdown*. See Poem xiv. l. 1, note.

15, 16. "Pereat dies in qua natus sum, et nox in qua dictum est :  
 Conceptus est homo!"—Job iii. 3.

21. *Poetis of me hes mater for to mak*. Cf. Lyndsay—

"Poetis of me haith mater to indyte,  
 Quhilk clam so heych : and wo is me thairefore,  
 Nocht doutyng that the deth durste me devore."

—'The Papyngo,' ll. 203-205.

24. *And, with God saif me, sanit* = and muttering, God save me !  
 crossed or blessed myself. *Sanit*. O.Fr. *seigner*.

26. *Ane bastard barne*. See p. 129, *supra*.

27. *My Father was ane Erle and had ane wyfe*. James, first Earl  
 of Arran, was three times married. His third wife—a niece to Car-  
 dinal Beaton—was the mother of James, Governor of Scotland during  
 the infancy of Mary.

28. *Lay by* = had an illicit amour.

30. *My mother was a Dame in Dundaf mure*. This is not in  
 accordance with Crawford's statement that the Archbishop's mother  
 was "Mrs Boyd, a gentlewoman of a very good family in Air shire."  
 —'The Lives and Characters of the Officers of the Crown and of the  
 State in Scotland,' p. 375. *Dundaf Mure* is in St Ninian's parish,  
 Stirlingshire. The Dundaff range forms the north-east section of the  
 Lennox hills.

32. *Lochis Lin*. See Poem xix. ll. 77-80, note.

34-40. The following passage from George Buchanan's 'Ane  
 Admonitioun direct to the trew Lordis Maintenaris of the Kingis  
 Grace Authoritie ; printed at Striviling be Robert Lekpreuik, 1571,'  
 will serve to illustrate these lines, as well as other passages in the  
 poem : "After the queene had married with him whom they esteemed  
 their oldemie, and was with child, the goode Bishop of Sanct And-  
 drewes, first called *Cunninghame*, esteemed *Cowane*, and at last Abbot  
*Hammilton*, not onlie conspired with the Erle Bothwell, but came  
 with the queene to Glasgow, and convoyed the king to the place of  
 his murther, the bishop being loddged (as seldome of before) where he  
 might perceave the pleasure of that crueltie with all his senses, and  
 helpe the murtherers, if mister had beene ; and sent foure of his

familiar servants to the execution of that murder, watching all the night, and thinking long to have the joy of the coming of the crown a degree neerer to the hous of Hammilton."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 124.

39. *He me huif*=he named me. *Huif* is apparently past tense of verb *heave*, "to lift up" at baptism. Cf. Lyndsay—

"Wee man do mair yit, be Sanct James!  
For wee mon all thrie change our names:  
*Hayif* me, and I sall baptize thee."

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 779-781.

45. *In my wittis fue*=In my five senses. The expression seems to have been a common one. Cf. Shakespeare—"In our last conflict four of his five wits went halting off, and now is the whole man governed with one."—'Much Ado about Nothing,' Act i. sc. 1. "Bless thy five wits!"—'King Lear,' Act iii. sc. 4.

46. *Achitophall*. See Poem xxii. l. 17, note.

47. *Sinone*. See Poem i. l. 449, note.

52. *Stemming Rokket*=woollen surplice. *Stemming*. O.Fr. *estamine*. *Rokket*. Fr. *rochet*—

"Our Bischops, with thair lustie rokats quhyte."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 2753.

54. *Kilunning*. The priory of St Mary in Cunningham, in the county of Ayr, derived its name from St Wynnning, an Irish saint, who landed there in great straits, when a good angel pointed out to him his future home on the site of this abbey, which is three miles from Irvine. Among its distinguished abbots may be mentioned William Bunsh, who fell at Flodden, 1513; Cardinal Beaton, Archbishop of St Andrews, murdered 29th May 1546; and Gavin Hamilton, its last abbot, who was killed in the street feud at Edinburgh between Morton and the queen's adherents on the fatal "Black Saturday," 16th June 1571.—State Papers, Scot.-Eliz., 17th June 1571, vol. xx. No. 82. See also Walcott's 'Scoti-Monasticon,' pp. 261, 262, and 'Spottiswood,' p. 255, in both of which authorities this last date is given as 28th June 1571.

57. *Lord Arrane*. The Bishop's father. *Albany ye Duke*. John, fourth Duke of Albany.

58, 59. *Abbotshaw*. Robert Shaw, Abbot of Paisley, was made Bishop of Murray, 1524; died 1527. *Haitrent*=hatred. See Rolland, 'The Court of Venus,' Bk. iii. l. 266, and note on p. 201 (S.T.S.)

61. *Coist*=exchanged, changed sides.

62. In 1525.

67. *Guthorne*=guitar, cithern. M.E. *giterne*; O.Fr. *guiterne*—

"The harpis and the githornis playis attanis."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' xiii., vol. iv.

p. 215, l. 7.

68. *Lait*. Whether this is the verb *lait*, to allure, entice, seduce, or the adverb *late*, it is difficult to say. Either gives a satisfactory sense; but the latter is the simpler, and therefore probably the correct, meaning. Like the "frier" in one of 'The Gude and Godly Ballates,' he no doubt met the "lassies" late at night—

" Syne in the mirk he weill culd wirk,  
And kittill them wantonly."

—'Scotish Poems of the XVIth Century,' p. 192.

70. *Fra tyme that I hard tell the King was deid*. James V. died 13th December 1542.

71. *Haill Tutour to the Crowne*. Adviser to the Governor Arran, his half-brother. "The Abbot of Paisly, the Regent's natural brother, ruled all at Court."—'Keith,' p. 29.

72. *To steir my tyme* = to watch and lay hold of my opportunity.

73 *et seq.* See p. 130, *supra*.

75. *The Cardinall*. Cardinal David Beaton, Archbishop of St Andrews. *Fell* = became vacant.

76. *My power haill* = with all possible speed.

77. *Rypelie* = fully, carefully. "The Kirk haveing *rypelie* considerit the said Supplication," &c.—'Keith,' p. 558. *Bawes* = bowes, letters, credentials—

" Bot be his bowis war weill cumit hame,  
To mak servyce he wald thynk schame."

—Lyndsay, 'The Complaynt to the King,' ll. 223, 224.

" Bot fra that thay be sikker of thair bowis,  
Thay live in huirdome and in harlotry."

—*Ibid.*, 'Ane Satyre,' ll. 3402, 3403.

78 *et seq.* Bulls or letters from the Court of Rome, granting or confirming presentations to benefices in Scotland, were granted in virtue of a right claimed and exercised by the Pope. Keith thus refers to the case of Hamilton: "Immediately after the death of Cardinal Beton, John Hamilton, Abbot of Paisly, and, now Bishop Elect of Dunkeld, was by the Governor nominated, and by the Chapter elected Archbishop of St Andrews, and had his Election afterwards confirmed by the Pope: who, together with his Bull to that effect, wrote both to the Governor and the new Archbishop, exhorting them to make their Zeal appear, in vindicating the Injuries done to the State Ecclesiastick."—'Hist.,' p. 60.

82. *Plumand* = stripping the feathers, fleecing, robbing. "They stuck not to say that the King cared not to *plume* the nobility and people to feather himself."—Bacon. Cf. *deplome* in Douglas, 'The Palice of Honour,' vol. i. p. 26, l. 2.

85, 86. *Quhen it was gottin . . . Stanehous wyfe* "This woman is and hes bein famous, and is callit Lady Gilftoun; *hir Ladischip was haldin always in propertie*."—'Knox,' p. 43. "Lady Stennes, com-

monly called Ladie Gilton, the bishop's concubine, neither faire nor weill favoured."—'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 261. See p. 133, *supra*. Stenhouse lies to the south of Edinburgh, in a finely wooded hollow through which Burdiehouse burn flows.

93. *Kilburnie*. Kilbirnie, a parish in the district of Cunningham, in the county of Ayr. The castle of Kilbirnie at one time belonged to the monastery of Kilwinning. *Drumry*. The estate of Drumry, with the remains of an ancient castle, is in the parish of New Kilpatrick, Dumbartonshire.

94. *Raith* is a short distance from Kirkcaldy, in Fifeshire. Here the Abbots of Dunfermline had a residence, from which the parish of Abbotshall takes its name. *Bernbowgall*. Barnbogle Castle, on the Forth, in Linlithgowshire.

96. *Euill was it wairit and weill war I it wand*=It was ill spent and far worse won. *Weill war I* in this passage is explained in the Glossary to 'The Sempill Ballates' "happy was I," which seems to me to be a misconception of the meaning. Cf. the expression "ane weill war thing" in Poem xxx. l. 16; "The weill worst of the twa"—'Knox,' p. 354; and the common proverb, "Ill gotten, ill spent." *Wand* is for *wan*, for the sake of the rhyme.

97. *Pledgit*=put under pledge or warrant.

99. *To Magnifie my name I maid ane Stepill*. The tower of the minster of Paisley, ninety feet in height. Soon after its erection it was destroyed by lightning (ll. 103, 104).—Walcott's 'Scoti-Monasticon,' p. 296.

106. *Sawis*=salves. Cf. Poem xlv. l. 386. *Sawis for cuerie sair*=balm for every wound.

107, 108. *To eik my pois, &c.*=To increase my treasure, I sold them cheap to all who wished to have them. *Gude chaip*=good value. A.S. *ceap*. *By*=buy.

113 *et seq.* The events mentioned in this stanza and the next one occurred in 1544.

116. *Glasgow Castell*. Arran gave the city of Glasgow up to plunder, 24th May 1554, in consequence of the chief magistrate having sided with his adversaries Glencairn and Lennox.—'Diurnal of Occurrents,' pp. 32, 33; 'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 179.

120. *We left him bair till all was on his bak*=we left him nothing more than he had on.

123. "Vpoun the xxvij day of Maij the erle of Lennox schippit at Dunbartane and sailld to England."—'Diurnal,' p. 33; 'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 179.

124. *Lawrence Neisbit*. I find no mention of him in the histories.

127. *Fer and twentie*. Read *sex and twentie*.

128. *Palmsonewin*=Palm Sunday even.

136. *I caird not by*=I regarded not, I was wholly unconcerned. *By* in this expression seems to have the signification of *beyond, farther*.

137. *Haryis*=Darnley's.

140. *Botis and hūmis*=hums and haws; intermittent and broken utterances. Cf. Shakespeare—

“ These shrugs, these *hums* and *haws*,  
When you have said she's goodly, come between,  
Ere you can say she's honest.”

—'Winter's Tale,' Act ii. sc. 1.

And the old proverb, “If a' your *hums* and *haws* were hams and haggises, the parish needna fear a dearth.”

141 *et seq.* *And scho wer wrakit*, &c. In the event of Mary dying without issue, the Duke of Chatelherault would obtain the crown. “Hamiltonii quoque ad Reginam liberandam totis viribus incumbabant, quod puero per eam sublato, uno gradu propius ad regni spem ipsi admoverentur: nec magni deinde laboris ac periculi fore eam quoque tollere.”—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xix. cap. iii.

145 *et seq.* *Than was scho caryit captiue*, &c. It suits the satirist to give this colour to the bishop's conduct; but unquestionably he was heart and soul with the party associated with Mary's cause during her confinement in Lochleven. At the battle of Langside, which followed her liberation, two of his sons were taken prisoners.

156. *Striuiling Toun*. See p. 132, *supra*.

157 *et seq.* *Dunbartane Castell*, &c. “The warlike prelate, when he was captured, was girt with his shirt of mail, and had a steel bonnet on his head. Had his military companions been equally alert and prepared, the capture of the castle would have been a hopeless undertaking.”—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 57, note.

159. *Mahoun*=Mahomet; generally, as here, put for the devil.

163. *Helterit*=pinioned and dragged.

164. *Men of gude*=men of position.

165. *Of pointis four*. See p. 132, *supra*.

166. “With the exception that I did not deny complicity in the death of the Regent.” For a similar use of *except*, see l. 147.

179-181. Archibald, Earl of Angus; John, Earl of Mar; Alexander, Earl of Glencairn; Patrick, Lord Ruthven; Alan, Lord Cathcart; Andrew, Lord Ochiltree; Henry, Lord Methven; and Sir William Douglas of Lochleven.

182. *The Justice Clerk*. Sir John Bellenden of Auchinvole.

191. *Twyse being bischop*. First of Dunkeld, and afterwards of St Andrews.

192. *Hard to beleif*, &c. “This was the first bishop that suffered by form of justice in this kingdom.”—'Spottiswood,' p. 252.

193. *Gif I had seruit my God and syne my King*. Cf. Churchyard—

“ Had I serud God as well in euery sort,  
As I did serue my King and maister still,  
My scope had not this season beene so short,



Nor world haue had the power to doe me ill.  
 But loe ! I liude against my makers will :  
 That feeles my flesh, that feeles my soul, alas !  
 That fault I feare where now my soule shall pass."

—'The Earle of Murton's Tragedie,' p. 203  
 of 'Chips Concerning Scotland.'

And Shakespeare—

"O Cromwell, Cromwell !  
 Had I but served my God with half the zeal  
 I served my King, he would not in mine age  
 Have left me naked to mine enemies."

—'King Henry VIII.,' Act iii. sc. 2.

These passages owe their origin to the actual words of Wolsey : "If I had served God as diligently as I have done the king, He would not have given me over in my grey hairs." Sempill seems to have been the first to turn them to account in his verse.

**194-202.** "When he was charged with the King's death, he denied the same. Yet a priest called Thomas Robinson, that was brought before him, affirmed that one John Hamilton (commonly called Black John) had confessed to him on his deathbed that he was present by his direction at the murther. Whereunto he replied that, being a priest, he ought not to reveal confessions, and that no man's confession could make him guilty."—'Spottiswood,' p. 252; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 59; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 204.

**204, 205.** I accuse no one : I come not here to conceal, although I am afraid confession will not avail me now. *To sant*=to conceal : either transitive use of *sant*=to disappear ; or to act the saint, to play the hypocrite.

**206.** "Vpoun the skaffald, betuin fyve and sex houris efternone, he confessit that he knew not onlie the regentis murthour and stopit it nocht (as he mycht haue done gif he haid pleased), bot also that he furtherit the committing of the same, off the quhilk he repentit and askit God mercie."—'Diurnal,' pp. 204, 205.

**210.** *Manus tuas.* "Pater, in manus tuas commendo spiritum meum."—St Luke xxiii. 46. Cf. Lyndsay—

"I gat no tyme, layser, nor lybertie,  
 To say 'In manus tuas, Domine.'"

—'The Tragedie of the Cardinal,'  
 ll. 251, 252.

**211.** *Ite missa est.* The form used in the Latin Church at the dismissal of the catechumens and others who were not permitted to be present at the celebration of the Eucharist ; and also of the whole assembly at the conclusion of the communion service.

**215.** *The Potence*=the gibbet. Fr. *potence*. "As the bell struik at 6 houris at evin he wes hangit at the mercat croce of Striueling vpoun the jebat on the quhilk wes writtin thir tua verses following—

“ Cresce diu, felix arbor, semperque vireto  
Frondibus, ut nobis talia poma feras.”

—‘Diurnal,’ p. 205.

217. *I was Sanct Thomas* = I could not believe my eyes. See St John xx. 21 *et seq.*

---

### XXIX.—A LEWD BALLET.

This anonymous ballad proclaims the fact—for fact it undoubtedly is—that some of the early Reformers were not a whit behind their fellow-Christians in the Roman Church with regard to sins of the flesh. Sir Richard Maitland bears testimony to the looseness of the lives of the clergy of both Churches, and deploras the absence of Christian charity which, had it existed, might have prevented much bitterness and strife.

In the preceding poem we had a signal example of Protestant spite directed against a prominent dignitary of the ancient Church. But acrimonious invective was not confined to the Protestants. On the contrary, the calumnies hurled by Catholic writers against the leaders of the Reformation were quite as uncharitable and severe. The name of Knox, even, has not escaped the breath of slander. Archibald Hamilton avers that the Reformer fled to Geneva with a noble and rich lady, “qua simul et filia matris pellice familiariter usus fuisse putebatur.”—‘De Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ,’ p. 65. Parisiis, 1577. Similarly Nicol Burne: “Johne Kmnox, your first apostel, quha caused ane young woman in my lord Ochiltreis place fal almaist dead, because sche saw his maister Satthan in ane black mannis likeness with him, throuche ane bore of the dure: quha was also ane manifest adulterare bringand furth of Ingland baith the mother and the dochtir whom he persuadit that it was lesum to leve her husband and adhere unto him, making ane flesche of himself, the mother, and the dochter, as if he wald conjoyne in ane religione the auld synagogue of the Jewis and the new fundat kirk of the Gentiles.” Elsewhere says the same writer: “That renegat and perjurit priest schir Johane Kmnox, quha, efter the death of his first harlot, quhilk he mareit incurring eternal damnation be brecking his vou and promise of chastitie, quhen his age requyrit rather that with tearis and lamentations he sould have chastised his flesh and bewailit the brecking of his vou, as also the horribil incest with his gudmother in ane killogie of Haddingtoun.”—‘Disputation Concerning the Controversit Headdis of Religion,’ pp. 102, 143. Parise, 1581. See also Poem xlv. *passim*.

By way of excuse for these unsavoury quotations, I may be allowed to plead the words of Bayle: “C’est rendre, sans doute, quelque ser-

vice à la mémoire de Jean Knox, que de faire voir les extravagances de ceux qui ont déchiré sa reputation."

In 'The Sempill Ballates' this piece is so full of errors as to be in places quite unintelligible.

1. With this poem *passim* may be compared the following stanzas from a satirical piece directed against the Reformers in England under Edward VI., and preserved in the Pepysian Collection. It is printed in Strype's 'Memoirs of Cranmer,' Appendix, pp. 877, 878; and in Percy's 'Reliques of Ancient English Poetry,' Series ii., Bk. ii. 2—

" For Bribery was never so great since born was our Lord,  
And Whoredom was never les hated sith Christ harrowed Hel,  
And poor men are so sore punished commonly through the world,  
That it would grieve any one, that good is, to hear tel;  
For al the homilies and good books yet their hearts be so quel,  
That if a man do amisse, with mischiefe they wil him wreake;  
The fashion of these new fellows it is so vile and fel:  
But that I, little John Nobody, dare not speake.

Thus to live after their lust, that life would they have,  
And in letchery to leyke al their long life;  
For al the preaching of Paul, yet many a proud knave  
Wil move mischiefe in their mind both to maid and wife,  
To bring them in advoutry or else they wil strife,  
And in brawling about bawdery Gods commandments breake:  
But of these frantic il fellows, few of them do thrife,  
Though I, little John Nobody, dare not speake.

If thou company with them they wil currishly carp and not care,  
According to their foolish fantasy; but fast wil thay naught;  
Prayer with them is but prating; Therefore they it forbear;  
Both Almes deeds, and holiness, they hate it in their thought,  
Therefore pray we to that Prince that with his bloud us bought,  
That he wil mend that is amisse, for many a man ful freyke  
Is sorry for these sects, though they say little or nought,  
And that I, little John Nobody, dare not once speake."

Cf. also Sir Richard Maitland—

" Now is Protestantis rysin us amang,  
Sayand, thay will mak reformatioun;  
Bot yit as now ma vyces nevir rang,  
As pryde, invy, fals dissimulatione,  
Dissait, adulterie, and fornicatioune,  
Thift, reif, slauchtir, oppressioun of the puir,  
Of policie plaine alteratioune;  
Of wrangous geir now na man takis cuir.

Thai think it weill and thay the Paip do call  
The Antechrist, and mess idolatrie;  
And syne cit flesche upon the frydayes all,  
That thay serve God rycht than accordinglie,  
Thocht in all thingis thai leif maist wickctlie."

—'Of the Miseries of the Tyme,' ll. 33-45.

3. *Mutatioun*. 'Sempill Ballates,' *imitation*.  
 4. *Fand*. 'Sempill Ballates,' *said*.  
 6. *The cours Platonian*. 'Sempill Ballates,' *Platoman*. The allusion is to Plato's year—a revolution of 4000 years according to some, and of six or seven times that number according to others; on the completion of which the stars and constellations return to their original places with respect to the equinox. Butler, speaking of the parliamentary leaders in his day, who, by their obstruction, seriously interfered with the progress of public business, says they

"Cut out more work than can be done  
 In Plato's year, but finish none."

—'Hudibras,' Part iii, canto ii.,  
 ll. 907, 908.

7. See Poem xv. l. 61, note.  
 8. *Mokis*=*makis*, makes. So *moks* in l. 13, and *ols* for *als* in l. 21.  
 9. *Man*. 'Sempill Ballates,' *wan*.  
 12. *Bisshop*. Hamilton. See preceding poem.  
 15. *Hichit*=hobbled, sped along with difficulty. Eng. *hitch*. This word is explained "panted," perhaps correctly, in the Glossary to 'The Sempill Ballates,' as if it were a variant of *hechit*. The form *hotch*, in the sense of "hobble," "walk awkwardly or with difficulty," is still in common use. Compare with the expression in the text Dryden's use of the word "hobbling" in the line—

"The friar was hobbling the same way too."

*Hure*=harlot. Icel. *hóra*, an adulteress; fem. of *hórr*, an adulterer. Akin to Lat. *carus*, dear. The word at first probably meant no more than "lover," and afterwards deteriorated in meaning. It was not spelt with initial "w" till about A.D. 1500. See Skeat, *s. v.* "Whore."

17. *Of ane harnie sek*=of a coarse sack; of coarse sackcloth.

21. *Loury*=fox, crafty knave. The clergy are frequently described under this character by the satirists of the Reformation period. Sempill, for instance, is never tired of picturing Archbishop Adamson as "Lowrie," or "ane subtill tod." The way in which honest Hugh Latimer disposed of the Dominican friar will illustrate the term: "As, for example, when they paint a fox preaching out of a friar's cowl, none is so mad as to take this to be a fox which preacheth, but know well enough the meaning of the matter, which is to point out unto us what hypocrisy, craft, and subtle dissimulation lieth hid many times in these friars' cowls, willing us thereby to beware of them." See Poem iii. l. 83, note.

22. *Coy*=hint, whisper, insinuate.

26. *I think*=I wonder. *To lowpe the lowne*. Cf. Poem xxviii. l. 68.

28, 29. *Meffan . . . wyt his arvin las lay*. Paul Methven, minister

of Jedburgh, one of the early Reformers, committed adultery with his servant-maid. The following is Calderwood's version of the story: "The triell of Paul Methven was verie difficill. His servant woman left his hous betwixt termes, had borne a childe, and alledged that she was suppressed by night. He would have purged himself in publick; but it was refused, becaus his accusers offered to prove by witnesses. Some of the witnesses affirmed that they did see, others that they heard them in the act. The sight of the place augmented the suspicioun. The most vehement presumptioun arose of this, that, in the absence of his wife, who was gone to Dundie, he lay nightlie in the hous without anie companie but a childe of seven or eight yeeres. The gentlewoman's brother came to the town, ignorant of their proceedings. He was produced by the accusers as one who was privie to the fact; for he convoyed the woman away; he caused the childe to be baptized as if it had beene his owne; he caried frequent messages, money, and clothes from him to her. When Paul perceaved this man produced as witnesse, he withdrew himself and left the town. And, indeid, the man made the mater cleere. The Commissioners returned to Edinburgh and informed the sessioun. He is summoned publickly to heare the sentence pronounced; but he not compeering, in the end, for his contumacie and crime was excommunicated, and deprived of all functioun within the Kirk of Scotland, and so left the realme. How manie of the popish rabble," continues the historian, adroitly turning the tables, "have beene and yitt remaine knowne whoormongers, adulterers, violaters of virgins, yea, and committers of suche abominatioun as we will not name, and yitt are called and acknowledged bishops, archbishops, cardinals, and pops!"—Vol. ii. p. 210. See also MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolph to Cecill, 22d January 1563; and M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. ii. pp. 74-76.

31. *In hoill and boire*=in hole and corner. Cf. *hoill and boir* in Poem xxxii. l. 45; and Alexander Scott's 'Ane Ballad maid to the derisioun and scorne of Wantoun Wemen'—

"3e lusty Ladyis, luke  
The rakles lyfe 3e leid:  
Hant not in *hoile or nuke*  
To hurt 3our womanheid."—Ll. 1-4.

In 'The Sempill Ballates' we have "hall or boire" in the text; and *boire* is explained in the Glossary "perhaps for bower." The reading "hall or" is against the MS.; the conjectural meaning of "boire" is absurd.

34. *Wirreis*=throttles, strangles. The allusion is probably to John Kello, minister of Spott, who was executed 4th Oct. 1570 for the murder of his wife. The following account of the tragedy is given by the author of 'The Historie of King James the Sext': "He stranglit hir in hir awin chalmer, and tharefter closit the ordinar dur that was



within the hous for his awin passage, and sa fynely semit to cullor that purpose efter that he had done it, that immediatlie he past to the kirk, and in presence of the people maid sermon as thocht he had done na sik thing. And when he was returnit hayme, he brocht sum nychtbours in to his hous to vissie his wyffe, and callit at the ordinar dur, but na ansuer was maid; then he past to another bak passage with the nychtbours, and that was fund oppin, and she hinging stranglit at the ruf of the hous."—P. 65; see Poem xlv. l. 268, note; and, for the detailed account, 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 13-18.

35. *Morreis*. The dance of that name. 'The Sempill Ballates,' *mareis*.

38. *Dit*=close. A.S. *dyttan*, if *dit* be the reading, but the word is by no means distinct in the MS.

" And his benyng eris the goddis dittit,  
That of thar asking thar was nocht admittit."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' iv., vol. ii.  
p. 202, ll. 31, 32.

See also Poem xxxiii. l. 196.

39. 40. *To stoir*, &c.=to impress on the girl the commandment of universal application—the stock argument of the libertine. Cf. Roland—

" Thow knawis veill, and alsua sa do I,  
God bad ilk man Inces and multiplie.  
How can thow than Godis awin wordis deny?  
I lufe ay leill and that veill likis me."

—'The Court of Venus,' Bk. i.  
ll. 461-464 (S.T.S.)

40. *Crescite, my douis, et multiplicaminay*. "Crescite et multiplicamini"—Gen. i. 28; viii. 17; ix. 1, 7. Here 'The Sempill Ballates' has *multipl litanniay*.

43. *Lolarts*. The Lollards were originally a semi-monastic society, devoted to the care of the sick and the dead. They sprang up at Antwerp about the year 1300, and had their name from the German *lollen*, "to sing softly," from their practice of singing dirges at funerals. They spread over the Netherlands and North Germany, and performed welcome service during the pestilences that raged in the fourteenth century. Eventually they were accused by the Pope of heresy, and subjected to cruel persecution. The name was in turn given to the early German Reformers; and in England, where it got mixed up with the native word "lollers," meaning "loungers" or "idle vagrants," to the followers of Wiclif. It was afterwards applied in derision, as here, to the party of the Scottish Reformation. In Knox's 'History of the Reformation,' p. 2, we have "the Lollardes of Kyle."

45. *Wolfis in lam skynis*. Cf. Poem xlv., Pref., l. 6, and note thereto.

## XXX.—MY LORD METHWENIS TRAGEDIE.

Henry Stewart, second Lord Methven, a young nobleman of high promise, was killed at Brochtoune (Broughton), by a shot from the castle of Edinburgh, 3d March 1572.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 208. He was the son of Henry Stewart, a senator of the College of Justice, who married Margaret Tudor, the widowed queen of James IV., after her divorce by Lord Angus, and was raised to the peerage with the title of Lord Methven, July 1528. By the Queen-Dowager he had no issue. The second Lord Methven was the fruit of his union with a sister to Lord Ruthven. His sad fate is thus recorded in the 'Diurnal of Occurrents': "Passand in to Brochtoune towartis hamewartis, it fortunit ane peice of artalzerie wes schote furth of the castell, quhilk chancit to licht vpoun the said lord Methvene; the vehemencie quhair of pairtit his bodie in twa pairtis, and his richt arme fra him, and his horss heid alsua, and wes slane, quhair of the sicht wes sorrowfull, he being ane man not passand xxiiij 3eiris of aige."—P. 260.

1. *But experience* = inexperienced though thou art.

10. *Methwen*. Methven, in the Glenalmond district of Perthshire, was the seat of a barony belonging to the Queen-Dowager of James IV., and gave the title of baron to her third husband, as noted above.

15. *Lyke as at Roxburgh raid, &c.* See Poem xii. l. 98, note.

16. *Weill war* = far worse. See Poem xxviii. l. 96, note.

18. *The Todd's*. Grange, Lethington, and the garrison of the castle. See Poem xxxix. l. 216.

20. *King Hary*. See Poems ii., iii., iv.

22. *The Erle of Murray*. See Poem x., &c.

23 *et seq.* Lennox was shot by Captain Calder at Stirling, 3d September 1571, at the instigation of Lords Claud Hamilton and Huntly, in revenge for the death of the Archbishop of St Andrews, whose barbarous execution the Hamiltons had sworn to visit on the Regent. MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz.; a Spy to Burghly, 5th September; Grange of 5th, and Lethington and Grange of 6th September to Drury, vol. xxi. Nos. 34, 37 (I.) 37 (II.) A speedy retribution overtook the assassin, who was broken on the wheel.—Birrel's 'Diary,' pp. 19, 20; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' pp. 247-249; 'Spottiswood,' p. 257. George, Ruthven, brother to William, Lord Ruthven, and Alexander Stewart, Lord Garlies, with several other gentlemen, were also slain in this daring raid, planned by Grange for the surprise of the Parliament at Stirling.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 140.

26. *Westiraw*. This gentleman was apprehended at "ane oastler house" by Lord Claud Hamilton, stript of his armour, and slain, 30th January 1572.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 205.

27. *With lytill meaning, fra the men be past* = Mourned but little

now when they are gone. *Meaning*=lamentation. A.S. *mēnan*; M.E. *menen*, to moan.

31. *Quha hes the breist nor it in baill wald burne?* = Who has the breast that would not burn with rage? *Baill*=a flame of any kind, passion. Fr. *bale*; Icel. *bál*; A.S. *bál*.

37. *Weirds*=Fates. Also used by Montgomerie for the Fates—

“ ‘Wo worth,’ quoth the weirds, ‘the wights that thee wrought!’ ”

44. *Rute*, I think, must be an error for *bute*=boot, avail; or *sute*=suit, be fitting.

47. *Mansuetude*, sb. for adj. *mansuete*=mild, gentle. Lat. *mansuetus*.

56. *Our chosin Barge*. See Poem xxvii. l. 18, and note.

59. *Aganis Lord Greid*, &c. A reminiscence of Dunbar.

62. *Graith*=eagerness, readiness(?). Icel. *greitha*. Or money, gold(?).

67. *Ferynes*=vigour, activity. Sw. *för*, stout; or rather, perhaps, A.S. *faran*, to go. Cf. *farie*, *ferie*, and *feirie-farie*.

68. *Mowis and maryness*=jest and mirth; “*jocus et hilaritas*.”

72. *Perqueir*=accurate. Fr. *par cœur*.

78. *Weyit it at the best*=gave their conduct the best consideration possible; put the best construction on their conduct. *Weyit*=weighed.

86. *Obleist vnder bands*=tied by bonds or obligations.

90. *Gedds*=pike. Cf. Burns—

“ Now safe the stately Sawmont sail,  
And Trouts bedropp’d wi’ crimson hail,  
And Eels weel kend for souple tail,  
And Geds for greed.”

—‘Tam Samson’s Elegy,’ ll. 31-34.

91. *Fy on the ! Atholl!* John Stewart, fourth Earl of Athole, was a firm adherent to the old faith, and in the main a staunch supporter of Queen Mary. He nevertheless assisted in her seizure, and took a lead in the combination formed in 1567 for the defence of James VI. He was once more on the side of Mary in 1570, and was one of those who signed the petition to Elizabeth on the 16th of April of that year, entreating her good offices in favour of the captive queen, and desiring her restoration. MS., S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., vol. xvii. No. 50.

93. *To bring the to*=to rouse thee to action; or, in the phraseology of the ring, “to bring thee to the scratch.”

96. *Or hes thy wyfe the wyte of it?* The Countess of Athole was the daughter of Lord Fleming, one of Queen Mary’s keenest partisans.

97. *Cum to*=make sure his footing; lit. recover.

102. *The*. Pronoun. “They leave thee few alive.”

104. *Baith thy Regents*. Murray and Lennox.

111. *Ruthven*. Lord William Ruthven.  
 112. *His Father*. Patrick, third Lord Ruthven, joined the Protestant party, and exerted himself in the removal of the queen-mother from the regency. He was a prominent actor in the murder of Rizzio, after which he was abandoned by Darnley, and fled to England, where he died within three months, 13th June 1566.  
 114. *His douchtie brothers deith*. See l. 24, and note to l. 23 *et seq.*  
 115. *Methwen*. Lord Ruthven's nephew. See introductory note, *supra*.  
 120. *To cair*=to mourn.  
 130. *Particular*=private. So also in l. 143.  
 133. *Abusit*=deceived, "mocked." "Deus non irridetur"—Gal. vi. 7.  
 134. *Poills*=heavens. Lat. *polus*.

"Cras vel atra  
 Nube *polum* Pater occupato,  
 Vel sole puro."—'Hor.,' Od. iii. 29, ll. 43-45.

136. *Deplane*=show, declare. Lat. *deplanare*.  
 137. *Aganis*. So in the original; but *agane* is required for the rhyme.  
 138. *Men of Macheuillus Scuillis*. Such as Maitland and his following. See Poem xxii. l. 8, note.  
 148. *Wald ze flour the grane?*=Would you thresh the matter out? Would you bring them into thorough subjection?  
 152. *Excambion*=exchange. A law term.  
 158, 159. "When we have them in our power we pet and caress them: such is the order of the Council."  
 160. *Burne ye wandis*. See Poem xxv. l. 77, note.  
 163. *For the stra*=on account of the straw; but *for* may be a misprint for *fro* or *fra*. *Besyde*=aside(?). "As wheat is struck aside or separated from the straw."  
 171. *Abyde*=suffer.  
 172. *Noy*. Gen. vii. 23; 2 Pet. ii. 5.  
 173. *Lot*. Gen. xix.  
 174. *Caleb and Fosua*. Num. xiv. 24; Deut. i. 36-38.  
 175. *Ophny and Phines*. 1 Sam. ii. 34; iv. 4 *et seq.*  
 176. *Ely*. 1 Sam. iv. 18.  
 181. *Acan*. Jos. vii. 19 *et seq.*  
 185, 186. I have tried to get a satisfactory meaning out of these lines, and cannot say that I have succeeded. The chief difficulty lies in the word *leid*. If it is the verb=left, the passage would read: "We have no such unjust gear as cruets, censers, or chalices left among us, consequently, like blame cannot be attached to us." If, on the other hand, the word *leid* denotes the metal, the lines should per-

haps read : "Have we such ill-gotten gear among us? God forbid. With regard to cruets, censers, or chalices, we have only lead, so that," &c. *Heir a dayis*=in these days. Cf. *heir a way* and *heir a wayis*=in these parts.

187-189. *For spairing Agag*, &c. 1 Sam. xv. 9 *et seq.*; 2 Sam. i. 4 *et seq.*

191. *Barnetyne*=progeny. A.S. *bearn-team*.

"Thar bene twa vengeabill monstreis full of harmis,  
Clepit to surname Dire, wikkit as fyre,  
That is to say, the Goddis wraik or ire ;  
Quhilk myschewus and cruell sisteris twa,  
Sammyne with the hellis fury Megera,  
Bair at a birth, for na thing profitabill,  
The Nycht thar moder, that *barnetyne* miserabill."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' xii., vol. iv. p. 158,  
ll. 14-20.

192. *His Capitane, Joab*, &c. 2 Sam. xiv.

198. *Ibid.*, xiv. 30.

199. *King Roboam*. 2 Chron. x. 6 *et seq.*

202. *Jeroboam*. *Ibid.*, xi. 13 *et seq.*; xiii. 8 *et seq.*

204. *Abiah*. *Ibid.*, xiii. 17.

205. *Bennadab*. 1 Kings xx.

207. *Acabs takin*. *Ibid.*

213. *Staik*=serve, suit, be sufficient.

215. *Vane*=poor, paltry.

216. *The thrid of marche*. "Upon Moonday, the thrid of Marche, the Lord Methven was slaine with a shott from the castell."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 208.

217-220. "May the Lord hold the rest of us blameless of the blood of Methven, and send us some redress for his sudden slaughter; may He inspire the king and his council with good, and make us not a laughing-stock to our enemies."

### XXXI.—ANE PREMONITION TO THE BARNIS OF LEITH.

On Wednesday, the 30th of July 1572, an abstinence was proclaimed at Leith "to beginne this present day, and to endure till two moneths be fullie outrunne."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 215. This abstinence was renewed from time to time till the end of the year.

From the reference to the appointment of a "Convention" in l. 7, and to the "Abstinence" drawing near an end in l. 226, it would



appear that this "Premonitioun" was written in the end of September or in the beginning of October 1572. A Conference was held at Edinburgh on the 24th of September without result. About the same time a Convention of Commissioners from particular kirks was appointed "to be holdin in Edinburgh, the 20th day of October." —'Calderwood,' *ibid.*, p. 225.

From line 12 we learn that Sempill wrote the "Premonitioun" as soon as he heard that the "Convention" was to take place. Moreover, the poem abounds in allusions to the Massacre of the Huguenots, which was fresh in the mouths of the people at the time, and had thrown the whole country into a state of terror and alarm lest a similar experience should be realised at home. On these grounds we may conclude that this piece was written about the time indicated above.

3. *Inchekeith*. An island in the Firth of Forth, to the north of Leith.

12. *I maid me to frahand* = I immediately set to work.

13. *In a gayth* = away. *Gayth* is for *gait*, for the sake of the rhyme.

30. *Allace! for leif to flyte!* Cf. Lyndsay—

"Quhat may I do bot flyte?"

—'Ane Satyre,' l. 4322.

33. *Patrone* = pattern. Fr. *patron*.

39. *Quhat leid may leif on lyfe?* = Whose life is safe?

40. *And thay hald gait* = If they hold on, or continue.

47. *Trent*. A walled town of Austria, in the southern part of the Tyrol, on the river Adige. Here was held the famous Council at which the Roman Catholic Church settled for that communion the chief points at issue with the Reformers of the sixteenth century. The Assembly first met 13th December 1545, and was held at Trent continuously for eight sessions, when a decree was passed (11th March 1547) transferring the Council to Bologna. Sessions 9-12 were held partly at Bologna and partly at Trent, at which latter place the remaining sittings were held with considerable interruption; and it was not till the 3d and 4th of December 1563 that the important decrees of this Assembly were finally read, approved, and subscribed by the members. They were confirmed by Pope Pius IV., 10th January 1564.

60. *Deir* = harm, hurt. A.S. *deiran*. Cf. Douglas—

"That no man suld thaim se nor tuiche but dowt,  
Ne by the ways stop or ellis deir,  
Or 3it the causis of thair cuming speir."

—'Eneados,' i., vol. ii. p. 44, ll. 24-26.

And Chaucer—

"And ye schullen bothe anon unto me swere,  
That never ye schullen my corowne dere."

—'The Knightes Tale,' vol. i. p. 146.

62. *One butt*=one end or aim. Fr. *bout*.

66. *Warisoun*=reward. "You know what you have to expect." Cf. Poem iii. l. 198.

74. *In feir of weir*=in warlike array.

75. *The Gallow Ley*. "About half-way between Edinburgh and Leith, on the west side of the Walk, is the site of the Gallow-Lee, once a rising ground, whose summit was decorated with the hideous apparatus of public execution, permanently erected there for the exposure of the mangled limbs of notorious culprits or political offenders. This accursed Golgotha, however, has been literally carted away, to convert the fine sand of which it chiefly consisted into mortar for the builders of the New Town; and the forsaken sand-pit now blooms with the rarest exotics and the fresh tints of nursling trees—the whole ground being laid out as a nursery. The rising ground, called Heriot's Hill, which lies immediately to the north of the nursery, serves to show the former height of the Gallow-Lee. When the surrounding ground was unoccupied, and the whole area of the New Town lying in open fields, the lonely gibbet with its loathsome burden must have formed a prominent object from a considerable distance on every side—a *moral lesson*, as our forefathers conceived, of great value in the suburban landscape."—Wilson's 'Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time,' Edinburgh, ed. 1886, p. 355.

78. *Ane sairer sey*=a severer trial.

91. *Rid*=counsel, advise. Generally spelt *red*. Cf. Lyndsay—

"Tharfoir, I red us all go hence."

—'Ane Satyre,' l. 1091.

94. *Ane vnabill charr*=an unlucky turn. *Charr*. Mid. Eng. *char*; A.S. *cyrr*. *On char*=on the turn, "ajar," occurs in Gavin Douglas—

"Thai leifis remainis onsterit of thair place,  
Ne partis nocht furth of reule, quhill percece  
The pipand wynd blaw wp the dur on char."

—'Eneados,' iii., vol. ii. p. 146, ll. 21-23.

101. *Bait*=boat. *Lochlowmōd*. The largest lake in Scotland—21 miles in length—in the shires of Stirling and Dumbarton.

102. *Air*=oar. A.S. *are*.

"Withouttin anker, air, or ruther."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Dialog,' l. 1376.

123. *Blind Famie*. Probably one of the city "characters" of the time.

132. *Gymps*=tricks, jests.

137. *Brint barne the fyre ay dreids*. See Montgomerie, 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' l. 407, and note thereto.

148. *Reuls 3our roist*=have the mastery. In Dr Brewer's 'Dictionary of Phrase and Fable,' "roast" is said to be a corruption of

“roadst,” meaning the Council (Ger. *rath*), and the use of the word is illustrated by the following quotation: “John duke of Burgoyne ruled the rost and governed both King Charles . . . and his whole realme.”—Hall, ‘Union’ (1548). Dr Johnston, in his Dictionary, *s. v.* “Roast,” says the word “was perhaps originally *roist*, which signified a tumult”; and cites—

“Where champions ruleth the roast,  
Their dailie disorder is most.”

—Tusser’s ‘Husbandry.’

“The new made duke that rules the roast.”

—Shakespeare, ‘2 Henry VI.,’ Act i. sc. 1.

In addition to these, one might venture to suggest another and a homelier explanation of the phrase. In the Northern dialect, *roist* is used in the sense of English *roost*, and the expression may mean “to be cock of the loft.”

157. *Bot till aggre and 3e delay*—But if you delay coming to an agreement.

181 *et seq.* There is something exceedingly comical, and at the same time inexpressibly sad, in the thought of Sempill whining over the disappearance of Scotland’s “plesand castells, townis, and towrs,” the destruction of which was mainly owing to his own party.

205. *Saul—Agag.* 1 Sam. xv. 9.

207. *Sace*=cease.

209. *John Durie.* One of the ministers of Leith. See Poem xlv. l. 139, note. *John Brād*, minister of Holyroodhouse, *ibid.*, l. 163, note.

## XXXII.—THE LAMENTATIŌ OF THE CŌMOUNIS OF SCOTLAND.

A bitter Lamentation by the Commons, on account of the miseries brought upon them by the action of Grange, whose tenure of the castle had paralysed their industries, and reduced their families to beggary and starvation.

2. *Saikless slauchter.* See Poem xx. l. 175, note.

6. *Curst Nemrod.* Cf. Poem xlv. ll. 51-64, where Luther is likened to the Babylonian king.

15. *Lyart.* A small coin; Fr. *liard*. “On 23d December 1551, the value of the *souse* was fixed at viċ., the *half-souse* iijċ., the *Carolus* vċ., and the *lyart* thre half-pennesis.”—‘Priv. Coun. Reg.,’ vol. i. p. 118. *Na baid*=no help. Dan. *bod*; Sw. *bot*=remedy. See ‘Skeat,’ *s. v.* “Boot” (2); or no delay, immediately; A.S. *abidan*. Cf. Douglas—

“ [Dido] syne, but baid,  
Fell in the bed, and thir last wordis said.”

—‘ Eneados,’ iv., vol. ii. p. 216, ll. 13, 14.

17. *Bade of*=waited for, expected, hoped for.

23. *Clune*—i.q. *crune*=moan, whine.

36. *By*=buy. *Fraer of Feggis*=basket of figs. *Fraer* or *freare*=a rush basket. Eng. *frail*.

37. *Landwart Megges*=country lasses. *Meg*, contraction for *Margaret*; used to designate a female in the walks of rural life. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Ane mureland Meg that milkit the yowis.”

—‘ Ane Supplicatioun against Syde Taillis,’ l. 67.

45. *Hoill and boir*=hole and corner. See Poem xxix. l. 31, note.

46. *As wratches werie the Corenothe we carpe*=Like weary wretches we outpour our bitter wail. The *coronach* (Gael. *coranaich*=a crying or howling together) properly denotes the wild half-inarticulate song of lamentation chanted by the Irish and the Scottish Highlanders on the death of a friend. It is also used to denote the Celtic war-cry. The word has long been familiar to the poetry of Scotland—

“ Be he the *correnoch* had done schout.”

—Dunbar, ‘The Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis,’ l. 112.

“ Cryand for yow the cairfull *corrinnogh*.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Papyngo,’ l. 702.

“ Frae Dunideir as I cam through,  
Doun by the lill of Banochie,  
Allangst the lands of Garioch,  
Grit pitie was to heir and se  
The noys and dulesum hermonie,  
That evir that dreiry day did daw,  
Cryand the *Corynoch* on hie:  
Alas ! alas ! for the Harlaw.”

—‘The Battle of Harlaw,’ ll. 1-8: ‘Early Scottish Metrical Tales,’ ed. by D. Laing.

54. *Wedset*=pledged.

59. *Fra crakkis*=from chatting or conversing together in public.

61. *Clairis*=“clear out,” drain, rob.

62. *With reif but reuth, but pietie with extortioun*=with ruthless robbery and pitiless extortion.

63. *But mirth in meserie*=in joyless wretchedness.

67. *Rugit, ruin, and rent*. A favourite alliterative phrase with Sir David Lyndsay. See ‘The Dreme,’ ll. 921, 945.

70. *Walk our*=lie awake overnight.

75. *The Dene*. A suburb of Edinburgh, through which the Water of Leith flows. *Dene* or *dean* signifies a valley; M.E. *dene*; A.S.

*denn*; found in place names—*e.g.*, Hazeldean, Rottingdean. Cf. Mod. Eng. *den*.

76. *Be Grange*, &c. = Grange's minions, I trow, sent by himself, &c.

77. *Birsket*—i.q. *brisket* = the breast. O.Fr. *brischet*. *Lyre* = the flesh; A.S. *lire*. *Fell* = skin; A.S. *fel, fell*; Lat. *pellis*.

79. *With mony 3out and 3ell*. A very common phrase with the early Scottish poets. Cf. Poem iii. l. 189. Lyndsay—

“Than wes thare nocht bot yowtis and yellis.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ l. 1418.

and Montgomerie—

“Let vs complein with wofull 3outs and 3ells.”

—‘Miscel. Poems,’ viii. l. 5.

81. *Thay reuthles Ruffeis but reuth*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“Quhairfor, but reuth, thai ruffeis did thame ryve  
Rigorouslie, without compassion.”

—‘The Dreame,’ ll. 286, 287.

86. *Cokadrail* = crocodile, from Low Lat. *cocodrillus*. See Poem i. l. 132, note.

90. *With mony grank and grane* = with many a moan and groan. *Grank* is properly the moaning of the wounded hart. Cf. Douglas—

“The deyr, so deidly woundit and to lame,  
Vnto his kynd ressett can fleyng hame,  
And enteris in his stall, and that anone,  
All blude bysprynt, wyth mony grank and grone.”

—‘Eneados,’ vii., vol. iii. p. 116, ll. 27-30.

106. *And to his Regent, gaif the that hauld to keip*. See Poem xxiii. l. 36 *et seq.*

110. *Rebellis*. William Maitland of Lethington, his brother John, Prior of Coldingham, Lord Home, Sir Robert Melville, &c.

113. *Vs dres* = address ourselves, supplicate. Fr. *s'adresser*.

120. *Ane tow will Schaik in Schunder*. The prophecy of Knox. See vol. i. p. xli.

121 *et seq.* *Preserue with nicht*, &c. Cf. Sir R. Maitland—

“I pray to God, the gyder of all thing,  
Our Soverane saife fra dolour and decay,  
And gif him grace to be the nobillest King  
That in this regioun rang this monie day!  
That he may tak our lang dolour away,  
In his non-aige that we haif done susteine:  
Falset and wrang be now baneist for ay,  
That gud Justice amang us may be sene.”

—‘To King James VI.,’ ll. 73-80.

127, 128. That we may see thee courageously punish vice and treason at all times.



## XXXIII.—THE LAMENTATIOŪ OF LADY SCOTLAND.

John Erskine, to whom this piece is inscribed, was one of the most eminent of the lay supporters of the Reformation. He was born about 1509 at Dun, in Forfarshire, and educated at the University of Aberdeen, after which he travelled on the Continent. In 1534 he brought over with him, and established in Montrose, one Petrus de Marsiliis, a Frenchman, who was capable of teaching Greek—a language till then almost unknown in Scotland. From this person Andrew Melville obtained sufficient knowledge of the language to enable him, when he went to St Andrews, to study Aristotle in the original, “quhilk his maisters vnderstood nocht.”—Melville’s ‘Diary,’ p. 31. Some time previous to 1540 he had embraced Protestantism, solely from a regard for truth, and not from any political or sinister motive. To his lasting credit, when, on Cardinal Beaton’s assassination, the queen-dowager was deserted by many of the nobility, Erskine, by his prudent advice, gave her valuable support. In 1557 he was one of the foremost to sign the first Covenant. In the following year he was one of the Commissioners sent by the queen-regent to be present at the marriage of Mary with the Dauphin.—‘Calderwood,’ vol. i. p. 330. In 1559 he joined the Congregation, and in 1560 assumed the clerical office—or, at least, by becoming Superintendent of Angus and Mearns, accepted an office which identified him for the remainder of his life with the Reformed Church. In this important post he was formally installed by John Knox in 1562, and for many years continued to discharge the important duties devolving on him with great zeal and acceptance. His gentle and kindly demeanour at Knox’s stormy interview with Mary (‘Knox,’ pp. 332-334) is a typical instance of the sweetness and light that adorned his character and daily conversation, and won for him from the much-tortured queen the signal tribute, that in public preaching, “above all uthers sche wald gladly heir the Superintendant of Angus, for he was a mild and sweet-natured Man, with true Honesty and Uprightnesse, Sir John Ariskin of Dun” (ibid., p. 373). Erskine was one of the Commission appointed in 1577 to compile the Second Book of Discipline. After a life of great usefulness, he died 21st March 1591.

This poem, though by no means destitute of interest, is one of the most tedious in the Collection. In style it closely resembles ‘Ane Tragedie in forme of ane Diallog,’ and in tone and phraseology evinces in several places a striking similarity to passages in Sir David Lyndsay. The speaker, in the person of Lady Scotland, bewails the miserable condition of the country through discord and sedition, avarice and self-seeking, hypocrisy and the lack of vital religion, and the rack-renting and heartless treatment of the tenantry by their superiors. Afterwards, under the guise of an allegory, we

are introduced to Pride, Envy, Falsehood, and Deceit—the destroyers of domestic happiness and morality. The piece concludes with a curious epilogue, in which we unexpectedly make the acquaintance of a jolly prelate, disporting himself in bed with his lady-love, while he sniffs the delicious odour of partridges and plovers piping on the spit, and inhales the aroma of the good white wine which will serve to whet his appetite and wash the viands down.

*The Dedication.*

1. *To quhome*, &c. The custom of our old poets of sending forth their works prefaced with a few modest, or, it might be, depreciatory verses, was derived from the ancients. Instances of the practice may be found in Catullus, Horace, Ovid, Martial, and other Roman poets. Spenser dismisses 'The Shepherds Calender' with the lines—

“ Goe, little booke ! thy selfe present,  
As child whose parent is unkent,” &c.

And Sir David Lyndsay introduces to the reader 'Ane Dialog betuix Experience and ane Courteour' in a strain of sad disparagement—

“ Thou lytill Quair, of mater miserabyll,  
Weil aucthest thou coverit to be with sabyll,  
Renunceand grene, the purpur, reid, and quhit :  
To delicat men thou art nocht delectabyll,  
Nor yit tyll amorous folkis amiabyll ;  
To reid on thee thai wyl haif no delite ” ;

and so on through a long epistle to the tune of *Absit gloriari*.

5. *To quhome can I this lytill throuch propyne* ? = To whom can I present this little book? *Throuch* = “a sheet of paper;” “a small literary work, as we say, a sheet.”—Jamieson. In the Glossary to Dalryell's 'Scotish Poems of the Sixteenth Century,' this word is explained “a monument;”—the idea being, I presume, that it is the same as *throuch* or *throuch-stane*, “the flat monumental stone placed over graves,” and that the meaning of the line is, “To whom can I offer this small memorial?”

*The Lamentatioun of Lady Scotland.*

1. *Wak* = moist, watery. Dut. *wak*.

“ Of nature *wak*, and cauld, and no thyng clere.”

—Lyndsay, 'The Dreame,' l. 388.

“ Als swift as dalfin fische, swymand away  
In the *wak* see of Egip or Lyby,  
Persand the wallis that playis jolely.”

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' v., vol. ii. p. 259,  
ll. 6-8.

3. *My cace I mene* = my case I bemoan; I bewail to you my grievance.

6. *Absconse* = hide. See Poem xv. l. 64, note.

7. *Johne, the Cōmoun-weill*. A fictitious personage like "John Vpaland," familiar to the early Lowland poetry of Scotland.

18. *Snib*, given in Dalyell's 'Glossary' as not understood, is merely the obsolete English verb *snib* or *sneap*, to check or reprimand; Mod. Eng. *snub*—

"It's a hard case, when men of good deserving  
Must either driven be perforce to sterving,  
Or asked for their pas by everie squib,  
That list at will them to revile or *snib*."

—Spenser, 'Mother Hubbard's Tale,' ll. 369-372.

"Nay, I am gone, I'm a man quickly *sneap'd*."

—'The Second Maiden's Tragedy,' Act iii. sc. 1 (1611).

25. *Mailzeis*=network. The primary meaning is "steel network forming body armour." O.Fr. *maille*, "a link of maile whereof coats of maile be made."—Cotg. 'Skeat,' s. v. "Maill" (1). Cf. Douglas—

"As golden mailzeis hir scalis glitterand brycht."

—'Eneados,' v., vol. ii. p. 228, l. 25.

42. *Aduortit*, quasi *abortit*=miscarried.

45. *Boistit*=threatened, menaced. M.E. *bost*.

50. *To the Swisches*=to the Swiss; to Switzerland.

57. *Sum of displesure deit for wo and cair*. James V. See Poem i. l. 398, note.

58. *Sum wyrrcit was*, &c. Darnley.

59. *And sum in Stirling schot was to the deid*. Lennox. See Poem xxx. l. 23, note.

61. *Bot ane was slane*. Murray. See Poem x.

65. *Syruge*=surgeon. So in Dalyell and 'The Sempill Ballates.' Perhaps for *syrurge*, Fr. *chirurgien*; but the forms *surrugin* and *surrurgin* are both used by Gavin Douglas.

71. *Lythgow*. See Poem x. l. 2, note.

74. *Agast*=terrified, disordered. M.E. *agasten*. A.S. *a* intensive and *gāstan*, to terrify.

79, 80. *Quhen the heid is seik*, &c. This proverb occurs in Camden's Collection: "When the head aketh, all the body is the worse."—Camden's 'Remains concerning Britain,' Lond., 1870, p. 334.

82. *Particular weill*=private interest or advantage, as opposed to common weal. See ll. 100, 101, and cf. Lyndsay—

"And, geve thow wald thy fame and honour grew,  
Use counsall of thy prudent Lordis trew,  
And see thow nocht presumpteouslie pretend,  
Thy awin perticulare weill for tyll ensew."

—'Ane Exhortatioun to the Kingis Grace,' ll. 1109-1112.

84. *Nysenes*=fastidiousness, formality, primness; or perhaps "folly," like *nicetee* in Chaucer—

“ This hold I for a veray nicetee,  
 To spillin labour for to kepen wives.”  
 —‘ The Maunciples Tale,’ ‘ C. T.,’  
 ll. 17101, 17102.

“ The miller smiled at hir nicetee.”  
 —‘ The Reeves Tale,’ ‘ C. T.,’ l. 4044.

95. They mean nothing less than to submit to my authority—*i.e.*, they have no intention of submitting, &c.

102. *Ane Douchter* = Mary.

112. *Kittie vnsell* = wicked woman. *Kittie*, *Katie*, or *Kittock*, the familiar name of *Catherine*, is a term frequently applied to a romping, playful girl, as in ‘ Christ’s Kirk on the Green ’—

“ Thair came out Kitties weshen clene,  
 In thair new kirtillis of gray.”—Ll. 7, 8.

It is frequently, however, as in the line before us, used to designate a loose or wanton female—a “cuttie.” The debased signification is intensified by *vnsell* = naughty, wicked. A.S. *unsel*. Dalyell erroneously reads *Kittie tinsell*. The expression occurs in Alexander Scott’s lines, ‘ Of Wemen-Kynd ’—

“ I can thame call bot Kittie vnsellis,  
 That takkis sic maneris at thair motheris.”  
 —Ll. 19, 20.

Cf. Dunbar—

“ Sa mony ane Kittie, drest vp with goldin chenže,  
 So few witty, that weill can fabillis fenže,  
 With apill renže ay schawand hir goldin chene ;  
 Off Sathanis senže syne sic ane vnsall menže  
 Within this land was nevir hard nor sene.”  
 —‘ Poems,’ Part I., p. 83 (S.T.S.)

And Lyndsay, who has the form *Kyttoke*—

“ Than Kyttoke thare, as cadže as ane con,  
 Without regarde other to syn or shame,  
 Gaiff Lowrie leif at layser to loupe on :  
 Far better had bene tyll haif biddin at hame.”  
 —‘ Ane Dialog,’ ll. 2657-2660.

134. *Affeiring to ane Godly Prince and King*. Cf. Poem iii. l. 28, and note thereto.

135. *Lord Deddy*. The Earl of Mar, guardian of the young king. *Deddy* or *daddie*, a common term for “father.”

137. *Lady Minnie*. The Countess of Mar. *Minnie*, a common term for “mother.” Cf. Lyndsay—

“ *Jennie*. Hoaw ! mynnie, mynnie, mynnie !  
*Taylours Wyfe*. Quhat wald thow, my deir dochter, Jennie ?  
 Jennie, my joy, quhair is thy dadie ?”  
 —‘ Ane Satyre,’ ll. 1308-1310.

140. *This Lyon.* James VI. The allusion is to the lion rampant on the royal arms of Scotland. Similarly Alexander Scott in 'Ane New Ȝeir Gift to Queen Mary'—

“ Welcum, illustrat Ladye, and our Quene,  
Welcum, our lyone with þe Floure-de-lyce.”

—Ll. 1, 2.

According to Sir Walter Scott the lion was first assumed by William (1165-1214). “William, King of Scotland, having chosen for his armorial bearing a red lion, *rampant*, acquired the name of William the Lion, and this rampant lion still constitutes the arms of Scotland; and the president of the Herald's Court . . . is called Lord Lion King-at-Arms.”—‘Tales of a Grandfather,’ chap. iv. Prior to the assumption of the lion, the dragon was the emblem in the insignia of Scotland. See ‘Alexander Scott's Poems,’ pp. 76, 77, ed. Laing.

156. *Exercise* = The exposition of the Scriptures.

158. *Vpaland* = in the country.

163. *Misgyde* = abuse, neglect, allow to fall into disrepair.

167. *Makand beir* = making noise or uproar. Cf. Montgomerie—

“ I lay and leynit me to ane bus  
To heir the birdis beir.”

—‘The Cherrie and the Slae,’ ll. 7, 8.

176. *Jesting bourd* = matter for jest, humbug. Fr. *bourde*, a lie or sham. Cf. Winzet, “Mekand the semple and humill membris of Christis body as ane gesting-stok, ane fable or bable to lach at.”—‘Certain Tractates,’ vol. i. p. 78, ll. 23-25.

187, 188. Cf. the proverb, “Better keep weel than mak weel.” *Beit* = mend, repair. A.S. *bētan*.

192. *Theikit* = thatched, roofed, “have the heaven for covering.” A.S. *þeccan*.

214. *Suld Ȝow Indeuoir* = should devote yourself. Cf. *indeuorde* in Poem xiv. l. 38.

218. *To fle away* = to frighten or scare away. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ I tak on hand, or I steir of this steid,  
This crakkand cairle to *fle* with ane scheinheid.”

—‘The Auld Man and his Wife,’ ll. 140, 141.

220. *Pryse* = appraise, estimate.

223. *The Ȝow hes borne the bell*—*i.e.*, the wife controls the household. According to the old proverb, “It's a sairy flock where the ewie bears the bell.”

243 *et seq.* *Ȝour tennents plenzeis that thay ar opprest*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Ye Lordis and Barronis, more and les,  
That your pure tennantis dois oppres,  
Be gret gyrsome and dowbyll maill,  
More than your landis bene availl,



With sore exhorbitant cariage,  
 With Merchētis of thare mariage,  
 Tormentit both in peace and weir,  
 With burdyngis more than thay may beir;  
 Be thay haif payit to yow thare maill,  
 And to the Priest thare teindis haill,  
 And quhen the land agane is sawin,  
 Quhat restis behynd I wald wer knawin!  
 I traist thay and thare pure househauld  
 May tell of hunger and of cauld."

—'Ane Dialog,' ll. 5701-5714.

253. *Girnell*=granary. O.Fr. *gernier*; Mod. Fr. *grenier*.

254. *His wyfe weiris weluot on hir Gowne and Coller*. Velvet, as an article of dress, has always been much prized by ladies; and the wearing of it was in former times looked upon as downright extravagance. Sir Richard Maitland, in a 'Satire on the Toun Ladyes,' condemns the practice, and says that "burgess wyfis," and "landwart ladyis" too, must needs have velvet hats and velvet shoes and slippers; while Sir David Lyndsay tells us that, like the farmer's spouse in the verse before us, they had their dresses trimmed with the same costly material—

"In burrowis, wantoun burges wyiffis  
 Quha may have sydest taillis stryiffis,  
 Weill bordourit with velvoit fyne."

—'An Supplicatioun against Syde Taillis,'  
 ll. 71-73.

257. *Gersum*=premium for the lease of a farm. Mod. *grassum*. This tax was exacted at the beginning of each lease; and as leases were at this time short, the "gersum" was a heavy burden. *Maillis*=rents. A.S. *mal*.

262. *Glaid to get Peis breid and watter Caill*. Cf. Henryson—

"His servant, or himself, may not be spared,  
 To swink and sweat withouten meat or wage:  
 Thus how he stands in labour and bondage,  
 That scantly may he purchase by his maill  
 To live upon dry bread and water kail."

—'The Wolf and the Lamb,' st. 20.

And Lyndsay—

"Thir pure commouns, daylie, as ye may se,  
 Declynis doun till extreme povertie;  
 For sum ar hichtit sa into thair maill,  
 Thair winning will nocht find them water kail."

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 2569-2572.

*Watter Caill*=broth of vegetables, without meat.

264. *Knapscull*=helmet or head-piece; other forms are *knapsha* and *knapishay*.

271. *Ryue out*=break up with the plough. This is the reading of

'The Sempill Ballates.' Dalyell reads *ryne out*=drain (?); but the other reading is preferable.

291. *Supposts*=abettors, agents. Fr. *suppost*, *suppôt*.

294. *Hynd zemen*=peasants. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Yeoman."

298. *Pryde and Inuy, with Falset and Dissait*. The introduction of these allegorical characters was doubtless suggested by Sir David Lyndsay's 'Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis,' in which they play a conspicuous part.

306. *Dreggers*=loiterers; another form is *drechours*. The verb "to loiter" is *dratch* or *dretch*; the adjective is *dreich*. Perhaps akin to Eng. *drag*. Icel. *dralla* (= *drag-la*), to loiter.

308. *Thigging*=begging. A.S. *thicgean*.

"Get ane bysmeyr ane barn, than all hir blys gane is,  
Scho will nocht wirk thocht scho want, but wastis her tym  
In *thiggin*, as it thrift war, and vthir vane thewis,  
And slepis quhen scho suld spyn,  
Wyth na will the world to wyn:  
This cuntre is full of Caynis kyne,  
And sic schyr schrewis."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' viii., Proloug, vol. iii.  
p. 144, ll. 20-26.

318. *Bird alane*=all alone.

326. *Courche*=covering for the head, cap. Fr. *couvre-chef*. Sir R. Maitland, in a 'Satire on the Toun Ladyes,' says the "camroche curcheis" of the "burgess wyfis" were as dear as those worn by "nobillis of blude."

339 *et seq.* *Quhilk seing*, &c. The meaning seems to be, "You seeing this, and looking at your own coarse and unpolished surroundings, and finding these two strangers so highly esteemed by your wives, left your coarse gear and went for luxuries," &c.

369. *Buft brawlit hois*=buff hose beautifully ornamented; superfine yellow stockings. *Buft* must, I think, be taken as denoting the colour—Sir R. Maitland speaks of the "toun ladyes" showing off "thair hois of blak or broun"; and *brawlit* I believe to be the same as *brald* (=decked, adorned, Dut. *brauwen*, Sc. *braw*), used by the same writer in the lines—

"The fairest wenche in all this toun,  
Thocht I hir had in hir best gown,  
Richt bravlie *brald*,  
With hir I nicht not play the loun,  
I am sa auld."

—'Solace in Age,' ll. 31-35.

The meanings "stuffed" assigned to *buft* in Dalyell's 'Glossary' and in the Glossary to 'The Sempill Ballates,' and "marbled" or "mixed," as if from Fr. *brouiller*, suggested by Jamieson, both appear to me unsatisfactory. It is just possible that the text is

corrupt. That the original of this poem is no longer accessible is much to be regretted.

373. *Done reheirs.* For other instances of the use of *done* in this connection see Poem xxiii. l. 49, note.

*The Conclusion be P.R. to all and Sum.*

These lines are characteristic of the mode in which the early Reformers delighted to ridicule the clergy of the Church of Rome. A sumptuous table and a pretty concubine—incentives to luxury and lust—were the materials out of which were woven their satires and their songs. The splendid hymns of the Roman ritual, metamorphosed into ditties at once godless and obscene, were pressed into the ignoble service. Favourite and tender melodies like “John Anderson, my jo,” were tricked out in meretricious garb and chanted by the rabble as an act of piety or duty. A parody of this very song, in the first verse of which we have a coarse allusion to the gormandising propensities of the priesthood, and in the second an indelicate reference to the seven sacraments, five of which were held to be the bastard offspring of the Mother Church, may be taken as a comparatively inoffensive specimen of the class :—

WOMAN.

“ John Anderson, my jo, cum in as 3e gae bye,  
And 3e sall get a sheips heid weel baken in a pye ;  
Weel baken in a pye, and the haggis in a pat,  
John Anderson, my jo, cum in, an 3e's get that.

MAN.

And how doe 3e, Cummer? and how hae 3e threven?  
And how mony bairns hae 3e? WOM. Cummer, I hae seven.  
MAN. Are they to 3our awin gude man? WOM. Na, Cummer, na ;  
For five of them were gotten quhan he was awa'.”

So popular had this kind of trash become, that in 1568 Thomas Bas-sandyne, printer in Edinburgh, ventured to issue without licence “Ane psalme buik, in the end whereof was found printit ane bawdy sang ‘Welcome, Fortune.’” He was compelled, however, to recall the edition, and was further enjoined to abstain in future from printing anything concerning religion without licence from the Assembly. —‘The Buik of the Universal Kirk,’ p. 90; ‘Calderwood,’ vol. ii. p. 423.

XXXIV.—ANE EXCLAMATIOUN MAID IN ENGLAND  
VPONE THE DELYUERANCE OF THE ERLE OF  
NORTHUMBERLAND FURTH OF LOCHLEVIN.

The subject of this and of the two following poems is the betrayal of the Earl of Northumberland and his subsequent fate. The events which led to his lamentable end may be told in a few words.

Towards the end of the year 1569, a rebellion headed by Thomas Earl of Northumberland and Charles Earl of Westmoreland, having for its object the release of Mary and the restoration of the Catholic religion in Scotland, burst out in the northern counties of England. In consequence of the plot having come to the knowledge of Elizabeth, the rebels were forced to take the field before their plans were matured and the necessary arrangements were completed. Their numbers, it would seem, did not amount to 6000 men, and these, instead of being reinforced by extraneous aid, on which they confidently relied, soon dwindled down considerably. Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, seized Northumberland's castles of Alnwick and Warkworth, and by cutting off all communication between the earl and his vassals, virtually put an end to the rebellion.

Meanwhile the Earl of Sussex took the field with a force of 7000 men, whereupon the rebel lords retired to Hexham and subsequently to Naworth Castle. Unable longer to maintain their footing, they broke up what remained of their force and fled to Scotland. Westmoreland sought refuge with the lairds of Buccleuch and Ferniehirst, while Northumberland found a shelter at Harlaw, a fortress of the Armstrongs. The former, after inducing his protectors to make a raid into England, where they committed great ravages, made good his escape to the Low Countries. Northumberland, on the other hand, was shamefully betrayed and sold to the Regent Murray by Hector, or, as he was generally called, Eekie, Armstrong, who had pledged his honour to protect him. By Murray he was handed over to William Douglas, the owner of Lochleven Castle, where he was kept in close confinement till May 1572, when he was sold by Morton to Lord Hunsdon. However great may have been the crime of Northumberland in rising against his queen, and however desirable it may have been for her to obtain his surrender, human nature revolts at the baseness of Morton, to whom, in the days of his exile, Northumberland had been the kindest of friends.—'History of King James the Sext,' pp. 106, 107; 'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 154.

Northumberland was executed at York on the 28th of August 1572.

This ballad, the tone of which is as ungenerous as its allegations are unjust, is so completely answered by the one which follows, that any remarks on the taste or truthfulness of the writer are unnecessary here.

1. *Gyse*=fashion, way. Fr. *guise*.

“Thairfoir, my deir brother, devyse  
To find sum toy of the new gyse.”  
—Lyndsay, ‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 717, 718.

“Wt twa blunt trincer speiris squair  
It wes thair interpryiss,  
To fecht with baith thair facis bair,  
For lufe, as is the gyiss.”  
—Alex. Scott, ‘The Justing and Debait,’ ll. 46-49.

3. *Wyse*=ways; a doublet of *gyse*. Both are English words, under the disguise of Scottish orthography.

6. *No les*=nothing less—*i.e.*, they mean no good to any one. See Poem xxxiii. l. 95, note.

10. *Tred*=habit, custom. Eng. *trade*. It is often used to denote “manner or way of life”; “the trodden path.”

“Thy sin’s not accidental, but a trade.”  
—Shakespeare, ‘Measure for Measure,’  
Act iii. sc. 1.

12. *Gydingis*=practices, conduct. Pinkerton, against the MS., reads *grydines*. Cf. Poems v. l. 94; vii. l. 215, and Dunbar—

“Wyse wemen hes wayis and wonderfull gydingis,  
With greit Ingyne to begaik thair jelyous husbandis.”  
—‘The Twa Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,’  
ll. 451, 452 (ed. Schipper).

30. *Pan*=tally, agree, correspond. An Old English word.

47. *Murray*, *Mortoun*, *Ruthven*. All three had sought and obtained a refuge in England.

48. *For slauchter in thair princis place*. The allusion is to the murder of Rizzio in Mary’s room at Holyrood.

53. *Thocht vnder color thay pretendit*=Though they claimed protection under false colours.

55-60. *Gif trespas be so greit ane sin*, &c. If an error or transgression be so great a sin, and merit the penalty due to wilful disobedience; and if in such a case a man may obtain no refuge, the penitent may die so far as help is concerned. In Scotland there would have been less trouble if this had always been the rule.

69. *On*=one.

81. *One lord*. The Earl of Westmoreland. See vol. i. pp. xix-xxii.

86. *The man*. The Earl of Northumberland.



## XXXV.—THE ANSWER TO THE ENGLISH BALLAD.

A well-considered and temperate answer to the foregoing abusive piece.

6. *Ȝow wait not quho will it controll*=You do not know who will controvert your allegations; you rashly reckon from your own standpoint without taking into account considerations which may be evident from another point of view, and will probably outweigh your own.

13. *Mar.* John, Earl of Mar, Regent.

14. *Mortoun and Lochlevin.* James Douglas, Earl of Morton, and Sir William Douglas of Lochleven.

15. *Mackgill and Orknay.* Sir James Makgill, Lord Clerk Register, and Adam Bothwell, Bishop of Orkney.

16. *Cleisch quhom to þe gold wes gevin.* Robert Colville, Laird of Cleish. The terms of this heinous transaction are contained in the following MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz.: (1) Vol. xxii. No. 70, Sir William Drury and Mr Randolphe to Lord Hunsdon, 10th April 1572, contains Lochleven's conditions [£2000 sterling] for the surrender of the Earl of Northumberland. (2) *Ibid.*, No. 77.—Queen Elizabeth to Lord Hunsdon, 16th April 1572. Will be content to pay £2000 for the delivery of the Earl of Northumberland; but wishes Lord Hunsdon to procure an appointment for his certain delivery, and then the money shall be paid. (3) Vol. xxiii. No. 29.—Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley, 29th May 1572. Instructs him of the delivery of the Earl of Northumberland to him by the Laird of Clyshe, and payment of the money. Something was begged for one Douglas, who had the keeping of him, and he gave him £20.

17. *Dunfermling.* Robert Pitcairn, Commendator of Dunfermline, and one of the Ordinary Lords of Council and Session. He was an energetic supporter of Morton, and had acted as his envoy at the Court of Elizabeth. He died 18th October 1584, and was buried in the north aisle of the Abbey.

18. *Lowse Lindsay.* Patrick Lord Lindsay of the Byres. The coarse and unbridled nature of this nobleman laid him open alike to the epigram of the wit and the sarcasm of the satirist. "He had," says the historian Blackwood, "the figure and shape of a man, and could speak; but as for anything else, he was so stupidly brutal, that he differed in nothing from that animal of whom Marcus Varro speaks, which had a soul given him in place of salt, to keep his carcass from stinking."—See 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 517.

29-34. *And not to all, bot Mortoun rather, &c.* Sir George Douglas, Morton's father, acting in the interests of Henry VIII., arrested Cardinal Beaton on the 20th of January 1543, conveyed him to the Castle of Blackness, and committed him to the custody of Lord Seton.

—'Keith,' p. 27. After a short time the Cardinal recovered his liberty, Seton having accepted a bribe for his release.—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xv. cap. iv.

36. *Chope and chainge*=barter and exchange. *Chope* is an English word; Dut. *koopfen*; Sc. *coup*. Another form is *cheapen*. Cf. Alex. Scott—

"For wantonness thay wald not wed na wyvis,  
Nor 3it leif chaste, bot chop and change pair cheir."

—'Ane New 3eir Gift,' ll. 61, 62.

and Butler—

"For fear does things so like a witch,  
'Tis hard to unriddle which is which;  
Sets up communities of senses,  
To chop and change intelligences."

—'Hudibras,' Part iii. canto 3, ll. 11-14.

37. *Preis disestimation*=urge disparagement.

38. *Lak*=blame. Dut. *laken*, to blame.

43. *Ganzelon*. See Poem xxii. l. 21, note.

49-52. Henry VI., who with his queen and child remained at York during the battle of Towton (29th March 1461), on learning the defeat of his army, fled with them to Scotland, and there found a welcome refuge for a time.

55. *This Lordis wyfe*. Lady Northumberland. *Lord Home*. The hospitality and fidelity of this nobleman to the exile and the fugitive are sufficiently attested in the minstrelsy of the time. In the charming ballad, "Northumberland betrayed by Douglas," Mary Douglas, Lochleven's sister, warns the too confiding earl of her brother's "traitorie," and offers to place him in safer hands—

"To the Lord Hume I will thee bring:  
He is well knowne a true Scots lord,  
And he will lose both land and life,  
Ere he with thee will break his word."

—Percy's 'Reliques,' 1st Ser., Bk. iii.

p. 4, ll. 81-84.

56. *Leonard Dakeris*. Leonard Dacres, second son of Lord Dacres of Gillesland, had been associated with the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland in the rising in the North, but had been restrained by friends from taking an active part in the enterprise. Meanwhile his father died, and the rich family estates were by law adjudged to the daughters of his elder brother. Smarting under what he deemed a bitter wrong, he proceeded to fan the smouldering fires of the rebellion. Having mustered an army of three thousand men, he succeeded in taking Naworth Castle and a number of other strongholds. At last he was met by Lord Hunsdon and Sir John Forster on the banks of the Gelt in Cumberland, and defeated with great slaughter. He then fled to Scotland, and found a shelter with Lord Home.

61. *The Erle of Sussix*. Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, was Elizabeth's lieutenant in the North.

67. *Deid*=death.

96. *Kyndnes*=affection, regard.

XXXVI.—ANE SCHORT INVECCYDE MAID AGANIS  
THE DELYUERANCE OF THE ERLE OF NORTH-  
ÜBERLAND.

The subject of this "Inveccyde" is the same as in the preceding poem, but the general merit of the piece and the quality of the verse are of a different order. The ardent patriotism, the high sentiment of honour, the withering scorn of what is base, and the bitter indignation poured out unsparingly on the betrayers of a homeless exile—the soilers of a nation's prestige and fair fame—find expression in singularly appropriate language, and appeal irresistibly to our common humanity.

2. *Blasonit and blasphemit*=openly denounced and maligned.

3. This line is hypercatalectic. Omit "other," or, better still, read—

"And of all other countreis comptit curst."

4. *Disdanit*. I am afraid I have erred in following Pinkerton in rejecting the MS. reading here. *Disdanit*, i.q. *disdemit*=misjudged, undervalued, should, I think, have been retained.

7. *Flenit*=banished. A.S. *fleman*.

8. *Avoyde the fals dissaitfull Scot*. Cf. Poem xxxiv. ll. 3, 4.

11. *Mischevous*=harmful, wicked, malicious. O.Fr. *meschief*.

12. *Vnbegylit*=without being deceived.

15. *And quhat Inveccyde ballatis ar compylit*. Such as Poem xxxiv.

23. *Quyte*=requited, repaid. Cf. 'The Bankis of Helicon'—

"To quyte me with austeritie,  
Forsuith, war not 3our pairt."

—Ll. 135, 136.

"Alace! let not trew amitie  
Be quyte with so greit crueltie."

—Ll. 141, 142.

24. [*Muche*]. Supplied by Pinkerton. The emendation is not a happy one. It would have been much better to repeat *moir* from the preceding line.

37. *Coulpit*, i.q. *coupit*=bartered, sold. First by Armstrong to the

Regent Murray, and afterwards to Queen Elizabeth by Morton and his kinsman William Douglas of Lochleven. See introductory remarks to Poem xxxiv. and note to l. 16 of Poem xxxv.

39. *That gat greit gaine, &c.* Northumberland had been robbed by Armstrong of every article of value he was known to have with him or about him. Richard Bannatyne, in his 'Memoriales,' says that Armstrong and his companions "got his gold, his jewelis, and his wyves jewelis, estemed to a grit sowme." In the ballad, 'Northumberland betrayed by Douglas' (Percy, 'Reliques,' 1st Ser., Bk. iii. p. 4), the Earl is represented as giving his ring—the last of his possessions—as a parting token to Mary Douglas—

" He writhe a gold ring from his finger,  
And gave itt to that gay ladie ;  
Sayes, It was all that I cold save,  
In Harley woods where I cold bee."

—Ll. 157-160.

In another stanza, in which he bewails the treachery of Armstrong, a Scot "much bound to him," he says—

" A false Hector hath my horse,  
Who dealt with mee so treacherouslie :  
A false Armstrong hath my spurres,  
And all the geere belongs to mee."

—Ll. 217-220.

It is not likely that Northumberland had much left; but, doubtless, whatever he had would speedily become the property of his avaricious keeper.

40. *Syne sauld him to the skambillis lyk ane scheip.* See Poem xxxv. l. 16, note. *Skambilles*=shambles. A.S. *scamel*.

49. *3e*=yea.

53. *Richard.* The allusion here is to an extraordinary story current in Scotland regarding Richard II., who was generally believed to have been murdered or starved to death in the castle of Pontefract in 1400. The details are thus given by Tytler in his 'History of Scotland': "King Richard, it was affirmed, having escaped from Pontefract, had found means to convey himself, in the disguise of a poor traveller, to the Western or out Isles of Scotland, where he was accidentally recognised by a lady who had known him in Ireland, and who was sister-in-law to Donald, Lord of the Isles. Clothed in this mean habit, the unhappy monarch sat down in the kitchen of the castle belonging to this island prince, fearful even in this remote region of being discovered and delivered up to Henry. He was treated, however, with much kindness, and given in charge to Lord Montgomery, who carried him to the Court of Robert III., where he was received with honour. It was soon discovered that, whatever was the history of his escape, either misfortune for the time

had unsettled his intellect, or that, for the purpose of safety, he assumed the guise of madness, for, although recognised by those to whom his features were familiar, he himself denied that he was the king; and Winton describes him as half mad or wild. It is certain, however, that during the continuance of the reign of Robert III., and, after his death, throughout the regency of Albany, a period of nineteen years, this mysterious person was treated with the consideration befitting the rank of a king, although detained in a sort of honourable captivity; and it was constantly asserted in England and France, and believed by many of those best able to obtain accurate information, that King Richard was alive and kept in Scotland. So much, indeed, was this the case, that, as we shall immediately see, the reign of Henry IV. and of his successor was disturbed by repeated conspiracies, which were invariably connected with that country, and which had for their object his restoration to the throne. It is certain, also, that in contemporary records of unquestionable authenticity he is spoken of as Richard II., King of England; that he lived and died in the palace of Stirling; and that he was buried with the name, state, and honours of that unfortunate monarch."—Vol. ii. p. 11. See also 'Historical Remarks on the Death of Richard the Second,' *ibid.*, pp. 96-119. *Henrie the Sext.* See Poem xxxv. ll. 49-52, and note thereto.

57. *Fy on the, Mar!* Some share in the surrender of Northumberland stains the brief regency of Mar. If he did not encourage, he certainly allowed, the base and avaricious Morton, who had been the recipient of signal kindness from the captive peer, to sell that unhappy nobleman to Elizabeth.—'Hist. of King James the Sext,' p. 107

60. *M'Gill.* See Poem xxxv. l. 15, note.

61. *Dumfermling.* See *ibid.*, l. 17, note.

63. *Lowse Lyndsay.* See *ibid.*, l. 18, note.

65. *Misceant*=miscreant, either as sb. or adj.

77 *et seq.* *The air of Buchane, &c.* Robert Douglas, second brother to William Douglas of Lochleven, married the heiress of Buchan, in whose right he became Earl of Buchan.—'Keith,' p. 318. I have been unable to find anything that would throw light upon these lines.

88. *Bot thair wes slicht, or ellis ane wilfull sleuth.* "Georgius [Duglassius] igitur incolumitatem suorum pactus, et spe divitiarum, et potentiae in posterum captus, nec matre (ut creditur) inscia nihil omittit quod ad cœpta peragenda facere videretur."—Buchanan, 'Rer. Scot. Hist.,' Lib. xix. cap. v.

89. *Blok*=scheme, bargain. A.S. *belocçjan.*

98. *Ane vylar draucht, &c.*=did never devise a viler plot.

99. *Ganzelon.* See Poem xxii. l. 21, note. *Charles the maine.* Charlemagne (Karl der Grosse), born 2d April 742, died 28th January 814, was the greatest of the Frankish kings. In character he was



religious, patriotic, and noble. He was alike the conqueror and civiliser of Europe. Gibbon has remarked that "the appellation of Great has often been bestowed and sometimes deserved; but Charlemagne is the only prince in whose favour the title has been indissolubly blended with the name."—'Decline and Fall,' chap. xlix.

100. *Andro Bell*. A misnomer for *Adam Bell*, a noted rogue and outlaw of the Robin Hood stamp, celebrated in the old English Ballad 'Adam Bell, Clym of the Cleugh, and William of Cloudisle.' See Percy's 'Reliques,' Ser. i. Bk. ii. 1. A similar error in the name of this wild hunter of the deer is committed by Dunbar, who calls him *Allan Bell* in l. 28 of his poem 'Of Sir Thomas Norray' (Part II. p. 193, S.T.S. ed.) Adam Bell seems to have been by birth a Borderer, and to have been greatly renowned for his skill in archery. See Appendix to 'Introduction' to Dunbar, Part iii. p. ccviii. (S.T.S.)

101. *Eckie of þe Hairlaw*. Hector Armstrong, the betrayer of Northumberland, seems to have been living under a heavy pledge for his own security. Before committing the infamous act he was a rich man, but soon after was reduced to great poverty. The record of his shame lives in the Border proverb, "to take Hecky's cloak"—i.e., to betray a friend. See introductory note to Poem xxxiv., and note to l. 39, *supra*.

113. *Maister steik*=master-stitch, finishing-touch, *coup de grâce*. A.S. *stician*. The metaphor is taken from a tailor finishing a garment.

117. *Ane slauchter mairt*. The "mairt" was a cow or ox fattened, killed, and salted for winter provision (Jamieson). It got the name from the first syllable of *Martinmas*, the term at which animals were slaughtered for winter store.

119, 120. *I wait*, &c. St Matt. xxvi.

125, 126. See Poem xxxv. ll. 16, 21, 22.

133. *Sen 3e 3orselfis wes in þe samyn caice*. Cf. Poem xxxiv. ll. 47 *et seq.*

145, 146. St Matt. xxvii. 5, 6. *Kaist*=cast.

157. *Worschip*=honour, renown. A.S. *weorðscipe*.

159. *Leisit* seems to be a scribal error for *leifit*=lived.

---

### XXXVII.—AGANIS SKLANDEROUS TUNGIS.

This clever poem bristles with pithy proverbs and sage reflections, expressed with singular felicity and force. In Pinkerton's presentation of it in 'Ancient Scottish Poems,' several serious errors occur—the result either of inability to read the MS., or of a mistaken

desire to amend the original. To the more flagrant of these I have called attention in the notes. The poem, as given in the text, is a faithful transcript from the Maitland folio MS., and the difficulties with which it was formerly beset no longer remain to perplex and puzzle the reader.

1. *Bissie branit*=meddlesome.

6. *Suythe*=truth. A.S. *soth*—

“ I sall declare the *suith* and verryment.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Dreame,’ l. 801.

8. *Fortie*=power. Pinkerton has *foute*.

9. *Misknaw*=take no notice of, ignore. *Kythe*=appear. A.S. *cythan*.

14. *Lak*=blame, reproach. See footnote, vol. i. p. 254.

18. *And starkar stevin*=and hoarser roar. Mr Bain, editor of the Maitland Poems for the Maitland Club, takes *stevin* as a verb. I take it as a substantive. With its use as a verb I am not familiar. Note also the form of the verb *flowis* in the preceding line.

20. *Gleidis*=flames, blaze. M.E. *glede*; A.S. *gléd*—

“ All Duram thou thai brynt wp in a gleid.”

—‘Wallace,’ Bk. viii. l. 515.

27. *Tryit*=proved.

37. *Ways*=walls.

39. *Sussie of pair sais*=care for their remarks.

42. *Peirtlie þai speik þat privalie 3e play*=They openly assert that you are of a merry turn, and enjoy yourself in private. *Peirtlie*=openly. Fr. *apert*; Lat. *aperte*; or, perhaps, boldly, audaciously, from Welsh *pert*, smart, pert. Either meaning suits. See ‘Skeat,’ s. v. “Pert.”

47, 48. *Gif 3e beir strange, &c.*=If you keep your distance they consider you haughty, and that you think yourself somebody, or that some one has told you that you are.

50. *Chekit*=called in question, reproved. Pinkerton has *clekit*, for which Jamieson had to invent the fanciful meaning “feigned.”

51. *Musik, mirthe*. Pinkerton reads *mask* and *mirthe*. *Myrrie mak*=sport, gaiety. Cf. Spenser—

“ But when he saw her toy, and gibe, and geare,

And passe the bonds of modest merimake,

Her dalliaunce he despis’d, and follies did forsake.”

—‘The Faerie Queene,’ II. vi. st. 21.

54. *Sairris*=sorrows, ills. *Swnyeis*=excuses, pretences.

55, 56. *Dais thai dispyte, &c.* If you dress in a slovenly fashion, they scorn you; if you appear daily in your best attire, they cry, “Behold the gaudy peacock!” *Dais*=slovens. Cf. the proverb, “An ilka day braw maks a Sabbath-day daw.” Pinkerton, missing the point of the line, reads *claiiths*.

59. *Seirsit*=sought, devised. Fr. *chercher*. Pinkerton has *feirsit*, a word which has no existence. The passage means: "They say these are but tricks you have devised in order to cloak the craft to which you are inclined."

"Quho will go sers amang sic heirdis scheip,  
May habyll fynd mony pure scabbit crok."

—Lyndsay, 'The Dreame,' ll. 892, 893.

"Gar sears and seik baith into burgh and lande."

—*Ibid.*, 'The Tragedie of the Cardinal,' l. 363.

66. *Fra þai advert*=when they perceive.

72. *By*=buy.

### XXXVIII.—ANE NEW BALLET SET OUT BE ANE FUGITIU SCOTTISMAN THAT FLED OUT OF PARIS AT THIS LAIT MURTHUR.

It would appear from this ballad that Sempill was in Paris in August 1572, and that he made his escape from the Massacre of St Bartholomew.

1. *Katherine de Medicis*, daughter of Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino, married Henry, Duke of Orleans, afterwards Henry II., 28th October 1533, and became Queen of France, 31st March 1547. She acted as regent for her sons, undertaking the duties for Francis II., husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, 10th July 1559; and for Charles IX., 5th December 1560. It was generally believed that, at a conference with the Queen of Spain and the Duke of Alva at Bayonne in 1565, she plotted the destruction of the Protestants, and that her son Charles carried out her instructions. In the massacre, which began on the 24th of August 1572, 50,000 Huguenots are supposed to have fallen victims in France within six weeks. *Gyis*=mask. See l. 7; and cf. Dunbar—

"He bad gallandis ga graith a gyiss,  
And kast vp gamountis in the skyiss,  
That last came out of France."

—'The Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis,'  
ll. 10-12.

2. *Tykit*=tied, bound; same as *ticht* or *tight*, pp. of verb *tie*. A.S. *tygan*. Spenser has *tight*.

"And thereunto a great long chaine he tight."

—'The Faerie Queene,' VI. xii. st. 34.

3. *Bastianes brydell*. The marriage of Sebastian Pagez. See Poem iii. l. 69, note. This domestic seems to have stood high in Mary's favour. Buchanan speaks of him as "Sebastianus, Arvernus genere,

ob psallendi peritiam et sales Reginæ admodum gratus.”—‘De Maria Scot. Reginæ,’ p. 18. At the baptism of James VI. at Stirling, he was intrusted with the management of the masked ball then given. On 16th June 1567 he was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in the murder of Darnley, and committed to prison.—Letter of Lennox to Mary Stewart, of 17th March 1567; ‘Diurnal of Occurrents,’ p. 115. He must afterwards have been released, for in 1586 his name is found in the list of Mary’s servants during her imprisonment in England.—‘Labanoff,’ vol. vii. p. 250; Schiern’s ‘Bothwell,’ p. 203, note.

4. *Vulykit*=unlike it.

5. *A man*=one man. A single individual (Darnley) is nothing in comparison with the number slain in France.

8. *Was maikles and saikles and schamfully slane*=Was an unparalleled, unprovoked, and shameful massacre; or, was a shameful massacre of the helpless and innocent. The grammatical construction of the words is not clear.

10. *Quhill princes in sences was fyrir with ane trane.* See Poem iv. ll. 76, 77, note.

13. *Italianes.* In allusion to Catherine de Médici, who was a native of Florence.

14. *Gysours*=maskers. *Deuysours*=schemers, intriguers.

16. *Charlie.* See note to l. 1, *supra*.

18. *I greis*—i. q. *in greis*=in degree. *Neir*=nearer, comparative of *nigh*. *Ganzelon.* See Poem xxii. l. 21, note. *Charlie Mane.* See Poem xxxvi. l. 99.

24. *Be doand ane quhyle*=go on for a time.

25. *Trent.* See Poem xxxi. l. 46, note.

26. *Ding*=drive or knock about, overcome.

29, 30. *Albeit he correct vs . . . fyre.* See Poem xxv. ll. 77, 80, and notes thereto.

33. *Seryne*=Siren. See Poem i. l. 442, note.

34. *Ouirsylit*=circumvented.

35. *Fang*=prey. Ger. *fangen*.

36. *Volatill*=bird. Fr. *volatil*. “Make we man to oure ymage and lyknesse, and be he sovereyn to the fischis of the see and to the *volatils* of hevене.”—Gen. i. 26, MS. Bodleian Library.

“To noy the small the greit beistis had na will,  
Nor rauenous foulis the lytill volatill.”

—Douglas, ‘The Palice of Honour,’ vol. i. p. 54,  
ll. 23, 24.

37. *Ilis*—i. e., the Hebrides, generally designated the “Owte Ilis.” *Oneil.* An allusion to the famous chiefs of the name. See Poem xxiv. l. 49, note. The meaning is: “Neither the chiefs in the Isles or in Orkney, nor the O’Neils in Ireland, dare order their lieges to be slaughtered.

39. *Solyman*. The Solyman here referred to is probably Solyman II., surnamed "the Magnificent," the greatest of Turkish sultans, born 1495, died 1566. *Tamerlan*. Timur, the great Tartar conqueror, vulgarly known among Western nations as *Tamerlane*, was born in 1336, and died in 1405.

40. *Pharao*. A name common to the kings of Egypt. Several potentates of this name figure in Scripture—three of them notably in the Pentateuch: one, who took Sarah from Abraham; the second, who had Joseph for his prime minister; the third, who persecuted the Israelites, and was drowned in the Red Sea. The last is doubtless the one referred to here. See l. 65. *Nero*. See Poems vii. l. 177, note, and xv. ll. 101-104, note.

44. *Not lukiing nor hukiing*=careless and unsuspecting. *Hukiing*=considering. A.S. *hogan*. *Sane*. The river Seine.

47. *Proud King Antiochus*. Antiochus the Great, whose fate was foretold by Daniel (xi. 18, 19).

49. *Thy syster thou maryit*. Charles gave his sister, Margaret of Valois, in marriage to Henry of Navarre. Both of them narrowly escaped being massacred. *Thy saces was sour*=the sauce proved unpalatable; events turned out contrary to your expectation. Henry became Chief of the Huguenots in 1576.

51. *Reid Freiris*. The Red Friars, called also Trinitarians or Mathurines, were established in 1197 by John de Matha and Felix de Valois at Cerfroy. They wore a white habit, with a red and blue Greek cross on the heart—the colours being symbolical of the Holy Trinity.—Walcott's 'Scoti-Monasticon,' p. 348.

57. *Kyndnes*=friendship, alliance.

60. Coligny, Rochefoucauld, Teligni, Ramus the philosopher, De la Place, and all the leading Huguenots were murdered.

74. *Sturely*=vigorously, stoutly. A.S. *stor*.

77. *Quhen Cesar himself was chaist*. An allusion to the futile attempt of Cæsar to bring the Britons under Roman sway.

83. *At Leith*. In 1560. This is one of the proudest reminiscences of Sempill. See Poems xxiii. l. 123; xxvi. l. 10; xxxix. l. 37.

88. *Debait will our quarrell*=will defend our cause.

95. *Calk me thair dures*=mark for me their doors with chalk. *Calk*. Lat. *calx*, *calc-is*; A.S. *cealc*. See Winzet's 'Tractates,' vol. ii p. 88.

101. *Anis wod and ay the war*. Once mad, and always the more so. A common proverb. Cf. Horace—

"Tribus Anticyris caput insanabile."—'Ars Poet.,' l. 300.

when he is speaking of one hopelessly insane.

104. *Say*=essay, approach, seek.

107, 108. *The Lord send vs quyetnes*, &c. Cf. Poem xxxix. ll. 379, 380.



XXXIX.—THE SEGE OF THE CASTEL  
OF EDINBURGH.

This poem is one of the most interesting in the collection. Apart altogether from the merit attaching to it as a graphic account of the siege of the castle of Edinburgh, it has a special value from its containing the names of many of the officers of the storming force of whom no record has elsewhere been preserved.

The events which led to the siege and surrender of the castle may be briefly noted. On the 5th of September 1567, Sir James Balfour delivered up the castle of Edinburgh to the Regent Murray, who soon after placed it in the keeping of the Laird of Grange.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 387. In his charge it remained without question or demur till after the Regent's assassination in January 1570, when it became a matter of vital importance to the party of the Reformation to secure the stronghold in the interests of the young king. It was of equal importance to the supporters of the exiled queen to hold the citadel, and to retain in her service Kirkaldy of Grange, the bravest soldier of his time, and William Maitland of Lethington, the ablest statesman in the kingdom.

During the year 1570 the policy of Grange seemed wavering and undecided; but in the spring of 1571 he openly threw in his lot with Mary, and served her to the end with unswerving fidelity, notwithstanding all the offers made by Elizabeth's agents to induce him to renounce her cause and deliver up the fortress. Incensed beyond measure at seeing all her attempts to attain her purpose baffled and set at nought, and realising her powerlessness to carry out her designs in Scotland so long as Grange and Lethington remained where they were, Elizabeth resolved to send a sufficient force to tear them from their stronghold. Accordingly, in the end of April 1573, Sir William Drury was despatched from Berwick to besiege the castle. The siege was begun on the 2d and continued till the 29th of May, when the garrison, from want of provisions and water, rose in mutiny, and the captain was forced to surrender. Maitland, to escape the ignominious death his enemies had in store for him, killed himself by poison. Grange, after being kept in prison for two months, was hanged at the market-cross of Edinburgh. Thus perished Mary's two most devoted partisans,—men who, in days gone by, had contributed so much to her miseries, but whose later years were one long act of atonement for the wrongs they had done her,—and with them was extinguished the last hope of her restoration.

A poem by Thomas Churchyard, in the estimation of Isaac D'Israeli "no contemptible bard," contains a number of passages which aptly illustrate Sempill's poem, and attest the accuracy of his statements.

It is entitled "The Siege of Edenbrough Castell in the xv. Yeere of the Raygne of our Soueraigne Lady, Queene Elizabeth," "at which Seruice Sir William Drury, Knight, was Generall, hauing at that time vnder him these Captaynes and Gentlemen followinge:—

¶ *The Names of the Captains that had charge.*

Sir Francis Russell.  
 Captayne Read.  
 Captayne Erington,  
 Maister of the Ordinance  
 and Prouost Marshal.  
 Captaine Pickman.  
 Captaine Yaksley.  
 Captaine Gamme.  
 Captayne Wood.  
 Captaine Case.  
 Captaine Sturley.

¶ *The Gentlemen's Names.*

Sir George Cary.  
 Sir Henry Lee.  
 M. Thomas Cecile.  
 M. Mighel Cary.  
 M. Thomas Sutton.  
 M. Cotton.  
 M. Kelway.  
 M. Dier.  
 M. Tilney.  
 William Killigruë."

Churchyard's poem is written with great vigour, and many of the passages in it are characterised by felicity of diction and considerable poetic grace. The verse employed is the strophe of eight five-foot lines, with four rhymes disposed *ab, ab, cc, dd*. The piece is printed in Churchyard's 'Chips concerning Scotland,' edited by George Chalmers, Esq., London, 1817: 1 vol. 8vo.

Sempill in his poem also employs the strophe of eight five-foot lines, but with three rhymes arranged *ab, ab, bc, bc*. In 'The Lenuoy to the Regent' and 'The Lanuoy to the Ambassade,' which follow, he uses the strophe of nine five-foot lines, with three rhymes arranged *aab, aab, bcc*.

The text of Sempill's poem in this collection is taken from the copy in the British Museum, which is supposed to be unique (see vol. i. p. 262). It is singularly unfortunate that no other copy has been discovered, as the printing in many places is very indistinct, in some instances almost undecipherable, in one line quite illegible. The facsimile reprint, with a prefatory note by David Constable, Esq., is beautifully executed; but it is inaccurate in many passages, and in no way helpful to a transcriber. A too implicit confidence in the integrity of this production has led the editor of the 'Sempill Ballates' into many pitfalls.

The present impression differs in not a few places from any previous edition of the Poem; but every care has been taken to ensure accuracy, and the text is confidently submitted as a faithful reproduction of the original.

1. *Buschmēt* = ambush, men in ambush. O.Fr. *embuschement*—

"The buschement brak and com in all thar mycht."

—'Wallace,' Bk. vi. l. 824.

“ The buschment haill about him brak,  
 And bickert him with bowis,  
 Syne traytourly behind his back  
 They hewit him on the howis.”

—‘Christ’s Kirk on the Green,’ st. xix.

7. *Lyk as the last tym that 3our Camp come heir.* The “Bands of Berwick” had done signal service at the siege of Leith in 1560—

“ If Barwick bandes had absent ben that day,  
 A present plague was like on vs to lyght;  
 Uppon our foes they ranne and ledde the way,  
 And stil they put the French perforce to flight.”

—Churchyard, ‘The Siege of Leith,’ ll. 113-116.

And again in 1570, under Sir William Drury, in aiding Lennox in reducing Scotland to subjection, and breaking the power of the Hamiltons. See l. 56, note; and for an account of this Expedition, “The Rode of Sir William Drury into Scotland, 1570,” in Churchyard’s ‘Chips,’ pp. 116-139.

8. *3our auld blak bellis.* The artillery of Berwick is said to have been so called when that town was a bone of contention between the two countries, and the air was kept ringing with the harsh music of cannon.

13. *Serue*=deserve. Cf. Poem xxii. l. 7.

15. *As thay haue brouin, &c.* Cf. Poem xv. l. 137, note.

17. *Will.* So in the original. Dalyell and the Sempill Ballates have *will*, a change altogether unnecessary, the double negative being of frequent occurrence.

19. *Crak thair credence to*=break faith with; disown allegiance to. Cf. Poem iv. l. 43, note.

20. *The find ressaue the fiddler*=the devil take the lot. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ The mekill Devill resave the fiddler.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ l. 3029.

“ The Pyote said: The feinde resave the fouter.”

—‘The Papyngo,’ l. 1154.

See Poems vi. l. 52 and xlv. l. 165, and notes thereto.

22. *Ourdryue*=overcome. Lit. drive through or over, hence to pass or spend, as in Montgomerie—

“ Sair weeping, but sleeping,  
 The nights I ouerdryve.”

—‘Miscel. Poems,’ xxxix. ll. 25, 26.

26. *Scho reformit the fals Idolatrie.* The first Parliament of Elizabeth repealed the Statutes of Heresy, broke up the monasteries that had been founded, deprived Mary’s bishops of their office, restored the royal supremacy, and established the Church on the Prayer-book of Edward VI. and the Thirty-nine Articles.

33. *Pace*=peace. Lat. *pax, pac-is*.

35. *With stancheīg bludesched wes not eith to ceice*=By stopping bloodshed, which was no easy matter. For *eith* Dalzell prints *eich*, which yields no sense.

36. *That men may pas, not sperand quhair he gois*=That men may go where they please, without asking any one's leave. Cf. 1 Kings iv. 25; Micah iv. 4. Dalzell again destroys the sense by punctuating after *not*.

37. *Scho sparit ane pois*=She spent a large sum of money. *Pois*=treasure. See Poem xxviii. l. 118, note.

38. *And dang the frenchmē, quhilk we docht not do*=And drove back the Frenchmen, which we could not do. *Dang*, pt. t. of *ding*. Icel. *dengja*.

39. *In spyt of all thair nois*. See Poem x. l. 183, note.

45. *Chargis*=expenses.

46. *Fiftie hunder thowsand frankis*. About £200,000, if the franc was of the same value then as now.

47. *Graith* = warlike equipment. "The sinews of war." Icel. *greitha*, to furnish.

53. *Steir*=helm, hence "rule," "government."

56. *Thay send ane army heir, &c.* Elizabeth sent Lennox, her intended regent, and Sir William Drury, Marshal of Berwick, with an army of twelve hundred foot and four hundred horse, to avenge the death of Murray on the house of Hamilton.—'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 176. Calderwood gives the number of Drury's force as one thousand foot and three hundred horse.—Vol. ii. p. 562. They reached Edinburgh on the 13th of May 1570.—Ibid.; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Lennox to Cecill, Edinburgh, 14th May 1570.—Vol. xviii. No. 21.

59. *To Glasg<sup>w</sup> past, &c.* They set out for Glasgow on Tuesday, the 16th of May.—Ibid., p. 563. *Trapit*=caparisoned, pp. of v. *trap*, to deck or adorn—

"But leave these relics of his living might  
To decke his herce, and *trap* his tomb-blacke steed."  
—Spenser, 'The Faerie Queene,' II. viii. 16.

"For all his armour was like salvage weed  
With woody mosse bedight, and all his steed  
With oaken leaves *atrapt*, that seemed fit  
For salvage wight."  
—*Ibid.*, IV. iv. 39.

"Mony *entrappit* steid with silkis seir,  
Mony pattrell neruit with gold, I tald."  
—Douglas, 'The Palice of Honour,' vol. i.  
p. 22, ll. 9, 10.

60. *Thair skalit the sege, &c.* They dispersed the Queen's faction who were besieging the castle of Glasgow, devastated Clydesdale and

Linlithgowshire, and destroyed nearly all the castles and strongholds belonging to the Hamiltons.—'Diurnal of Occurrents,' p. 177. MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Lennox to Cecill, Stirling, 17th May 1570, vol. xviii. No. 27.

61. *Down to Dunbartane*, &c. Lennox wrote to Cecil urging the necessity of reducing Dumbarton; but Elizabeth, already regretting that she had taken so decided a part, would not hear of it. MS. Letters, *ibid.*, Sussex to Elizabeth, inclosing letter from the Lords of her Majesty's party, Berwick, 17th May 1570; and Elizabeth to Sussex, 22d May, vol. xviii. Nos. 28 and 33.

62. *Bot few* = with but few followers.

63, 64. *3it of that parrell*, &c. The allusion is to the firing on Sir William Drury, during an attempt at parley, by Lord Fleming, Governor of Dumbarton Castle. See Poem xxiv. and notes thereto.

66. *Bowit and bruderit* = lodged and received as brothers. *Bowit* = enlisted, perhaps "built in or incorporated in the same band."—Jamieson. The word may come from Icel. *buð*, Eng. *booth*, hence "housed" or "lodged"; or from *bowe* = a herd, a fold. In the latter case the words would mean, "received into the same fold and brotherhood."

72. *Blis hir banis* = Bless her. This seems to have been a common expression. Cf. Montgomerie, 'Flyting,' l. 464—

"Manie babes and bairnes sall bliss thy baire banes."

Where, however, *bliss* is a euphemism for *curse*. The use of bones for the whole person has very old authority. See Job xx. 11.

73. *At Leith thay landit*. Advertisement from Scotland: Landing of the Ordnance, &c.—S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., 27th April 1573, vol. xxv. No. 25. *Heuin* = haven.

75. *Drest* = erected. Fr. *dresser*.

83. *Woll* = well. A.S. *weallan*. See l. 85.

85. *Quhat docht it?* What availed it? What was the consequence?

86. *Sowllit* = swelled (Dalyell), perhaps "sullied" (Jamieson). The editor of the 'Sempill Ballates' would read *fowlit* here. See 'Sempill Ballates,' p. 283.

87. *Sorrow mair* = no more. *Sorrow* is used as an equivalent to "plague," "devil," and the like. Cf. Poem xlv. l. 791, and 'The Wif of Auchtermwchty'—

"Than to the kyrn that he did stoure,  
And jwmlit at it quhill he swatt;  
Quhen he had jwmlit a full lang houre,  
The sorow crap of butter he gatt.  
Albeit na butter he cowlid gett,  
3it he wes cummerit with the kyrne,  
And syne he het the milk our hett,  
And sorrow spark of it wald 3yrne."

—LI. 81-88.



Dalyell has completely spoiled the sense of this line by his punctuation—

“Persauing that sorrow, mair thay socht it.”

88. *Keppit*=caught. A.S. *cepan*. Lat. *captare*. *Standfulis*=tubfuls, pailfuls.

90. *With fowseyis wyde, inueronit be slycht*. Given in the ‘Sempill Ballates’—

“With sowseyis wide inueronit be flycht.”

91. *Montanis*=bulwarks. *Myndis*=mines. Douglas has the verb *mynd*=undermine—

“Lyk as be gret engynis quha sa wald  
Ane strang cetie assail, or stalwart hald,  
To wyn that strenth, or ʒit be craftis sle  
To mynd the castell on the rochis hie.”

—‘Eneados,’ v., vol. ii. p. 250, ll. 13-16.

92. *For ordinance thay dung at, &c.* “Wpoun the xvij day, being trinitie sonday, at tua efternone, the said Inglis artailʒarie begouth to schute in all pairtis of the castell, and lastit quhill viij at evin; thair wes mony Inglismen slane be the hagbuttis of the castell.”—‘Diurnal of Occurrents,’ p. 332.

95. *Daueis toure*. The principal bastion of the castle. “Wpoun the xxij day the south quarter of the toure of the castell, callit Dauids Toure, fell throw the vehement and continuall schuting, togidder with some of the foir wall, and of the heid wall besyd sanct Margareteis ʒet.”—Ibid.; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Drury to Burghley, Edinburgh, 23d May 1573, vol. xxv. No. 48.

100. *Pot Gun*. “Pot-gun” and “pot-piece” are old names for the “mortar,” obviously from its resemblance to a “pot.” The mortar was invented in the fourteenth century, and was the earliest of European firearms.

101. *Bumbard*. See Poem xxvi. l. 103, note; and cf. Churchyard—

“A kind of shot, that we great bombards call,  
Did vex theyr wits, and brought mutch feare in deede,  
And, where that huge and mighty stone did fall,  
In weaklings braynes it did great wonders breede.”

—‘The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,’ ll. 225-228.

From the passages in Sempill and Churchyard the term “bombard” or “bumbard” appears to have been applied both to the cannon or engine, and the stone-shot discharged therefrom. *Derectlie*. Dalyell has *directit*.

102. *In to dykis*=into the walls.

104. *Bladis*=pieces; generally large pieces. See l. 154, and cf. Montgomerie—

“Thow said I borrowed blads.”

—‘The Flying,’ l. 671.

107. *The Regent self.* Morton.

108. *My Lord Ambassat.* Henry Killigrew, Elizabeth's agent.

109. *The manlie Generall.* Sir William Drury.

114. *Lord Burlayis sone.* Thomas Cecil, of whom Killigrew wrote, "He came to be a soldier, not as Ambassador, and keeps with the General."—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Killygrew to Burghley, 17th May; Drury to Burghley, 23d May; same to same, 28th May 1573, vol. xxv. Nos. 44, 48, 52.

127. *Dunbartan.* See Poem xxvi. l. 44, note.

131. *Ȝaxlie and Erintoun.* Dalyell reads Ȝarlie and Grintoun; 'Sempill Ballates,' Ȝarlie and Crintoun. The names are quite distinct in the original. See also Churchyard's list, p. 175, *supra*.

132. *Twa vther Careis.* Besides Sir George Cary (l. 116), three others of the name had accompanied Drury in his former expedition to Scotland—viz., Captain Cary, Henry Cary, and Michael Cary.—Churchyard's 'Chips,' p. 118. Dalyell prints this line—

"Twa vther, Careis Knowis and Capitane Kace"—

but the punctuation of the broadside and the undoubted meaning of the line are against his reading.

139. *Brasche*=assault.

"Byde ȝe the brash vhill I my battrie bring."

—Montgomerie, 'Sonnets,' xxii. l. 4 (S.T.S.)

144. *To cry 'Peccau' with the waithman noit*=To acknowledge their error with bitter regret as they were forced to retire. *With the waithman noit*=with the note of the fugitive or outlaw. "In our auld Scottish langage ane *vathman* is ane outlaw, or ane fugitive fra the lawes."—Skene, 'De Verborum Significatione.' Edinburgh, be Rob. Walde-graue, 1597. Fol.

152. *He gart the Cannones ga sa thik amang thame.*

"Now cannons roarde, and bullets bownst like bawls."

—'The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,' l. 113.

157. *Dismontit cannones slew the men besyde thame.* The shot of the besiegers was so well directed that the cannons of the castle were dismantled thereby.

"The gunnars than shot off a ringing peale  
Of cannons great, and did sutch cunning shoe,  
That euery man might see what loue and zeale  
And good regard they had to country thoe.  
For in smal time so neare they mark they went,  
That streight as line in cannon mouth they lent  
A shot of owrs, that ful twelue inches bears,  
Which all to tore their peece about their eares."

—*Ibid.*, ll. 145-152.

“ The happy shot, that brake their piece in twayne,  
Discoragde clean the boldness of our foes.”

—*Ibid.*, ll. 169, 170.

“ Our mounts were made so mutch to our auayle,  
Our gunnars could dismount what piece they would.”

—*Ibid.*, ll. 257, 258.

158. *Swarfit*=shrunck back in terror, swooned; pt. t. of v. *swerue*, *swarf*. Still in use in Galloway:—

“ The black dog, growling, cowered his tail;  
The lassie *swarf*it, loot fa' the pail;  
Rab's lingle brak as he men't the flail,  
At the sight of Aiken-Drum.”

—William Nicholson, 'The Brownie of Blednoch,' ll. 17-20.

*Sar*=serve. *Ser* is still common.

160. *We had not bene the nar*=We had been no nearer winning it than ever. Cf. ll. 175, 176. The editor of 'The Sempill Ballates,' following Constable's Reprint, has *war*. *Nar* is comparative of *nigh*. Other forms are *ner*, *neere*, *neare*, *narre*, all in common use in early English writers—

“ And, as he durst, he drough him ner and neare.”

—Chaucer, 'The Prioresses Tale,' vol. iii. p. 110.

“ To Kerke the narre, from God more farre,  
Has bene an old-sayd sawe.”

—Spenser, 'The Shepheards Calender,'  
p. 467 (Globe edit.)

“ Shall I thus euer long, and be no whit the neare,  
And shal I styll complayn to thee, the which me will not here?”

—Uncert. Auth., 'Tottel's Misc.,' p. 154.

165. *Madin Castell suir*. The editor of 'The Sempill Ballates,' still following Constable's Reprint, has the nonsensical form *Castelliuir*. The name "Maiden Castle" appears to have been given to the castle of Edinburgh from a very remote period. Our native chroniclers, not content to keep the traditions regarding it within the historical epoch, have sought to dignify it with an origin long anterior to that of Carthage or Rome. Ebranke or Ebrawce, the founder of the city, is said to have been a contemporary of Rehoboam, and to have flourished 989 B.C. Of him Wyntoun (fl. 1390) records that—

“ He byggyd Edynburgh wytht alle,  
And gert thaim Allyncloud it calle,  
The Maydyn Castell, in sum place  
The sorowful Hil it callyd was.”

And John Hardyng (d. 1466) sings of the same ancient king—

“ He made also the Mayden Castell stronge,  
That men now calleth the Castell of Edenburgh,  
That on a rock standeth full hye out of throng  
On mount Agwet, where men may se out through  
Full many a toune, castell, and borough,  
In the shire about, it is so hye in syght  
Who will it scale he shall not find it light.”

In ‘The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,’ Thomas Churchyard felicitously describes the fortress—

“ A castell strong, that neuer none assayld,  
A strength that stode on mount and mighty rock,  
A peerless plot, that alwaies hath preuaild,  
And able was to suffer any shock  
The enmy chose, and sure the seat was sutch  
That might harme al, and few or none could tutch,  
And thought to be the onely fort of fame  
Most meete and fit to beare a maidens name.

Yea, sundry kynges with sleight did seeke her spoyl,  
And threatned oft to throw her in the duste,  
But none could boast he gave this mayd a foyle:  
With labour lost she serude theyr gredy lust,  
And still she stode, like sun among the starres,  
(Lyke pucell pure, a pearle in peace and warres)  
Which would not, sure, be bought for gold nor good,  
Nor yet well won without great losse of bloud.

This lofty seat and lantern of that land  
Like lode starre stode, and lokte oer eu’ry streete,  
Wherein there was a stout sufficient band  
That furnisht were with corage, wyt, and spreete,  
And wanted nought that serud for their defence,  
Or could in fine repulse their enmies thence;  
Well storde wyth shot, yea, sure, both good and great,  
That might far of at wyl the countrey beat.”

—Ll. 57-80.

The origin of the name Maiden Castle has been the subject of a good deal of discussion. Father Hay asserts that the castle derived its name—*Castrum Puellarum*—from the nuns who had their dwelling there.—‘*Lib. Cartarum Sanctæ Crucis*,’ p. xxii.: Edinb. 1841 (Bannatyne Club); Walcott’s ‘*Scoti-Monasticon*,’ p. 25. George Chalmers, with more probability, thinks it received its British name of *Maidun* from its impregnable position on the rock. “In subsequent times,” says the latter authority, “it was easy by a slight deflection to convert “Maidun” into “Maiden Castle”; and it was equally familiar for fiction to suppose that the castle derived this last appellation from its being the residence of the maiden daughters of the Pictish kings.”

—Churchyard's 'Chips,' p. 140. Sir Walter Scott, in the 'Antiquary,' playfully alludes to two different modes of accounting for the name: "The Pictish maidens of the blood-royal were kept in Edinburgh Castle, thence called *Castrum Puellarum*." "A childish legend," said Oldbuck, "invented to give consequence to trumpery womankind. It was called the Maiden Castle, *quasi lucus a non lucendo*, because it resisted every attack, and women never do."—Chap. vi. The tradition that the Maiden Castle was a Pictish royal convent is discredited by the fact that Maiden Castles exist in several other parts of Britain—*e.g.*, at Bowes in Yorkshire, at Brough in Westmoreland, and at Winterbourne in Dorsetshire—the site of the strongest and most extensive Roman camp in the west of England. In any case it was a happy conceit to associate Edina's impregnable fortress with maiden purity and fame.

167-172. *Bot mell with madenis*, &c. These lines bear a strong resemblance, both in tone and colour, to the following—

"Fleiche w<sup>t</sup> fyiftene ffor feir sum part 3e felzie,  
And swa but pane 3e may luvè paramowris:  
Be soft of speiche, bot spair not till asselzie,  
When anis the Entress & the hous is 3owris.

Bot 3it 3e may mishalf 3ow in sum caice,  
And 3e defend not damissellis defame,  
For practick is to play, syne hald 3o<sup>r</sup> peice,  
And counsall keip ffor hurting of thair name."

—Alexander Scott's Poems, p. 14,  
ll. 45-52 (ed. Laing).

172. *To iaip*=to play with (*in sens. obsc.*)—

"Sum goes so gymp in gyiss  
Or scho war kissit plane,  
Scho leir be japit thryiss."

—*Ibid.*, p. 26, ll. 77-79.

"I think it is no happy lyfe,  
Ane man to jaip his maisteris wyfe."

—Lyndsay, 'Squyer Meldrum,' ll. 61, 62.

"He japed my wife and made me cuckold."

—'Hyckescorner,' Wynkyn de Worde,  
4to, black letter.

*Faip* or *jape* is also used in the sense of "joke" or "jest."

"Nay, iape not with hym, he is no small fole."

—'Skelton,' vol. i. p. 17 (ed. 1843).

And very frequently in Chaucer. The *sb.* occurs in Poem xiii. l. 134.

174. *Appointmēt*=parley, conference with a view to terms.

175. *Smaikis*=cowards. Icel. *smeykr*.



177-184. *Thay nicht not byde it, &c.* Cf. Churchyard—

“ And sundry drifts without are put in ure,  
When they within do dwell in dreadful doubts.  
Who is betrapt in penfold close is sure  
At neede to want abrode both ayde and skoutes,  
And subiect still to mutins and reuolt,  
And wilful ladds, and youth as wilde as colt,  
In whome when toyes and sodaine mischief falles,  
They threat to fling theyr captains ore the walles.”

—‘The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,’ ll. 233-240.

180. *Best the Secreter to hang.* See vol. i. p. xl, note 4.

182. *Ane cruikit Ethnik* = a deceitful heathen. See Poem xvi. *passim*.

184. *Lat nane geue credance to ane drytand God.* An allusion to Maitland’s coarse and insulting reply to Knox’s dying message to Grange: “Goe,” said the Secretary to Mr David Lindsay, “tell Mr Knox he is but a drytting prophet.”—‘Calderwood,’ vol. iii. p. 234.

185-188. *Thē Grange grew fleyit, &c.*

“ No maruel though their hearts within did quaile,  
Who did at hand their own decay behold,  
Their powlder fayld, theyr water waxed skant ;  
Their hope is smal that doth munishon want ;  
When with warme bloud the water could is bought,  
Death makes dispatch, and selles the life for nought.”

—Churchyard, ‘The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,’ ll. 257-262.

192. *That said sa weill, and syne gaue our sa sone.* See Poem xxv. ll. 99-140, and note to l. 99 *et seq.*

193. *Durig this pointmēt thair wes change of graith* = During this parley property changed hands.

194. *Butiene* = plunder, spoil. Fr. *butin*.

199. *Than on the morne thay maid the pluk vp fair*—*i.e.*, the finish up, the end of the matter. The expression *pluk vp fair* seems to mean “a wholesale plundering.” “Wpoun the xxix day of Maij, the said castell wes randerit in this appointment: the haill noblemen thairin to cum in the quene of Inglands will; onnawayis wald know the regent; and the suddartis and vtheris thairin to cum furth with bag and baggage. Bot in thair outcuming thaj wer spoulzeit, and spoulzie of the haill chalmeris of the cannoun [commoun?] geir, and boundance of salt bacone, beif, and meill, to the heirschip of many inhabitaris in Edinburgh quha put thair goods thairin.”—‘Diurnal of Occurrents,’ p. 333.

200. *Baith Scottis & Inglis syne all zeid togidder.* The good-fellowship of the English and Scottish troops is repeatedly mentioned by Killigrew.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Killygrew to Burghley, Edinburgh, 17th May, vol. xxv. No. 44; Killygrew to Sir Valen-

tine Browne, Treasurer and Governor of Berwick, Edinburgh, 24th May 1573, *ibid.*, No. 49.

202. *Busc*=busk, dress. See footnote, vol. i. p. 268.

207. *Half mark steikis*=half-mark pieces. *Steik*=a piece of money. A.S. *styc*. Explained for this line in the Glossary to 'The Sempill Ballates' "stitches"!

209. *Thay schot na keyis to brek the coffiris than*=They did not take the trouble to unlock the coffers on that occasion, but broke into them as best they could. *Schot*=pushed (into the keyhole). Cf. Poem xxiv. l. 76—

"Sogeuris of Berwik brekand vp 3our kist."

211. *Ane wondderous sorie man*. Grange. The spirit of the brave Grange quailed at the contemplation of the ignominious fate that now threatened him; and afterwards, when his end drew near, he pleaded hard for life. The soldier who would have faced death on the battlefield without a fear, shuddered at the thought of ending his days on the gallows. A hundred gentlemen of fortune and position, friends and kinsmen of his own, offered for his pardon to bind themselves and their heirs to serve the house of Angus and Morton for ever. They offered, besides, to the regent the sum of two thousand pounds in immediate payment, and an annuity of three thousand merks, but all to no avail. Nothing but the blood of one whose patriotism and genius for war had rendered him so distinguished could satisfy his implacable foes.—See vol. i. pp. xli, xlii.

214-216. *The prophecie of Knox*, &c. See vol. i. pp. xl, xli. *Ane hundit fox*. Cf. Poem xxx. l. 18.

217. *Gild*=clamour. Icel. *gella*.

"For, throw the gild and red of men so 3eld,  
And egrines of thar frendis thaim beheld,  
Schowtand, 'Row fast!' all the woddis resoundis."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' v., vol. ii.  
p. 232, ll. 17-19.

223, 224. *The Generallis lugeing*, &c. Kirkaldy and Maitland were lodged with Drury.—'Spottiswood,' p. 272. Maitland was to have been lodged with Killigrew; but the clamour of the people was so great when he was brought out of the castle that Drury was forced to take charge of him.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Drury to Burghley, Edinburgh, 1st June 1573, vol. xxv. No. 61. *Red*=afraid, terrified. Other forms are *rad* and *raid*. Sw. *rädde*.

"'Madame,' quod he, 'be ye not raid,  
For, be the Halie Trinitie,  
This day ane fute I will not fle.'"

—Lyndsay, 'Squyer Meldrum,'  
ll. 1250-1252.

227. *Carit.* Dalyell has *curis*. The last letter is very indistinct in the original.

228. *As for the leue, thair wes bot lytill leid*=With regard to other things, there was but little left. *Leid*, pp. of verb *leif*, *leue*, a form in common use at this time. "To hold all and whatsoever things they, in our name, in the premisses *leid* to be done."—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 375.

229, 230. *To tak the hous*, &c.=He was glad to take the house—there was no alternative—whatever might be the consequences of it.

231. *Wed*=wager, stake. See Montgomerie, 'Sonnets,' xlvi. ll. 7, 8, and note on p. 344 (S.T.S.)

234. *Went down to Leith.* "Wpoun the third day of Junij, at thrie houris in the morning, Williame Kirkcaldie of Grange, Knight, sometime capitane of the castell of Edinburgh; schir Williame Maitland, secretar; Alexander, lord Home; John, bischope of Dunkeld; Johne, commendatare of Coldingham; Robert Logane of Restalrig; Williame Haitling of Pittardy; the laird of Drylaw; James Mosman, goldsmyth; Williame Cokir, goldsmyth; and Cuthbert Ramsay, burges of Edinburgh; past of Edinburgh to Leith with the quene of Inglands lieutenant foirsaid; and efter thame at ten houris the hail rojes [regentis] armie past of Edinburgh to Leith."—'Diurnal of Occurrents,' pp. 333, 334; MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Drury to Burghley, 5th June 1573, vol. xxv. No. 63.

244. *Ouirsytle*=beguile, deceive. Cf. Poem xxxviii. l. 34.

245. *Strenthis*=strongholds. In very frequent use at this period. Cf. Poem xl. ll. 2, 5, 18, 21, &c., and Douglas—

" The quhilk boundis and feildis braid alsua  
He hes to name clepit Chaonya,  
Eftir his brothir of Troy Chaonyus,  
And Troiane wallis heir hes beild wp thus,  
And on thir motis a *strenth* Hait Ilion."

—'Eneados,' iii., vol. ii. p. 139,  
ll. 21-25.

250. *Quhy do ze noit 3our nyctboris ay with ill?*=Why do you cherish an evil opinion of your neighbours? *Noit*=note, mark, brand. Lat. *notare*; or perhaps "use." A.S. *notian*, in which case we should render, "Why do you ill-use or abuse your neighbours?"

255. *My foyis*=my dears, my darlings (iron.)

261. *Cankreit Cain.* See Poems xi. l. 61; xiii. l. 36 *et seq.*

264. *Thay mene na thing bot to mantene the King*=They have no other intention than to support the king's authority.

265. *Haif thay not thre tymes in this threttene 3eir*, &c. In 1560, 1570 (see note to l. 7, *supra*), and now in 1573.

273. *O richteous Regent.* Few, it is to be feared, will homologate

this optimistic view of Morton's character. Of the genuineness of Sempill's admiration of, and regard for, the Regent, however, there cannot be the shadow of a doubt. See Poem xliii. *passim*.

279. *Pretencis* = purposes, intentions, designs. Cf. *pretensed* in Poem i. l. 608, and *pretence* in the following couplet—

“ But our *pretence* is to move you to be merry,  
Merrily to speak, meaning no man to flatter.”  
—‘Like will to Like.’ Lond. 1568, 4to,  
black letter.

297. *Ahab*. 1 Kings xx.

298. *Scherat* = chariot. M.E. *charet*; Fr. *charrette*.

306, 307. *Agag* . . . *Saull*. 1 Sam. xv.

316. *Mold* = earth. A.S. *molde*.

318. *My Lord Ambassade*. See l. 108, note, *supra*.

319. *Done my det* = discharged my debt; done my duty.

324. *My dull indyte* = my dull capacity. *Indyte* = ability to indite.

329. *Bairdrie* = low language, raillery, abuse. This word is explained “bawdry” in the Glossary to ‘The Sempill Ballates,’ but there seems to be no authority for such a rendering.

339. *Spair* = hesitate, grudge.

342. *Walkryfe* = wakeful, watchful. Still in use—

“ Bot the gude hird, walkryfe and delygent,  
Doith so that all his flokis are rewlit rycht.”  
—Lyndsay, ‘The Dreame,’ ll. 897, 898.

344. *Bring vs to* = reconcile us, settle matters.

347. *He raid throw montanes many, mose, and myre*—

“ And swa beliuie his leif at thame hes tane,  
Murnand in hart with mony greslie grane,  
His veyage tuik, quhair he na gait did knaw,  
Throw wildernes, quhair he na lusing saw,  
Throw mos, and myre, and mony hie Montane,  
Till he come to mont Caucasus of snaw.”  
—Rolland, ‘The Court of Venus,’ Bk. ii.  
ll. 384-389.

350. *Worsland our ane wondie swyre* = Struggling over a windy hillside or mountain-pass. *Worsland* or *warmland* = wrestling. *Swyre*, also written *swair* and *squair* (e.g., ‘The Raid of the Reidsquair’) lit. the neck. A.S. *sweora*—

“ Vp be the swire  
Myself I hangit, frustrat so foulelie.”  
—Douglas, ‘The Palice of Honour,’ vol. i.  
p. 12, ll. 28, 29.

Hence a "pass" or "gorge," "the slope of a hill"—

"Lo! ther the rais, rynning swyft as fyre,  
Drevin from the hychtis, brekkis out at the swyre."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' iv., vol. i. p. 184, ll. 29, 30.

"Pas wp 3one swyre fut hete."

—*Ibid.*, vi., vol. iii. p. 55, l. 5.

354. *As Caleb*, &c. Num. xiii.

375. *Sempill wersis*. Sempill loses no opportunity of using this adjective. Cf. Poem xliii. l. 215.

379, 380. *God saif our King*, &c. Cf. Poem xxxviii. ll. 107, 108.

## XL.—ANE BREIF COMMENDATIOVN OF VPRICHTNES.

This poem is interesting, not only as a production of one of the most fearless and energetic of the early Reformers, but, in the words of Dr M'Crie, "it is valuable, as the principal events in our Reformer's life are commemorated in it, and the leading features of his character delineated by the pen of one who was personally acquainted with him."—'Life of Knox,' vol. ii., Supplement, p. 429. It is a juvenile effort, and if it does not rise above mediocrity, it at least creates, by its tone of genuine admiration and tender regard, a more favourable impression of the writer than one gets from some of the more impulsive and less considerate acts of his life. For an account of Davidson, see vol. i. pp. xlv-lii.

*Schir Johne Wischart of Pitarrow*. See Poem i. l. 507, note.

2. *Strenthis*=strongholds. See Poem xxxix. l. 245, note.

10. *Traid*=conduct, manner. Cf. *tred* in Poem xxxiv. l. 10, and see note thereon.

16. *This wayis*=in this wise, in this way.

17-24. A description of this rock-fortress—thirty furlongs in height, one hundred and fifty in circumference, on all sides steep and craggy, and inaccessible except by a very narrow path—and an account of the taking of it by Alexander's soldiers, will be found in 'Quintus Curtius,' Bk. vii. cap. xi.

25-27. *Euin sa that bailful Bour of Babilone*, &c. *Ibid.*, Bk. v. cap. i.

30-32. *Quhat surenes fand the Bischopis halynes  
Into Dumbartane quhair he pat his Creid?*

See Introduction to Poem xxviii. p. 132, *ante*. *Surenes*=security, safety. *Creid*=trust.



36. *Royat*=royalty. *Into Royat rang*=reigned in regal state.
- 36-40. The garbled account of the killing of Alexander the Great by poison, contained in 'Quintus Curtius,' Bk. x. cap. iv., seems to have been generally accepted by the writers of the sixteenth century. Cf. Poem xliii. ll. 77-80, and note thereto; Lyndsay, 'Ane Dialog,' ll. 3657, 3658, &c.
42. *Fochis*=shifts, changes. The sb. *foches* occurs in Poem xlii. l. 883. Cf. Eng. *fetch*.
50. *Will say thay wait ane wyle that I na wist*=Will say they know a trick that I don't know.
51. *Fangil*=juggle. Fr. *jongler*.
54. *Quent*=familiar, or crafty. Either meaning suits.
58. *For als far as he saw befoir his neis*=Far-seeing though he was. *Neis*=nose. Fr. *nez*.
63. *Trappit with*=clothed or saddled with. Low Lat. *trapus*, Eng. *drape*; or involved in—M.E. *trappe*, A.S. *treppe*, a trap.
73. *Fenzeit fair*=feigned affair, idle tale.
78. *Sure*=secure, safe.
87. *Gane*=suffice. Icel. *gagn*, Sw. *gagna*.
92. *But*=mark, end, purpose. Fr. *but*.
97. *Quhome of I mene*=of whom I speak, to whom I refer. *Mene*=mention. A.S. *mænan*, mentionem facere.
99. *Byde at*=assert, declare.
101. *I rak nathing quhat Rebalds heir record*=I care nothing what ill-tongued or jeering wretches say.
107. *On lyfe quhill he did lest*=while he remained alive.
108. *He descendit bot of linage small*. For a detailed statement of the different accounts of Knox's parentage and place of birth, see M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i., note A., pp. 335-339.
111. *With all*=withal, likewise.
114. *In Scottis leid*=in the Scottish tongue. There can be no doubt of the manly and persuasive eloquence of Knox; and his 'History of the Reformation of Religion within the Realm of Scotland,' if often too vehement and assertive in its tone, and at times uncharitable in spirit, is written with great earnestness, simplicity, and power.
118. *In Latine toung his propernes*=his correctness in the use of the Latin language. *Propernes*=correctness, accuracy. The expression "to speak proper"—i.e., "to speak correctly" or "grammatically"—is still in common use.
119. *Was tryit trim*=was promptly proved, stood the test.
120. *Till*=compared with.
- 129-136. *The greuous Galayis*, &c. During the nineteen months which Knox spent in the galleys he suffered great hardships. He was released in February 1549.—'Hist. of the Reformation,' p. 76 *et seq.*; 'Calderwood,' vol. i. pp. 240-244; M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. pp. 66-77.

138. *Jesabell*. Mary Tudor, whom Knox calls "that idolatrous Jesabell, mischevous Marye of the Spaniartis Blude, a cruell Persecutrix of Goddis Pepill, as the Actis of hir unhappie Rigne can sufficientlie witnes."—'Hist.,' p. 89. To escape persecution at her hands, Knox left England and fled to France. He landed at Dieppe 20th January 1554.—M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. p. 120.

139, 140. *In Scotland nixt*, &c. In the month of July 1556 Knox left Scotland and joined his family at Dieppe, whence he proceeded with them to Geneva. Immediately after his departure the bishops issued a summons against him, and, on his failing to appear, they pronounced sentence upon him, adjudging his body to the flames and his soul to damnation. Not being able to secure his person, they burnt him in effigy at the Cross of Edinburgh.—'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 318; M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. p. 188.

141 *et seq.* *Sen to Scotland last he maid him boun*. Knox embarked at Dieppe 22d April, and arrived at Leith 2d May 1559.—'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 440.

145-152. *Thay that hes bene cheif in Authoritie*, &c. "The Bishop of Sanct Andrewes came to the toun [St Andrews] accompaneid with a great band of warriours, and gave a strait commandement that no preaching sould be made by me who was both burnt and horned; assuring the lords, if they suffered me to preache, that twelve hacquebuts sould light upon my nose at once. O burning charitie of a bloodie bishop! But all that boast did little affray me; so did it more incense and inflamme with curage the hearts of the godlie, who with one voice proclamed that Christ Jesus sould be preached in despite of Satan. And so that Sunday and three dayes after I did occupie the publick place, in the middest of the doctors, who to this day are dumbe, even as dumbe as their idols which were burnt in their presence. The bishop departed to the queene, frustrated of his intent, for he had promised to bring me to her either living or dead."—Letter of Knox to Mastresse Anna Locke, of date 23d June 1559, cited in 'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 464.

153-160. *Bot cheifly anis*, &c. In December 1563 Knox had got into difficulty in consequence of a circular letter he had written, agreeably to a commission he had received from the Church. A copy of the document fell into the hands of Sinclair, Bishop of Ross, and President of the Court of Session. Sinclair laid it before the Privy Council, who, to Mary's delight, pronounced it treasonable. Knox was accordingly summoned, and compeared on the day set for his trial. He made an able defence, in which he was frequently interrupted by the queen, and was not only absolved from the charge of treason, but praised for the modest appearance he had made, and the temperate and judicious manner in which he had conducted his case. Mary was deeply mortified at the result, and made her displeasure felt alike by those of her court who had been favourable to Knox and those who

had been unsuccessful in obtaining his conviction.—Knox, 'Hist.,' pp. 338-343; 'Keith,' pp. 248-251; 'Spottiswood,' p. 188; M'Crie, 'Life of Knox,' vol. ii. pp. 97-106. *Preace*=press, difficulty, extremity. *Vse him*=conduct himself.

161-168. *Quhen Quene and Court could not get him cōuict, &c.* Fresh attempts were made to induce Knox "to confes ane offence and to put him in the Quenes will, and thay sold promeis that his grittest punischment sould be to go within the Castel of Edinburghe, and immediately to returne to his awin house"; but the Reformer flatly refused to confess himself "ane Authour and Mover of Seditioun."—Knox, 'Hist.,' p. 344. *Schaipit*=escaped. Fr. *échapper*. *Daveis Towre*. See Poem xxxix. l. 95, note.

169-176. In the month of April 1571 Knox's situation had become critical in the extreme. His life was repeatedly threatened, and the greatest precautions had to be taken to ensure his personal safety. One evening a musket-ball was fired in at his window, and had he not been sitting in a different part of his room from that which he usually occupied he would certainly have been struck. At the earnest desire of his friends he left Edinburgh on the 5th of May 1571, "sore against his will."—Richard Bannatyne's 'Journal,' pp. 144-146; M'Crie, 'Life of Knox,' vol. ii. pp. 188, 189.

175. Writing under date April 1571, Calderwood says: "Mr Knox ceased not, according to his accustomed maner, publictly to deplore the murther of the King."—Vol. iii. p. 60.

190. *He did depart in peace and plesandnes.* "Manum itaque, quasi novas vires jamjam moriturus concipiens, cœlum versus erigit, duobusque emissis suspiriis, e mortali corpore emigravit, citra ullum aut pedum aut aliarum partium corporis motum, vt potius dormire quam occidisse videretur."—Smetoni 'Responsio,' p. 123—1579, 4to; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 237. Knox died 24th November 1572.

196. *Fend from furie and thair fead*=escape their fury and enmity. *Fend*=defend one's self, escape.

197. *With list*=with pleasure, with joy. Ger. *lust*. *Plaid*=dispute, contention, strife. O.Fr. *plaid*.

"Thy leiges than will follow thee but pleid."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 1726.

210. *In England.* During the reign of Mary.

212. *In France.* At the massacre of St Bartholomew. See Poem xxxviii. and notes thereto.

213. *Rakkin in that raw*=reckon in that rank, in that number.

228. *And na wayis dres to daut thame daintelie*=And no wise set about pampering themselves daintily. *Dres*=prepare, set about. Cf. Lyndsay—

"Quharefor, dress thee, above all uther thyng,  
Of his lawis to keip the observance."

—'The Dreme,' ll. 1043, 1044.

233. *Harling*=trailing, dragging. Cf. Douglas—

“ The hors him harland behynd the woid cart  
Hyngyng wyde oppin, and his hede downward.”

—‘Eneados,’ i., vol. ii. p. 48, ll. 17, 18.

And Lyndsay—

“ Sum gart hym raiffell at the rakkat,  
Sum harld hym to the hurly hakkat.”

—‘The Complaynt to the King,’ ll. 175, 176.

238. *Bād*=cursed, proscribed.

239. *Schent*=degraded, disgraced.

268. *Drest*=treated.

301. *Schir wink at vice*. Sir Wink-at-vice. An allegorical character whose name is self-explanatory.

314. *Breuit in this bill*=mentioned in this book or poem. *Breuit*=described. See Poem xxi. l. 9, note.

317. *He wald not wane ane wy for na mānis will*=He would not swerve one jot to please any man. Dr M’Crie thinks *wane ane wy* may be for *waynd ane wee*=swerve a little. Perhaps *wy*=y (yod), the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet—cf. *ane iot* in l. 323; or *ane wy* may mean “any way,” “one way or other.” *Wane*, also written *waynd* and *wyne*, is from A.S. *wendan*, to turn.

322. *Mank*=curtail. M.E. *manken*, Lat. *mancus*.

325. *Gallimafray*=hash, medley, jumble. Fr. *galimafrée*, hodgepodge. Cf. Spenser—“So now they have made our English tongue a gallimaufrey, or hodgepodge of al other speches.”—‘The Epistle prefixed to the Shepheards Calender;’ Spenser’s Works, p. 422, Globe edit. Shakespeare—

“ He loves the gallimawfray : Ford, perpend.”

—‘The Merry Wives of Windsor,’ Act ii. sc. 1.

332. *Elogie*, sb. eulogy, commendation. Fr. *éloge*.

334. *A*=one, the same. Cf. Poem xxxviii. l. 5.

338. *Beiring with*=toleration.

343. *Dampne*=condemn. Lat. *damnare*. The excrescent *p* is found also in O.Fr. *dampner* and M.E. *dampnen*—

“ It am I, fader, that in the salte see,  
Was put alloon, and dampned for to dye.”

—Chaucer, ‘The Man of Lawes Tale,’ vol. ii. p. 42.

347-349. *The feid*, &c. First ye shall find the hatred of strangers and the anger of relatives; then terror to constrain you to conceal the truth; and lastly, anxiety and care: this I will tell you plainly. *Craibing*=fretting, anger. *Sunze*=care. Fr. *soin*.

359. *Hyre*=reward. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ For makyng of the image Bell,  
That day his hyre salbe in hell.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 5737, 5738.

361-364. "Let not the love of this present life, which you must inevitably lose when you least expect it, prevent you from changing it for the heavenly life whenever you have to choose between the two."

362. *But let*=without being able to prevent it; without demur.

363. *To cois*=to exchange. A.S. *céosan*.

375. *Gainze*=dart, arrow; also the engine from which the missile is discharged. Fr. *engin*, M.E. *ginne*. Cf. the following—

"Fra thens the hardy Rutilianis in the feyldis  
Pressyt na mar in hydlys for to fyght,  
Bot thame enforcis now wyth all thar myght,  
With ganzeis, arrowys, and wyth dartis sling,  
Thar famen from the wallys for to ding."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' ix., vol. iii. p. 248, ll. 20-24.

"Als swyft as ganze or fedyrrit arrow fleis."

—*Ibid.*, x., vol. iii. p. 298, l. 16.

"We may nocht fle fra 3on barge, wait I weill,  
Weyll stuf thai ar with gwn and ganze off steill."

—'Wallace,' Bk. x. ll. 815, 816.

"Off gownnys thai war and ganzeis stuffyt weill,  
All artailze and wapynnys off fyn steill."

—*Ibid.*, Bk. xi. ll. 25, 26.

---

XLI.—ANE SCHORT DISCVRS OF THE ESTAITIS QUHA  
HES CAUS TO DEPLOIR THE DEITH OF THIS EX-  
CELLENT SERUAND OF GOD.

3. *Quhat leid may let the to lament*=What man may prevent thee from lamenting? *Leid*=man. A.S. *léod*. Cf. Poems, xii. l. 10, and xxxi. l. 39. Dr M'Crie takes *leid* here to mean *lay* or *song*—'Life of Knox,' vol. ii. p. 447, note.

9, 10. *Lanterne*=lamp. Cf. Poem xl. ll. 107, 320.

21. *Thocht he had offers mony one*. In 1563 Knox was offered by Archbishop Cranmer, under direction of the Privy Council, the living of All Hallows, in the city of London. This office he refused on the ground "that there were many things in the English Church which needed reformation, and that unless they were reformed, ministers could not, in his opinion, discharge their office conscientiously in the sight of God: for no minister had authority, according to the existing laws, to prevent the unworthy from participating of the sacraments, which was 'a chief point of his office.'"—M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. pp. 98, 99. Shortly afterwards Edward VI., with the concurrence



of his Privy Council, offered him a bishopric, which also he rejected, declaring "the episcopal office to be destitute of divine authority in itself, and its exercise in the English Church to be inconsistent with the ecclesiastical canons."—*Ibid.*, p. 100.

23. *Gellie*=well-conditioned, "worthy."

27. *That huikit nathing for thy helth*=Who regarded nothing as a toil where thy welfare was concerned.

33. *Rubiatour*=robber, vagabond.

34. *Ioukers*=dissemblers. "These dissemblers durst not avow their charge for fear of starving in the brotherhood and losing their livings." See Poem xlv. l. 241, note.

35. *Fratour*=the hall in which the monks took their meals.

40. *Hurde*=hoard, treasure. A.S. *hord*.

43. *Balamis birds*=Balaam's children. Cf. Poem xxv. l. 29.

48. *Mynts to mell*=attempts to meddle.

51. *Refell*=rebut, repel. Lat. *refellere*.

69. *God send the blyithnes of this block*=God send thee happiness out of this trouble.

70. *Freith*=deliver, free. See Poem xxiii. l. 80, note.

75. *Except repentance rin and red*=Except repentance speedily come and rescue them from destruction.

81. *Mater*=cause, reason.

93. *Bogill*=bugle-horn, trumpet. Lit. the horn of the *bugle*, or wild ox. Lat. *buculus*, dim. of *bos*.

101. *Reill*=dance, turmoil, disturbance.

103. *Gif he said suith, this day 3e feill*=Ye know to-day whether he spoke the truth.

104. *Quhup*=whip, chastise, scourge.

109. St Andrews was the scene of Knox's early labours.

115-117. When Knox left Edinburgh in May 1571, he chose St Andrews as his place of retreat. See Poem xl. ll. 169-176, note. *Exprest*=crushed out, driven out.

122-124. When Kirkaldy, dissatisfied with Knox's interference with his conduct, and incensed at his admonitions, made use of threatening language towards the preacher, several noblemen and gentlemen of Kyle and Cunningham sent a letter to him warning him against doing anything to the hurt of that man whom "God had made the first planter and chief waterer of his church among them"; and protesting that "his death and life were as dear to them as their own."—Richard Bannatyne's 'Memoriales,' pp. 67-87; M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. ii. p. 183.

127. *Than last of all to turn to 3ow*—*i.e.*, to Kirkaldy and those who with him adhered to the queen. See vol. i. p. xli.

132 *et seq.* "I have beene earnest with my God anent the two men [Kirkaldy and Maitland]. For the one, I am sorie that so sall befall him, yitt God assureth me that there is mercie for his soule. For the

other, I have no warrant that ever he sall be weill."—Knox *apud* 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 234.

142. *And rug 3ow back that 3e nicht rew*=And draw you forcibly back that you might repent.

156. *Obtend*=urge in-opposition to us; assert, allege.

XLII.—ANE DIALOG OR MUTUALL TALKING BETUIX A CLERK AND ANE COURTEOUR CONCERNING FOURE PARISCHE KIRKS TILL ANE MINISTER, COLLECTIT OUT OF THAIR MOUTHIS, AND PUT INTO VERSE BE A YOUNG MAN QUHA DID THEN FORGATHER WITH THAME IN HIS JOURNAY, AS EFTER FOLLOUIS.

A copy of this rare poem is preserved in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. It consists of sixteen leaves 12mo, black letter, and has neither printer's name, date, nor place of publication. We learn, however, from Lekprevik's summons that it was issued in January 1573—*i.e.*, 1574, according to our reckoning.

The piece possesses considerable merit. The language is terse and expressive, the versification easy and flowing, and the dialogue vigorous and well-sustained. In point of literary power, logical precision, and general interest, it claims a higher place than one can accord to most of the fugitive pieces of the time. The mischief it brought both to author and printer was grave in the extreme. See vol. i. pp. xlv, xlvi, lvii, lviii.

1. *Dundie*. Dundee occupies a conspicuous place in the early history of the Reformation. It was the first town in Scotland to renounce Popery, chiefly through the influence and efforts of James Halyburton.

3. *Kingorne*. Kinghorn, a royal burgh and seaport in Fifeshire, nine miles north of Edinburgh.

11. *Kennewie*. Kennoway, a parish and village in the south of Fife.

15. *Rudelie*=roughly, stoutly. The meaning here is probably "in rustic or country fashion."

18. *Clergie*=learning. Fr. *clergie*, Low Lat. *clericus*.

25. *Weill besene*=thoroughly conversant, well informed.

34. *Quhat think 3e of this new ordour?* "The regent and counsell had made an act, to cast so manie kirks in the hand of one preacher, that the king's revenues, by the superplus of the thrids, might be the greater."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 301.

35. *Men of wit*=men of knowledge or understanding.
39. *Allow*=approve. "The brethrein deputed to trie would nather damne nor *allow*, but passed over with silence."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 312.
52. *Quhidder it lykis thame*=whether it pleases them.
53. *Have thay cōdiscendit*=if they have agreed or complied. Fr. *condescendre*.
59. *Winkit*=shut their eyes.
60. *Forthinkit*=repent it.
63. *I feill be the sauir of your end*=I perceive by the odour of your breath—*i.e.*, by the tone of your remarks. *End*, also written *aynd*=breath. Icel. *andi*.
- " With gret payne thiddir thai him broucht ;  
He wes sa stad, that he ne mocht  
Hys *aynd* bot with gret paynys draw."  
—Barbour, 'The Bruce,' iii. ll. 425-427.
- " And, with a puft of *aynd*, the lyfe furth went."  
—Douglas, 'Eneados,' iv., vol. ii. p. 219, l. 30.
73. *Impounge*=impugn, oppose.
82. *Pyat tounge*=chattering tongue. "To chatter like a magpie" is said of one who is given to ceaseless babbling.
88. *Babbling without nair*=babbling and nothing else.
107. *Ryfe vp*=probe, examine, investigate. Norweg. *riþa*, to scratch. It is Eng. *rip*, *rip up*.
135. *Engrege*=aggravate, exaggerate. "Alle these thinges, after thay be grete or smale, engreggen the consciens of a man."—Chaucer, 'The Persones Tale,' vol. iv. p. 93.
137. *Abill*=perhaps, peradventure.
149. *Mynnies Goff*. Minnigaff, an extensive parish in the west of Kirkcudbrightshire, the greater part of which is moorland, or hills covered with heather.
162. *Stakit*=accommodated, provided with preachers.
172. *As dois accord*=as is fitting.
190. *Richt now*=just now. A.S. *nu rihte*.
241. *Ellis*=already.
250. *To cure*=to care for, to discharge the duties of.
266. *The Clerk was like to byte his thowmis*=was beside himself with anger and vexation. The "thumb" occupies a place in many proverbs—*e.g.*, *Ye needna fash your thoum*=you need not trouble yourself; *Clap your thoum on that*=keep it secret; *That's abune your thoum*=that is beyond your power. Occasionally it appears to have been exhibited as a guarantee of honesty or good faith: *There's my thoum, I'll ne'er beguile ye*. On the other hand, one who had fallen a victim to deception, or had been disappointed in realising extravagant expectations, was left, or even recommended, *to whistle on his thoum*.

273. *As sum that haldis thame for na Pages*=As some who consider themselves of no small account.

276. *Kempis*=champions. The term is commonly applied, as here, to those who strive to be foremost in the reaping-field. A.S. *cemfa*. The proverb in ll. 275, 276 is a common one, "A' the corn's no shorn by kempers," which supports the claims of those who are not in the foremost place by suggesting that even the "kempers" cannot overtake all the work in the country.

283. *Do put thair hand unto the Pleuch*. "Nemo mittens manum suam ad aratrum et respiciens retro aptus est regno Dei."—St Luc. ix. 62.

287. *At fouth*=in abundance. *Fouth*=fulness, from adj. *fou*, full.

"Nocht for our toung is in the selfin scant,  
Bot for that I the fouth of langage want."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' i., Proloug, vol. ii. p. 7, ll. 5, 6.

298. *Thocht sa war*=even were it so.

321-324. *Of sic prouisioun I not mene, &c.*=I do not mean such a provision as you have referred to, which could only have the effect of frustrating my object; for, as I shall clearly show you, that provision is really no provision at all.

333. *Weill I wait*=well I ween, well I know.

347. *Be sic thre*=to the extent of the three who will be excluded by the new order—*i.e.*, in the ratio of three to one.

365-378. *Thair is sum Colleges . . . ane Crusit Guse*. These lines gave rise to considerable excitement, and caused no small commotion in the General Assembly. John Rutherford, Provost of St Salvator's College, a man of violent and irascible temper (see Dr Lee's 'Lectures on the Scottish Church,' vol. i. p. 253, note), conceiving that he was the person referred to as the "crusit guse," and smarting under what he deemed to be the ridicule of the youthful satirist, sought to curry favour with Morton, and at the same time gratify private revenge, by replying to Davidson in a rhymed invective. The General Assembly of March 1574 ordered both parties to submit their poems to inspection. Davidson presented his book, alleging that it had been printed without his knowledge or consent. Rutherford, on the other hand, begged to be excused, on the ground that his book was imperfect, and that he had only one copy which was in the hands of the regent. The august body, however, insisted on his composition being read in open court. Rutherford obeyed the deliverance, acknowledged that he had written his poem in retaliation, and withdrew the more objectionable passages. So ended the matter.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 301, 310-312. *Ane Crusit Guse*=a goose which, set on eggs, draws itself up and greets all intruders with unmistakable signs of anger.

389. *As dois affeir*=as is fitting or proper. *Affeir*, same as *effeir*. O.Fr. *afferir*, to appertain. Cf. l. 172, note *supra*.

390. *But weir*=without doubt, certainly.
395. *Wyde*=furious, angry. Also written *wod*, *weid*, *weyd*, *wud*.
400. *Gay*=fine, grand. This word, also spelt *gey*, is used in a variety of senses—*e.g.*, “A gay when”=a considerable number; “I’m gey and weill”=I am pretty well; “gey nice,” very nice; “He’s a gey ane”=he’s a queer fellow.
409. *3e ar far large of Leueray*=You are very lavish of your donations.
424. *That na wayis thay thair selfis misken*=That on no account they forget their proper position or sphere in life.
440. *Rome was not biggit the first day*. See Montgomerie, ‘Misc. Poems,’ vii. l. 35, and note thereto on p. 356 (S.T.S.)
444. *Withouttin let*=without hindrance.
446. *Enormitie*=deviation from rule or right.
457. *Neid*=lack, scarcity.
460. *Debait*=protect, assist, defend.
466. *Makis North*=goes in a northerly direction.
500. *On force*=perforce, of necessity.
517. *Tunde ouir perqueir*=hummed over by heart; got off by rote. *Tunde* is Maidment’s reading. Rogers prints *turde*. Perhaps we should read *cunde* or *turnde*.
526. *Mair or min*=more or less. *Min*. Lat. *minus*.
537. *Sairles*=savourless, insipid.
543. *Hyreling belly goddis*. See Poem xlv., Preface, l. 128, note.
544. *Qyute*=acquit.
556. *Skair*=share, A.S. *scear*. Cf. Lyndsay—  
     “I gat to skair  
     The lickings of the cap.”  
 —‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 4391, 4392.
574. *Take the steir*=took the lead, took the work in hand, became apostles.
602. *Legacie*=office, mission. Lat. *legatio*.
619. *Gane*=suffice; so also in l. 728.
646. *Feid it*. Rogers prints *feidit[h]*, but the change is unnecessary.
661. *Oulke*=week. M.E. *wouke*.
666. *Retreit*=retract, repeal, revoke.  
     “ That sentence sall nocht be retraitsit,  
     Nor with no man of Law debaitit.”  
 —Lyndsay, ‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 5771, 5772.
682. *And now wald flit it ouir the myre*=And now would dispense with it altogether.
709. *Wyte þame hes þe wyte*=blame those who are to blame. *Wyte* occurs repeatedly in Spenser—  
     “ Scoffing at him that did her justly wite,  
     She turnd her bote about, and from them rowed quite.”  
 —‘The Faerie Queene,’ ii. xii. 16.



710. *Tyte*=straightway, at once.  
 717. *Ouirsene*=overlooked, neglected.  
 721. *Cure*=care for, maintain, support, cultivate.  
 722. *Manure*=cultivate; properly to cultivate by manual labour.  
 Contr. from manœuvre, Fr. *manœuvrer*. "Thay manure Justice."—  
 Leslie, 'Hist. of Scotland,' Part I., p. 10, l. 23 (S.T.S.)  
 754. *Hubbilshow*=hubbub, tumult, uproar.  
 808. *Daill*=share, portion. Eng. *deal, dole*.  
 818. *Drest*=applied, apportioned.  
 828. *To stik be*=to hold by.  
 831. *Chappit on the cheik*=slapped in the face.  
 883. *Friuole foches*=frivolous excuses, paltry shifts. Cf. Poem xl.  
 l. 42.  
 884. *Debait*. See l. 460, *supra*.  
 905. *It wald men tak*=it would cause men to take.  
 911. *Mak vs quyte*=deprive us.  
 944. *Dude*=do it.  
 955. *Draucht*=scheme, artifice.  
 969. *Had thay myntit till sic ane steir*=Had they aimed at such a  
 regulation or order.  
 971, 972. The meaning seems to be: "What think you, brother?"  
 said the clerk: "God will devise, for the accomplishment of His  
 work, means which at first men do not see or comprehend."

---

XLIII.—ANE COMPLAINT VPON FORTOUN.

This poem must be assigned to the early part of 1581.

On the last day of December 1580, at the council-table where the king sat as president, the Earl of Morton was accused of the murder of Darnley by Captain James Stewart, second son of Lord Ochiltree. He was accordingly seized and confined within the palace, from which, after a day's interval, he was transferred to the Castle of Edinburgh. His enemies not deeming that fortress sufficiently secure, had him conveyed to the strong Castle of Dumbarton, then in the keeping of Lennox, his bitterest foe. After five months' imprisonment he was brought to Edinburgh, and arraigned on the charge of being accessory to the king's murder. The trial took place on the 1st of June 1581, when Morton was found guilty of "concealing and being art and part of the king's murder." On the following day he was executed by an instrument called "The Maiden," which he is said to have introduced into Scotland.

His character, as sketched by Sempill's friendly hand, is accurate so far as statesmanship and dauntless daring are concerned. As a

ruler Morton was resolute and self-reliant; as a statesman he was enterprising, clear-headed, and sagacious, and for a time his career was exceptionally brilliant and successful. But his virtues were more than counterbalanced by his vices. In his personal conduct he was mean, cruel, hypocritical, and profligate. His avarice was boundless, and neither king nor kirk nor kindred formed a barrier to the gratification of his ruling passion. "Never," says Archbishop Spottiswood, in an apologetic summary of the fallen regent's qualities and parts—"never was seen a more notable example of Fortune's mutability: he who a few years before had been revered of all men, and feared as a King, abounding in wealth, honour, and number of friends and followers, was now at his end forsaken of all, and made the very scorn of Fortune, to teach men how little stability there is in honour, wealth, friendship, and the rest of these worldly things which men so much admire. He was of a personage comely, of a mean stature, and a graceful countenance, and singular courage, whereof in the civil troubles he gave many proofs; wise and able for government, a lover of justice, order, and policy; but inclined to covetousness, which the wants and necessity he indured in his younger years was thought to have caused; and given too much to the pleasures of the flesh, as at his dying he acknowledged with a great remorse. In this lastly most happy, that though his death in the world's eye was shameful and violent, yet did he take it most patiently, quitting this life with the assurance of a better."—'Hist.,' pp. 314, 315. George Chalmers formed a very different estimate of Morton's character, and of his claims to human sympathy and regard. "He was," says the outspoken antiquary, "one of the wickedest miscreants of a miscreant age. . . . He was by nature a knave, and by habit a villain; he was capable of falsification and perjury, of murder and treason; and he died on the 2d of June 1581 on the block of shame, with a gross lie upon his guilty lips."—'Churchyard's Chips,' p. 180.

Compare with this poem, *passim*, Montgomerie, 'Misc. Poems.,' iii.

3. *Cairfull and cruellus* = full of care and hardship.

7. *Quotidian* = daily. Lat. *quotidianus*.

9. *Bocas*. See Poem iii. l. 193, note.

14. *Lurke and play the loun* = deceive and betray.

21. *Battellis* = battalions, or perhaps battlements. Churchyard has "battailes" = battalions—

"When battailes ioyne in field and open playne,  
Ful sone is seene where that the conquest goes."

—'The Siege of Edenbrough Castell,' ll. 171, 172.

Bacon has "battles" in the same sense: "The king divided his army into three *battles*, whereof the vanguard only with wings came to fight." Spenser has "batteilant," which might seem to favour the other interpretation—

“ Soone after this I saw an Elephant  
Adorned with bells and bosses gorgeously,  
That on his backe did beare (as batteillant)  
A gilden towre which shone exceedinglie.”

—‘Visions of the Worlds Vanitie,’ st. viii. ll. 1-4.

*Bend*=bound, spring.

“ Befoir thaim all furth bowtis with a bend  
Nisus.”—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ v., vol. ii. p. 242, ll. 32, 33.

25. *To pen the speciallis*=to relate particular instances. Cf. l. 166.

29. *Incastrat*=incarcerated; *incastrat captiuies*=catches and holds imprisoned.

32. *Turnand her volt lyke woddercok in wind.* A favourite simile with the old poets. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Changyng als oft as woddercok in wynd.”

—‘The Papyngo,’ l. 368.

And Montgomerie—

“ Luk as it lyk, sho laughis and neuer luiks,  
Bot wavers lyk the widdircok in wind.”

—‘Misc. Poems,’ iii. ll. 38, 39.

“ Thairfor I wald 3e lookit or 3e lap,  
And waver not, lyk widdercok in wind.”

—*Ibid.*, xxxii. ll. 55, 56.

37, 38. *The brutell beist, ane barbour wolfe, &c.* Romulus and his brother Remus were, according to a well-known legend, suckled by a she-wolf. The name of the herdsman’s wife by whom they were brought up is said to have been *Acca Laurentia*, who went by the name of *Lupa*, a word which signifies a she-wolf and also a prostitute :

“ Acca, in dubble sense Lupa ycleaped.”

—Grimald, ‘A Funeral Song,’ l. 21; Tottel’s  
‘Miscellany,’ p. 116.

38. *The first borne Romain.* Cf. Spenser—

“ Great Romulus, the Grandsyre of them all.”

—‘The Faerie Queene,’ i. v. 49.

40. *By expectatioun of auld Amelius.* Amulius, son of Proca, King of Alba Longa, dispossessed his elder brother Numitor, murdered his male offspring, and, to cut off all hope of issue, made his only daughter, Rhea Silvia, a vestal virgin. Having by these means secured, as he imagined, the succession to his own children, he treated his brother as an alien, and enjoyed his ill-gotten power for forty-two years. Romulus and Remus, reputed the sons of Rhea by the god Mars, eventually put him to death, and restored Numitor to the throne.—‘Liv.,’ Lib. i. cap. 3, 5. *By*=beyond.

41. *Cyrus siclyke was be ane bitche vpbrocht.* Cyrus the elder was the son of Cambyses and Mandane, daughter of Astyages, King of Media. When Mandane was pregnant, her father, in consequence of

a dream which seemed to portend that her offspring would one day be master of Asia, caused her to be sent for; and when she had given birth to a son, committed it to his confidential servant Harpagus, with instructions to destroy it. Harpagus thereupon handed it to a herdsman, who was to satisfy him of the child's death. But at that time the herdsman's wife, whose name in the Greek tongue was *Cyno*, and in that of the Medes *Spaco*—a word signifying a bitch—was delivered of a still-born child, and the infant Cyrus was substituted for it, and reared as the herdsman's child. Cyrus in due course dethroned Cambyses, and became the founder of the Persian Empire.—'Herod.,' Bk. i. cap. 107 *et seq.*

43, 44. *Paris in Troy, &c.* Paris, son of Priam and Hecuba, having been exposed on Mount Ida in consequence of his mother's dream that she had been delivered of a firebrand, was after five days found by the shepherd who had left him to his fate—alive, and suckled by a she-bear ('Apollod.,' iii. 12, § 5).

45. *Thylaphus.* Telaphus, son of Hercules and Auge, was reared by a hind (*ἔλαφος*), and afterwards became King of Mysia ('Apollod.,' iii. 9, § 1; 'Diod.,' iv. 33).

46. *Midas with imates, &c.* While Midas, King of Phrygia, was yet a child, ants are said to have carried grains of wheat into his mouth, thereby indicating that he would become the richest of men (Cic. 'de Div.,' i. 36; Ælian. 'Var. Hist.,' xii. 45).

47. *Plato with bees.* Bees are said to have settled on the lips of Plato when a child (Cic. 'de Div.,' i. 36).

51. *Tarquinius Priscus,* the fifth King of Rome, was the son of Damaratus, a rich merchant who was compelled to flee from Corinth when the Bacchiadæ, to which noble family he belonged, were overthrown by Cypselus (Plin. 'Hist. Nat.,' xxxv. 5, 43; Tac. 'Annal.,' xi. 14).

53. *Seruius.* Servius Tullius, the sixth King of Rome, was the son of a female slave of Tarquinius.

54. *Tullus Hostilius,* the third King of Rome, received the crown as the reward of merit alone.

59. *Gordias.* Gordius, a Phrygian peasant, famous in story through the legend of the Gordian knot. One day as he was ploughing an eagle settled on his yoke of oxen and remained till evening. This phenomenon was interpreted by a Telmissian girl of prophetic powers to point him out as the future king of the country—a position he soon attained. Gordius dedicated his car and the yoke to which the oxen had been fastened to Zeus *βασιλεύς* in the acropolis of Gordium, when an oracle declared that whoever should succeed in untying the knot of the yoke should be ruler of all Asia. Alexander the Great cut the knot with his sword, and applied the oracle to himself.

61. *Darius,* by the aid of his groom Œbares, secured for himself the kingdom of Persia, B.C. 521 ('Herod.,' iii. 84-87).

63. *Agathocles*, from being a potter, became Tyrant of Syracuse and King of Sicily.

65. *Justine*. Justinus I., Emperor of the East, A.D. 518-527, originally followed the humble calling of a herdsman.

67. *Gyges*, having murdered Candaules at the instance of his consort, married her and became King of Lydia.

69. *Wallancianus*. Valentinian I. Although Valentinian I. was not literally "tane fra the pleuch," he is doubtless the person meant here. This emperor was the son of Gratian, who came of an obscure Pannonian family. It is not unlikely, indeed, that Sempill confounds the son with the father; for ancient history does not seem to have been his strong point. In ll. 61, 62 of this poem he says that Darius was

"Tane fra the stabil ouer Persia to ring;"

whereas he was only helped to the throne by his groom. Again, in l. 84, he confounds Pericles with Themistocles (see note, *infra*). Moreover, the change of *Valentinianus* into *Wallancianus* is not a whit more violent than many others that were current in Sempill's day.

71. *Cambyeses*. See Poem i. l. 259, note. *Nero*. See Poem vii. l. 177, note. Nero committed suicide 11th June 68 A.D.

75, 76. *Bot with ane tit sho turnis the quheill, &c.* Cf. Montgomerie—

"Quhen with a quhisk sho quhirilis about her quheill,  
Rude is that rattill running with a reill,  
Quhill top ouer tail goes honest men atains."

—'Miscel. Poems,' iii. ll. 28-30.

*Tit*=pull, jerk. Cf. Poem xxii. l. 53, note.

77. *Alexander*. Alexander the Great, born 356 B.C. at Pella in Macedonia, died of fever at Babylon, 323 B.C. In these lines Sempill adopts the idle tale that Alexander was carried off by poison. Cf. Lyndsay, 'Ane Dialog,' l. 3639 *et seq.* Plutarch says that "there was no suspicion of poison at the time of his death," and adds that "most people look upon the story of the poison as a mere fable; and they have this strong argument in their favour, that though, on account of the disputes which the great officers were engaged in for many days, the body lay unembalmed in a sultry place, it had no sign of any such taint, but continued fresh and clear."—'Vita Alex.,' *in fin.*

81, 82. *Xerxes, quhose armeis maid the riueris dry, &c.* Xerxes invaded Europe with an army so vast that the javelins of his soldiers were said to darken the sun. He cut a canal through Mount Athos, and bridged the Hellespont with boats, thereby making good his threat that he would sail through the mainland, and walk over the ocean dry-shod. Ancient authors record that his numerous army drank the rivers dry.



“Creditor olim  
Velificatus Athos, et quidquid Græcia mendax  
Audet in historia, constratum classibus isdem  
Suppositumque rotis solidum mare, credimus altos  
Defecisse amnes, epotaque flumina Medo  
Prandente.”—‘Juvenal,’ Sat. x. ll. 173-178.

“Xerxes, the Percian king, yet sawe I there,  
With his huge host that dranke the riuers drye.”  
—Sackville, ‘The Induction,’ st. 62; Bell’s ‘Surrey,’ p. 280.

83. *Wait*=watch, persecute.

84. *Pericles*. Error for Themistocles. The defeat of Xerxes at Salamis occurred 480 B.C. The public career of Pericles did not begin till 469 B.C.

85-88. *Julius Cesar . . . Cassus*. Cf. Lyndsay—

“Than Julyus wes prince and soverane,  
Abufe the hole warld Empriour and Kyng,  
Bot in to rest schorte tyme indurit his ryng :

For, within fyve moneth and lytill more  
Amyd his Lordis in the counsall hous,  
He murdreist wes—quhat nedeth proces more?—  
As I have said, be Brute and Cassius.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 4211-4217.

87. *Senatis*=senators. So also *senattis* in l. 210.

90. *To bring my purpose to more speciall*—i.e., bearing more particularly on my subject.

91. *Gif I wald make ruse*=If I should make a boast of any one, or hold him up as a paragon of greatness. *Ruse*=praise, boast. Icel. *hrós*. Cf. Douglas—

“Sum makis a tume ruse.”

—‘Eneados,’ viii., Proloug, vol. iii. p. 143, l. 28.

And, for the verb, the proverb, “Ruse the fair day at e’en.”

92-96. *Hardy Hanniball*, &c. Cf. Lyndsay—

“Duke Hanniball, the strang Cartagiane,  
The danter of the Romanis pompe and glorie.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 4179, 4180.

Hannibal was born about 247 B.C.; was compelled to flee from Carthage 193 B.C.; committed suicide by poison 183 B.C.

97-104. *Scipio*. Publius Cornelius Scipio Africanus, a famous Roman general, defeated Hannibal at Zama 202 B.C. Persecuted by his ungrateful countrymen, he quitted Rome, and retired to his estate at Liternum, where he spent the remainder of his days.

104. *Law*=cast down, abase, bring low.

“Quho dois exault hym self, God sall hym law.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Tragedie of the Cardinal,’ l. 140.

105-110. *Alchebead*, &c. Alcibiades, Athenian general and statesman, was born about 452 B.C.; banished 413 B.C.; recalled 411 B.C.; superseded 407 B.C.; assassinated 404 B.C.

111. *Tymistocles*. Themistocles, Athenian general and statesman, born about 514 B.C.; ostracised from Athens and retired to Argos 471 B.C.; died 449 B.C.

115 *et seq.* *Marke James of Dowglas, present Erle of Morton, &c.* Cf. Churchyard—

“ Who would haue thought Earle Morton should haue fell ?

A graue wise man who gouernde many a daye,

Rulde all at home, and usde his wit so well ;

In foreine realmes hee bare a wonderous swaie ;

Of worldes affaires hee knew the readie waye.

Yet knowledge failde, and cunning knew no boote,

When Fortune came and tript him with her foote.”

—‘ The Earle of Murton’s Tragedie,’ ll. 729-735.

117. *Danter of theuis*. Under Morton’s resolute rule the Border districts, which had become the scene of great lawlessness, were reduced to order. Melville, in his ‘Diary,’ under date 1577, writes : ‘ He was very wise and a guid justiciar in administration. His fyve 3eiris war estimed to be als happie and peaceable as euer Scotland saw. The name of a papist durst nocht be heard of : ther was na theiff nor oppressour that durst kythe.”

120. *Preichouris and poiettis*. An allusion to the stringent enactments anent Proclamations, Ballates, &c. See vol. i. pp. lvii, lviii.

122. *Dumbar*. See Poem ix. l. 277, note. *Brichane*. “Lennox assembled his forces with which he joined the Earl of Morton, and, advancing against Huntly, stormed the Castle of Brechin and hung up thirty-four of the garrison (officers and soldiers) before his own house.”—Tytler, ‘Hist. of Scotland,’ vol. iii. p. 333. See Poem xxvi. l. 42, note.

125. *He faucht 3our querrell as kein as ony cok*. The cock is a fowl of great courage and determination ; and cock-fighting has been a popular amusement from the earliest times. Themistocles, before encountering the Persian forces, roused the courage of his soldiers by calling their attention to two cocks fighting, and pointing out to them the obstinacy with which they contended, though they fought for neither country nor family nor freedom. After the defeat of the Persians the Athenians, as a memorial of their victory, decreed annual cock-fights in presence of the assembled people. The Romans also encouraged cock-fighting, the fowls being trained for the sport by *lanista* (‘Columella,’ viii. 2). The earliest mention of cock-fighting in England is by William Fitz-Stephen, the chronicler, who died in 1191. This barbarous amusement was prohibited under Edward III. and Henry VIII. ; but the latter king liked the spectacle of a cock-fight, and James VI., it is said, enjoyed the cruel sport immensely.

Within the present century cock-fights have taken place at Whitehall, in the Royal cock-pit built by Henry VIII. Cock-fighting is prohibited by 12 & 13 Vict. c. 92, under a penalty of £5 for keeping fighting-cocks, letting a cock-pit, or taking any part in cock-fighting, for every day that a person is connected therewith.

128. *Demereitis*=merits, deserves. Lat. *demerere*. Shakespeare uses the substantive in this sense, which is now obsolete—

“ My demerits  
May speak, unbonneted, to as proud a fortune  
As this that I have reached.”—‘ Othello,’ Act i. sc. 2.

133. *As effeiris*=as belongs to him; as he deserves.

137-140. See note to l. 117, *supra*. Morton was one of the original Lords of the Congregation (1557).

141. *Franke*=free, unreserved; but perhaps we should read *fracke*, ready; active.

145 *et seq.* *Than at Carbarrie hill*, &c. Morton, on behalf of the lords, sent the message in reply to Mary's overtures for peace: “ That they had not taken arms against the Queen, but against the murderer of the late king; and if her Majesty would either give him up to be punished, or remove him from her company, she would find in them a continuation of all dutiful obedience; and that they could admit of peace on no other condition.”—‘ Keith,’ p. 401.

148. *Syne socht zourselſe*, &c. See Poems ix. l. 132, note, and xiv. l. 23, note. *Sake*=sack, ruin.

149. *How mony clawbackes than*, &c.=How many flatterers then, for all their boasting, &c.

150. *Tuk the chase*=fled.

151. *Try*=consider well; have sure proof.

153. The coronation of James VI. took place at Stirling, 29th July 1567, Morton taking the oath in his name.—‘ Keith,’ p. 438.

160. *In that parliament*. The first parliament of James VI. met on the 15th and closed on the 29th of December 1567. See ‘ Keith,’ pp. 465-467; Appendix, pp. 152-155.

161, 162. *Quha could declare our langsum lyfe in Leith*, &c. From these lines it would appear that Sempill had served under Morton.

163. *Lindesay*. Patrick, Lord Lindsay of the Byres.

169, 170. *Syne at [the] Langsyde feild*, &c. Morton was with the Regent's vanguard at the battle of Langside.—‘ Keith,’ p. 477.

171, 172. *In Striuling toun . . . nest*. In the raid upon Stirling in which the Regent Lennox was slain, Morton blockaded his house and refused to surrender till it was in flames.—‘ Spottiswood,’ p. 256.

173 *et seq.* *In Edinburgh Castell*, &c. See Poem xxxix. *passim*.

177. *All the lytes inlaikit*—*i.e.*, all others were found deficient in the necessary qualifications for the office.

178 *et seq.* *The Counsell did conuene*, &c. Morton was chosen

Regent at a parliament held at Edinburgh on the 24th of November 1572, and proclaimed next day with the usual solemnities.—Copy Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Henry Kylligrew to Queen Elizabeth, Edinburgh, 2d December 1572, vol. xxiii. No. 117; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 242; 'Tytler,' vol. iii. p. 354.

180. *For few or nane said nay.* A feeble opposition was offered to Morton's election by the queen's party, who proposed Argyle for the office.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Kylligrew to Burghley, Edinburgh, 11th November 1572, vol. xxiii. No. 108.

185 *et seq.* *To dant the theuis, &c.* Morton advanced from Peebles to Jedburgh with a force of four thousand men, and compelled the Border chiefs to respect the law and to give pledges for their obedience.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Morton to Burghley, Kelso, August 30, 1573, vol. xxv. No. 92; 'Spottiswood,' p. 272. See note to l. 117, *supra*.

186. *Abandoned*=left.

187. *The Armestrangis, Elliottis, and the Johnestons.* The Armstrongs and Elliots occupied Liddesdale and the Debatable Land; the Johnstons were powerful in Annandale.

"The Armestranges, that aye hae been  
A hardy house, but not a hail,  
The Elliots' honours to maintaine,  
Brought down the lave of Liddesdale."

—'The Raid of the Reidswire,' ll. 13-16.

"Sae whether they be Elliots or Armstrangs,  
Or rough riding Scots, or rude Johnstones,  
Or whether they be frae the Tarras or Ewsdale,  
They maun turn and fight, or try the deeps o' Liddel."

—'The Fray of Suport,' ll. 68-71.

189-192. "During Morton's regency there was such complete security against the raids of the freebooters that herdsmen and labourers could lie down in their working clothes without fear of molestation; but now they are compelled to watch all night, and are glad to work all day."

190. *Labeis*=the flaps or skirts of a man's coat (Jam.)

194. *Chessoun*=blame, accuse. The form *chaisson* occurs in Poem xv. l. 113, *q. v.*

200. *Saikles querrell.* See Poem xx. l. 175, note.

203. *Young men for glaikrie can not agrie with age.*

"Crabbed age and youth  
Cannot live together."

—'The Passionate Pilgrim,' x. ll. 1, 2.

*Glaikrie*=light-headedness, giddiness. Lyndsay has the adjective—

"I think sic giglottis ar bot *glaiikit*  
Without profite to have syc pryde."

—'Ane Supplicatioun against Syde Taillis,'  
ll. 86, 87.

212. *As Scottismens wisdome, &c.* See Poem xv. l. 139.

215. *This sempill counsall, syr, is na command.* See Poem xix. l. 102, and note thereto.

---

#### XLIV.—ANE ADMONITION TO THE ANTICHRISTIAN MINISTERS IN THE DEFORMIT KIRK OF SCOTLAND.

Sibbald, in a note to this poem in his 'Chronicle of Scottish Poetry' (vol. iii. pp. 462, 463), says: "In the circumstantial annals of the first Scottish Presbyterian Assemblies by *Petrie* and *Calderwood*, the whole of the gentlemen whose names are here recorded cut a conspicuous figure about this period. To these and to *Spotswood's History* the curious reader is referred for information relative to the appointment of committees, visitations, superintendencies, and other affairs of equal importance. Not to mention *Knox*, the names of *Willock*, *John Rough* or *Row*, *Gudman*, *Craig*, and *Andrew Melvne* are familiar to every one who is in the least acquainted with the history of the Reformation."

I have no doubt that the *names* of all or nearly all of the gentlemen here recorded may be found in the pages of the above-named authorities, but the *identification* of the gentlemen is a very different matter. This Sibbald appears to have found to be the case, for he proceeds to give "the designations of the others, *or of persons of the same name*!" It is from the fact of there being so many persons of the same name that identification is in some cases difficult, in others, I fear, absolutely impossible. I have done my best in every case to discover the person referred to, and given a few of the most noteworthy points in his career; and when two or more candidates seemed equally likely, I have laid their individual claims before the reader and left the matter to his decision.

*Exvrgat Deus et dissipentur inimici eius.* Ps. lxxvii. 2, Vulg.; lxxviii. 1, Eng. ver.

2. *In plane* = plainly, clearly.

"This a thing, son of the goddes, I the teche,  
Abufe all wther, this a thing I the preche,  
And principallie repetis the samyn agane,  
And seir tymis monisis heir in plane."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' iii., vol. ii. p. 145, ll. 29-32.

5. *Lane* = loan. A.S. *læn*.

15. *Steik* = piece, portion.

19, 20. *3our maister Knox, &c.* See Poem xl. l. 138, note.



22. *In Scotland*, &c. Knox set out from Geneva for Scotland in the month of August 1555, and landed on the east coast about the end of harvest.—M'Crie, 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. p. 172. He returned to Geneva in 1556, and came back to Scotland for good in 1559.—*Ibid.*, pp. 194, 244; Knox 'Hist.,' p. 127.

28. *Lymmers*=scoundrels. See Poems xii. l. 165, xlv. l. 3.

33, 34. *Sik man, sik maister*, &c. See Poem xlv. ll. 433, 434, note.

40. *Geneue*. From the year 1541, when Calvin entered on his career of religious dictatorship, Geneva became the chief Continental centre of Protestantism and of that vigorous theological life which eventually shivered the power of the papacy in many lands.

41. *Chyre*=chair, seat. M.E. *chaiere*. The form *chiere* occurs in 'The Kingis Quair'—

"And in a chiere of estate besyde."

—St. 94. l. 1.

46. *May, gif 3e vill craue*=more, if you care to ask. *May*=more. A.S. *má*.

47. *Dragonisme*=mischief, devilry. "Et apprehendit draconem, serpentem antiquum, qui est diabolus et Satanas."—Apocal. xx. 2.

50. *Diuers*=wayward, perverse. Cf. l. 156.

51-54. See Genesis x. 8-10; xi. 3-9.

54. *Valter*=water. This form is very common in Lyndsay and other writers of the sixteenth century.

"Syne throw the Air schortlie we ascendit,  
His regionis through behaldyng in and out,  
Quhilk erth and walter closes round aboute."

—Lyndsay, 'The Dreame,' ll. 374-376.

55. *Luther*. One of the greatest figures in the Protestant revolution, born 10th December 1483; died 18th February 1546.

65. *That thair pryd*=that pride of theirs.

77. *God hes 3our tungis and myndis sa far deiectit*=God has brought your tongues and minds to such a state of baseness.

79. *Lesingis*=falsehoods, lies.

"Let not sik louns with leasings 3ou allure."

—Montgomerie, 'Misc. Poems,' xxxiii. l. 36.

81. *His horne begoud to blau*=began to proclaim himself aloud. Cf. Poem xli. l. 93, where Knox is called by Davidson the "bogill" or bugle-horn of the Reformation.

90 *et seq.* *Ay sen the 3eir of God threscore and ane*. The year 1561 was memorable on many grounds. On the 27th of January the First Book of Discipline was subscribed at a convention held in the Tolbooth of Edinburgh.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 50. In the end of May an act was passed by the Lords of the Secret Council that all monuments of idolatry should be destroyed, which resulted in the demolition of Failfurde, Kilwinning, and Crossraguell, and the burning of Paisley.

—Ibid., p. 130. Grave objections were made to the Queen's mass.—Ibid., pp. 147, 148, 157. Riots occurred in Edinburgh.—Ibid., pp. 158 162, 164.

91. *Imbrace*=inflare, kindle. Fr. *embraser*. Cf. *imbrasit* in Poem iv. l. 33. *Debait*=contention, strife. In this view *imbrace debait* would mean "kindle strife"; but *imbrace* = embrace, also yields satisfactory sense.

94. *Except his coup var vachtit out aluay*=Unless his cup were drained to the dregs. *Vachtit*=drained.

" And, for thir tithandis, in flacon and in skull  
Thai skynk the wyne, and wauchtis coupis full."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' vii., vol. iii. p. 90, ll. 19, 20.

102. *Sacrifice of the Altar*=the mass.

103. *3our Antichrist*. See 1 John ii. 18-22; iv. 3; 2 John 7.

109. *In 3our knauish luggis bleu*=tickled your knavish ears; cajoled or wheedled you.

114. *Missis*=faults, errors.

119. *Go hence, then, lounis! the laich vay in Abyssis*. A euphemistic form of a vulgar curse.

120. *Conneis*=bundles, baggage. Cf. *baigis* in l. 208, and *bag and baggage* in l. 277.

121. *Villox*. John Willock, one of the earliest of the Scottish Reformers, was a native of Ayrshire, and appears to have been born about 1510. He studied at Glasgow University, and assumed the garb of a Franciscan friar, but soon adopted the doctrines of the Reformation. The exact date of his change of faith is not known, but he is supposed to have become a Protestant prior to 1541, when he became a preacher at St Catherine's, London. On the accession of Mary Tudor he sought refuge for a time in Friesland. On his return to Scotland he directed the movements of the reformed party till the arrival of Knox from Geneva in 1559. During a period of truce between the queen-regent and the Protestant lords he officiated with Knox in St Giles'. In June 1560 he visited the queen-regent on her deathbed, and spoke words of consolation to the dying princess. In August of the same year he was appointed Superintendent of Glasgow and the West; was Moderator of the General Assembly at Perth in December 1563; and is believed to have died in England in 1569.—Knox, 'Hist. of the Reformation,' p. 158; 'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 333; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 375, 376.

122. *Bouk*, sb. bulk. Still in use.

123. *Vyreenin*=associating, consorting. Ger. *vereinen*. Jamieson erroneously explains this word "veering," from Fr. *vironnant*, a form with which I am not acquainted.

124. *Steue*=stoutly, strongly. Ger. *steif*, Dan. *stiv*, A.S. *stif*, Eng. *stiff*.

125. *Methuen*. Paul Methven, a native of Dundee, where he followed the trade of a baker, took to instructing the people in the reformed doctrines between 1555 and 1557. In consequence of his public ministrations he was summoned before the queen-regent and the bishops, 2d Feb. 1558; but the summons was discharged. He was summoned again in November following, and, failing to appear, was banished. His townsmen, however, accorded him protection, and even the Provost (Halyburton of Pitcur) refused to apprehend him. In May 1559 he was denounced rebel and put to the horn. In 1560 he was transferred to Jedburgh, and was a member of Assembly in that year. In 1562 a scandal having arisen to the effect that he had been guilty of adultery, Knox was commissioned by the General Assembly to investigate the matter. The trial was fixed for 3d January 1563, when Methven was found guilty and excommunicated.—MS. letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Randolphe to Cecill, Edinb., 22d Jan. 1563, vol. viii. No. 6; 'Knox,' pp. 323, 324; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 210; Row, 'Hist. of the Kirk,' p. 25; 'Keith,' p. 522; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. iii. pp. 683, 684; vol. i. p. 479. See also Poem xxix. ll. 28, 29, note, *supra*.

127. *Rou custe the usurie hard be the beuch*—Row threw away his chance of attaining wealth and preferment. John Row was born in 1526 at Row near Stirling, and educated at the University of St Andrews. From his intimate knowledge of the Canon law he was sent in 1550 to represent the Scottish clergy at the Court of Rome, whence in 1558 he returned to his native country as papal nuncio to oppose the Reformation. Disgusted with the fraudulent conduct of the priests, who pretended that a blind boy had been restored to sight by the holy hermit of Loretto, he became a zealous reformer. His first charge was Kennoway. In 1560 he was one of the ministers who drew up the Confession of Faith and the First Book of Discipline. In July of the same year he was translated to Perth, where for twenty years he faithfully discharged the duties of the ministry—all the while taking an active part in the affairs of the Church. He was appointed Commissioner of Galloway in 1568. Died at Perth, 16th October 1580.—Row, 'Hist. of the Kirk,' pp. 447-457; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 539, 540, 609, 610.

129. *Gudman*. Christopher Goodman was the son of Adam Goodman, a merchant in Chester, where he was born about 1519. He studied at Brasenose College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1541 and M.A. in 1544. For a time he read lectures in divinity at the university, but on the accession of Mary Tudor retired to the Continent. After a brief sojourn in Strasburg he removed to Frankfort, and then passed on to Geneva, where he was chosen colleague to Knox in 1555. In 1558 he published a book in which he endorsed the views of his colleague regarding female government, by which he incurred the grave displeasure of Elizabeth. In the following year

he returned to England. Realising the position in which he was placed by the publication of his book, at Knox's solicitation he repaired to Scotland and became minister of Ayr. In July 1560 he was translated to St Andrews (Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 84). The Earl of Warwick was anxious for his recall, on the ground that his country could ill spare one of so much worth and learning (Forbes, 'State Papers,' vol. ii. p. 235). Calvin, however, urged him to remain till the Scottish Reformation was established on a firm basis. In 1565 he returned to England, only to find Elizabeth's unfavourable impression of him still uneffaced. Indeed it was not till 1572, when, in presence of the queen's Ecclesiastical Commissioners, Goodman subscribed an ample protestation of his loyalty to Elizabeth, that he was looked upon with favour. During the closing years of his life he resided in Chester, where he died 4th June 1603.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 387, 388.

131, 132. *Practeces and prophceis of Nicromancie  
Craig, that Apostat, hes in tuition.*

John Craig, born 1512, was educated at St Andrews, and became a Dominican friar at Bologna. Being converted to Protestantism by reading Calvin's 'Institutes,' he avowed his opinions, was tried for heresy by the Inquisition at Rome, and sentenced to be burnt, Aug. 1559. After many hairbreadth escapes and experiences, one of the most remarkable of which was the receiving of a present from a dog of a purse filled with gold when he was on the eve of starvation, he reached Edinburgh, bringing with him the dog, the purse, and some of the coin. In 1561 he became first Presbyterian minister of Holyrood, and in the following year was appointed Knox's colleague in St Giles'.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 186. The translation, however, was not carried out till 1563.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 82. Craig achieved considerable notoriety in consequence of the opposition which he offered to the union of Mary and Bothwell. He took an active part in the affairs of the Kirk, and was one of those engaged in drawing up the Confession of Faith and the Book of Policy. In 1571 he was translated to Montrose, and there and in the north, where he acted as a sort of superintendent, did signal service to the Church.—Ibid., vol. i. p. 5. In 1573 he was translated to Aberdeen, and in 1580 promoted to be one of the ministers of the king's household.—Ibid., vol. i. p. 159; Row, 'Hist. of the Kirk,' p. 68; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 464. In this capacity he continued to officiate till within a few years of his death, when failing health compelled him to resign. Died Dec. 12, 1600.—Row, 'Hist.,' p. 461, note. *Practeces and prophceis of Nicromancie.* The early reformers were reputed dabblers in magic, necromancy, and "other airts forbidden of God." Craig's wonderful escapes and adventures, details of which are given by Row in his 'Historie of the Kirk of Scotland,' pp. 415-417, 457-461, on the authority of Craig's widow, "ane honest woman, *fide digna*, weil



known in Edinburgh under the name of Dame Craig," and declared by the historian to be "als certaine as any humane thing can be," were well calculated to give rise to the belief that he was "uncanny," among a people prone to superstition. *In tuition*=in hand, in charge.

**133. *Chrysteson.*** William Christison, minister of Dundee. He was one of the preachers appointed by Parliament in July 1560 to supply the churches throughout the country.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 45; 'Wodrow Miscellany,' vol. i. p. 321. Christison was a member of the first General Assembly, and of the sixty succeeding Assemblies he attended no fewer than thirty-eight. In 1589 he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the defence of true religion in Forfarshire. In consequence of failing health another was appointed to fill his place, 14th March 1597.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. iii. p. 684.

**134. *The lass he reueist at Berne.*** I find no mention of this scandal elsewhere.

**135. *Makbrair.*** John Macbray or Macbrair, a native of Galloway, fled to England about 1538, and crossing over to Germany, became preacher to an English congregation at Frankfort. He afterwards became pastor of a church in Lower Germany. He returned to England on the accession of Elizabeth, and was inducted to the vicarage of St Nicholas, in Newcastle, 13th Nov. 1568. Died there November 1584.—'Calderwood,' vol. i. p. 289; M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. pp. 373, 374.

**136. *Blakuod.*** Peter Blackwood, formerly a conventual brother in the Abbey of Holyrood, was minister of Saline in 1567. In September 1571 he was appointed by James VI. to the vicarage of Aberdour. His name appears in the Register of 1574, in which year he had also "Dalgatie and Sawling in charge." He was a member of Assembly in 1581. Died before 20th May 1587.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 602, 574. In 1567 there was also a James Blackwood, reader in Saline, of whom Calderwood, writing under 1577, says: "James Blaikwod, reader at Sawline, for celebrating the mariage betwixt the Comendatаре of Dunfermline and his wife, without testimoniall of the minister of the parish where they made residence, was found guiltie of transgressing the act made the 27th day of December 1565. Therefore the Assemblie decerned that the paines therof—viz., deprivation from his office and losse of his stipend—be inflicted upon him; and other paines as the Generall Assemblie sall thereafter thinke meete to be enjoynned."—Vol. iii. p. 386.

**139. *Durie.*** John Durie was born at Mauchline in 1537, and educated at Ayr. Through the influence of his cousin George, Abbot of Dunfermline, he became a conventual brother; but being suspected of heresy, was condemned to perpetual confinement. On the dawn of the Reformation he managed to escape by the aid of James, Earl of Arran. He was appointed to Pennycuick at Beltyn, 1570 (Scott, 'Fast.



Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 147), and to Edinburgh in 1574 (*ibid.*, vol. i. p. 103). In 1580 he was chosen Visitor of Teviotdale. In company with Walter Balcanquhall he attended Morton before his execution. For reflecting on the Duke of Lennox he was called before the Privy Council on the 30th of May 1582, and charged to leave the city. At the earnest desire of the citizens he was allowed to return; but in November he was again discharged by the king and confined to Montrose, the Town Council on the 21st of February 1583 declaring that "the king will nocht that Mr John return again to serve or mak ony residence heir for causes moving his majesty." Durie, though a dauntless reformer and a fearless assertor of the liberties of the Kirk, appears to have been a man of broader tendencies than most of his brethren, inasmuch as he countenanced and occasionally indulged in field sports.—*Ibid.*, vol. i. p. 5.

141. *Ramforsit*=crammed, stuffed. Fr. *renforcer*.

143. *Pouldre*=powder. O.Fr. *puldre*. Cf. *pulder* in Poem x. l. 220, and Lyndsay—

"Thay sparit nocht the poulder nor the stonis."

—'The Dreme,' l. 1025.

146. *Melueue*. Andrew Melville or Melwene—the latter form was in general use in his day—was born at Baldovy, in Forfarshire, 1st August 1545, and educated at the grammar school of Montrose and the University of St Andrews. He afterwards proceeded to Paris, where he had a great reputation for learning. At the age of twenty he was made regent in the College of St Marcéon in Poitiers, and subsequently presented to a professorship at Geneva. On his return to Scotland in 1574 he was appointed Principal of the College of Glasgow, and in 1580 was translated to a similar office at St Andrews. In 1582, on account of his boldness to the Court, he was condemned to imprisonment, but making his escape, proceeded to London, where he remained till 1585. In November of that year he returned to Scotland with "the banished Lords," and was much occupied with ecclesiastical matters till 1606, when he was summoned to London with a view to establishing amicable relations between the king and the Kirk. Being invited to attend the Chapel Royal to witness the festival of St Michael, he was thoroughly disgusted with the function, which to him savoured of rank Romanism. In an evil hour he gave expression to his sentiments in a Latin epigram. A copy of the lines reached the king, who caused Melville to be summoned before the Privy Council. For his indiscretion he was imprisoned in the Tower, from which he was not released till 1611, when he left England to fill a theological chair in the University of Sedan. In this enforced exile he remained till 1622, when death closed his exceptionally brilliant, heroic, and eventful career at the ripe age of seventy-six.—M'Crie's 'Life of Andrew Melville.'

**147. Cairnis.** John Cairns, "probably the son of Henry C. Cairnis, skipper in Leith, who was forced to leave the country, being denounced as a fugitive for heresy in 1538," held private meetings in Edinburgh in the interest of the Reformers as early as 1555, and was reader to Knox in 1561.—Town Council Records, 26th October 1561. In the Assembly of 1566 John Craig desired "that John Carnes, who had read prayers and exhorted four yeirs and more in Edinburgh, and had weill profited, so that he was now able to be admitted to the Ministrie, might be joyned with him as Colleague in the Kirk of Edinburgh, in respect he was alone : The Assemblie ordained the Kirk of Edinburgh, with the Assistance of the Superintendent of Louthian, to consider whether he were fit and sufficient for that place, or some other."—'Keith,' p. 560; 'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 340. Cairns's qualifications must have been found satisfactory, for he is mentioned as a fourth minister in 1578. But while he is recorded as a minister by the Town Council, he appears in the Books of Assiguation only as reader till 1588. Died 1595.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 6.

**147. Brog.** John Brog of Newburn, in the presbytery of St Andrews. The period of his incumbency is uncertain, but it lay between 1570 and 1588.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 451.

**148. Kinneir.** Thomas Kinneir or Kinnear, minister of Crail. "He was deposed fra his ministrie, many scandalous things being clearlie proven aganis him; and it is ordained he be debarred fra the Holie Supper till he make his repentance for his scandalous life." (October 1577.)—Row, 'Hist.,' p. 61. On 15th November 1577 the magistrates declared his charge vacant. He was banished from the burgh 11th January 1579.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 415, 416.

**149. Davidson.** John Davidson. See vol. i. pp. xlv - lii. The allusion in the following line is to Davidson's "Ane Dialog or Mutuall talking betuix a Clerk and ane Courteour," Poem xlii. in this collection.

**151. Leyn, the fals preist, vil sing base to Blakha.** Andrew Blackhall, formerly a conventual brother in the Abbey of Holyrood, was settled in Ormiston in 1567 (Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 300), and translated to Inveresk, having also the charge of Natoun and Crans-toun in 1574.—(Ibid., vol. i. p. 285.) Along with his son he had confirmation by his Majesty, 23d July 1582, of "a pension made by the Commendator and Convent of Halie-croce beside Edinburgh of xl. li. yearly from the twa part of the teind scheaves of Falkirk."—(Ibid.) In August 1584 he was summoned before the Privy Council along with Craig, Brand, and others, for refusing obedience to the Acts of Parliament.—'Calderwood,' vol. iv. p. 198. Died 31st January 1609, in his seventy-third year.

Edward Leyn was reader at Inveresk during Blackhall's incumbency.—'Register of Ministers and Readers in 1574.'

**153. Blak.** David Black, minister of Kirriemuir. Entered at

Candlemas 1571. Removed to Kingoldrum between 1580 and 1585. Died April 1588. Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. iii. p. 776, 752. The name of George Black occurs at St Andrews in 1581. He was reader in 1579, and exhorter in 1580, and seems to have held only a temporary appointment.—Ibid., vol. ii. p. 388. David Black, minister in St Andrews in 1590, said by Calderwood (vol. v. p. 127) to have been "a man mightie in doctrine, and of singular fidelitie and diligence in the calling of the ministrie," can scarcely, from the date of this poem, be the person referred to. *Cahoune*. David Colquhoun was minister of Roseneath in 1566 (Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 368); and Adam Colquhoun, reader at Lyntoun in 1574 (Register for 1574).

159. *Gudgettis*=fatted gluttons; or perhaps parasites, scoundrels —from Fr. *goujat*, a camp-follower, a blackguard.

163. *Brand*. John Brand, who succeeded John Craig as minister of Holyrood House, was originally a monk in the Abbey of Holyrood. During the progress of the Reformation he was employed by Archbishop Hamilton to carry the following message to Knox: "That howsoever he had introduced another form of religion, and reformed the doctrine of the Church, whereof it might be there was some reason, yet he should do well not to shake loose the order and policy received, which had been the work of many ages, till he were sure of a better to be settled in place thereof."—'Keith,' p. 495. Died 2d September 1600.—'Wodrow Miscellany,' vol. i. p. 456; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. pp. 82, 83.

165. *Futher*=company. See Poem vi. l. 52, note.

166. *Furriour*=harbinger, quartermaster. Fr. *fourrier*.

169. *Smeton*. Thomas Smeaton, born at the village of Gask in Perthshire in 1536, was educated at Perth, St Andrews, Paris, and the Jesuits' College, Rome.—'Spottiswood,' p. 336. He gradually began to entertain doubts regarding the doctrines of the Romish Church, and coming under the influence of Melville, Thomas Maitland, and others of the Reformers, embraced Protestantism.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 405, 406. Through the kindness of Walsingham, Elizabeth's ambassador, who offered him a refuge in his house, he narrowly escaped the massacre of St Bartholomew. He now turned his steps to England; and for a time taught a school at Colchester in Essex.—Ibid., p. 407. In 1577 he returned to Scotland, and was appointed minister of Paisley.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 194. In 1580 he succeeded Andrew Melville as Principal of the University of Glasgow, having the parish of Govan in charge.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 476; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 66. Died of fever, after an illness of eight days, 6th December 1583, in the forty-seventh year of his age.—'Spottiswood,' p. 336; M'Crie's 'Life of Andrew Melville,' p. 90, note 2.

177. *Louson*. James Lawson was born at Perth sometime before 1540, and educated under Andrew Symson at the grammar school

there. In 1559 he entered St Mary's College, and was a fellow-student with Andrew Melville. After completing his course at college he went abroad as tutor to the son of the Countess of Crawford. In 1567 he returned to St Andrews, and devoted himself to the teaching of Hebrew. Two years afterwards he became sub-Principal of King's College, Aberdeen. In 1572 he succeeded Knox in the church of St Giles. He was one of those appointed by the Assembly to draw up the Second Book of Discipline; was Moderator of Assembly in 1580; and attended the Regent Morton on the scaffold in 1581. In consequence of the despotical proceedings of Lennox and Arran in May 1584 he left his charge and retired to London, where he died in a lane off Cheapside on the 12th of October following.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 4.

**185. *Vatson.*** Peter Watson, minister of Ballingry in 1561, had been a member of the Chapter of St Andrews prior to the Reformation. He was translated to Markinch before 1567 (Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 525), and to Dumfries before 1574 (*ibid.*, vol. i. p. 567), in which year he was appointed Commissioner of Nithsdale. In August 1575 he "compleanned that the toun of Dumfreis, at Christmase-day bypast, seing that nather he nor the reader would nather teache nor read upon these dayes, brought a reader of their owne, with tabret and whissell, and caused him read the prayers; which exercise they used all the dayes of Yuile."—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 351. In October 1577 he was "delated" for infringing the Act prohibiting private celebration of marriage, inasmuch as he had married Garlies in a private house. "The Assemblie ordeanned Mr Peter to confesse his offence upon a Sabbath day in the parish of Disdeir [Durrisdeer] where the parteis sould have beene maried, in presence of the congregatioun and Mr James Beton, minister, . . . and to report a testimoniall from the said Mr James of the performance of this ordinance to the next Assemblie."—*Ibid.*, p. 386. Watson was translated to Flisk about 1580. Died 17th January 1585.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 493. *Vnthristie*=unprofitable, dishonest. See l. 234.

**186. *Veymis.*** David Wemyss, one of those in St Andrews whom the first General Assembly considered "maist qualified for ministring and teaching." In 1562 he was settled in Ratho, whence he was translated to Glasgow 25th June 1565.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 139.

**187. *Forghuson.*** David Ferguson, born at Dundee in 1532, was appointed minister of Dunfermline in July 1560.—Row, 'Hist.,' p. 4. He was a member of thirty-nine Assemblies, in two of which he was Moderator. He was the author of 'An Answer to the Rejoinder of the Jesuit Tyrie to Knox' and a 'Collection of Scottish Proverbs.' Died Father of the Church in 1598.—M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. ii. p. 299; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 565, 566.

**188. *Halflang***=stripling; also used in the sense of "half-witted,"



“cracked,” which is perhaps the meaning here. “Perhaps braggart Ferguson, the madcap, should claim the post.”

193. *Furie*, i. q. *Durie*. See l. 139, note, *supra*.

194. *Big*=build, pile up. *Scudle*=wash (as a kitchen drudge).

198. *Dag*. A kind of pistol that came into use in the early part of the sixteenth century. It differed from the pistol “only in the shape of the butt-end; that of the pistol terminating in a knob, like the pommel of a sword-hilt, and that of the dag being merely cut in a slanting direction.”—Planche’s ‘British Costume,’ p. 262, ed. Bell, 1881. *Murrion*=morion, a kind of helmet, first used in England in the reign of Edward IV.—*Ibid.*, p. 221. Spenser assigns the “morion” as head-gear to Pallas in his arrayment of the virgin queen—

“Then to her selfe she gives her Ægide shield,  
And steelhed speare, and morion on her hedd,  
Such as she oft is seene in warlicke field.”

—‘Muiopotmos,’ ll. 321-323.

And to Spring in his delightful impersonation of the first of the seasons—

“So forth issew’d the Seasons of the yeare.  
First, lusty Spring, all dight in leaves of flowres,  
That freshly budded and new bloosmes did beare,  
(In which a thousand birds had built their bowres  
That sweetly sung to call forth Paramours);  
And in his hand a javelin he did beare,  
And on his head (as fit for warlike stoures)  
A guilt engraven morion he did weare;  
That as some did him love, so others did him feare.”

—‘The Faerie Queene,’ Bk. vii. c. vii. st. 28.

200. *The peperit beif can tailze be the threid*. Archibald Hamilton, the Roman Catholic controversialist, brings an odd charge against Ferguson by way of damaging his reputation—viz., *the using of pepper instead of salt with his beef*. “At hi quibus carnem accendant irritentque, novas artes quotidie excogitant,” says this writer, adding a marginal note: “Exemplo est David Ferguson, ad macerandas carnes bubulas pipere pro sale utens.”—‘De Confusione Calvinianæ Sectæ,’ p. 76: Paris, 1577, sm. 8vo. “To do justice to Hamilton,” says Dr M’Crie, “it is proper to mention that pepper was at that time so high-priced as to be a morsel only for a pope or a cardinal, and very unfit for the mouths of barbers, cobblers, &c., of which rank he tells us the reformed preachers generally were.”—‘Life of Knox,’ vol. ii. p. 300.

204. *Schairp*. Probably John Sharpe, mentioned by Calderwood (vol. iii. p. 620; vol. v. p. 767, &c.) as occupying a prominent position as an advocate; and by James Melville (‘Diary,’ pp. 178, 179) in connection with putting in execution the matters craved in “the Kirks humble Petition to his Maiestie and Counsall for preuention of the



dangers threatned to the profession of the trew relligion within this realme, 1588, Jan."

Patrick Sharpe, regent in the University of Glasgow, and Master of the Grammar School, presented to the Principalship of the Colledge, and having the parish of Govan in charge in 1586, does not satisfy Burne's description.

John Sharp, minister of Kilmany, whom Sibbald identifies with the Sharpe here mentioned, belongs to a later period, and is quite out of the reckoning.

*Leslie.* George Leslie, settled in Strathmiglo in 1562, was complained against by the Superintendent of Fife in the following year.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 228. He was translated to Kilconquhar about 1566, and presented to the vicarage by James VI., 24th August 1568.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 509. In 1569 a complaint was again made against him "for not making residence at his kirk, but travelling in diverse parts of the country at his pleasure," for which he was admonished and threatened with suspension or deposition in case of disobedience.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 543; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 434, 435. He was translated to Mortlach in 1573, and, according to the Register for 1574, had Abirlour, Skeirdustane, Pettruthny, and Dunmeith also in charge.—'Wodrow Misc.,' vol. i. p. 341. Leslie was still in Mortlach in 1594.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. iii. p. 209.

207. *Skyrit*=took fright, sheered off. Dut. *scheren*.

208. *Baigis*=knapsacks, portmanteaus.

211. *Kilpont.* Robert Pont, born at Culross about 1526, was entered under the name of Robertus Kilpont in St Leonard's Colledge, St Andrews, in 1544. In 1562 he was minister of Dunkeld, and in the following year Commissioner of Murray. In 1572 he was presented to the provostry of Trinity Colledge, Edinburgh, and made a Lord of Session. Two years later he was appointed colleague to William Harlaw, minister of St Cuthbert's, after whose death in 1578 he enjoyed the vicarage. In 1584, in consequence of an Act then passed, he was deprived of his judicial appointment, and in the following year he resigned the provostship of Trinity Colledge. Pont died 8th May 1606, in his eighty-first year, and was buried in St Cuthbert's churchyard. He was the author of a translation of the Helvetic Confession which the Assembly of December 1566 ordained to be printed ('Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 331); a Latin Catechism in iambic verse, printed at St Andrews in 1573, and reprinted in the 'Miscellany of the Wodrow Society,' vol. i. pp. 301-318; and three Sermons against Sacrilege: Edinb. 1599, 16mo.

217. *Paterson.* There were four of this name appointed to, or holding, office in the Church during the period of which this poem treats: (1) Robert Paterson, minister of Flisk, one of those in St Andrews deemed at the first General Assembly best qualified for

ministering and teaching. Died March 1574.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 493. (2) George Paterson in Belhelvie, promoted from being a regent in King's College, Aberdeen; entered on his charge at Beltyn, having Kintor and Kyneller in addition; translated to Daviot in 1573.—Ibid., vol. iii. p. 494. Appointed by the General Assembly of 1579 "Commissioner over the Kirks in the Laigh of Mar and the Garioch, with the Kirks of Mearns beyond the Mount upon the Water."—Ibid., vol. iii. p. 580. (3) John Paterson in Aberdour in 1560; reader of Dalgatie and Aberdour in 1567; presented to the vicarage of Aberdour by James VI., 23d March 1573; was reader from 1567 to 1580.—Ibid., vol. ii. p. 574. (4) Peter Paterson, presented to the vicarage of Carmunnock 14th May 1568, and also to the vicarage of Killearn 15th September 1572, neither of which he appears to have accepted.—Ibid., vol. ii. p. 56.

219. *Blakburne*. Peter Blackburn, educated at St Andrews, became during Andrew Melville's principalship Professor of Physics and Astronomy in the University of Glasgow, and for a time acted as œconomus in the College.—Melville's 'Diary,' p. 49; 'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 339. He was appointed minister of Aberdeen in 1582, and was nominated by King James VI. Bishop of the Diocese 5th November 1600.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. iii. pp. 462, 466. Died 14th June 1616. Calderwood says Blackburn "was more mindful of a purse and V<sup>c</sup> merks in it than anything else," while Wodrow terms him "a judicious and famous divine."—Ibid., vol. iii. p. 884.

220. *Makghe*. Thomas Mackghie, a native of Galloway, was settled in North Berwick in 1571, and translated to Dirleton in 1576. He refused to sign the Articles drawn up by John Maitland in 1585, and dissented from annulling the sentence of excommunication against Archbishop Adamson in 1586. Mackghie demitted his charge in 1599, and was alive 23d March 1603.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 324.

223. *Sinistrouslie*=perversely.

228. *Adamson*. See Introduction to Poem xlv. pp. 226-235, *infra*. *In-Constant*, a play on Adamson's name. See p. 226, *infra*, note 3.

231, 232. *Discord amang zou*, &c. The meaning seems to be, "If you suffer discord to set you at variance, he will grow daily stronger in consequence."

234. *Vnthriftie*=not gained by honest industry; ill-gotten.

235. *Cuninghame*. David Cuninghame, son of William Cuninghame of Cuninghamhead, was probably in orders prior to the Reformation. He was stationed in Lanark in 1562, and had confirmation on 1st March 1567 of a pension by James VI. of "five chalders of victual, quheit, beir, meill, made with consent of Mr James Thorntoun, Dene thereof, for life, as gif he wer providit thereto in the Court of Rome with bulls and executorialls."—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 306. He was translated to Lesmahago in November 1570—*ibid.*, vol. ii. p.

327; and to Cadder in 1572—*ibid.*, vol. ii. p. 49. In 1577 he was promoted to the See of Aberdeen, and appointed minister to the Regent Morton with a pension. In 1578 he was nominated by the Assembly Commissioner of Aberdeen and Banff.—*Ibid.*, vol. iii. p. 884. He was summoned in 1586 to compare before the Presbyteries of Glasgow and Stirling to answer a charge of adultery committed with a woman named Elizabeth Sutherland ('Calderwood,' vol. iv. p. 550), and was cleared of the scandal in the following year.—Row, 'Historie of the Kirk,' p. 134. He died 30th August 1600.

**239.** *Boyd of Glasgow.* James Boyd of Trochrig was promoted from the parish of Kirkoswald to the archbishopric of Glasgow in 1573. The licence for his election is said to have been procured by his cousin Robert Lord Boyd, who drew the greater part of the revenue. He was Moderator of Assembly 7th March 1575. The Scriptural authority for the office of Bishop was stoutly maintained by him against the majority of the Assembly in October 1578, but he submitted to their decision 8th June 1579. Died 21st June 1581.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. pp. 302, 339, 577; Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 376, 377.

**241.** *Vynrame.* John Winram entered St Leonard's College in 1513, and graduated B.A. in 1515. Attaching himself to the Order of St Augustine, he became sub-prior to the Augustinian Monastery in St Andrews, where he remained till the Reformation. In 1551 he held the vicarage of Dow [Dull] along with the sub-priory. He took part in the trials of Sir John Borthwick in 1540, of George Wishart in 1546, and of Walter Milne in 1558, but afterwards joined the reformers. He was nominated Superintendent of Fife 19th July 1560, and was a member of the first General Assembly, which judged him fit for ministering and teaching. As Prior of Portmoak he attended the Convention at Holyrood 5th March 1574, and was one of those appointed by Parliament for carrying into effect the reformation of the University of St Andrews. He conveyed the Priory of Portmoak to St Leonard's College, 29th July 1580, and died 28th September 1582, aged ninety.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 831, 832. If we are to attach any value to the complaints made against him and preserved in the Records of the Assembly, we must conclude that he sadly neglected the districts committed to his charge.—'Calderwood,' vol. ii. pp. 205, 244, 322, 421, 490; vol. iii. p. 1, &c. Winram's character is open to suspicion. He appears to have been actuated more by a selfish spirit than by zeal for the Protestant cause; for while he adhered to the reformed doctrines, he retained his post and emoluments in the Catholic Church, and never exposed himself to danger by a public avowal of his creed.—M'Crie's 'Life of Knox,' vol. i. pp. 424, 425.

**244.** *Dunkeson.* John Duncanson, minister of Holyrood House, had been a member of the Chapter of St Andrews prior to the Refor-

mation, and held the office of Principal of St Leonard's College, 1553-1566. He was settled in Stirling in 1563, on 27th June of which year he was appointed, in conjunction with another, to plant kirks in Menteith. In November 1567 he was promoted to the vicarage of the Chapel Royal. He was Moderator of Assembly in August 1574, and was one of those appointed in 1576 and 1578 to draw up the Second Book of Discipline. Died 4th October 1601, aged about 100.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 150; vol. ii. p. 671. Tytler ('Hist. of Scotland,' vol. iv. p. 22) calls the king's minister Thomas Duncanson. A Thomas Duncanson was minister of Bowden at the time when John held his appointment in the royal household, which may have led to the historian's mistake in the name.

247. *Arbuthnot*. Alexander Arbuthnot, born 1538, studied languages and philosophy at Aberdeen, and civil law under the celebrated Cujacius at Bourges, where he took holy orders. Embracing the principles of the Reformation, he became on his return a zealous Protestant, and was judged apt and able to teach by the first Assembly. He was presented to the parishes of Arbuthnot and Logie Buchan by James VI. in 1568. In 1569, on his appointment to the principalship of Aberdeen University, he removed to Forvie, retaining, however, "his awin benefices of Arbuthnot and Logybuchane" till his death, 16th October 1583.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. iii. p. 609. Arbuthnot was an able and accomplished scholar, a zealous patron of learning, and a strenuous supporter of the Reformation. He was the author of 'Orationes de Origine et Dignitate Juris,' Edinb., 1572, 4to, "an elegant and learned performance," and superintended the publication of the *editio princeps* of Buchanan's 'Rerum Scotticarum Historia,' Edinb., 1582, fol. Some of his poems are preserved in the Maitland MSS.

249. *Balcanquhal*. Walter Balcanquall, one of the ministers of Edinburgh (1574). Along with Drurie he attended Morton before his execution. In consequence of a tumult supposed to have been excited by the clergy, a warrant was issued for his apprehension, 20th December 1596, whereupon he fled to Yorkshire, and was put to the horn. In May 1597 he demitted his charge to allow a proposed parochial division of the city. In July he obtained leave to resume his ministry, and on the 18th of April of the following year was inducted to Trinity College Church. In September 1600 he was called before the Privy Council for expressing doubts as to the Gowrie conspiracy, but on admitting its reality was dismissed with an admonition. For censuring the proceedings of the General Assembly of 1610 he was again summoned before the Privy Council, and admonished. He died 4th August 1616, from a disease in his teeth, in the sixty-eighth year of his age and forty-third of his ministry.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. pp. 5, 6, 30, 31.

253, 254. "Balcanquall told him he had lost his liberty; and this he



said with as much unconcern as Buchanan showed when he struck terror into him by pitching the book at his head."

254. *Balquhannan*. George Buchanan, the most illustrious scholar of the Reformation period. He was tutor to King James VI., and discharged the duties of his office with an utter disregard for personal consequences. So much did his royal pupil stand in awe of him that it is said he trembled at his approach, and all his life regarded him with a feeling akin to horror.

255. *David Home*. David Home or Hume was settled in Foulden in 1567 (Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.', vol. i. p. 438), translated to Auldhamstocks in 1569 (ibid., vol. i. p. 376); removed to Auldcamus in 1580 (ibid.); settled in Coldingham prior to 1585 (ibid., vol. i. p. 372). He was a member of Assembly in 1586, and dissented from the annulling of the sentence of excommunication against Archbishop Adamson.—'Calderwood,' vol. iv. p. 583.

257. *The bangister Hayis*. Andrew and George Hay.

Andrew Hay, rector and parson of Renfrew, 10th July 1558, joined the Reformers in 1559. In July 1569 he was nominated to the Commissionership of Clydesdale, Renfrew, and Lennox, the duties of which he discharged with little interruption till 1588. He was rector of the University of Glasgow from 1569 to 1586; and was named by the Privy Council, 6th March 1589, one of those appointed for the maintenance of true religion in Lanarkshire. He bore the character of "an honest, zealous, and frank-hearted gentleman, who never liked bishoprics."—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.', vol. ii. p. 232.

George Hay, brother of Andrew, was parson of Eddleston and Rathven, which he held by a dispensation from the Pope (1560). Renouncing Romanism, he was appointed Superintendent of Glasgow, and was successively Commissioner of Aberdeen, Caithness, and Banff. He was a zealous reformer, and published 'The Confutation of the Abbote of Crosraguels Masse,' Edinb., 1563, 4to.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.', vol. iii. pp. 677, 678.

259. *Dagleish*. Nicol Dagleish, regent in St Leonard's College, St Andrews, which he left in 1577; was minister of St Cuthbert's, Edinburgh, in 1581, when he was appointed to the principalship of King's College, Aberdeen, demitted in his favour by Alexander Arbuthnot.—Row, 'Hist.,' p. 82. He was settled in Pittenweem in 1589, and died in 1608.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.', vol. i. pp. 454, 455.

261. *Lyndesay of Leith*. David Lindsay, son of Robert Lindsay of Kirkton, was appointed to Leith, 19th July 1560; and nominated Commissioner of Carrick, Kyle, and Cunningham in 1571. He was one of those sent for by Knox on his deathbed to receive his farewell charge.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 232 *et seq.* Lindsay was made Bishop of Ross, November 1600; became a privy councillor; and died father of the Church, 14th August 1613, in the eighty-third year of his age and fifty-fourth of his ministry.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.', vol. i. pp. 97, 98.



262. *Bennet*. There were two ministers of this name in the Church at this time, but the description here is in no way helpful to identification.

(1.) John Bennet, minister of Heriot in 1574, having also Borthwick and Stow in charge ('Wodrow Miscel.,' vol. i. p. 369); was presented by James VI. to the vicarage of Stow in 1578, and to the parsonage and vicarage of Dunse, 2d May 1581. Died 29th October 1616.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 283.

(2.) Andrew Bennet, reader at Forgan, to the vicarage of which he was presented by James VI., 12th September 1573; translated to the vicarage of Creich, 25th February 1583, and to Monimail some time prior to 1585. Died before 14th September 1641.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. pp. 481, 502.

264. *Michel*. Adam Mitchell became a student in St Leonard's College in 1569, and was appointed to Cupar at Belytn 1573. His name, however, is not found in the Register of Assignations till 1576. He was a member of Assembly in 1581, and was appointed in 1589 one of the Commissioners for the maintenance of true religion in Fife.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. ii. p. 459. Translated to Creich, and afterwards to Moonzie. Died 30th August 1620.—Ibid., vol. ii. p. 504.

265. *Symson of Dumbar*. Andrew Symson was master of the Grammar School of Perth before the Reformation. He matriculated in St Salvator's College in 1557, and in St Leonard's College in 1559. His first charge was Dunning and Cargill in Perthshire—'Keith,' p. 534—whence he was transferred to Dunbar, 28th June 1564, where he did duty both as schoolmaster and minister. During his incumbency he was the means of bringing to confession his neighbour the minister of Spott.—See note to l. 268, *infra*. He demitted his charge before September 1580, and was settled in Dalkeith before 1582.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 367. Symson was held in high repute for his learning, and was much respected for his meekness of temper and gentleness of manner. He was married to a sister of Patrick Adamson, Archbishop of St Andrews.—Row, 'Hist.,' p. 8, note.

268. *Kellochis dreame*. John Kello, one of those judged by the General Assembly of 1560 apt and able to teach, was minister of Spott in 1567. On Sunday, 24th November 1570, he strangled Margaret Thomson, his wife, "with ane towale befor noyne," and then went to church and preached. He was tried before the Lord Justice, 4th October, and condemned "to be hangit to the deid and thaireftir his body to be cassin in ane fyre and brint to assis, and his gudis and gear to be confiscat," &c., which sentence was carried into effect the same day.—Scott, 'Fast. Ec. Scot.,' vol. i. p. 380; Pitcairn's 'Criminal Trials in Scotland,' vol. i. pt. 2, p. 14; Poem xxix. l. 34, note. The following extract from Kello's "Memoriall" or Confession will explain the allusion: "Mr Andrew Simsone, minister of

Dumbar, did so livelie ripe up the inward cogitations of my heart, and discover my minde so plainlie, that I perswaded myself God spake in him. And besides other notable conjectures which he truly deduced before my eyes, he remembred me of a dreame which, in my great sicknesse, did appearandlie present the self. ‘Brother,’ said he, ‘I doe remember, when I visite you in time of sicknesse, yee did open unto me this visioun: that yee were caried by a grim man before the face of a terrible judge, and, to escape his furie, yee did precipitat yourself in a deepe river. When his angels and messingers did follow you with two-edged swords, and evir when they strooke at you, yee did declayne and jowke in the water, whill in the end, by a way unknowne to you, yee did escape. This visioun I doe so interpret: that yee are the author yourself of this cruell murther, then conceived in your heart; and are careid before the terrible judgments of God in your owne conscience, which now standeth in God’s presence to accuse you. The messenger of God is the justice of the countrie, before which yee sall be presented. The water wherein yee stood is that vaine hypocrisie of your owne, and fained blaspheming of God’s name, whereby yee purpose to colour your impietie. Your deliverance sall be spirituall; for, albeit ye have otherwise deserved, yitt God sall pull you furth of the bands of Satan, and caus you confesse your offence, to his glorie, and confusioun of the enemye. Nather doe yee in anie wise distrust in Gods promises; for yee sall find no sinne almost committed by the reprobat, but you sall find the childrein of God to be fallin in the like. And yitt, the same merceis of God abide you, if from your heart you acknowledge your offence, and desire at God pardoun.’ At this time did God move my heart to acknowledge the horroure of my owne offence and how farre Satan had obtaned victorie over me.”—‘Calderwood,’ vol. iii. pp. 16, 17.

302. St John vi. 32 *et seq.*

304. St James v. 14.

328. *God sall scale 3our nest*=God shall scatter you. *Scale*=scatter, disperse. Icel. *skilja*. Cf. Poems xvii. l. 123 and xxxiii. l. 319; and Douglas—

“The Tyrian menzie skalis wydequhair.”

—‘Eneados,’ iv., vol. ii. p. 185, l. 15.

332. *Misgysing*=dissembling, misrepresenting.

333. *Temerar*=rash. Fr. *téméraire*.

337. *Flame*, i.q. *fleme*=banish. A.S. *fléman*.

“Hait vicious men and lufe thame that ar gude;  
And ilke flattre thou fleme frome thy presence,  
And fals reporte out of thy Courte exclude.”

—Lyndsay, ‘The Dreame,’ ll. 1070-1072.

“Schup wyth hait flambe to fleme the fresyng fell.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ vii., vol. iii. p. 78, l. 22.

341. *Vaitit*=expected, hoped.

345. *Cursit be 3e for templis casting down.* See Poem xxxi. l. 185, note.

357. *Scurriors*=scouts, emissaries. The form *scurror* occurs in 'Wallace':—

“Apon the moss a scurror sone fand he.”

—Bk. vii. l. 796.

XLV.—HEIR FOLLOWIS THE LEGEND OF THE BISCHOP  
OF ST ANDROIS LYFE, CALLIT MR PATRIK ADAM-  
SONE, *ALIAS* COUSTEANE.

Patrick Adamson, whose name occupies a prominent place in the history of the Scottish Reformation, was born at Perth in March 1537.<sup>1</sup> His father was a baker, and discharged for a time the duties of a magistrate of the city.<sup>2</sup> His name appears as Patrick Constance, Consteane, Cousteane, or Constantine, and also as Adamson,—for, singular to say, he inherited both surnames from his ancestors.<sup>3</sup> He received his elementary education under his brother-in-law, Andrew Symson; and, after studying at St Andrews, where he graduated in 1558,<sup>4</sup> was in due course appointed to the charge of Ceres in the Reformed Church—a position he soon evinced considerable im-

<sup>1</sup> Vita P. Adamsoni, subjoined to Melvini Musæ, p. 45, 1620, 4to.

<sup>2</sup> L. 13 of Poem; Extracts from Registers of Births, &c., in Perth, by the Rev. James Scott, in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinb.

<sup>3</sup> “That he was called *Constynne*, *Constance*, or *Constantine* is most unquestionable. Recommendatory verses by James Lawson and Robert Pont are prefixed to ‘Catechismvs Latino Carmine redditvs—Patricij Adamsoni Stoti poetæ elegantissimi opera—Lekprevik, 1581.’ In his verses Pont says—

‘Vidit Patricivs cum Constantinus opellæ,  
Admouitque manum noster Adamsonivs.’

The following is the title-page of the first edition of one of Adamson's earliest works: ‘De Papistarvm Sverperitiosis Ineptiis Patricij Adamsonij, alias Constantini, Carmen. Impressum Edinburgi per Robertum Lekprewick. Anno 1564.’ . . . If any of the Presbyterian historians have asserted that the Archbishop changed his name, they are mistaken; for he inherited both designations from his ancestors. Dionysius Adamson or Constantine was Town Clerk of Perth toward the close of the fifteenth century.”—M'Crie's *Life of Andrew Melville*, Edinb., Blackwood, 1856, 8vo, p. 461, note. Calderwood uses the names indifferently. See vol. iii. pp. 360, 362, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Records of the University of St Andrews.

patience to quit.<sup>1</sup> Having obtained the post of tutor to the son of Sir James Makgill of Rankeillor, he demitted his charge and accompanied his pupil to France, where he passed some years.<sup>2</sup> During his stay in Paris, Adamson, who was at that time more of a courtier than a clergyman, and more of a poet than a politician, composed a Latin poem in honour of the birth of James VI., with the startling title : *Serenissimi et nobilissimi Scotia, Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Principis Henrici Stuarti, Illustrissimi Herois, ac Mariæ Reginæ amplissimæ Filii Genethliacum*, in which he thought fit to prejudge and settle the great political question then occupying England and France, by assigning to these countries the Scottish queen as their rightful and indisputable sovereign.<sup>3</sup> Had he produced his effusion in England, he might have expected little mercy from Elizabeth ; in France his poetic fervour was rewarded with six months' imprisonment at the hands of the equally jealous and more tyrannical Catherine de Medicis.

Having regained his liberty, mainly through the instrumentality of Mary and some of her lords, he left the city and repaired with his pupil to Bourges, where they entered themselves as students of law. But insecure though he had been in the capital, he was not less so here ; for the civil war that was raging in France and filling it with ruin and desolation rendered his life unsafe at every turn.<sup>4</sup> Adamson certainly experiencèd no lack of troubles at Bourges, where he spent seven months immured in a mean hostelry to escape the fury of the mob. Here he employed his lonely hours in turning the Book of Job into Latin verse, and writing a Latin tragedy on Herod.<sup>5</sup> In 1570 he returned to Scotland, and, declining the Principalship of St Leonard's College, which George Buchanan had demitted in his favour, began to practise at the bar.<sup>6</sup>

During his absence Adamson seems to have been much missed, for in March 1571 we find the General Assembly earnestly desiring him to re-enter the Church, "seeing there were so few labourers in the Lord's vineyarde."<sup>7</sup> Meanwhile he had received at the hands of the regent Lennox the gift of a pension of 500 merks from the parsonage

<sup>1</sup> June 1564. "Mr Patrick Constance, minister of Syres, desyreing the license to pass to France and vther countreyes for augmenting his knowledge for a tyme, the haill Assemblie in ane voice dissentit y<sup>r</sup>fra."—Buik of the Kirk, p. 11 ; Calderwood, vol. ii. p. 281.

<sup>2</sup> M'Crie's Life of Melville, p. 369.

<sup>3</sup> "After the death of Marie, Queene of England, Henrie, King of France, caused his sonne the Daulphine and Marie Queene of Scots to use this title in all their letter-patents, 'Francis and Marie, by the grace of God, of Scotland, England, and Ireland, King and Queene.'"—Calderwood, vol. i. p. 437.

<sup>4</sup> The Civil War in 1567 and 1568.

<sup>5</sup> "Scripsi quidem in Gallia in ipso belli furore."—Dedic. in Catechis.

<sup>6</sup> Rudimanni Præfatio in Oper. Buchanani ; M'Crie's Life of Melville, p. 370.

<sup>7</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 133.

of Glasgow,<sup>1</sup> and craved time for consideration. For a while he seems to have been undecided whether to accede to their pressing invitation or not; but by-and-by he evinced a more compliant frame of mind, and professed his willingness to resume the quiet functions of ministerial life.<sup>2</sup>

Adamson was welcomed back by his brethren with the utmost cordiality. Yet all their kindness notwithstanding, he began to show the cloven foot. The archbishopric of St Andrews fell vacant, and, trusting to the influence of his patron Makgill, he hoped to obtain the dignity from the Earl of Morton, who had acquired from the Court a gift of its revenues. The love of an empty and pretentious title, it may be observed, was not confined to Adamson, for many of the clergy, in spite of the Presbyterian doctrine of equality, were ready and even eager to accept a Tulchan bishopric. Morton bestowed the bishopric on John Douglas, rector of the University of St Andrews, notwithstanding the protestations of the Commissioners of the General Assembly. Adamson, smarting under the disappointment, a few days before Douglas's induction denounced from the pulpit in bitter and sarcastic terms the Episcopal office as then exercised in Scotland. "There are," said he, "three sorts of bishops: My lord bishop, my lord's bishop, and the Lord's bishop. My lord bishop was in time of Papistrie; my lord's bishop is now, when my lord getteth the benefice, and the bishop serveth for a portioun out of the benefice, to make my lord's title sure: the Lord's bishop is the true minister of the gospel."<sup>3</sup>

Adamson's thoughtless and imprudent conduct on this occasion must ere long have been to him matter for bitter regret. A man of signal ability and rare scholarship, he was held in high esteem by his brethren, and almost any position in the Church lay within his reach. Moreover, he had added to his reputation by his paraphrase of the Book of Job in Latin verse, to the publication of which the General Assembly had promised its sanction.<sup>4</sup> He had also declared his willingness to undertake a charge, making, however, the thoroughly business-like proviso that the pension he enjoyed out of the teinds of the parsonage of Glasgow should be secured to him.<sup>5</sup> To this request the Assembly acceded. His place of settlement was Paisley, but of his labours there we have no record. His incumbency, however, was brief.<sup>6</sup> Meanwhile he had been appointed Commissioner of Galloway,

<sup>1</sup> Granted 25th Aug. 1570. Register of Benefices disponit sen the entres of the Noble and Michtie lord Matthew, erle of Levinax, Lord Dernelie, to the Office of Regentrie, fol. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 210.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 206; Scot, Apologetic Narration, p. 25.

<sup>4</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 338.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid., p. 210.

<sup>6</sup> In the Register of Ministers and Readers for the year 1574, Mr Patrik Adamson and Mr Andro Polwart are given as Ministers of Paisley. Polwart appears to have succeeded Adamson from the marginal note: "Na assignation to be extractit to Mr Andro Polwart quhill Martimas 1575."



and had discharged the duties devolving on him with so much remissness that a complaint was made to the General Assembly thereanent. He at once acknowledged the justice of the charge, but excused himself on the ground that no salary was attached to the office. "This man," says Calderwood, "could not worke without wages."<sup>1</sup>

The remainder of Adamson's career forms part of the ecclesiastical history of the time. The clergy had been engaged in compiling 'The Book of Policy,' or, as it is more commonly called, 'The Second Book of Discipline,' and every nerve was being strained by them to secure its ratification by the Government. But Morton, now regent, with an eye to retaining the ecclesiastical revenues, and actuated by a desire to establish Episcopacy in Scotland, proved a serious obstacle. Adamson threw himself into the struggle with a zeal and heartiness that charmed the brethren, while at the same time he managed to ingratiate himself with the regent so far as to be appointed his private chaplain.<sup>2</sup> The archbishopric of St Andrews again becoming vacant, by the death of Douglas in 1576, Morton presented Adamson to the see, which he unhesitatingly accepted. With reference to his promotion, Melville in his Diary tells the following anecdote: Adamson was accustomed, while expounding texts of Scripture, to make use of the expression, "The prophet would mean this,"—a phrase which, from its frequent occurrence, tickled the ears of his audience. On his attaining the primacy, Captain Montgomerie, one of the regent's domestics, humorously observed, "I never understood what the prophet meant till now."<sup>3</sup>

When Adamson's nomination to the bishopric was notified to the Assembly, he came forward and declared that he did not intend to make use of the presentation.<sup>4</sup> No sooner, however, had he been thoroughly secured in the appointment than, to the chagrin and amazement of his brethren, he scouted the authority of the Church, and refused to submit to the usages of the Assembly.<sup>5</sup> It was accordingly resolved to take proceedings against him, whereupon he made a formal submission, and subscribed to all the leading articles in the 'Book of Discipline' touching Episcopacy and the government of the Church.<sup>6</sup> The brethren, evidently considering that it would be well to let things remain as they were till the 'Book of Policy' had received the regent's sanction, departed from the prosecution. The question of the bishopric was accordingly shelved for a time.

The 'Book of Policy,' on the ratification of which the rights and

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 342.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 368.

<sup>3</sup> James Melville's Diary, p. 46. MS. in Adv. Lib., Montgomerie's Poems, Introduction, p. xix., S.T.S. See also lines 164-172 of Poem.

<sup>4</sup> Buik of the Kirk, p. 66; Row, Hist., p. 58; cf. ll. 137-140 of Poem.

<sup>5</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. pp. 371, 372; Row, p. 59.

<sup>6</sup> Buik of the Kirk, pp. 69, 90, 100; Melville's Diary, p. 49; Scot's Apologetical Narration, p. 40.

liberties of the Church as a national institution depended, was now the all-engrossing topic. If it passed, Episcopal orders were doomed, and bishoprics would no longer be tolerated in the Church. Adamson naturally demurred to this, and did everything in his power to cause delay. But at last the 'Book of Policy' was finished, and ready for presentation to the Government. Adamson, with his wonted craft, found a device by which for a time he thwarted the wishes of the reformers. It was intended that the Book should be subscribed by every member individually; but, on the ground that this was a needless formality, Adamson proposed that the Clerk should sign for all. The brethren assented, and fell into the trap.<sup>1</sup> The Book was now to be presented to the Lords, and the Commissioners being asked whether all the members of Assembly had given their consent to the proposed enactments, Adamson replied that *he* had not, and, moreover, that he had refused to sign the document.<sup>2</sup> The 'Book of Policy' was accordingly rejected, and its passing was delayed till 1581, when it was ratified in every point and registered in the records of the Assembly.<sup>3</sup>

Meanwhile Adamson continued to preach, lecture, and take part in all the business of the Church. But his power to injure was curtailed by the removal of his patron, and his influence in the Assembly was now of comparatively little account. Moreover, he was suffering from an illness which must have been aggravated in no small measure by damaging reports affecting his private character. At this juncture he addressed himself to Andrew Melville and the ministers of Edinburgh, avowing his conversion and self-abasement—a change which was hailed by them with gratitude and thankfulness to Almighty God.<sup>4</sup> Never was conversion more needed or more opportune. But his professions were a mere farce—a tissue of falsehoods and hypocrisy—as the sequel will show.

For a time he lived in strict seclusion, "like a tod in his hole," as his fellow-Christians loved to phrase it. The complaint under which he laboured he called "a great feditie." According to Calderwood, it was the result of "drunkenesse and gluttonie." "The physicians could skarse understand the nature of it."<sup>5</sup> He accordingly had recourse to one Alison Pearson, a reputed sorceress, by the aid of whose potions and charms he was restored to perfect health. His recovery, however, brought weary woe to the witch, for the poor creature was imprisoned, and though for a time through the bishop's connivance she escaped punishment, she was eventually tried at Edinburgh, and burnt at the stake.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. pp. 415, 416.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 416.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 501; Scot, Apol. Nar., p. 46.

<sup>4</sup> Melville's Diary, pp. 89-91, 95; see note to l. 939 *et seq.* of Poem, *infra*.

<sup>5</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 763; Scot, Apol. Nar., p. 50.

<sup>6</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. p. 716, 733, 763; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, vol. i. p. 165; see also notes to ll. 380, 381, 382 of Poem.

The scandal of consorting with witches, with the additional charges of intemperance, gluttony, and dishonesty, led to a process by the Presbytery of St Andrews, and another by the Synod of Fife, being exhibited to the General Assembly, in consequence of which citation was served on the Archbishop, who failed to compare. About this time the king came to St Andrews, whereupon Adamson came forth from his retirement, and, resuming his clerical functions, declaimed before his majesty in the most outrageous manner against the "ministrie" and the lords, flatly contradicted a report that had gone abroad to the effect that the Duke of Lennox had died a papist, and positively affirmed that to the last he had clung to the Protestant faith, flourishing all the while in his hand a scroll which he called the Duke's testament. Unluckily for the prelate, a merchant-woman, sitting in front of the pulpit, scanned the document narrowly, and to her amazement discovered that it was an account of her own of four or five years' standing which she had sent in to him for settlement a few days before.<sup>1</sup>

Adamson's loyalty secured the favour and confidence of the king, who sent him on an embassy to the English Court. By this means he escaped for a time the excommunication with which he was threatened. The purport of the Archbishop's mission is not stated, but was doubtless the establishment of Episcopacy in Scotland in view of James's succession to the English throne. A heartier advocate could not have been found. A serious difficulty, however, stood in the way of his departure. He had been accused of leading a corrupt life and spreading false doctrine, and must either clear himself at the bar of the Assembly or be deposed in absence. Here again his "feditie" came to his aid. He required to go abroad to recruit his health, and, unsuspected and unchallenged, was allowed to leave the country.<sup>2</sup> Calderwood, referring to the poem which this brief sketch of the Archbishop's life is designed in some measure to elucidate, summarises the portion devoted to his mission as follows:—

"His behaviour in his journey to, at, and from London, is set down in a certain poem made by Robert Sempill, a Scottish poet, intituled 'The Legend of the Lymmaris Lyfe.' The summe is: He pretended he was to goe to the well of Spaw; but his intent was no farther than England. As he went by Yorke, he caused Johne Harper, a Scottish tayleour, tak off frome the merchants a doublet and breaches of Turkie taffatie; promised payment when he returned back; alledging that the Scottish merchants at Londoun would give him as muche money as he desired. But he returned another way, and so the tayleour was disappointed of his seven pund sterline. After he gott presence he stayed two months, but gott never presence again. He frequented

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, vol. iii. pp. 716, 717.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 763.

the Frenche ambassader's hous, where he gott his fill of good white wine. He would have borrowed frome the Frenche ambassader an hundreth pund; but the ambassader was advertised by one of his servants that he had borrowed frome his mother in Paris fyfteen crownes, and frome other neighbours lesse or more, but never payed a groat again. Yitt the ambassader gave him ten punds sterline knit in a napkin nuike, saying he might spaire no more for the present. He borrowed likewise from Scottish merchants at Londoun and cousened them, speciallie Gilbert Donaldsone and Patrik White. He alledged that he had sent some letters of great importance with Patrik White. The said Patrik tooke oathe he saw no suche thing; yitt he was forced to leave the land, and so was he payed for his 300 merk. Another merchant gave him ten pund sterline to purchase him licence to transport fortie last of English beare. He went to Secretar Walsinghame and purchased a licence, alledging it was to serve his owne hous at home; but he gave the licence to another man, frome whome he tooke twentie pund sterline. He borrowed frome the Bishop of Londoun a gowne to teache in. The bishop lent him a gowne of grograne silk, weill lynned with costlie furrings, but [Adamsone] restored it not againe. He begged hackneyes, bookes, &c., from bishops, and payed them after the same maner. When he was to gett presence of the queene, this famous ambassader pissed at the palace wall. The porter was so offended that he beate him with a battoun."<sup>1</sup>

Whether Adamson was guilty of all the knavish and disgraceful conduct detailed in Sempill's poem it is impossible to tell. Some of the statements may be groundless; others may be due to the malicious exaggeration of personal enemies. But the records of the Assembly testify against him; while the charges made by his co-presbyters are unhesitatingly adopted by the Church historians of the time. Moreover, we have Sir James Melville's explicit testimony that during his sojourn in England Adamson's private conduct was unbecoming his position as a clergyman and derogatory to the honour of his sovereign.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, there can be no doubt that he was well received by the English clergy, and held by them in high esteem for his undoubted talent and learning.<sup>3</sup>

Episcopacy, the advocacy of which he made the main object of his mission, he upheld with unflagging zeal. He endeavoured to prejudice the queen against his Scottish brethren, fraternised and negotiated with the bishops, discredited his own Church with the reformed Continental bodies, by scattering far and wide perverted

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, vol. iv. pp. 61, 62; Scot, Apol. Nar., p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> "The said Bishop was disdained in England, and dishonoured his country by borrowing gold and pretious furniture from the Bishop of London and others, which was never restored nor paid for."—Memoires, p. 150, Lond., 1683, fol.

<sup>3</sup> See note to l. 905, *infra*.



passages as articles in the Scottish Confession; intrigued with the French and Spanish ambassadors; and was suspected of being concerned in the Throckmorton Conspiracy, on the detection of which he returned home, after spending about six months in London.<sup>1</sup>

Meanwhile it had fared ill with the Scottish clergy. Through the influence of the Earl of Arran the king had taken to persecuting the foremost men in the Church, many of whom were now fugitives in England. Among the number was James Lawson, the fellow-labourer and successor of Knox. This persecuted preacher had taken refuge in a lane off Cheapside, where he died in a few weeks. Adamson had the effrontery to draw up a testament in Lawson's name in which he represented him on his deathbed abjuring Presbyterianism, bewailing his errors, and recommending Episcopacy. But the base act recoiled on himself, for Lawson's will was in existence written with his own hand, and attested by Andrew Melville, James Carmichael, John Davidson, and Walter Balcanquhall.<sup>2</sup>

Adamson continued with his pen to vindicate the policy of James and the unpopular measures passed by Parliament in 1584.<sup>3</sup> His labours hitherto had been well rewarded, for he had received from the king a letter under the great seal "giving and granting to his well-beloved clerk and orator, Patrik, Archbishop of St Andrews, power, authoritie, and jurisdiction to exercise the samine archbishoprick by himself, his commissioners, and deputs in all maters ecclesiasticall within the diocie of St Andrewes and sherifdoms which have beene heeretofore annexed thereto."<sup>4</sup> Adamson was now a real bishop. He had attained the zenith of his ambition—realised the long dream of his life. But his good fortune was of short duration; for the banished lords, roused by the wrongs of their unhappy country, rose in arms, and, marching on with their retainers to Stirling, compelled their sovereign to adopt a policy more in consonance with the wishes of his people.<sup>5</sup>

The Synod of St Andrews again took up Adamson's case, with the result that at a "solemn meeting" convoked in April 1586 he was "by the mouth of Mr Andrew Hunter, minister of Carnbie, at command of the Assembly, deposed from his sacred office, and declared an ethnic or publican."<sup>6</sup> But though excommunicated, he was irrepressible. In retaliation he excommunicated the two Melvilles, and appealed against his own sentence to the king in terms calculated to wound the monarch's pride.<sup>7</sup> James accordingly re-

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, vol. iv. pp. 49, 50, 442, 443.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 201-208; Appendix, p. 697 *et seq.*, where the forged document is printed.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 254.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 144.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 389-393.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 502, 503; Scot, Apol. Nar., p. 54; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville, p. 125.

<sup>7</sup> Calderwood, vol. iv. pp. 504-542; M'Crie's Life of Melville, p. 126.



quested the clergy to quash the sentence, if they wished to retain their own rights and privileges; whereupon the Assembly, in alarm, restored the archbishop to the position he had occupied prior to the meeting of the Synod of St Andrews.<sup>1</sup> In consequence of this decision Adamson continued to preach and lecture as before.

In June 1587, Du Bartas, the famous French scholar and poet, visited Scotland, and was received at Court with every mark of royal favour. The king took the Frenchman to St Andrews to show him what distinguished men he had in his realm, and forthwith requested Andrew Melville and Patrick Adamson each to teach a lesson in his presence. The two champions having gone through their literary sparring, for such in reality it seems to have been, James wished to have the opinion of his distinguished guest on the relative abilities of the two men. Du Bartas replied that both were learned men; but that Adamson's work was prepared, while Melville's matter flowed at will from a well-stored mind. Moreover, that the latter was far superior in courage to the other. The king, we are informed, approved his judgment.<sup>2</sup>

The remainder of Adamson's life is filled with disaster and misfortune. Shunned by his brethren, deserted by his students, alienated from his people, excommunicated by the Church,<sup>3</sup> and overwhelmed with debt, he had nothing left to console him. To give the finishing touch to his misery, the king, whose favour he had so freely and so fully enjoyed, treated him with coldness and neglect, and bestowed the revenues of his see upon another.<sup>4</sup> He was now so far reduced as to be unable to procure for himself the common necessities of life. His wants, however, were generously supplied by the Melvilles, from whom he had little reason to look for sympathy.<sup>5</sup> Broken-hearted and anguish-laden, he subscribed a recantation and obtained release from the sentence of excommunication that had been pronounced against him.<sup>6</sup> Whether he knew what was contained in the articles of the recantation, or whether he was induced to sign them through horror of prospective want, is uncertain: but when he came to know that such a document had been published in his name, he complained bitterly of the wrong that had been done him.<sup>7</sup> On his deathbed he was visited by James Melville, whose forgiveness he earnestly besought.<sup>8</sup> He died 19th February 1592.<sup>9</sup> Such, briefly, was the

<sup>1</sup> Calderwood, vol. iv. pp. 550-552; Row, pp. 111-113; Scot, Apol. Nar., p. 54; M'Crie's Life of Melville, p. 128.

<sup>2</sup> Calderwood, vol. iv. pp. 638, 639.

<sup>3</sup> Records of the Presbytery of Edinburgh, Oct. 15 and Dec. 17, 1588, and June 5, 1589.

<sup>4</sup> Calderwood, vol. v. p. 118.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid.; Scot, Apol. Nar., p. 59.

<sup>6</sup> Calderwood, vol. v. pp. 119-127; Row, pp. 118-131.

<sup>7</sup> Spottiswood, p. 385.

<sup>8</sup> Calderwood, vol. v. pp. 118, 119.

<sup>9</sup> Ibid., p. 147.

career and end of Patrick Adamson, an unprincipled and misguided prelate, an able and accomplished scholar, and a Latin poet scarcely inferior to Buchanan and Melville.

THE PREFACE.

3. *Pestiferus prelati*. An allusion to Adamson's advocacy of the Episcopal form of Church government.

6. *To ken the lupus in a lamb skyn lappit*. "Attendite a falsis prophetis, qui veniunt ad vos in vestimentis ovium, intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces."—St Matt. vii. 15. Cf. Poem xxix. l. 45; and "The Priests of Peblis"—

"He is na hird to keip thay sely sheip,  
Nocht bot ane tod in ane lambskin to creip."  
—'The First Tale,' ll. 413, 414.

8. *The flock new foundit, and they in furringis happit*=The Church being as yet in its infancy, while they go about in fine raiment and enjoy every comfort.

9. *Veneriall pastoris*=profligate pastors. Dalyell and the Sempill Ballates, "mercenary." See Poem xxv. l. 15, note. *Vomiting*=renouncing.

10. *Lyk to ane tyke, &c.* "Sicut canis qui revertitur ad vomitum suum."—Prov. xxvi. 11; cf. 2 Pet. ii. 22.

12. *Plucking the pelltis*=Plucking the wool from the skins. *Pelltis*=skins. Lat. *pellis*.

15. *Thir are the prophetis*. See l. 6, note, *supra*.

18. See St Matt. xvi. 19.

21. *A scabbit scheip wald fane infect the lave*=One bad character will corrupt a whole community. Other versions of the proverb are: "A scabbit sheep will smit a hail hirsell"—"One scabbed sheep will mar a whole flock" (Camden).

24. *Bosses*=barrels, casks. Low. Ger. *bos*, a hollow vessel. The adj. *boss*=hollow is still in common use in Scotland.

25. *Bischop Balaam*. See Num. xxii.-xxiv.

27. *Corah, Dathan*. Num. xvi.

29. *Amasias*. 2 Chron. xxv.

32. *Beggit*=beggared.

34. *Alchimas*. 1 Macab. iv. *et seq.*

37. *Vnchristned*=heathen.

41. *Painted*. Dalyell and the Editor of the Sempill Ballates, following the Adv. Lib. MS., read *plunted*.

43. *Visorne*=mask. Cf. the English forms *visor* and *visard*, and see 'Skeat,' s. *vv*.

50. This line is defective by a foot in both MSS.

52. *The day*—*i.e.*, the last day; the day of judgment. Cf. the proverb, "Between you and the lang day be't." The allusion in ll. 49-52 is to our Saviour's words in St Matt. xxiv. and St Mark xiii.

53. *Judas Iscariot*. St Matt. xxvi. 15 *et seq.* *Gleib* of *geir*=sum of money. *Gleib*. Lat. *gleba*, a lump or mass.

55. *Annas and Caiphas*. St Luke iii. 2; St John xviii. 13 *et seq.*

59. *Swyne returnig to the myre*. 2 Pet. ii. 22.

61. *Tulchin bischops*. A *Tulchin* or *Tulchan* is a calf's skin in its rough state, stuffed with straw, and set beside a cow to make her give her milk freely. *Tulchan bishops* were men of straw—clerical calves, so to speak—who enjoyed the Episcopal office and dignity on condition of handing over the temporalities to the person in whose gift the benefice was.

64. *Plutois palice*. Pluto, the pagan god of the under world, here put for *Satan*. Lyndsay, in 'Ane Satyre of the Thrie Estaitis,' l. 3962, calls Pluto "the potent Prince of Hell." There can be no doubt that *Pluto* in conjunction with *Pan* served to trick out the medieval conception of the Devil in Scotland.

71. *Drapping grise*=dripping grease; fat livings.

78. *Plaing 'placebo'*=playing the flatterer. The *placebo* was the office for the dead at Vespers which began, "Placebo Domino in regione viventium" (Ps. cxvi. 9; cxv. 9 Vulg.) To play "placebo" came to be used in the sense of to play the flatterer or sycophant. Cf. Chaucer: "Flaterers ben the develes chapeleyns that singen ay 'Placebo.'"—'The Persones Tale,' vol. iv. p. 59.

94. *Leaving the heavinlie harbrie whair he satt*=Leaving his heavenly dwelling-place. *Harbrie*=place of refuge or safety.

"Sua scho had hap to be horst to her harbry,  
At ane ailhouss neir Hevin it nychtit thame thair."

—Dunbar, 'The Ballad of Kynd Kittock,' ll. 14, 15.

"It is a stelling place and sovir harbry,  
Quhar ost in stail or embusment may ly."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' xi., vol. iv. p. 50, ll. 15, 16.

Spenser has *harbrough*—

"Leave me those hilles where harbrough nis to see."

—'The Shepherds Calendar,' June, l. 19.

97. *Adamson*. Adam's son, a pun on the Bishop's name.

104. *Scheip*=ship. *Luiſe and lie*=luff and lee. See Poem xlvi. l. 6, note.

114. *Blekkit*=deceived, injured, harmed. Lit. blackened.

119, 120. *To Edinburgh baillies my buike salbe directed,  
Desyrand lycence to gett live to prent it.*

It appears from these lines that Sempill intended to publish this poem, but whether it ever was printed is very doubtful. No printed

copy, so far as I have been able to discover, is anywhere mentioned. Perhaps Sempill did not succeed in getting a licence from the Edinburgh bailies; or it is just possible that, as his friend Lekpreuk was no longer in the field, he did not find a publisher. It is certain that copies of the legend were freely circulated in MS., and that the satire attained considerable publicity in its day. See vol. i. p. xxxiii, note 1.

121, 122. See 1 Cor. iii. 11; Ephes. ii. 20.

124 *et seq.* *Packand thair penche*, &c. = stuffing their bellies, &c. *Penche* = paunch. O.Fr. *panche*. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ All Publicanis, I traist, he wyll down thring,  
And wyll nocht suffer in his realme to ring,  
Corrupit Scrybis nor fals Pharisians,  
Agane the treuth quhilk plainlye doith maling.”

—‘Ane Dialog,’ ll. 2608-2611.

“ Thare bursin wer the boldin breistis  
Of byschoppis, princis of the preistis,  
Thare takin wes the gret vengeance  
On fals scrybis and phariserie.”

—*Ibid.*, ll. 4049-4052.

128. *Bellie god bischops*. See Rom. xvi. 18; Philip. iii. 19; and Poem xlii. ll. 543-546.

131. *Curious* = fastidious.

132. *Fares* should certainly be *sares*—*i.e.*, savours—as I have suggested in the footnote. The reading of the University MS., and the alliterative claim of the line as well, are conclusive on the point. *Fares*, however, yields a satisfactory sense, and for that reason I have retained it.

135. *New Castle*. Sempill appears to have written this piece in England. Is it possible that he gleaned the scandal in the legend by hovering about the Archbishop as a spy?

## THE LEGEND.

3. *The legend of a lymmeris lyfe*. This is the title given to this invective by Calderwood, Scot, &c. See references in vol. i. p. xxxiii, note 1.

4. *Metropolitane of Fyffe*. Archbishop of St Andrews.

6. *Gog Magoge*. See Ezek. xxxvii. and xxxix., and Dunbar, Introduction, p. ccxxii (S.T.S.)

7. *Ane elphe*, &c. Cf. Montgomerie, ‘Flyting,’ ll. 280-286, and note thereto on p. 313 (ed. S.T.S.)

8. *Ane lewrand lawrie*. A lurking fox. See Poem xxix. l. 21, note.

9. *Forloppen* = vagabond, fugitive. A.S. *forhleiþan*.

10. *Rāungard*=renegade, apostate.

12. *Wirriare*=swiller, gulper, guzzler, generally used in the sense of "worrier," "gobbler," as in Lyndsay—

" For I haif bene, ay to this hour,  
Ane wirrear of lamb and hog."

—'The Complaynt of Bagsche,' ll. 25, 26.

14. *That twyse his surname hes meusworne*. This statement is untrue. See biographical sketch of Adamson prefixed to the notes to this poem, p. 226, note 3, *ante*.

22. *Syres*. Ceres, in Fife, about three miles from Cupar.

25. *Manna and quales*. Exod. xvi. 13 *et seq.* Ceres, it would seem, was but a poor living.

26. *The pottis of Egypt*. The rich livings in the old Church. "Utinam mortui essemus per manum Domini in terra Ægypti, quando sedebamus super ollas carnum, et comedebamus panem in saturitate."—Exod. xvi. 3.

30, 31. *Whairthrow he ower to Paris past  
As pedagoge to young M'Gill.*

See p. 227, *supra*.

39. *Maitland*. William Maitland of Lethington. *Melwill*. Andrew Melville. See Poem xlv. l. 146, note. *Matchevellous*. Nicolo Machiavelli. See Poem xxii. l. 8, note.

42. *Achitophell*. 2 Sam. xvi., xvii. *Triphone*, Tryphon. 1 Macab. xii., xiii.

43. *Ane new fas cast*=a fresh deceitful scheme. Jamieson erroneously explains *fas cast*, "a new *made device*," deriving *fas* from O.Fr. *face* for *fait*, Lat. *factus*. *Fas* is for the more common form *fause*. *Fals cast* occurs in the Bannatyne MS. fol. 136, in the short poem beginning, "In Tiberus tyme," printed in the notes to Montgomerie's Poems, p. 318 (S.T.S.); but any doubt as to the meaning of the word here is removed by the reading of the University MS. given in the footnotes. *Cast*=a trick. Su. Goth. *kasta*.

"May scho wyn out scho will play 3ow a cast."

—Douglas, 'King Hart,' vol. i. p. 97, l. 28.

51. *Holyglass*. Adamson. Holyglass or Owlglass (Ger. *Eulenspiegel*) is the hero of a German romance, noted for the pranks he played on the people he encountered in his wanderings. The term came to be used as a synonym for a crafty knave. Calderwood calls Archbishop Adamson "an infamous bellie god, deboshed bishop, and knowne Holiglasse."—Vol. iv. p. 443.

55. *Lowrie*, same as *lawrie* in l. 8.

56. See p. 227, *supra*.

62. *Bot fra that rang not in his sleyve*=Since that calling did not bring anything into his pockets. The expression "in his sleyve"



refers to the custom of putting pockets in the sleeves of gowns for the purpose of carrying briefs, memoranda, and other small things.

65, 66. Lennox was regent from 12th July 1570 till 4th Sept. 1571.

67. *His brother*. Lennox had two brothers—Robert, afterwards sixth Earl of Lennox, and John, Lord of Aubigny, Captain of the Scottish gens d'armes in France, and governor of Avignon.—Douglas, 'Peerage,' vol. ii. pp. 98, 99; Crawford, 'Peerage,' p. 260.

71. *A tryme cōvoy*=a smart trick, a wily scheme. Cf 'Philotus'—

" Mak to, thairfoir, for till invent  
Ane convoy, gif you can."

—Sibbald's 'Chronicle,' vol. iii. p. 416.

77. *Tryed*=found out.

80. *Gude Matchewell had mist his meir*=The scoundrel would have been undone; would have lost his all. To lose a man's mare in those troublous times was a terrible calamity. Cf. Lyndsay—

" Oppressioun did so lowde his bugyll blaw,  
That none durst ryde bot in to feir of weir:  
Jok Uponeland, that tyme, did mys his meir."

—'The Papyngo,' ll. 539-541.

85. *Vaine*=hope. A.S. *wen*. See Wallace, 'Glossary,' s. v. "Wane."

88. *Dysertis Duschet*. This seems to have been a cant expression to denote an instrument on which one could play any tune as occasion required. In this passage it is represented as giving forth strains of the suasive and winning kind. From l. 270 the *duschet* appears to have been equally effective in inducing feelings of terror and remorse. *Duschet*, a musical instrument. O.Fr. *doucet*, Lat. *dulcis*. Another form is *dussie*. See l. 180, *infra*, and cf. Poem xxi. l. 80. From the following lines it appears to have been a sort of pipe—

" Tho saugh I stonden hym behynde,  
A fer fro hem, alle be herselfe,  
Many thousand tymes twelve,  
That maden lowde menstralcies  
In cornemuse and shalmys,  
And many other maner pipe,  
That craftely begunne to pipe,  
Bothe in *doucet* and in riede,  
That ben at festes with the bride."

—Chaucer, 'The House of Fame,' Bk. iii.  
ll. 124-132.

It is mentioned in a poem by Lydgate in MS. Fairfax 16. Bod. Lib.—

" There were trumpes and trumpettes,  
Lowde shallys and *doucettes*."

Of *Dysertis* I have been able to find no explanation.

100. This line occurs again at l. 948.

102. *Sic preist, sic pariche*. See Poem xlv. l. 33, note, and l. 433,

note, *infra*. *What suld mair?* Why say more? what else was to be expected? Cf. the Latin elliptical expression, *Quid? quod.*

113. *To copowt cōplene*—*i.e.*, to a carousal after evening service. Cf. Dunbar—

“Drynkand and playand cop out evin  
Sicut egomet solebam.”

—‘The Testament of Mr Andro Kennedy,’  
ll. 101, 102.

And Notes to Dunbar, p. 115 (S.T.S.)

118, 119. *Ecce quā bonū*, &c. Ps. cxxxiii. 1 (cxxxii. 1, Vulg.)

124. *Potum merū cū fletū miscebam*. Ps. cii. 9 (ci. 10, Vulg.) Cf. Tibullus—

“At dolor in lacrimas verterat omne merum.”

—Lib. i., Eleg. vi. 2.

130. *Bytescheip*=devourer of sheep, a contemptuous term designed as a play on the word bishop.

131. *Dependit*=was vacant.

132. *Pretendit*=aspired. Fr. *prétendre*, to lay claim to.

136. *Bot not so welcome thair as hamelie*—*i.e.*, he was more free than welcome.

141 *et seq.* The disgraceful scene described by Sempill in these lines is mentioned by Calderwood (vol. iii. p. 763).

143. *Brocht*=retch. The common expression is *bok* or *bock*, still in use.

144. *Lochet*=pool. *Lochet* is the reading of both MSS. Dalzell prints *locket*, which Jamieson says is an old A.S. word meaning “the effect of belching,” from *locet-an*, eructare. The word seems to be a diminutive of *loch*, a lakelet or pool. Cf. Irish *lochan*, a pool.

154. Morton was chosen regent 24th November 1572, and proclaimed on the following day.—MS. letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Henry Kyllgrew to Queen Elizabeth, 2d December 1572, vol. xxiii., No. 117.

156. *Lowner*=quieter, calmer. Swed. *lugn*, Icel. *logn*.

“Within the havin goith loune, but wind or wall.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ iii., vol. ii. p. 152, l. 20.

*Lown* is still in common use.

157. *Raid*=road, anchorage. Fr. *rade*. Cf. Lyndsay—

“And, quhen the schip was reddie maid,  
He lay bot ane day in the raid.”

—‘Squyer Meldrum,’ ll. 705, 706.

161. *Schalde*=shallows, shoals.

“The dangerus schaldis and costis wp pykit we  
With all his blynd rolkis of Libie.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ iii., vol. ii.  
p. 162, ll. 31, 32.

166. *He had a worde accustomat*=He was wont to make use of the expression.

168. *Captane Kirkburne*. Captain Montgomerie, author of the 'Cherrie and the Slae,' who resided for a time at Compston Castle, near Kirkcudbright (Kirkubrie), hence the name *Kirkburne*. See Introduction to Montgomerie's poems, pp. xvi-xix (S.T.S.), and p. 229, *supra*. *To him harkit*=whispered or muttered to himself.

173. *This forsaid bischope*. John Douglas, presented to the see in February 1572; died 1576.

174. *Maister Ihone Wȳrome*. Winram was Superintendent of Fife at this time.—'Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 354. See Poem xlv. l. 241, note.

177. *He cravit na digniteis prophane*. He had no desire to be made a bishop—a profane dignity in the eyes of the orthodox reformer.

180. *He toned his dussie for a spring*=He set about accomplishing his end by fawning and fair promises. *Dussie*. See note to l. 88, *supra*. *Spring*=a tune; generally used to denote a tune of a quick and lively nature. Cf. Douglas—

"The swift Tritones with trump playing thar spring."

—'Eneados,' v., vol. ii. p. 274, l. 3.

And Lyndsay—

"Upon the lute

Than playit I twenty spryngis perqueir,

Quhilk wes gret piete for to heir."

—'The Complaynt to the King,' ll. 92-94.

187. *Carlingis pett*. See Poems viii. l. 14 and xlvi. l. 35.

189. *Bot fra he was a byschope stylit*. Adamson was presented to the archbishopric of St Andrews in 1576 ('Calderwood,' vol. iii. p. 371), and his appointment came up for consideration before the thirty-fourth General Assembly convened at Edinburgh the 1st of April 1577 (*ibid.*, p. 378).

194. *Delatouris*=delays; an old legal term. Lat. *dilatus*. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Delay."

202. *Willie Vylie*. William Wylie. This person is several times mentioned in the Privy Council Register. In vol. ii. pp. 326, 509, he is described as a writer, servant to the Regent Morton. On p. 585, *ibid.*, in a "Band" by Alexander Forbes, "burges of Abirdene," dated at Holyrood, 14th January 1576, he is called "writtar, servand to the Regentis grace." On p. 601, *ibid.*, he is again so described in a "Contract anent the Cunye," 5th March 1576.

203. *Cubicular*=chamberlain. Lat. *cubicularius*.

"So, sen thy birth, I have continewalye  
Bene occupyit, and aye to thy plesoure,  
And sumtyme Seware, Coppare, and Carvoure ;

Thy purs maister and secreit Thesaurare,  
Thy Yschare aye sen thy natyvitie,  
And of thy chalmer cheiffe Cubiculare."

—Lyndsay, 'The Dreame,' ll. 19-24.

216. *In the Sessiones throwmes*=under the cognisance of the session.  
 219. *Impryve*=impeach, disprove. Lat. *improbare*. See l. 237, *infra*.  
 222. *And sic a moyen with him dresst*=And the following arrangement made with him.  
 227. *With nowis and mockis*=with jest and humbug.  
 228. *To louse the boxe*=to unlock his coffers; to pay the money.  
 231. *Gat the harlat to the horne*. See Poem i. l. 468, note. *Harlat*=rogue, scoundrel. The word was originally used of either sex indifferently, and meant "fellow." It is the O.H.G. *Karl*, A.S. *cearl*, Scot. *carle*, Eng. *churl*. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Harlot."  
 237. *Impriving*. See note to l. 219.  
 239. *He saw na bute but bagis to louse*=He saw no help for it but to loosen his purse-strings. Cf. l. 228.  
 240. *In nowis*=in joke.  
 241. *Maister Andro Wilsoune*. In the Privy Council Register, vol. ii. p. 738, mention is made of a certain Andrew Wilson who had to find a surety for his good behaviour, 4th December 1577; also, *ibid.*, of another of the same name, "a cordiner in Leith," surety, 22d May 1575; but with reference to a name so common, certainty is impossible.  
 242. *Forthoght*=regretted, was sorry for.  
 245. *Reprive him*=let him off, forgive him.  
 252. *Borrow ruddis*=borough roods; lands held in virtue of one's being a burgess.  
 259. *Seay*=try. O.Fr. *sayer*, Mod. Fr. *essayer*.  
 280. *Naboths yaird*. I Kings xxi.  
 286. *Wyne sect*. The wine called "sack." Fr. *vin sec*. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Sack."  
 287. *Surfesting*. This is the reading of both MSS. Fr. *sur*, and O.Fr. *feste*. Dalyell has *surfeating*.  
 292. *Thair was na bute to him bot deid*=There was no help for him but to die; death seemed imminent.  
 294. *Phetanissa*=a pythoness, a witch. The term *pythoness*, of which *Phetanissa* is a corruption, is, properly speaking, the title of the prophetic priestess of the *Pythian* Apollo. Like the epithet of the god, it is derived from *Pytho*, ancient name of Delphi, the sacred well-head of occult knowledge in Greece, and the site of the most famous oracle of antiquity. It is applied to the witch of Endor by Chaucer:—

" The fend answerde : ' Nay ;  
 Som tyme we feyne, and som tyme we ryse  
 With dede bodies, in ful wonder wyse,  
 And speke renably, and as fair and wel  
 As to the Phitonissa dede Samuel.' "

—' The Freres Tale,' vol. ii. p. 97.

And Barbour, who uses the form "Phitones."

" Nygromancy the tothyr is,  
 That kennys men on sundry wyss,

Throw stalwart conjuracionys,  
 And throw exorcizacionys,  
 To ger spyritis to thaim apper,  
 And giff ansueris on ser maner,  
 As quhylum did the Phitones,  
 That, quhen Saul abaysyt wes  
 Off the Felystynys mycht,  
 Raysyt, throw hyr mekill slycht,  
 Samuelis spyrite als tite,  
 Or in his sted the iwill spyrite,  
 That gaiff rycht graith ansuer hyr to."

—'The Bruce,' Bk. iii. ll. 976-988.

And Douglas, who employs the same form—

"Lyke as the spreit of Samuell, I ges,  
 Rasit to King Saul was by the Phitones."

—'Eneados,' i., Prol., vol. ii. p. 10, ll. 1, 2.

295 *et seq.* *With sorcerie and incantationes*, &c. The character of the incantations with which hags were wont to accompany their witcheries is familiar to every one from the formula in Shakespeare's tragedy of "Macbeth"; but the following specimens from Mactaggart's 'Gallovidian Encyclopædia' possess considerable interest as examples of "cantrip rhymes" that were afloat on the atmosphere of tradition within the present century. The first has reference to bachelors—

"In the pingle or the pan,  
 Or the haurnpan o' man,  
 Boil the heart's blude o' the tade,  
 Wi' the tallow o' the gled ;  
 Hawcket kail, and hen dirt,  
 Chow'd cheese and chicken wort ;  
 Yellow puddocks champit sma',  
 Spiders ten, and gellocks twa ;  
 Sclaters twall, frae foggy dykes,  
 Bumbees twenty, frae their bykes ;  
 Asks, frae stinking lochens blue,  
 Ay will make a better stue :  
 Bachelors maun hae a charm,  
 Hearts hae they a' fu' o' harm ;  
 Ay the aulder, ay the caulder,  
 And the caulder ay the baulder,  
 Taps snaw white and tails green,  
 Snapping maidens o' fifteen,  
 Mingle, mingle, in the pingle,  
 Join the cantrip wi' the jingle :  
 Now we see and now we see  
 Plots o' poaching, ane, twa, three."

The second is in a similar strain, but its concern is with old maids—

"Yirbs for the blinking queen,  
 Seeth now when it is e'en ;



Bourtrees branches, yellow gowans,  
 Berry rasps, and berry rowans;  
 Deil's milk frae thrissles saft,  
 Clover blades frae aff the craft;  
 Binwood leaves and blinmen's baws,  
 Heather bells and wither'd haws;  
 Something sweet and something sour,  
 Time about wi' mild and dour;  
 Hinnie suckles, bluidy fingers,  
 Napple roots, and nettle stingers;  
 Bags o' bees and gall in bladders,  
 Gowks spittles, pizion adders;  
 May dew, and foumart's tears,  
 Nool shearings, nowts neers:  
 Mix, mix, six and six,  
 And the Auld Maid's cantrip fix."

299. *Knottis of strease* = knots of straws. Witches used to tie knots and blow on them, uttering at the same time magical words in order to work their enchantments. The practice is referred to in the Koran, chap. cxiii.: "I fly for refuge unto the Lord of the daybreak, that he may deliver me . . . from the mischief of women blowing on knots."—(Sale's translation.) Cf. Virgil—

"Necte tribus nodis ternos, Amarylli, colores."

—'Eclog.,' viii. l. 77.

303. *Sanct Fhones nutt.* "Two nuts growing together, the possession of which is supposed to secure against witchcraft" (Jamieson). *The forelevit claver.* The four-leaved clover was supposed to have a potent influence in protecting its possessor from the charms of witches and sorcerers. See Napier's 'Folk Lore,' p. 130.

304. *Aver* = a cart-horse. "A saft aver was never a gude horse."—(Prov.)

"Cager aviris castis bayth coillis and creilis."

—Dunbar, 'Flyting,' l. 229.

305. *Oyme* = oven. Also written *oon* and *une*. Icel. *ogn*.

306. *In the cruik of the moone*—i.e., when the moon was in crescent form.

307. *Läber beidis* = amber beads. Fr. *Pambre*. The talismanic power of the witch's "lammer beid" has long been known to fable. Amber was highly esteemed among the Greeks and Romans, and much used for personal ornaments. By some it was believed to be a concretion of birds' tears—a fancy charmingly expressed by Moore in 'The Fire-Worshippers'—

"Around thee shall glisten the loveliest amber  
 That ever the sorrowing sea-bird hath wept."

308. *Flyntworthe* is the reading of both MSS. Dalyell has *Hyntworthe*, an error which is responsible for the appearance of that form in Jamieson's Dictionary.

314. *Anstruther*. A seaport on the S.E. coast of Fife, rendered famous by Tennant's "Anster Fair," and "Bonnie Maggie Lauder."

315. Circe was a daughter of the Sun, and was a witch of fame before Rome was a city. She changed the companions of Ulysses into swine.

316. *Wlisses meatis*=the mates or companions of Ulysses.

317. Medusa was the chief of the Gorgons. Her snake-haired head was cut off by Perseus and placed on the shield of Minerva. So terrible was its influence that any one who looked upon it was turned into stone.

319. Medea, the witch of Colchis, persuaded the daughters of Pelias to dismember their father's body and boil it in a cauldron, assuring them that thereby they would renew his youth.

321. *Achates*. Perhaps Hecate, or rather Hecatus, a masculine form found in Montgomerie ('Flyting,' l. 407). In the old poets and romancers the powers of darkness and witchcraft are frequently identified with the pagan deities of the under-world. Mercury (l. 322), either from his office of conductor of the dead, or from his being furnished with magic cup, wand, and sandals, had a place in medieval mythology. Even so late as 1602, in Harsenet's 'Declaration of Popish Imposture' (p. 57), he is called Prince of the Fairies. See, in Sir Walter Scott's 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' Introduction to 'The Tale of Tamlane.'

323. *The aunciēt King of Bactria*. Zoroaster, the founder of the Magian religion, was King of Bactria according to Ctesias (pp. 79, 91, ed. Lion), who is copied by Justin (i. 1). Sir David Lyndsay, following, like Sempill, these authorities, tells us that

"Zoroastes, that nobyll king,  
 Quhilk Bactria had in governyng—  
 That prudent Prince, as I heir tell,  
 Did in Astronomye precell,  
 And fand the art of Magica."

—'Ane Dialog,' ll. 2761-2765.

328. *Played the lowne*=misconducted himself.

336. *Wounded rayne*=dried frogs (?). Lat. *rana*. Jamieson says, "perhaps roe or deer." But toads and frogs were commonly used in the composition of hags' nostrums. *Wounded* I take for *wonned*, from verb *won*, to dry.

339. *Graith*=stuff, preparation.

340. *The seiknes*=the "feditie." See p. 230, *supra*.

349. *Lymbus*. This is the reading of both MSS. Dalyell has *lyncbus*—a word which Jamieson explains "a jail," but rightly suspects to be an error for *limbus* or *limbo*. *Limbus* properly means an "edge" or "frontier," and was employed in the theology of the schoolmen to denote the border-land of hell, said to be appropriated

to those who were stained with original sin only, or to the souls of unbaptised infants. Cf. Lyndsay—

“In tyll ane volt, abone that place of paine,  
Unto the quhilk, but sudgeorne, we ascendit,  
That was the Lymbe in the quhilk did remaine  
Our Forefatheris because Adam offendit,  
Eitand the fruit, the quhilk was defendit:  
Mony ane ȝeir thay dwelt in that doungoun  
In myrknes and in desolatioun.”

—‘The Dreme,’ ll. 358-364.

362. *He neckit thame with nay*=he met them with a flat denial; declared he knew nothing about it. The form *nick* occurs in ‘Philotus’—

“Thairfoir, sweit honie, I you pray,  
Tak tent in tyme and nocht delay;  
Sweet sucker, nick me not with nay,  
Bot be content to tak him.”

—Sibbald’s ‘Chronicle,’ vol. iii. p. 406.

And in the ballad of ‘King Estmere’—

“Yesterday was att my deere daughter  
Syr Bremor, the Kyng of Spayne;  
And then she nicked him of naye,  
And I doubt sheele do you the same.”

—Percy’s ‘Reliques,’ Ser. I., Book i. 9, ll. 45-48.

Jamieson’s derivation of this word from Su. Goth. *neka*, to deny, is not satisfactory. It seems to be nothing more than Eng. *nick*, to notch. Cf. the phrases, “I nick’d it,” “He came in the nick of time.” See ‘Skeat,’ *s. v.* “Nick.” The phrase may therefore mean, “He cut them short with a denial.”

364. *Pluto*. See note to l. 64 of Preface to this poem.

371, 372. *Ane carling of the Quene of Phareis*, &c. Cf. Montgomerie, ‘Flying,’ ll. 367, 368.

373. *Braid Abane*. Breadalbane, in the N.W. of Perthshire, in the heart of the Grampian Mountains—a witch-frequented wild.

380. *Gude auld Balcleuch*. “The Buccleuch whom I believe to be here meant was slain in a nocturnal scuffle by the Kers, his hereditary enemies.”—Sir Walter Scott, in the “Introduction to Tamlane,” in ‘The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.’

381. *The secretare*. William Maitland. “They [Buccleuch and Maitland] were both attached to the cause of Queen Mary and to the ancient religion, and were thence probably considered as more immediately obnoxious to the assaults of the powers of darkness.”—*Ibid.*

382. *William Symson, hir mother brother*. The following extract from ‘The Tale of Tamlane’ throws much light on this part of the poem:—“The indictment of Alison Pearson notices her intercourse

with the Archbishop of St Andrews, and contains some particulars worthy of notice regarding the Court of Elfland. It runs thus : '28th May 1586. Alison Pearson, in Byrehill, convicted of witchcraft, and of consulting with evil spirits in the form of one Mr William Sympsoune, her cosin, who, she affirmed, was a gritt schollar and doctor of medicine, that healed her of her diseases when she was twelve years of age ; having lost the power of her syde, and having a familiarite with him for divers years, dealing with charms, and abusing the common people by her arts of witchcraft, thir divers years bypast.

“ Item, For haning and repairing with the gude neighbours and queene of Elfland, thir divers years bypast, as she had confest ; and that she had friends in that court which were of her own blude, who had gude acquaintance with the queene of Elfland, which might have helped her ; but she was whiles well and whiles ill, sometimes with them and other times away frae them ; and that she would be in her bed haille and feire, and would not wytt where she would be the morn, and that she saw not the queene this seven years, and that she was seven years ill-handled in the court of Elfland ; that, however, she had gude friends there, and that it was the gude neighbours that healed her, under God ; and that she was comeing and going to St Andrews to haile folkes thir mony years past.

“ Item, Convict of the said act of witchcraft, in as far as she confest that the said Mr William Sympsoune, who was her guid sir sone, borne in Stirling, who was the King's smith, who, when about eight years of age, was taken away by ane Egyptian into Egypt ; which Egyptian was a gyant, where he remained twelve years, and then came home.

“ Item, That she being in Grange Muir, with some other folke, she, being sick, lay downe ; and, when alone, there came a man to her, clad in green, who said to her, if she would be faithful he would do her good, but she, being feared, cried out, but naebody came to her, so she said if he came in God's name and for the gude of her saule it was well ; but he gaed away : that he appeared to her another time, like a lustie man, and many men and women with him ; that at seeing him, she signed herself and prayed, and past with them, and saw them making merrie with pypes, and gude cheir and wine, and that she was carried with them ; and that when she telled any of these things, she was sairly tormented by them ; and that the first time she gaed with them, she gat a sair straike frae one of them, which took all the poustie of her syde frae her, and left ane ill far'd mark on her syde.

“ Item, That she saw the gude neighbours make their sawes with pannes and fyres, and that they gathered the herbs before the sun was up, and they came very fearful sometimes to her, and flaide her very sair, which made her cry, and threatened they would use her worse than before ; and, at last, they took away the power of her haile syde

frae her, which made her lye many weeks. Sometimes they would come and sitt by her, and promise all that she should never want, if she would be faithful, but if she would speak and telle of them, they should murther her; and that Mr William Sympsoune is with them, who healed her and telt her all things; that he is a young man, not six years older than herself, and that he will appear to her before the court comes; that he told her he was taken away by them, and he bid her sign herself that she be not taken away, for the teind of them are tane to hell euerie year.

“‘Item, That the said Mr William told her what herbs were fit to cure every disease, and how to use them; and particularlie tauld that the Bishop of St Andrews laboured under sindrie diseases, sic as the ripples, trembling, fever, flux, &c., and bade her make a sawe and anoint several parts of his body therewith, and gave directions for making a posset, which she made and gave him.’

“For this idle story the poor woman actually suffered death.”

386. *Sawis and sillubs* = salves and possets.

393. *Without respect of warldlie glammer* = Without regard to people's talk. See Poem x. l. 182, note.

397. *Work lome*. See Poem xlvii. l. 95, note.

398. *Lowsing his poyntis* = untrussing his points; letting down his breeches. “Points” were the tagged laces used for fastening the breeches to the doublet.

“His points untrussed, his breeches slack.”

—‘How a Man may choose a good Wife from a bad’ (Lond., 1602, 4to).

“The proveist . . . caused loose down his points and give him his wages upon his bare buttocke with a bridle.”—‘Calderwood,’ vol. iii. p. 113.

403 *et seq.* *For scho had sayned it tuys or thrise, &c.* = No sooner had she stroked or blessed it two or three times than, &c.

405. *Jhone Bell*. For a similar use of a proper name the curious reader may compare ‘Catull,’ Carm. xciv.; and Maherault's rendering of the lines in French, in which for *Mentula* he employs *Jean Chouard*, a man's name, which is also a popular synonym for what characterises the god Priapus.

406. *Seye* = trial.

425 *et seq.* *This beand done, &c.* See ‘Calderwood,’ vol. iii. p. 763.

433, 434. *Sic lipps, sic lattouce, &c.* “Similem habent labra lactucam,” an expression of Marcus Crassus on seeing an ass eating thistles, which is said to have been the only occasion in his lifetime when he laughed. The proverb implies that things happen to people suited to them, and is generally used in a bad sense—

“Like lettuce, like lips; a scabbed horse for a scald squire.”

—‘New Custom,’ Act i. sc. 2 (Lond., 1573).

See also l. 102, *supra*; and Poem xlv. ll. 33, 34.



444. *A chalder of meill*=16 bolls. The stipends of ministers in Scotland are generally reckoned in chalders.

449. *Angle noble*. A gold coin, value 6s. 8d.

455. *Byknysfe*. Probably a *knife* kept *by* or beside one.

462. I have substituted *loun* for *coutrie*, repeated in this line. Sempill may have written *lourie*, *lowrie*, or *lounrie*.

467. *Knocked beir*=barley stripped of the husk by being beaten in a hollow stone with a maul (Jam.)

474. *The carse of Gowrie*. A level reach of fertile land on the north side of the Tay, in Perthshire.

476. *Throw the gait*=through the street, along the road.

477 *et seq.* *How everie wyfe on vther puttis*, &c. The bishop appears to have been sometimes subjected to very serious annoyance. At Edinburgh, for instance, when Adamson had been called over "to use the pastoral office within the said burgh," the Council issued a proclamation "that nane mak prouocation to the Archiebischof of Sanctand." This step, we learn, was rendered necessary in consequence of certain of the inhabitants having instigated "their wives and bairns" to insult him in various ways.—Records of Privy Council, 26th Sept. 1584. *Puttis*=jogs, pushes, "nudges."

482. *Had*=hold, keep. *Hud*, printed by Dalzell and explained "hoard" in his Glossary, is found in neither MS.

484. *Poinding*, properly "distraining," seems here to mean "appropriating."

487. *Suppose it stude on all thair lyffis*=Although it were a matter of life and death to them.

491. *Duble tackis*=double, hence dishonest, leases. See ll. 964-968.

494. *Tryme cōceatis*=smart tricks or devices. See l. 71, *supra*.

496. *Weiris*=quarrels, strifes.

501. *His feinyeit toyes*=his deceitful pranks.

502. *Cōvoyes*=invents, devises, carries on.

"Not onexpert to convoy sik a thing."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' xii., vol. iv. p. 110, l. 8.

504. *Fearand the kirk shuld on him pleinyeid*=Fearing the kirk should have complained about him.

510. *To saw seditiōne in the kirk*. See p. 231 *et seq.*, *supra*.

511, 512. *Learnīg a lessone at ald Frogmortene,  
As he cōfessit at his departing.*

According to Calderwood, "Mr Patrik Adamsone went in ambassade to England, and tooke journey about the middest of December. . . . When he was in his journey towards Londoun, hearing that Francis Throgmorton was apprehended and had discovered a conspiracie for invading of England, and setting at libertie of the Scottish queene with assistance of the Guisians, he was taken with suche feare that he trembled hand and foote, to the astonishment of these that were

*in his companie, as some of them testified.* He came to Londoun *about the end of December.*—Vol. iii. pp. 763, 764. Calderwood is manifestly in error here. King James's Letter to Queen Elizabeth, MS. in S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., vol. xxxiii. No. 74, requesting safe conduct for the Archbishop of St Andrews, who purposes going to "the Plumbers" (Plombières) for the benefit of his health, is dated "Stirling, 31st October 1583." Sir Robert Bowes, writing from Berwick on 9th November (MS. Letter, *ibid.*, No. 80), advises Sir Francis Walsingham that the departure of the Archbishop of St Andrews is to be hastened. On 1st December Archibald Douglas announces to Sir Francis Walsingham (MS. Letter, *ibid.*, No. 89) the arrival in London of the Archbishop, who is staying at "The Three Crowns" in Broad Street. On December 4th Patrick Adamson forwards such articles as he had in credit from the King of Scotland, in accordance with the wishes of her Majesty expressed the night before (MS. Letter, The Archbishop of St Andrews to Sir Francis Walsingham, *ibid.*, No. 92). Adamson, moreover, could not possibly have heard of Throckmorton's apprehension "in his journey towards Londoun," as that gentleman's arrest had not then been made. Throckmorton was arraigned and condemned in the Guildhall, London, 21st May 1584 ('Calderwood,' vol. iv. p. 65). He was executed in the beginning of July (MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Henry Carmichael to Mr Davison, 6th July 1584, vol. xxxv., No. 50). Adamson appears to have *left* London immediately on becoming cognisant of Throckmorton's arrest—in the end of April or the beginning of May.—See 'Calderwood,' vol. iv. p. 49. He had returned to Edinburgh before the 18th of the latter month.—*Ibid.*, p. 62.

519. *Spaa.* The mineral springs of Spa, in Belgium, are of world-wide celebrity.

526. Morton was executed on the evening of Friday, 2d June 1581. See Introductory Note to Poem xliii.

527, 528. *And Gowrie hes gottin a cōdigne syse,  
Conformīg to his interpryse.*

In view of the time when the king's letter was written (31st Oct. 1583), the words *cōdigne syse* would seem to refer to the submission of Gowrie, and his pardon by the king.—MS. Letter, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Bowes to Walsingham, 27th July 1583, vol. xxxii., No. 110; and same to same, 17th August, vol. xxxiii., No. 13. In this case the passage must be taken simply to mean, "Gowrie has been dealt with" or "has been taught a lesson." If, on the other hand, the expression *cōdigne syse* refers to the trial and execution of Gowrie—and this seems to be the natural interpretation, which, moreover, receives support from l. 531 *et seq.*—Sempill is guilty of an unpardonable anachronism, inasmuch as that event did not take place for more than six months after the granting of Adamson's commission. William, fourth Lord Ruthven and first Earl of Gowrie, was tried at Stirling for high treason,

condemned, and executed the same afternoon. MS. British Museum, Cotton Lib. Caligula, C. viii. fol. 24. Form of examination and death of William, Earl of Gowrie, 3d May 1584.

531. Angus, Mar, and the Master of Glamis were all engaged in the Gowrie Conspiracy. They afterwards sought refuge in England.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Angus and Mar to Walsyngham, April 29th; Earls of Angus and Mar and Thomas, Master of Glamis, to Sir Francis Walsyngham, 6th May; same to same, 19th May 1584, vol. xxxiv., Nos. 38, 53, 76.

533. *Bangesters*=rioters, law-breakers, rebels. Icel. *bangá*.

545. *Cusines*. Fem. of cousin.

563. *Read*=road, journey; A.S. *rád*.

566. *Blew clock*=blue cloak.

568. *Into wich maill*=into which portmanteau. *Maill*=portmanteau or wallet. O.Fr. *male*. In 'A Merry Knack to know a Knave,' Lond., 1594, 4to, we find the word used in this sense—

“ Lord! how they came in flocks to visit me!  
The shepherd with his hook, and thrasher with his flail,  
The very pedlar with his dog, and the tinker with his mail.”

*A frind he packit it*=a friend packed it. This line appears to me to be corrupt in the Adv. Lib. MS., and the Univ. MS., which reads *fund* for *frind*, is in no way helpful. *It*, which occurs in the end of the line in both MSS., is not required for the rhyme. Perhaps we should read *afrist he packit*, &c.—i.e., “on credit,” without paying for them, he packed, &c.

570. *Feinyeit*=hypocritical.

571. *Dentie*=fine, choice. Eng. *dainty*.

572. *Of tottis russet*=of homespun scraps of wool. *Tottis*, *taittis*, or *tatelocks*, Swed. *tott*, are small locks of matted wool. The University MS. has *Scottis russet*=native homespun—a reading which deserves consideration.

573. *Kelt*=cloth with the nap, undyed, and generally made from the wool of the black sheep.—(J.)

589. *All ny<sup>t</sup> in Seytoun he remaned*. Setoun Castle in Haddingtonshire. Lord Setoun had, simultaneously with Archbishop Adamson, received a commission to proceed to France as Ambassador (MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., King James to Queen Elizabeth, 31st Oct.; and Robert Bowes to Sir Francis Walsyngham, 1st November 1583; vol. xxxiii., Nos. 74 and 76). The object of his mission was the renewal of the old league. The Archbishop was to proceed to Lorraine for the same purpose.—MS. Letter, *ibid.*, James Robertson to his brother Robert, 20th November 1583, No. 83.

594. *The Frenche embassado<sup>r</sup>*. M. de Mauvissière, better known as the Sieur de Castelnau. He had been for a considerable time Ambassador at the Court of Elizabeth, and was now waiting orders

to proceed to Scotland. These he received shortly after the middle of December.—MS. Letters, S.P.O., Scot.-Eliz., Instructions for the Sieur Mauvissière, French Ambassador, going to Scotland, St Germain, 17th December 1583, vol. xxxiii., No. 102; and Mr Davison to Sir Francis Walsyngham, regarding the object of Mauvissière's coming to Scotland, Berwick, 9th May 1584, vol. xxxiv., No. 58. M. de Menainville had left the Scottish Court and sailed for France in the beginning of May 1583. MS. letters, *ibid.*, Bowes to Walsyngham, Edinburgh, 1st and 3d May 1583, vol. xxxii., Nos. 1 and 6.

596. *Wha can ane evill turne weill devise.* M. de Mauvissière had been a good deal mixed up in Scottish affairs. He had been employed as an envoy by Cecil to endeavour to procure from Mary a pardon for Murray (1565). He earnestly remonstrated with Elizabeth to relax the conditions of Mary's imprisonment in 1581. He was cognisant of the plot organised by M. de Menainville, the French Ambassador at the Scottish Court, for the overthrow of the Ruthven Lords and the restoration of the Duke of Lennox to power.

599. *Mulettis*=large mules. Fr. *mulet*.

600. *Cashmareis*=fish-cadgers. Fr. *chasse-marée*.

603. *Fewis and takkis*=feus and leases.

607. *Tryne*=retinue, train. Cf. Douglas—

“ The pepyll by him venquist mycht thow knaw,  
Befor him passand per ordour, all on raw,  
In langsum tryne.”

—‘Eneados,’ viii., vol. iii. p. 203, ll. 17-19.

608. *Dunbuge* (*Dunbulg*—Walcott's ‘Scoti-Monasticon,’ p. 94), now *Dunbog*, a parish in Fife. Dalyell failed to make out this word, which is wanting in his text and also in that of ‘The Sempill Ballates.’

610. *Ganeand*=fit, suitable. Icel. *gagn*, Sw. *gagna*.

“ Now is the tyme ganand our werk to speid.”

—Douglas, ‘Eneados,’ v., vol. ii. p. 262, l. 9.

See Wallace, ‘Glossary,’ s. v. “Ganand.”

612. *Carnegie*. Carnbee, a parish in Fife, under the Abbey of Dunfermline. See Walcott, ‘Scoti-Monasticon,’ p. 249.

617. *Gaidis*=tricks. Lat. *gaudium*. Chaucer has the form *gaude*—

“ By this *gaude* have I wonne every yeer  
An hundred mark, syn I was pardoner.”

—‘The Prologe of the Pardoner,’ vol. iii.  
p. 70, ed. Bell.

“ After this cometh the synne of japers, that ben the develes apes, for thay maken folk to laughen at here japes or japerie, as folk doon at the *gaudes* of an ape.”—‘The Persones Tale,’ vol. iv. p. 62.

618. *Laidis*=common folk, trades-people. Cf. Lyndsay—

“ Bot I wald hang him for his gown,  
 Quhidder that it war laird or laid.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 2485, 2486.

640. *With traine my<sup>t</sup> staik for his esteat*=With a retinue suited to his condition.

642. *To turse his geir*=to carry his baggage. *Turse*=to pack up, to carry. Cf. ‘Wallace’—

“ A hundreth schippys that ruther bur and ayr,  
 To turs thair gud, in hawyn was lyand thar.”

—Bk. vii. ll. 1067, 1068.

Douglas—

“ Reuthful Eneas am I,  
 That Troiane goddis tursis in my navy,  
 Quham fra amyd my enemyis I rent.”

—‘Eneados,’ Bk. ii. p. 43, ll. 3-5.

And Lyndsay—

“ Ane peggrell theif, that steillis ane kow,  
 Is hangit; but he that steillis ane bow,  
 With als meikill geir as he may turs,  
 That theif is hangit be the purs.”

—‘Ane Satyre,’ ll. 2655-2658.

650. *On his owne cott taill he satt*=He lived at his own expense. See l. 860 *et seq.*, and compare the proverb, “I ne’er sat on your coat-tail.”

661. *Gat Mitchell in ane auld poche nucke*=got nothing after all; got a cheat. The meaning is obvious, but the origin of what appears to be a vulgar proverb I have been unable to discover. The scribe of the Univ. Lib. MS., apparently unacquainted with the expression, but desirous of clearing up the difficulty, has written *nichel* (nihil).

662. *Dira*=saying.

667. *Waine cōceat*=idle shift or device; mean dodge.

669. *As Culen Kyngis that Christ adorned*=Like the kings of Cologne who adored our Saviour. The three kings of Cologne, or three Magi, who according to medieval legend came to pay reverence to the infant Jesus, are generally known by the names of Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar. *Adorned*=adored. Cf. Winzet—“Gif 3e deny Christis humanitie be ressoun of the inseparable coniunctioun thairof with his diuinitie to be *adurnit*, 3e ar alrady confundit be the exemple of the thre kingis, quha *adurnit* him in the crib, and be exemple of wthiris also in the Euangel.”—‘Certain Tractates,’ vol. i. p. 98, ll. 10-15.

674. *That weill my<sup>t</sup> staik for sic a tryne*=That well might provide for, or accommodate, such a company.

679. *Ane new-maid coische for to decore him*=A bran-new coach to set him out, or do him honour.

686. *Maister Willie*. See l. 202, note, *supra*.

688. *The Quenis Grace Latin secretare*. Sir Francis Walsyngham.



694. *A bewe bust in a bischops place*=an ox drest up (?), see l. 715, which seems to favour the view that *bewe* (=beve) is an "ox" or "cow," rather than a "bough" or "stick." For *bewe*, the reading of both MSS., Dalyell and the editor of 'The Sempill Ballates' print *cowe*, which they explain in their Glossaries by "scarecrow," "goblin." *Bust* is, I think, for *busk*.

699. *Spair*=forbear, desist.

702. *His blissing*. The ironical use of this word is common.

727-729. *They maid a midwyfe of him thair*, &c. "They treated him as people treat a midwife, whom, with all speed, they bring on horseback to a woman in labour; but when her work is done, allow to trudge home on foot."

736, 737. *Of omnigatherine*, &c. His sermon was a confused jumble, like the colours in a Welshman's hose.

738. *Tempora mutantur was his text*. "Et ipse mutat tempora et ætates."—Dan. ii. 21.

744. *Placebois part*. See Preface, l. 78, note on p. 236.

752. *It will go worth*=it will go straight at once; it will go as is desired.

757. *Monseir*. The French Ambassador. See l. 594, note.

766. *Spair*=hesitate to go. See l. 699.

768. *To Lambeth, bischope of Canterberrie*. Archbishop Whitgift. In the State Paper Office there is an undated letter from the Archbishop of St Andrews to [Sir Francis Walsyngham], begging licence to bide at Cambridge or Oxford for the benefit of the baths and wells, and to have conference with the Archbishop of Canterbury. This letter has been placed among the papers of the first week in December 1583, and is numbered 94 in vol. xxxiii., Scot.-Eliz.

783, 784. *He held that bischop in the hals*, &c. He kept the bishop listening to him,—button-holed him, so to speak,—with a view to ascertaining his private opinions.

786. *Wachting the wyne, for it was wicht*=Quaffing the wine, for it was strong, or of excellent quality. Cf. Dunbar—

"Thay wauchtit at the wicht wyne and warit out wourdis."

—'The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,'  
l. 39, ed. Schipper.

And Douglas—

"In flacon and in skull

Thai skynk the wyne, and wauchtis coupis full."

—'Eneados,' vii., vol. iii. p. 90, ll. 19, 20.

"Thairfor haue done, now, 3ong gallandis: now in hy,  
In wirschep of this feist and mangeory,  
Of grene branchis plet for 3our heid garlandis;  
Do waucht and drink, bring coupis full in handis,  
Call on our patroun, commoun God devyne is,  
And wyth gud wyll do skynk and byrll the wynis."

—*Ibid.*, viii., vol. iii. p. 169, ll. 9-14.

789. *Quha say*=a pretence or excuse; lit. something to say. I cannot accept Jamieson's suggestion that this expression is a corruption of Lat. *quasi*=as if. It is simply "what-say," and belongs to the same class of words as *naysay*=a refusal; *hearsay*=a report, &c.

791. *Sorrow mair*=not a whit more. See Poem xxxix. l. 87, note.

797. *Blockit*=bargained, higgled. A.S. *beloccan*.

800. *He moyen maid*=he made advances.

803. *Oblast*=stipulated, entered into an obligation.

807. *Roundit*=whispered. A.S. *rúnian*. Under this word Jamieson says, "Randolph uses it as broadly as if he had been a native of Scotland." We need not be surprised at this, as *roun* or *round* is an English word. Cf. 'Piers Plowman'—

"Two risen vp in rape and rouned togideres."

—Passus v. l. 333.

Spenser—

"And in his eare him rownded close behinde."

—'The Faerie Queene,' Bk. iii. c. x. st. 30.

Shakespeare, 'King John,' Act ii. sc. i. l. 566; and the English poets *sapissime*.

809. *Careis*. Unless this word can be construed to mean "takes care," "is careful," I should think it is a scribal error for *tareis*, as I have suggested in the footnote. The meaning seems to be, "there's luck in leisure."

822, 823.

*But when he gettis y<sup>t</sup> geir agane,  
Thair will na river ryse for raine.*

Cf. Lyndsay—

"Quhen kirkmen yairnis no dignitie,  
Nor wyffis no soveranitie,  
Wynter but frost, snaw, wynd, or rane,  
Than sall I geve thy gold agane."

—'The Complaynt to the King,' ll. 471-474.

824. *Peitie*. As stated in the footnote, this word is blotted in the Adv. Lib. MS., while in the Univ. MS. it is *pecter*. It is probably meant for *Peter*. The whole passage (ll. 822-825) may be paraphrased: "But when he gets his money back it will be when rivers fail to rise after rain; and, Peter, keeper of the gates of Hell, then and not till then will this bishop pay his debts." Lyndsay in 'Ane Dialog,' l. 4805, calls Peter "porter of Paradyse."

829. *He maid thair baggis all bair*=he emptied their purses.

832. *As*=how. So also in ll. 918 and 1037.

843. *Mensueris*=denies. *Mansweir* properly means "to swear falsely," "to perjure." A.S. *manswærian*.

855. *Cok his clerk*. Mr William Cock, Commissioner of St Andrews. —'Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 228; vol. iii. pp. 207, 340; Scot, 'Apologetic Narration,' p. 12.

857. *Fals cōceat*. See l. 667, note.
876. *He sayned him*=he blessed himself; gave vent to the expression "Bless me!"
877. *Wsayage*=practice, conduct.
882. *Last*. A measure of variable quantity.
884. *And mair, when misteris, you cōmand*=You cān have more when you require it.
895. *Happened on*=fell in with, met by chance.
898. *Gave him the geck*=gave him the slip.
899. *Cōqueist*=cleared, netted.
904. *Ane scaffing warlot*=a sponging scoundrel.
905. *Thrie of thair haiknes*. In a letter of Adamson's to Archbishop Whitgift, dated 16th June 1584, he says: "I shall not forgeit yo<sup>r</sup> g. Galloway naig, in testimonie of mutuall favour, when any opporitunit comodite shall present the self be any sufficiēt berar. . . . It will be your g. pleasor to salute my lorde bishope of London in my name, and my lorde archbishop of York his grace for the goode enterentement I resaved at his house."—Orig. Harl. MSS., No. 7004, 2, quoted in Appendix to M'Crie's 'Life of Melville,' pp. 480, 481. Regarding Adamson's promised present, Dr M'Crie remarks: "Adamson promises to send his Grace 'a galloway naig' in return for his hospitality, but that the 'opporitunit commodite' of conveying it ever presented itself, or that the nag ever filled a stall at Lambeth, is more than dubious."—'Life of Melville,' p. 103, note 2.
908. *Maister Jhone Dowglass*. See l. 173.
916. *Sembling baird*=dissembling rascal. *Baird* in the sense of "railer" or "rascal" is common in the writers of the sixteenth century. Cf. Montgomerie—
- "A brybour baird that mekle baill hes breud."  
—'Son,' xxiv. l. 9 (S. T. S.)
921. *Tua leathering bosses*=two leather portmanteaus.
923. *Thir strapis of trie*=these slender deal boxes. *Strapis*, given in Dalzell's Glossary and Jamieson's Dictionary as not understood, is neither more nor less than Eng. "straps" or "strips"=thin pieces. The Univ. MS. has *steapis*—i.e., *stapis* or *stepis*=staves, such as casks are made of. The word is hardly so appropriate, but the sense is the same.
925. *Inspraich*=baggage; properly the furniture of a house.
930. *To seay a bow that was sūthing wicht*. I am not sure that I understand this line. Literally it signifies "to make trial of a bow that was somewhat strong." Perhaps it means "to attend to some pressing business." The bishop, however, may have intended to convey the impression that he was going out for a day's sport, in which case "bow" must be the weapon for shooting with.
932. *Bot on lap he and went to wair*. He mounted his horse and went on to Ware. *Wair* is given in Jamieson "meaning uncertain,"

and in Dalyell's Glossary as "imperfectly understood." Of course it is the town in Hertfordshire, 21 miles to the north of London.

939 *et seq.* *Little merwell*, &c. The meaning is: "It is little wonder that this man should not trouble himself with temporal matters, when it is well known he did not concern himself about his own soul. For example, when he was lying at death's door and several of his brethren visited him and counselled him to renounce his evil courses, he professed repentance, and promised amendment; but as soon as he got well he played the turncoat, abjured his professions, and denied his promises." The allusion here is evidently to Adamson's serious illness in 1581-82, when he acknowledged to Melville, Arbuthnot, and others the evil spirit by which he was actuated, professed sorrow for his divisive courses, and assured them that he would give increasing proofs of the genuineness of his conversion. The following passage from Sir James Melville's 'Diary' amply illustrates Sempill's lines: "Efter y<sup>t</sup> generall assemblie in October [1581] Mr Patrik Adamsonne aggreit to all the pointts of the buik of Polecie and concerning the office of a Bischope, and calling to dinner Mr Andro Meluill my uncle, Mr Alex<sup>r</sup> Arbuthnot, and vthers diuers, he subscrivvit y<sup>r</sup>to, quhilk his subscription is yet in my uncles custodie. Item, Y<sup>t</sup> wintar he past ower to a convention of the esteates, and efter he fand no<sup>t</sup> curt as he luiked for, he drest him to the ministers of Ed<sup>r</sup>, shawing tham how that he cam ower to court w<sup>t</sup> Balam's hart of purpose to curse the Kirk and do euill, bot God haid wrought sa w<sup>t</sup> him y<sup>t</sup> he had turned his hart to the contrare, and maid him bathe in reasoning and votting to stand for the Kirk, promising to schaw fordar and fordar fruitts of his conversion and guid meining. Wharat Jhone Dury was sa reioysit y<sup>t</sup> he treated him in hous and wrot ower at lainthe to me in his fawour. Whervpon I past down to his castell at his hamcoming, and schew him what information concerning him I haid gottin from the breithring of Ed<sup>r</sup>, thanking God y<sup>r</sup>for, and offering him in caiss of continuance the right hand of societie, wherat reioysing he tauld me the maiter at lainthe, and namlie concerning the grait motiones and working of the spreit. Weill, said I, y<sup>t</sup> spreit is an vpright, halie, and constant spreit, and will mair and mair kythe in effects; bot it is a fearful thing to lie against him."—"Diary," pp. 89-91, 95. How soon and how far he fell from his pledges I have shown in page 230 *et seq.*, *supra*.

944. *Balcanquhall*. Walter Balcanquall. See Poem xlv. l. 249, note.

945. *Andro Melwill*. See *ibid.*, l. 221, note.

951. *A blus of tearis*=a flood of tears. Jamieson says, "perhaps should be *flus*." It seems to be only another form of *blash*—a torrent or flood.

953. *Sa oft as*=how often.

974. *And fand sic moyen for to meis them*=And found means to pacify them.

980. *Clemet Marit.* Clement Marot, an eminent French poet who was persecuted for his attachment to the Protestant cause. See vol. i. p. xxxiv, note.

989. *The Bischop of Galloway.* Alexander Gordon, son of Lord John Gordon, Master of Huntly, was the only Roman Catholic prelate who joined the Reformers. He signed the Book of Discipline in 1561 ('Calderwood,' vol. ii. p. 50), was made an extra lord of Session in 1565; joined the queen's party, and was proceeded against on various occasions by the General Assembly for neglect of duty as Superintendent of Galloway; died 1576.

998. *Bryde*, i.q. *byrde*=damsel, mistress. A.S. *brȳd*.

1001. *Discendit of a noble blude.* See l. 989, note, *supra*.

1025. *Winter salbe butt wind and raine.* Cf. Lyndsay, quoted in note to ll. 822, 823, *supra*.

1045. *To*=till.

1061. *Burdeous drūmake.* A sort of punch. *Burdeous*=Bordeaux, claret. *Drūmake*, a mixture of meal and water, according to Jamieson. In this case the principal ingredient appears to have been claret.

1062. *Iskie bae*=whisky. Gael. *uisge beatha*.

1065. *Measr*=macer.

1070. *Scheip hewit*=of the natural colour of the wool as it comes from the sheep.

1081. *Cannabie*=canopy.

1088. *Rid*=red. *Red*=afraid.

1104. *Imbrow*, i.q. *imbreve*=to put into the form of a brief; to fill in.

1105. *Nosebitt.* "Anything that acts as a check or restraint" (Jamieson). This meaning is far from satisfactory. The word probably signifies a "bit" to tickle the nostrils; "something spicy" or "full flavoured"; a tit-bit.

1116, 1117. *Mend ye thir heidis*, &c. Cf. Poem xxiv. ll. 102-104.

The colophon in the Univ. Lib. MS., "Finis quod John —," the latter part of which is obliterated, probably contained the name of the scribe.

---

XLVI.—FOLLOWIS THE BALLAT MAID VPOUN MARGRET  
FLEMING, CALLIT THE FLEMYNG BARK IN EDIN-  
BURT.

This and the two following pieces, as has been mentioned in the Biographical Notice of Robert Sempill, vol. i. p. xxvii *et seq.*, were supposed by Sibbald to be the work of Robert, fourth Lord Sempill—a theory which I have shown to be untenable.



I have seen my way—not, however, without some hesitation—to concur in the view that in this naughty triad we have the earliest extant compositions of Robert Sempill, the well-known satirist and rhymester of the period. The fact of these poems being subscribed with Sempill's name in the Bannatyne MS., though a very important point, is not absolutely conclusive of the authorship; for it has frequently happened that collectors have been hoaxed and otherwise led into error. Besides, there may have been another scribbler of the name.

The difficulty of at once accepting these poems as coming from the same hand with the other Sempill ballads lies in the great disparity between the two sets in character, tone, and style.

1st, As to character: In this respect the three poems materially differ from the others, inasmuch as the latter are all written from the standpoint of the Reformers, and with a definite object in view; while the former have for their subjects themes of a prurient and immoral nature, couched in language suggestive of unusual wantonness and depravity.

2d, As to tone: They are throughout characterised by a levity, a bluntness, and a coarse humour found in none of Sempill's writings except "The Legend of the Bischop of St Androis Lyfe," which occasionally exhibits similar traits and tendencies, with a decided relish for comical situations. The Bishop's interview with the witch (l. 393 *et seq.*) is a case in point. The rankness of flavour in the triad must, of course, be ascribed to, though it cannot possibly be justified by, the folly and waywardness of youth—a plea which cannot be urged in palliation of the peccant peculiarities of "The Legend." The impurity of thought and language in the earlier productions may, however, serve to throw a side-light on that coarseness of expression and illiberality of mind in the latter poem, which even intimate association with the early reformers had been powerless to eradicate in the writer's later years.

3d, As to style: "The Flemyng Bark" and "The Claith Merchant" evince a lightness of touch and a fluency of versification foreign to the other poems—features which, presuming the author to be one and the same, must be set down to the more congenial nature of the themes. In "The Defence of Crissell Sandelands," however, we recognise unmistakably the ring of Sempill's verse.

In style Sempill is like a chameleon; and but for the guarantee of authorship given by his appended name, no critic would ever have dreamt of crediting him with several poems in this collection. In considering, therefore, the authorship of the pieces in question, we must not neglect to take into account Sempill's versatility as a versifier, and his widely dissimilar styles. The vulgar rant in "Ane Ans<sup>r</sup> maid to y<sup>e</sup> Sklanderaris y<sup>t</sup> blasphemis y<sup>e</sup> Regent and y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Lordis;" the dolorous lament for the good Regent; the waspish

and petulant attacks on Lethington and Grange; the scurrilous lampoon on Archbishop Hamilton, whose errors and downfall are chronicled with evident delight; the rollicking ballad "set out by ane fugitiue Scottesman" who had escaped from Paris at the massacre of the Huguenots; the vigorous and graphic description of the Siege of Edinburgh Castle; the stately and dignified numbers of "Ane Complaint vpon Fortoun;" and the heartless and bitter invective entitled "The Legend of a Lymmaris Lyfe," furnish examples of styles so different as to render the admission of "The Flemyng Bark," "Crissell Sandelands," and the "Claith Merchant," to a place among the ballads of Robert Sempill by no means so difficult a matter as at first sight it appears to be.

2. *Clenkett*=hammered, fastened with nails, riveted. Eng. *clench* or *clinch*.

4. *Clynlie*=firmly.

6. *Luf and lie*=luff and lee; both on the windward and the lee side. Cf. Poem xlv., Preface, l. 104.

8. *Telzevie*=pitch, reel. Cf. Montgomerie—

"Betuixt the twa we tuik sic taillzeveis."

—'Misc. Poems,' xlvi. l. 157.

The verb occurs in Gavin Douglas—

"The schip did rok and taillzevey,  
For lak of a gud sterisman on the se."

—'Eneados,' v., vol. ii. p. 276, ll. 29, 30.

10. *Fairdy*=speedy, expeditious. Dan. *faerd*. Douglas has sb. *faird*=rapid movement, "flapping" (*remigio alarum*, 'Æn.,' i. l. 301)—

"He with greit faird of wyngis flaw throw the sky."

—'Eneados,' i., vol. ii. p. 38, l. 25.

12. *Howbandis*=hough-bands; properly the bands which confine the legs of a restless animal.

17. *Calfet*=calk. Fr. *calfater*.

18. *Talloun*=cover with tallow or pitch. Cf. Douglas—

"Now fletis the mekle holk with tallonit keill."

—'Eneados,' iv., vol. ii. p. 200, l. 4.

20. *Howis*="hold" (of a ship).

"Our kervalis howis ladis and prymys he  
With huge charge of siluir in quantite."

—'Eneados,' iii., vol. ii. p. 147, ll. 27, 28.

Also "legs," "houghs," as in Lyndsay—

"Bot suddenlie hir schankis I sched,  
With hoch hurland amang hir howis."

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 692, 693.

26. *Reikit*=rigged, equipped, fitted out.

28. *Floit*=float, fleet. *In the floit*=afloat.

30. *Fukscheit*. Seems to be the same as *fucksail*, the mainsail, or, perhaps, the sheet that extends and fastens the mainsail. *Fuck*=fold, plait, is said to be from Swed. *veck* (see Dunbar, 'Poems,' Pt. iv., note in p. 151). In female attire it seems to have been applied to the folds or flounces of an ample dress. Cf. the following passages—

"So mony fillok with fuck sailis  
Within this land was nevir hard nor sene."

—Dunbar, Poem xiv. ll. 74, 75.

"Of fynest camroche thair fuk-saillis."

—Sir Richard Maitland, 'Satire on the Toun  
Ladies,' l. 14.

31. *Cap and koo*="stem and stern;" "fore and aft." Fr. *cap* and *queue*.

35. *Carllingis pet*. See Poem viii. l. 14, note.

36. *Cryne*=diminish, consume. Cf. Douglas—

"The hyne crinis the corn,  
The broustare the beir schorn,  
A feist the fyldar to morn  
Covaitis full 3oir."

—'Eneados,' viii., Proloug, vol. iii. p. 144,  
ll. 10-13.

40. *Counze-houss*=the mint.

44. *Leis*=lose. A.S. *leosan*; M.E. *lese*.

"And what man taketh Mede myne hed dar I legge,  
That he shal lese for hir loue 'a lappe of *caritatis*."

—'Piers Plowman,' Passus ii. ll. 34, 35.

48. *Ballinger*=bark or boat. Low Lat. *balingaria*, a kind of warship. Murray, following Jamieson, derives it from Fr. *baleinière*, a whaler's boat; *baleine*, a whale.

"In bote, in balingar, and bargis,  
The twa armyis on utheris chargis."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Dialog,' ll. 3101, 3102.

"Than besely the Troianis fell to wark,  
And mony gret schip, ballingar, and bark,  
Langis the cost brocht in, and bet full weil."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' iv., vol. ii. p. 200, ll. 1-3.

52. *Rowt*=route, course.

53. *Treveiss*=traverse, tack.

55. *Quhair anker dryvis*=where the anchor drags, or is dragged. Cf. Montgomerie—

"Quod he : 'Aft times the anchor dryves,  
As we haif fund befoir,  
And loses mony thousand lyves  
By shipwrack on the shore.'"

—'The Cherrie and the Slae,' ll. 1169-1172.

56. *Tripand*=rapid.

58. *Blok*=venture.

60. *Kittill*="ticklish," unsteady. *Dok*=stern, also the "podex." Of this word in the latter sense Lyndsay furnishes an example in "Ane Satyre," l. 626.

61. *Landwart Jok*=country clown.

XLVII.—HEIR FOLLOWIS THE DEFENCE OF CRISSELL SANDELANDIS FFOR VSING HIRSELF CONTRAIR THE TEN CŌMANDIS; BEING IN WARD FOR PLAYING OF THE LOUN WITH EUERY ANE LIST GEIF HIR HALF A CROUN, &c.

In this poem the writer inveighs against the Magistrates of Edinburgh for their harsh treatment of one Crissell Sandelands, in whose company one of the Protestant clergy had been discovered under suspicious circumstances.

I have found it impossible to identify several of the persons mentioned in this piece.

2. *Susanis judges*. Susannah, the wife of Joiachim, being accused of adultery, was condemned to death by the Jewish elders. But Daniel proved her innocence, whereupon her accusers were put to death.—Hist. of Susannah in the Apocrypha; Daniel xiii. (Vulgate). The story is told by Rolland in 'The Court of Venus'—

" In the threttene chaptour of Daniell,  
Of this foull lust quhat is thair for to tell  
Of twa Elderis, and als of Susanna?  
Caus scho denyit to fulfill thair counsell  
In Adulterie, thay fand ane way subtell.  
Hir to accuse befor ane Juge thay ga,  
Sayand thay saw ane 3oung man and na ma  
With hir allone in ane 3aird Intermell :  
To beir witness to the same, Heir we twa.

And sa at schort, scho was condampnit to d[eid]  
Threw the falset of thir tua Preistis feid.  
Sa on the morne the day come of Jugement.  
Thair scho alone wilsum of ane gude reid.  
Throw Goddis grace stert wp into the steid,  
Quhilk neuer spak, ane 3oung adolescent,  
Sayand I am of this deid Innocent.  
Quhairthrow this woman in haist gat remeid,  
And the same twa to deid was schamelie schent."

—Bk. iii. ll. 514-531.

4. *Bowstert*=bolstered, uplifted.

9. *Sair*=hard, severe. *Our sair*=too hard.

14. *Ane clerk of godly conversatioun*. Betoun, a Protestant minister. See l. 33.

19. *Men [may] bourd*=men may toy, or amuse themselves. O.Fr. *bourder*, to play. See 'Skeat,' s. v. "Bourd."

24. *Dick* seems to have been a bailiff, or criminal officer under the magistrates. See l. 67.

25-32. *Sen drunkardis, &c.* "Let every individual be tested with regard to these sins: drunkenness, gluttony, strife, bloodshed, avarice, and fornication; and see, after you have examined for yourselves, how many in all the town you will find without spot or stain." *Exemp* in l. 31 is obviously for *exem* or *exempne*=examine. Cf. Poem xxxix. l. 67, and Lyndsay—

" Quhen scho wes telland as scho wist,  
The Curate Kittie wald have kist;  
Bot yit ane countenance he bure  
Degeist, devote, daine, and demure;  
And syne began hir to *exempne*:  
He wes best at the efter game."

—'Kitteis Confessioun,' ll. 3-8.

The meaning "exempt" given in the Glossary to 'The Sempill Bal-lates' yields no sense.

40. *He sew na seid in to hir Sandelandis*. A similar play on the name is found in a quartette on the three mistresses of James V.—

" Saw not thy seid on *Sandylands*,  
Spend not thy strength on *Weir*,  
And ryd not on the *Oliphant*,  
For hurting of thy geir."

—'The Evergreen,' vol. i. p. 184.

46. *Rem in ra*=*rem in re* (Lat.)

49. *Catitois clerkis*. From the context *Catito* seems to have been a procuress or brothel-keeper. Allan Ramsay, who apparently did not understand the expression *Catitois clerkis*, altered it to *3e cative clerks* ('Evergreen,' vol. i. p. 74). There is probably an allusion in the word *Catito* to *Marcus Porcius Cato*, commonly called Cato the Censor. The well-known 'Sententia dia Catonis,' addressed to a young man whom he met coming out of a brothel, shows that the Roman moralist set little value on the virtue of chastity (Hor., Sat. I., ii. 31, 32). The occurrence which led to the arrangement made by him in his old age with his client Salonius for the hand of the young daughter of the latter, as recorded in the graphic page of Plutarch, was far from reputable; while his conduct towards his slaves was simply abominable. He allowed the males of his household to purchase out of their "peculium" the liberty of sexual intercourse with the females.—Plut., 'Vita Catonis,' §§ 21, 24.



50. *Wanferis* = gamesters of Venus, libertines.

52. *Twmit* = emptied.

53. *Snapwark*. A firelock, from Belg. *snapphaan*, "a cock that snaps" (Jamieson).

54. *Morsing* = priming. Fr. *amorice*.

60. *Replege* = redeem with a pledge, replevy, bail.

" Repleadgeand his presonaris with his hart blude."

—Lyndsay, 'Ane Satyre,' l. 5.

61. *Girth* = sanctuary; the Sanctuary at the foot of the Canongate. "Our Sovereane Lordis predecessouris, Kingis of Scotland for the tyme, has of auld, at the foundation of the said Abbey of Halirudhouse, grantit the privilege of the Girth to the hail boundis of the said Abbey, and to that part of the burghe of Cannogait fra the Girth Corse down to the Clokisrwe Mylne, quhilk privilege has bene inviolablie observit to all manner of personis cumond wy'in the boundes aforsaid, not committand the crymes expresslie exceptit for all maner of girth, and that in all tymes bigane past memorie of man."—'Acta Dom. Concilii et Sessionis,' quoted in Grant's 'Old and New Edinburgh,' vol. ii. p. 41.

62. *Cānocroce* = Canongate cross. See previous note.

66. *Ze had na power fra the sone wes sett*. From this line it would appear that an arrest after sunset was not valid. This may have been the case in the sixteenth century, but Hume, an eminent authority, writing about the beginning of the present century, makes no mention of such a law. Indeed he implies the contrary, for he says: "The officer has power to secure the body of the prisoner in a house for the night, if the matter cannot be ordered otherwise, owing to the unseasonable hour."—'Commentaries on the Law of Scotland,' vol. ii. p. 80.

67. *Gilbert Dick*. See l. 24, *supra*.

74. *The persone Pennycuke*. Mr William Penicuick, parson of Penicuick. I find no mention of him about the actual time of the composition of this piece—*i.e.*, prior to 1568, when the Bannatyne MS., in which it is found, was written; but in the 'Privy Council Register' it is recorded that he was ordered to be put in ward in Dumfries 19th January 1571, and again in Kelso 30th January 1571.—Vol. ii. pp. 109, 116. He gave in his allegiance 15th March 1571.—*Ibid.*, p. 731.

75. *Sanderis Guthrie*. In the 'Privy Council Register' mention is made of several persons of the name of Alexander Guthrie resident in, or belonging to, Edinburgh, about the period to which this poem relates. (1) Under date 26th August 1562, "John Fullartoun of Kynabir is cited to compeir in answer to hir majestie upoun the allegit falseing and feynyeing of the stamp' or signet of Alexander Guthrie, messenger of Arms."—Vol. i. p. 218. (2) Alexander Guthrie is named "commissar" for Edinburgh in the Convention at Perth, 28th July 1569.—Vol. ii. p. 3. (3) Alexander Guthrie, "Burges of Edinburgh,"

&c., &c., "with diverse utheris their complices, ar lauchfullie denuncit rebellis."—Vol. i. p. 463. (4) Alexander Guthrie, fugitive from the laws for being concerned in the murder in Dundee of James Ramsay, Tutor of the Lowis, 19th April 1569.—*Ibid.*, p. 655.

78. *James Bānatyne*. (1) One of this name, a "barges of Edinburgh," was witness to a contract submitted to the Privy Council at Glasgow on 13th July 1568.—'Priv. Coun. Reg.,' vol. i. p. 242. (2) There is also a James Bannatyne mentioned as "commissar" for Ayr at the Convention at Perth, 28th July 1569.—Vol. ii. p. 3. (3) Under the heading, "Certane actis at Leith during the absence of the Regent," we find the name of James Bannatyne of Pendreich, who, as cautioner for James Borthwick, "entered him within my Lord Lieutenents lodging in Leith, 3d Oct. 1571."—*Ibid.*, p. 93.

80. *Maister David Makgill*, afterwards King's Advocate, a man of great ability and high standing in his profession.

81. *Quhat cūmer*, &c. St John viii. 7.

83. *Sklenting bowttis*=immoral conduct.

83, 84. *Now better war lat bee*, &c. Better let the matter alone than get yourselves befooled.

88. *Stok*=family.

91. *Captane Adamson*e, apparently Governor of the prison.

94. *Eyndling toyis*=jealous fancies. Cf. Sir Richard Maitland—

" My wyf sumtyme wald taillis trow,  
And mony leisingis weill allow,  
War of me tald:  
Scho will not eyndill on me now,  
And I sa auld."  
—'Solace in Age,' ll. 36-40.

*Indilling* and *elduring* are used by Dunbar—

" I dar nocht keik to the knaip that the cop fillis,  
For indilling of that auld schrew that ever on ewill thinkis."  
—'The Tua Mariit Wemen and the Wedo,'  
ll. 125, 126, ed. Schipper.

" When I heir nemmit his name, than mak I nyne croceis,  
To keip me fra the commerance of that carle mangit,  
That full of elduring is, and anger, and all ewill thewis."  
—*Ibid.*, ll. 117-119.

95. *Lome*=tool or instrument. A.S. *geloma*. *Larbour*, sluggish, worn out, impotent. The following passages will illustrate both words—

" Soft and soupill as the silk is his sary lwme."  
—*Ibid.*, l. 96.

" His lwme is waxit larbar and lyis in to swowne."  
—*Ibid.*, l. 175.

“ Mak nyce and gar the larbair lowne  
 Beleve ye be a mayd.”

—‘Philotus,’ Sibbald’s ‘Chronicle,’ vol. iii. p. 433.

“ I grant all day to be weill tret,  
 Honours anew and hicht upset,  
 But quhat intreatment sall I get,  
 I pray you, in my bed,  
 Bot with ane larbair for to ly?”

—*Ibia.*, p. 407.

99. *Bandis*=banns. Dan. *band*.

111. *Landwart leid*=rustic speech or song.

XLVIII.—FOLLOWIS THE BALLAT MAID BE ROBERT  
 SEMPLE OF JONET REID, ANE VIOLET, AND ANE  
 QUHYT. BEING SLICHT WEMEN OF LYF AND  
 CONVERSATIOUN, AND TAVERNARIS.

In the title of this piece in the Bannatyne MS. the words “ane” before Violet and Quhyt and the last two words “and tavernaris” are written in a different and obviously much later hand in spaces left by the original writer. Allan Ramsay seems to have been dissatisfied with the word “ane,” as the title printed by him in ‘The Evergreen’ runs: *The Claith Merchant; Or a Ballat made on Jonet Reid, Jean Violet and Anna Whyt, being slicht Women and Taverners*.

1. *Cleir*=bright.

6. *Cullour derroy*. Fr. *couleur de roi*, “in old time purple, now the bright tawny”—Cotgr.

7. *Dundy gray*=Dundee gray.

11. *Dundippit in zello*=dun dipped in yellow.

15. *See no<sup>t</sup>*. The scribe has omitted a word here. Ramsay supplies *neid*. *Stenzie*=stain. Cf. Douglas—

“ All the erd quhar it stuide,  
 Was spottit of the filth and stenyt, alaik !”

—‘Eneados,’ iii., vol. ii. p. 120, ll. 2, 3.

21. *Lwid*=liked.

25. *Twiche*=tough. A.S. *tōh*.

30. *Stemmynne*. See Poem xxviii. l. 52, note.

31. *Be ny witting*=to my knowledge; as I know. *Litting*=dyeing. Icel. *lita*.

37. *Walk-mill*. The fulling-mill in which woollen cloth is scoured, cleaned, and pressed.

41. *Calkit*=pressed. Lat. *calcare*.

43. *Wobster gwmmis*=weaver folk. According to Sir David Lyndsay, both "wobsters" and "walkers" had a very bad reputation—

" Find me ane wobster that is leill,  
Or ane walker that will nocht steill;  
Thair craftines I ken."

—'Ane Satyre,' ll. 4117-4119.

44. *Spwle*=shuttle (Jam.) It is the same as Eng. *spule*=a reel or bobbin. Ger. *spule*; Dut. *spoel*.

45. *Cottond*=raised with a nap.

56. *Marklynis*, more commonly *mirklynis*, "in the dark." A.S. *murc*, *mirce*.

59. *Sewver*=secure, reliable. Other forms are *sover* and *sovir*—

" All is sovir, thou ma se,  
Thi navy and thi feris recoverit bene."

—Douglas, 'Eneados,' i., vol. ii. p. 54, ll. 18, 19.

63. *Dicht*=dressed. A.S. *dihtan*; Eng. *dight*.

67. *Byess*=aperture, orifice (?); or bias (?).

74. *The freprie*=the cloth thrown aside after wearing.

75. *Vlis*=oils. Fr. *huile*.

77. *For the nanis*=for the purpose.

81. *Arlit*=earnest money given. Fr. *arrher*.

83. *Ȝe pay nocht a melȜie*=you pay not a halfpenny. Cf. the Fr. proverb, "Il n'a ni sou ni maille"=he hasn't a farthing.

88. *Buth maill*=booth-rent.

92. *All mēis penny makis him free*. "Money makes a man free ilka where."—Prov.

93. *The best and the gay of it*=the best and most noteworthy feature of it; "the beauty of it." *Tuk a say*=made trial of it myself.

94. *A wylie-coit*. A "wily coat," according to Ruddiman, is a short jacket worn under the vest in winter, and is so called because, by its not being seen, it does, as it were, cunningly or slyly keep men warm. Whether the old grammarian's way of accounting for the name will be accepted as quite satisfactory in this critical age is more than doubtful; but there can be no question that the wily-coat was originally an under-vest, and was first worn by men. In this sense it is used by Gavin Douglas in 'The Proloug of the Sevynt Buik of Eneados'—

" The callour air, penetrative and puire,  
Dasyng the bluide in every creature,  
Maid seik warm stovis, and beyne fyris hoyt,  
In double garmont cled and wylie coyt."

—Vol. iii. pp. 77, ll. 1-4.

At what period the skirt was added to the jacket or vest, why eventually the upper portion was dispensed with and the skirt alone retained, and how it became under the common name of petticoat a portion of dress as essentially peculiar to women as breeches or trousers are to

men, are questions which cannot, perhaps, be answered with absolute certainty; but the development must have been of rapid growth, for we find Sir Richard Maitland in the latter half of the 16th century ridiculing the extravagance of ladies in the matter of this favourite garment—

“ Thair wylecots man weill be hewit,  
 Broudirit richt braid, with pasmentis sewit :  
 I trow, quha wald the matter speir,  
 That thair gudmen had caus to rew it,  
 That evir thair wyfis weir sic geir.

. . . . .  
 Sumtyme thay will beir up thair gown,  
 To schaw thair wylecot hingeand down ;  
 And sumtyme bayth thay will upbeir,  
 To schaw thair hois of blak or broun ;  
 And all for newfangilnes of geir.”

—‘Satire on the Toun Ladyes,’ ll. 21-25, 31-35.

When the gown was tucked up the wily-coat obviously played an important part in the round of female ostentation.

Allan Ramsay, at a later period, takes notice of this highly prized and much-displayed article of female attire—

“ Tehee ! quoth Touzie, when she saw  
 The cathel coming ben ;  
 It pyiping het gcd round them a’ ;  
 The bride she made a fen  
 To sit in wylicoat sae braw,  
 Upon her nether en :  
 Her lad like ony cock did craw,  
 That meets a clockin hen,  
 And blyth were they.”

—‘Christ’s Kirk on the Green,’  
 canto ii. st. 22.



# APPENDIX



## APPENDIX.

THE two poems by Thomas Churchyard, here reprinted, will, it is hoped, prove to the members of the Scottish Text Society a not unacceptable addition to the pieces in this Collection. The first, entitled "The Siege of Edenbrough Castell," gives, like Sempill's poem with the same title, a spirited account of the memorable siege, the event of which dashed for ever the hopes of Mary Stuart and her friends. The second, "Murtons Tragedie,"—a lengthy monologue put into the mouth of the ex-Regent,—contains an exhaustive and circumstantial account of his rise, rule, and miserable fall, with moralisings on the instability of human concerns, protestations of sincere repentance, and comforting reflections on "the heavenly hope." It forms a fitting sequel to Sempill's "Ane Complaint vpon Fortoun," which, by the pleading earnestness of its laudatory lines, presages the coming crash. Viewed in the light of what we know of Morton's character—his despotic nature, insatiable ambition, boundless avarice, contemptible meanness, and lecherous instincts—this poem by an English contemporary possesses a special interest.

"The Siege of Edenbrough Castell" is the eleventh poem in 'Churchyardes Chippes, Containing twelue Labours. Deuised and Published only by Thomas Churchyard, Gentilman. Imprinted at London, in Fletestreate, neare vnto Saint Dunstones Church, by Thomas Marshe, 1575. Cum Priuilegio.' Black letter. It has been reprinted by George Chalmers in 'Churchyard's Chips concerning Scotland,' London, 1817, 8vo, from the edition of 1578. The text here given is that of the first edition, which, in common with all the first impressions of Churchyard's earlier publications, is characterised by a very peculiar spelling. The modified forms of the second edition are given at the foot of the page. "Murtons Tragedie," also included in Chalmers's Collection, occupies the first place in 'Churchyards Challenge: London, Printed by John Wolfe, 1593.' Black letter.

The present text in both poems is taken from copies preserved in the British Museum.

## I.

**The Siege of Edenbrough Castell.***(From Churchyardes Chippes.)*

As cause fell out, and brought in matters new,  
 (And bluddy minds set many a broyl a broetch,)  
 So souldiers swarmd, and lowd they Trumpet blew,  
 Whose sounde did shoe at hand did warrs aproetch ;  
 Than marshall men, in coats of Iron and steell, 5  
 With great regard did waite on Cannon wheell,  
 And in the feeld a noble martch they maede,  
 To practise shot, and skowre the rusty blade.

But whan the campes set foet on scottish ground,  
 (Although the powre and crue was veri small,) 10  
 They shaept them selves, at Drom and Trompet sownd,  
 With push of Pyke to giue the prowde a fall :  
 The quarell good the force redoubleth still,  
 And bold attempt maks way with boe and bill.  
 It is not strength alone that wins the goell : 15  
 Wher currage coms, thear fortune deals her doell.

A wonder great, to se so small a band  
 In forrayn soyll to seek for any fame :  
 I seldom heer sutch matter taen in hand,  
 That conquest gets, and skapeth free from blame. 20  
 Bewaer, I saye, the men whoes minds aer good,  
 And mark the plage of thoes which sucketh bloed :  
 Gainst thorns they kick, that rons to wilfull spoyll,  
 Thear consiens prick, that giue iust folk a foyll.

## Variants in the edition of 1578—

2. bloody . . . broyle a broach.  
 3. the trumpets.  
 4. wars approach.  
 5. marshal . . . steele.  
 6. wayt . . . wheele.  
 7. field . . . made.  
 9. fote.  
 10. very.  
 11. shapte . . . sound.  
 12. proud.  
 13. quarel . . . stil.  
 14. makes . . . bow.

15. goale.  
 16. Where corage comes, their . . . deales  
 . . . doale.  
 17. see . . . smal.  
 18. forrayne soyle . . . seeke.  
 19. seldome heere . . . tane.  
 20. scapeth.  
 21. Beware . . . whose . . . are.  
 22. plague . . . those . . . bloud.  
 23. runs . . . wilful spoyle.  
 24. Their conscience . . . foyle.

O *Neroes* broed ! O bloody butchars viell ! 25  
 That striketh down the heds that holds you vp !  
 O wicked Snaeks ! O Serpents full of wiell !  
 That *Nector* brings, yet giues a poysned cup !  
 O *Syrens* fals ! that sweetly sings a charm,  
 That spoyls your selus, and doth your cuntry harm ; 30  
 O people vayne ! that cuts the branches downe  
 That stayes your staet and still mentayns your crowne.

Your dealyngs rash and wretched reuels rued  
 With sticks did stoer from hiue the quiet Bees ;  
 Your graceles hands, in giltlesse bloed imbrued, 35  
 Was in sutch sort disdayned of all degrees,  
 That needs must com som force with mayn and might,  
 To take vp wrongs, and set your staet aright :  
 The cut throet Knief in sheath could seldom rest,  
 Sutch mischeef lorkt and lodgd in lawlesse brest. 40

Ye neyther spard the hiest, hed nor foet,  
 The cheefest branch, nor yet the meanest spray,<sup>1</sup>  
 But in your rage, to ryue vp all by roet  
 At fullest prime, ye soght the rediest waie.  
 But he that holds in hand the horsis rain, 45  
 Whan steed bolts owt, cawls bayard back a gain ;  
 And so God sent amid your retchles raeg  
 A quensching coel, your fury to a swaeg.

<sup>1</sup> Two  
 Regents  
 slayn by  
 sedicius  
 parsons ear  
 this broyll  
 began.

Of zeall and loue, to knit your harts in peace,  
 And stop the stream that oer the banks did ron, 50  
 A noble queen, whoes lief our Lord encrease !  
 A stiklar was, ear greater greef begon ;  
 But stordi minds stoed stifly in thear cace,  
 Tyll feble force gaue roering cannon place ;  
 Than fast in fort they clapt them selus with speed, 55  
 And maed defence, to saue the present need.

25. brode . . . hloudy . . . vile.  
 27. snakes . . . ful . . . wile.  
 28. hryngs . . . poisoned.  
 29. false . . . sweetely . . . charme.  
 30. spoyles . . . selues . . . cuntry  
 harme.  
 32. state . . . stil mainteins.  
 33. dealings . . . rude.  
 34. store.  
 35. guiltles bloud.  
 36. disdaind.  
 37. needes . . . come some.  
 38. state.  
 39. throte knife.  
 40. mischief lurkt.  
 41. neither sparde . . . highest . . . fote.

42. chiefest.  
 43. riue . . . al the rote.  
 44. sought . . . readiest way.  
 45. holdes . . . horses.  
 46. steede . . . out, calles . . . again.  
 47. retchlesse rage.  
 48. quenching cole . . . aswage.  
 49. zeale.  
 50. streame . . . ore . . . run.  
 51. queene, whose lyfe.  
 52. ere . . . grief.  
 53. sturdy . . . stode . . . their.  
 54. Till feehle . . . roaring.  
 55. themselues . . . speede.  
 56. made . . . neede.



A castell strong, that neuer noen assayld,  
 A strength that stoed on mownt and mighti rock,  
 A peerles plot, that all waies haeth preuayld,  
 And able was to sufer ani shock 60  
 The enmie choes, and, suer, the seat was Sutch  
 That might harm all, and feaw or noen cowl'd tutch,  
 And thought to be the only fort of faem,  
 Most meet and fit to bear a maidens naem.

Yea, sondrie kynges with sleight did seeke her spoyll, 65  
 And threatned oft to throe her in the dust,  
 But non could boast he gau'e this mayde a foyll,  
 With labour lost she sarud their gredy lust,  
 And still she stoed, like sun among the starrs :  
 (Lyke pucell puer, a perll in peace and warrs) 70  
 Which would not, suer, be bought for gold nor good,  
 Nor yet well won, without great losse of blood.

This lofty seat and lantern of that land  
 Like Loed starre stoed, and loekt oer eury street,  
 Whearin thear was a stout sufficient band, 75  
 That furnisht wear with corrage, wyt, and sprete,  
 And wanted nought that sarud for their defence,  
 Or could, in fien, repulse their enmies thens ;  
 Well stoerd with shot, yea, suer, both good and great,  
 That might far of at will the cuntrey beat. 80

The castell stoed so strongly, noet it well,  
 Thear was no way but one taprotche the same ;  
 And that self thing was, suer, a second hell  
 For smothryng smoke, for shot and fiery flame.  
 It skowrd the streets, and bet the houses down, 85  
 And kept in awe eatch laen within the town :  
 Nee man nor child could stoer in oppen sight,  
 But they wear suer apon som shot to ligh't.

57. castel . . . none.  
 58. stode . . . mount . . . mighty.  
 59. alwaies hath preuaild.  
 60. suffer any.  
 61. enmy chose . . . sure.  
 62. al . . . few . . . none could.  
 63. onely . . . fame.  
 64. meete . . . beare . . . name.  
 65. sundry . . . spoyl.  
 66. throw . . . duste.  
 67. none . . . mayd . . . foyle.  
 68. serude theyr.  
 69. stode . . . starres.  
 70. pure . . . pearle . . . warres.  
 71. sure.  
 72. bloud.

74. lode . . . stode . . . lokte . . .  
 streete.  
 75. Wherein there.  
 76. were . . . corage . . . spreete.  
 77. serud.  
 78. fine . . . thence.  
 79. storde . . . sure.  
 80. wyl . . . countrey.  
 81. castel stode . . . note.  
 82. There . . . t'aprouch.  
 83. sure.  
 85. streats . . . beat . . . downe.  
 86. ech lane . . . towne.  
 87. Ne . . . stur . . . open.  
 88. were sure vpon some . . . lyght.

With thondryng noyes was shot of roeryng Meg,  
 And throw the thickest she thompt ore thawrt the waies, 90  
 And, whear shot lyght, hit shaud of aerm or leg,  
 As thoughe an axe had cut down lyttell sprays.  
 The Bullets still cam whizzing by their cheeks,  
 That powld about and sodain danger seeks :  
 Here groened oen, and there another lies, 95  
 That went to farre, or whear blind bullet flies.

The liuely flock, that daer do mutch in deed,  
 Do catch a clap, ear cause requiers the saem,  
 So som, perhaps, for want of takyng heed,  
 Did feell the lash, as fie that fauls in flaem ; 100  
 But, whan of force they must the battrie plant,  
 The Soldiar shoes he doth no corrage want ;  
 Som beat the lowps, som ply the walls with shot,  
 And som spy out whear vantage may be got.

For saefties saek of sutch as lay a broed, 105  
 A trentch was maed to hold the enmye short ;  
 With powlder still thear peecis fast they loed,  
 To skowre the place whear soldiars did resort.  
 Now might you se the heds flie vp in ayre,  
 Now clean defaest the goodly buildyngs fayre, 110  
 Now stoens faull down and fill the emptie dikes,  
 And lusty ladds auance the armed Piekes.

Nowe cannons roerd and bullets bownst lyk bawls ;  
 Nowe throwe the throng the tronks of wieldfier flue ;  
 Nowe totring towrrs tyept down with rotten wawls ; 115  
 Nowe som pakt hens, that neuer said a due ;  
 Nowe men wear known, and corraeg plaid hys part ;  
 Nowe cowards quaekt, and corst all soldyars aert ;  
 Nowe eatch deuce of death was dayly sought,  
 And noble faem and lief was deerly bought. 120

89. off roaring.  
 90. through . . . thumpt orethwart.  
 91. where . . . light, it shaud off arme.  
 92. though . . . little.  
 93. came . . . cheekes.  
 94. sodaine daunger seekes.  
 95. groened one . . . lyes.  
 96. too . . . where.  
 97. dare . . . deede.  
 98. ere . . . requyres . . . same.  
 99. some . . . taking heede.  
 100. feele . . . falles . . . flame.  
 102. souldier shewes . . . corage.  
 103. Some beate . . . some . . . walles.  
 104. Some . . . where.  
 105. safeties sake . . . abroad.  
 106. made.

107. powder . . . their pieces . . . loade.  
 108. where souldiers.  
 109. see . . . heads.  
 110. defaste . . . huildings.  
 111. stones fall . . . empty dykes.  
 112. pikes.  
 113. Now . . . roarde . . . like.  
 114. Now through . . . wildefier.  
 115. Now . . . towres . . . downe.  
 116. Now some packte hence . . . adue.  
 117. Now . . . were knowne . . . courage  
 playd.  
 118. Now . . . quakte . . . curst . . .  
 souldiers arte.  
 119. Now ech.  
 120. fame . . . lyfe . . . dearely.

Heer must you noet how they with in that hold,  
 In warlyk sort, a counter battry maed,  
 And on thear braus began to be so bold,  
 They thought to lern our men a fyenner traed,  
 (In vsing shot and planting cannons thear.) 125  
 So, hoeping thus to put our camp in fear,  
 They plyed a pace thear practies eury way,  
 With yron bawls, to make the soldyars play.

And, grazing oens apou a peece we had,  
 They droue a way som gonnars from thear place ; 130  
 At vew thear of the enmies waxt so glad,  
 They stowtly stoed a gainst vs face to face.  
 " What ruell is this ? " q<sup>th</sup> than our generall streyght ;  
 " Whear aer theas ladds that slynks a way by sleight ?  
 He skarce desarus to wear a soldiars coat, 135  
 That haeth in deed his dueti thus forgoet."

But, loe ! the bront of mischeef was so great,  
 A feawe or noen, godwot, did that they oght.  
 He, seing that, stept in a mid the heat,  
 And in his hand a smoking lyntstock broght, 140  
 And so gaue fier, to shoe howe coraeg must  
 His credit saue, when he is put in trust :  
 A part well plaid, a passing point of skill,  
 That tries great minde, and blaesseth mutch good will.

The gonnars than shot of a ringing peall 145  
 Of cannons great, and did sutch cunning shoe,  
 That eury man might se what loue, and zeall,  
 And good regard they had to contry thoe :  
 For in smal time so neer thear mark they went,  
 That streight as lien in cannon mowth they sent 150  
 A shot of owrs, that full twelue inches bears,  
 Which all to toer thear peece a bowt thear ears.

121. Heere . . . note.  
 122. warlik . . . made.  
 123. their braues.  
 124. learn . . . fyner trade.  
 125. theare.  
 126. hoping . . . feare.  
 127. their practize eury.  
 128. souldiours.  
 129. ones vpon . . . peece.  
 130. away some gunners . . . their.  
 131. view thereof.  
 132. stoutely stode against.  
 133. rule . . . quod . . . general  
 streight.  
 134. Where are these lads . . . sleight.  
 135. deserues . . . souldiers coate.

136. hath . . . deed . . . duety . . .  
 forgote.  
 137. brunt . . . mischief.  
 138. few . . . none . . . ought.  
 139. amid.  
 140. broght.  
 141. shew how corage.  
 143. playd.  
 144. blaseth.  
 145. gunnars . . . off . . . peale.  
 147. eury . . . zeale.  
 148. country.  
 149. neare theyr . . . went.  
 150. line . . . mouth . . . lent.  
 151. ful . . . inches.  
 152. tore their . . . about their eares.

That cut the coms of many a bragging kock;  
 That broek the gawll, or gawld the hors to soer;  
 That was the keye or knak that pickt the lock; 155  
 That maed som mues that tryumpht mutch befoer;  
 Yea, that was hit that mard thear market quit,  
 And dawnted had thear harts in great despit;  
 For after this they gan to step a back,  
 And sawe at hand cam on thear ruen and wrack. 160

A littell harm doth breed a great mistrust;  
 A simple storm maks som on seas full sick;  
 A feeble poef of wind doth raies vp dust;  
 A littell salue full suer can towtch the quick;  
 A smal attempt maks mighty matters shaek; 165  
 A silly spark a soddain fyer doth make;  
 An easi proof brings hard mishaps to pas,  
 As this declaers whear all theas myscheeues was.

The happy shot, that braek their peece in twayn,  
 Discorraegd clean the boldness of our foes; 170  
 When battails join in feeld and open playn,  
 Ful soen is seen whear that the concquest goes;  
 For vnto sutch that suer and stowtly stand,  
 Good fortuen coms in torning of a hand;  
 Yea, whan mans force doth faint and feeble waxe, 175  
 Downe weapons goe, and streight they torn thear backs.

And set the world agoynge oens, a due;  
 It is mutch like a stream that hath no stay,  
 To late comes wit to giue them corrage nue,  
 That feare before hath taught to run away. 180  
 What would you more? the Skots did haste them thens,  
 Wheare first they stode and sought to make defence,  
 And clesly kept the Castell as they might,  
 Not willyng oft to come in open sight.

153. combes . . . cock.

154. broke . . . gawll . . . horse . . .  
 sore.

155. knacke . . . pikt.

156. made some muse . . . triumpht . . .  
 before.

157. it . . . marde . . . quite.

158. their hearts . . . despite.

160. saw . . . came . . . ttheir ruine.

161. litle harme . . . breede.

162. makes some . . . ful.

163. puffe . . . raise.

164. litle . . . sure . . . touch.

165. makes . . . shake.

166. sodaine fier.

167. easy profe.

168. declares whear al these mischieues.

169. brake . . . piece . . . twayne.

170. Discoragde.

171. battailes ioyne . . . field . . .  
 playne.

172. sone . . . where . . . conquest.

173. sure . . . stoutly.

174. turning.

176. go . . . turn.

177. agoing once, adue.

178. streame.

179. Too . . . corage.

181. Scots . . . thence.

182. Where.

183. clesly.

Yet, ear these things could well be brought to pas, 185  
 With baskets byg, and thinges to sarue the turne,  
 A crosse the street a trauers made there was,  
 Whiels for a shift wet straw and hey did borne;  
 And, for to plant som playing peeces thear,  
 A Mount was raysd which kept the foe in fear; 190  
 The Gunners, suer, thear dueti throwly did,  
 And at that tied was no mans saruyce hid.

The enmies loekt for sucker out of France,  
 Or help at hoem, if matter so fell out;  
 For diuers thyngs might drop to them by chance, 195  
 That reason thought wear hard to bryng a bout;  
 For hoep denyes that hap or hazard bryngs;  
 Good luck is swift as swallow vnder wings,  
 And, thoghe at first hit coms not that we craue,  
 At last som help by fortuen men may haue. 200

Thear frinds far of, and propps at hoem lykwies,  
 With great affairrs soer greued wear the whiell;  
 And France, ye knowe, whear blod for vengeance cries,  
 Had mutch a doe, for wikked murthers vyell— 205  
 A matter strange that nowe I must skip oer,  
 To wryte at full of things I spaek befoer:  
 Thus in extremis the Skots did stand with in,  
 Moer lik to loes than yet to saue or rin.

For eury day our men did creep so neer,  
 And bet the wawlls so flat vnto the grownd, 210  
 That in short time thear durst not one apeer  
 To maek defence, or at the breach be fownd;  
 Yet stowtly, long, and with mutch manhod boeth,  
 In danger great they stoed, I tell you troeth,  
 And kept thear strength as safely as they might, 215  
 Though all in vain they toyled day and night.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 185. ere.  | 202. affaires sore griued were . . . while.               |
| 186. big . . . things . . . serue.                   | 203. Fraunce . . . know where blod . . . vengeance cryes. |
| 187. streete.  | 204. wycked . . . vyle.                                   |
| 188. Whiles . . . hay . . . burne.                   | 205. straunge . . . now . . . ore.                        |
| 189. some . . . pieces there.                        | 206. spaek before.  |
| 190. feare.  | 207. exstreames.  |
| 191. sure their duety throughly.                     | 208. More like . . . lose.                                |
| 192. tide . . . seruice.                             | 209. eury . . . creepe . . . neare.                       |
| 193. lokte . . . succour . . . Fraunce.              | 210. walles . . . ground.                                 |
| 194. home.   | 211. there . . . apeare.                                  |
| 195. things . . . chaunce.                           | 212. make . . . breach . . . found.                       |
| 196. were harde . . . about.                         | 213. stoutly . . . manhod both.                           |
| 197. hope . . . brings.                              | 214. daunger . . . stode . . . troth.                     |
| 199. though . . . it.                                | 215. their . . . safely.                                  |
| 200. some . . . fortune.                             | 216. vaine.   |
| 201. Their friends . . . propps . . . home likewyse. |   |



In eury part they wear so throwly plyed  
 With soldiars sleyghts, with shot and sharp asawt,  
 That in the end they wear full fain to hied  
 Thear heds from bobs in hollow caues and vawt. 220  
 First did they loes the Sporre, a place full strong,  
 Which soer anoid the town and soldiars longe,  
 And driuen thens, they wear in fine right glad  
 To keep sutch skowp as easly might be had.

A kind of shot, that we great bombard call, 225  
 Did vex thear wits, and brought mutch fear in deed ;  
 And, whear that hueg and mighty stoen did fall,  
 In weaklings brains it did great wonders breed.  
 A Princis powre doth many a practies shoe  
 Beyond the reach of common peoples boe, 230  
 And, whan thear harts aer daunted with deuce,  
 Their corrage thoe is held of littell price.

And sondrie drifts with out aer put in evr,  
 Whan they with in do dwell in dreedfull dowts.  
 Who is betrapt in penfold cloes is suer 235  
 At need to want abroed boeth ayd and skowts,  
 And subiect still to mutins and reuolt,  
 And willfull ladds, and youth as wield as colt,  
 In whom whan toyes and sodain mischief fawls,  
 They threat to fling thear Captains oer the wawls. 240

Thoghe wies and waer the cheef and leadars be,  
 Yet rued and raesh the roeflinge roistarrs aer ;  
 And whan in fort the bands can not agre,  
 The soldiars waxe as mad as is martch haer.  
 Now do they Jarr, than murmor, mues, and skowll, 245  
 And fall from words to brawls and quarrels fowl,  
 And, shonning death, do seek thear lius to saue,  
 By any means and way that they may haue.

221. The Sporre was a strög peece of stony work.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 217. eury . . . were . . . thoroughly plyde. | 235. close . . . sure.                       |
| 218. souldiers . . . sharpe assaute.         | 236. neede . . . ahrode both ayde . . .      |
| 219. were ful faine . . . hide.              | skoutes.                                     |
| 220. their heads . . . vaute.                | 238. wilfull . . . wilde.                    |
| 221. lose . . . Spurre . . . ful.            | 239. whome when . . . sodaine mischief       |
| 222. sore . . . towne . . . souldiers long.  | fallas.                                      |
| 223. thence . . . were.                      | 240. theyr . . . ore . . . walles.           |
| 224. keepe.                                  | 241. Though wyse . . . ware . . . chief      |
| 226. theyr . . . feare . . . deede.          | . . . leaders.                               |
| 227. where . . . huge . . . stone.           | 242. rude . . . rashe . . . roflyng roysters |
| 228. braynes . . . breede.                   | are.   |
| 229. princes power . . . practize.           | 243. agree.                                  |
| 230. reach.                                  | 244. souldiers . . . hare.                   |
| 231. hearts are.                             | 245. muse . . . skowle.                      |
| 232. Theyr corage . . . litle pryce.         | 246. hrawles . . . quarels fowle.            |
| 233. sundry . . . are . . . vre.             | 247. shunning . . . seeke theyr liues.       |
| 234. When . . . dreadful douhts.             | 248. meanes.                                 |

Whan sutch uproerrs is raiesd and set a gog,  
 Thear folows streight a storm and flawe of wind ; 250  
 Than som, perforce, must lern to leap the frog,  
 And lyght full loe for all thear lofty mind.  
 The danger drius sutch diulyshe nayels in hed,  
 That throw dispayr mans hoep is streken dead.  
 Thear might by chance, for any thing I knew, 255  
 Sutch byells borst out among the skotish crue.

Our mownts wear maed so mutch to our a vail,  
 Our Gonnarrs cowlid dismownt what peece they wold ;  
 No maruell thoghe thear harts with in did quail,  
 Who did at hand thear own decay behold ; 260  
 Thear powlder failed, thear water waxed skant ;  
 Thear hoep is small that doth munishon want :  
 When with warm bloed the waeter cold is boght,  
 Death maks dispatch and sells the lief for noght.

In som great need the castell stoed that time, 265  
 When on the breatch our shot and cannons plaid ;  
 And for thassault we had not far to clime,  
 Nor mutch to doe when things were wiesly waid,  
 Saue that eatch wight, that led his felows on,  
 Loekt all for faem when breth and lief was gon, 270  
 And frankly swoer to die or win the seat,  
 Or passe the pieks by sword and dangers great.

A fre consent of faithful soldiars than,  
 Among the cheef, was fownd by vewe of face ;  
 "Asawlt ! asawlt !" cried eury forward man, 275  
 "The day is owers, we will posses the place,  
 Or leaue our boens and bowells in the breatch.  
 Tys time," q<sup>d</sup> they, "to charge, and not to preatch ;  
 Dispuet no moer, the greatest dowt is past,  
 Lets win or loes, sens now the dice aer cast." 280

270. Orig. Koekt.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 249. vproares . . . raysd.                    | 263. warme bloud . . . water could . . .         |
| 250. There . . . flaw.                        | bought.  |
| 251. some . . . learn.                        | 264. makes . . . selles . . . life . . . nought. |
| 252. theyr.                                   | 265. some . . . neede . . . stode.               |
| 253. dryues . . . diuelysh nayles . . .       | 266. playd.                                      |
| head.   | 268. wayd.                                       |
| 254. through dispayre . . . hope . . .        | 269. fellowes.                                   |
| striken.                                      | 270. Lokte . . . fame . . . life.                |
| 255. There . . . chaunce.                     | 271. swore.                                      |
| 256. byelles burst . . . scottish.            | 272. pikes.                                      |
| 257. mownts were made . . . auayle.           | 273. free . . . souldiers.                       |
| 258. gunnars could dismount . . . piece       | 274. chief . . . found . . . view.               |
| . . . wouid.                                  | 275. Asawlt ! asawlt ! cride eury.               |
| 259. maruel though their hearts . . . quaile. | 276. oures . . . wil possesse.                   |
| 260. their owne.                              | 277. bones . . . bowels.                         |
| 261. Their . . . fayld, theyr.                | 279. Dispute . . . more . . . doubt.             |
| 262. Their hope . . . smal.                   | 280. lose . . . are.                             |

With that cam in the generall ful of joye,  
 And thankt them all that to the asawt wold goe.  
 "As you this daye," q<sup>d</sup> he, "your lius employ  
 In sarues of our noble queen ye knoe,  
 So, if I liue, my pors, my powr, and all 285  
 (To sarue your torns), shall reddy be at call.  
 Thries happy is that captain, suer, in deed,  
 That haeth in camp sutch soldiars at his need."

A showt full shrill, as lowd as Larum bell,  
 In Trentch, in Tent, and Town throw out a roes ; 290  
 The Skots encloesd, that sat like snayl in shell,  
 By bruet of this their fatall deastny knoes ;  
 And findyng voyd theyr hoep and connyng clean,  
 They thought it best for lief to maek som mean,  
 And rather yeld, (ear sword the matter tried,) 295  
 And suffer shaem, than so assaut to bied.

Yet diuers proues wear maed the breatch to vew,  
 And som wear slayn that did assayl the saem ;  
 And whan our men therof the secrets knew,  
 And found the way to put eatch thing in fraem, 300  
 A band or two with som of right good race,  
 (When Drom did sound), did forward martch a pace,  
 And, fully bent, resolued lesse and moer,  
 To win the Fort, or loes their liues thearfoer.

Now noble mynds stept out in formost rank, 305  
 And skornd to be the last should giue a charge ;  
 His hap was best that could desarue most thanke,  
 And might by death his contreys faem enlarge ;  
 But he, moest viell, that could no valuer shoe,  
 And he, embrast, that to the breatch would goe : 310  
 A time was com to trie who triumpht moest,  
 Who toek moest payns, and who did brag and boest.

## 286. Orig. saue.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| 281. came . . . general . . . joy.      | 297. were made . . . breach . . . view. |
| 282. would.                             | 298. some were slayne . . . dyd assayle |
| 283. day . . . liues.                   | . . . same.                             |
| 284. seruice . . . queene.              | 299. when . . . thereof.                |
| 285. lyue . . . pursse . . . power.     | 300. ech . . . frame.                   |
| 286. serue . . . turnes shal ready.     | 301. wyth some.                         |
| 287. Thrise . . . captayn sure indeede. | 302. march.                             |
| 288. hath . . . souldiers . . . neede.  | 303. more.                              |
| 289. shrill . . . loud.                 | 304. lose . . . theyr . . . therefore.  |
| 290. towne throughout.                  | 305. minds.                             |
| 291. enclosde . . . snayle.             | 307. deserue . . . thank.               |
| 292. brute . . . fatal destny.          | 308. countries fame.                    |
| 293. hope . . . cunnyng cleane.         | 309. most vile . . . valure.            |
| 294. life . . . make some meane.        | 311. come . . . try . . . moeste.       |
| 295. tride.                             | 312. toke most . . . boste.             |
| 296. shame . . . assaute . . . bide.    |   |

And in efect, the soldiars all wear glad  
 To mak short work, and se what hap wold doe ;  
 But, as I said, when that our enmies had 315  
 Well waid theas things, and pawsd apon hit, toe,  
 They wear content, in playn and simple sort,  
 Unto our queen to yeld and giue the fort.  
 Loe, theer how soen the strong becoms full weak,  
 And out of shraep fly cocks, and so crie creak. 320

## THE PRAYES OF OUR SOULDIARS.

Would God my pen might be your tromp of faem,  
 To sownd the praies that you desarued thear !  
 O marshall men ! that seeks but noble naem,  
 Ye oght of right be honord evry whear.  
 To you I speak, on whom the burthen lies 325  
 Of warrs, and doth by sword and saruice ries ;  
 Who spaers no charg nor pain in princis right,  
 When staet must stand by stowt and manly fight.

Your harts aer sutch, you haet at hoem to bied,  
 Whan any bruet or voyce of warrs is hard. 330  
 Ashaemd in street on foet cloth heer to ried,  
 Whan forward minds in feild shuld be prefard ;  
 And, skorning pomp and piuishe pleasurs vain,  
 For true renowne ye troedg and toyill a main ;  
 Whear danger dwels, and heapps of hazards aer, 335  
 And hardnes great you find with hongrie faer.

You ward the day, and watch the wintere's night,  
 In frost, in cold, in son and heat also,  
 You aer so bent that labor seemeth light,  
 And in the steed of ioy you welcom woe. 340  
 For wealth you taek sutch Want as doth be fall,  
 Not shonning gereef, but tasting sorrows all ;  
 Moer glad to die than live with blaem or blot,  
 Moest redy still, whear least is to be got ;

And least exsteemed of all the men that liues, 345  
 (Lik hackney hors cast of when torn is sarud,)

## 332. Orig. feele.

313. effect . . . souldiers al were.  
 314. make . . . would.  
 315. sayd.  
 316. these . . . pawsd vpon it to.

317. were . . . symple.  
 318. quene . . . geue.  
 319. here . . . soone . . . ful weake.  
 320. shraep . . . cocke . . . creake.

Yet aer you thoes that greatest honour giues,  
 (If world may judg what soldiars have dezarud,)  
 Unto your prince; for you aer paell and park  
 To keep the deer, and lanterns in the dark, 350  
 To shoe them light that ells at plain noon daye  
 Might stomble down, or sleely shrink a waye.

Who bieds the bront, or who bears of the bloes,  
 But you a loen? yea, who doth sho his face  
 In time of need a mong our forrain foes, 355  
 Or boldly saith, let me suplye your place?  
 Toeshe! thats a taell was never hard nor seen,  
 That any one to serue a king or queen  
 Did striue with you, or ofred half so much  
 For faem as they who now theas versys tutch. 360

Whearfore step out, and bear a brantch of bayes,  
 In sien of world the victors, suer, you aer;  
 For this I knoe, in right respect of praies  
 And worthy lawd may noen with you compaer;  
 You may be calde the awfull marshall band, 365  
 The jewels gaye and garlands of the land,  
 The budds of faem and blosoms of renowne,  
 The contreys hoep, and beawty of the crown.

Now must you mark, I mean not hierlings heer,  
 Nor summer birds and swallows for the time, 370  
 That wagis taeks, and sarus but oens a yeer,  
 And sprowts a whiell, as flowrs do in the prime;  
 But thoes whoes minds and noble manners shoes  
 In peace and warr, loe! thear a soldior goes,  
 Of lief moest cleer, of deed and word full just, 375  
 In triall still a man of speshall trust.

FINIS.



## II.

The Earle of Mbrtons Tragedie; once Regent of Scotland, and  
 alwaies of great birth, great wisdome, great wealth, and  
 herie great power and credite: yet Fortune enuging his  
 estate and noblenes, brought him to lose his head on a  
 Skaffold in Edenbrough, the second of June 1581.

*(From Churchyards Challenge.)*

Make place for plaints, giue rowme for plagued men,  
 Step backe, proud mindes, that praise your selues too much;  
 Let me appeale to some true writers pen,  
 That doth the life and death of Princes touch;  
 For my mishap and fatall fall is such, 5  
 That gazing world, which heares my woefull end,  
 Shall maruaile much to see such matter pend.

The restles race, that mortall men doe runne,  
 Seemes smooth to sight, yet full of scratting breers:  
 Here is no rest, nor surety vnder Sunne. 10  
 Sowre is the taste of flowers that sweete appeares;  
 Our gentle ioyes are in our tender yeares;  
 For, as the Childe to wit and reason growes,  
 So iudgement comes, and seedes of sorrow sowes.

Our wanton time doth steale away with sport, 15  
 But, when that care hath crept in curious braines,  
 Long grieffe beginnes, and pleasure is but short,  
 For heart and head is vext with fancies vaine;  
 Then hord brings hate, and gold breeds greedy gaine;  
 Desire of which, with pompe and glory great, 20  
 So boiles in brest, it makes mans browes to sweat.

Ambitious minde, the busie bellowes, blowes  
 The quenchles coales of Rule that burneth still,  
 And ore the banks the floods of folly flowes;  
 And priuate wealth so blindes a worldlings will, 25  
 That wicked wit doth banish reasons skill,  
 Climes vp aloft, cries fame and rare renowne,  
 Till heauy stone from top comes tottering downe.

The mounting heart, that daily doth aspire,  
 With wilfull wings of pride to cloudes would flie; 30  
 And, though he feeles his feathers singd with fire,  
 He will not stoupe; he holdes his head so hie  
 To beare a sway, and alwaies casts his eie  
 (With eager lookes) on honors stately throne :  
 He likes no mate, but all would weld alone. 35

The simple sort, that sees soore Fawcon rise,  
 Disdains to death the bird that flies too farre ;  
 Then, as on owle flocks crows and charring pies,  
 So at great dogs the litile tikes doe snarre.  
 Tweene small and great, when spite ones moues the warre, 40  
 There is no rest, for rage runnes all on head ;  
 Hate kindleth fire ; and loue growes cold as lead.

A greater strife is when two tides doe meete,  
 Both of one force, like mighty strugling streames :  
 I meane, when men doe striue of equall sprite. 45  
 The robe is ript, or rented through the seames ;  
 Great troubles grow in sundry ciuill Realmes ;  
 For, whilst the one in chiefest rowme is plaste,  
 The other comes, and hales him downe in hast.

There is no meane, where matches meete at shocke : 50  
 The strong shewes strength, the stout stands wrangling still ;  
 About the ball the finest fellowes flocke ;  
 They winne the goale, that hath the greatest skill.  
 The force of froud turns round the Water-mill,  
 So, when two men doe wrastle for a fall, 55  
 Most might preuailes, the weake is turnde to wall.

But why do I finde fault with greatest band ?  
 My traine was such, as I a king had beene :  
 In Court and Towne Earle MURTON was so mand,  
 As every day I had a world to winne ; 60  
 That was the frette that did the warre beginne,  
 For those that sawe me waited on so well,  
 Did skorne the same, and so like toades they swell

At my renowne, and, loe ! a greater thing  
 By chance befell, for I had secret foes, 65  
 That daily sought my fall about the king.  
 And, as on steps to stately stage I rose,  
 So my decay in Court and countrey growes.  
 For priuy hate, and malice matcht with might,  
 Tooke out the oyle that gaue my lampe the light. 70

69. Orig. matchth.

- Yet through great helpe and friends, as world may weene,  
 Whose wisdoms was wel known both graue & sage,  
 I regent was, when many a broile was greene,  
 And set abroach in Court by reuels rage.  
 I ruled all, whilst King was vnder age, 75  
 And, where I saw the people make offence,  
 I scowrgd them sore, which kept them quiet sence.
- Some did I hang, and trustd them vp on hye,  
 That slaughters made, or murders did committe;  
 Some were redeemede, that did for fauour crie, 80  
 And strongest heads I helde in hard with bitte.  
 With equal eares I would in iudgement sit;  
 Yea, bent my brain to beate out right and wrong,  
 And conscience bad deferre not iustice long.
- The rich by this were sory to offend; 85  
 The poore did dread to hang that faulty were;  
 And yet ofttimes, when faulters did amend,  
 I hangd but one, to bring the rest in feare.  
 To suters all I gaue a gracious eare;  
 By gentle waies, and wisdomes modest meane, 90  
 From filthy facts I cleansed Countrey cleane.
- By order good I made them feare the law;  
 I pincht the purse, and pawse in sheading blood;  
 I punisht sore, where great abuse I saw;  
 Straight rules I sette, to learne rude people good: 95  
 By which strong staies my state in surety stood.  
 So wealth came in with goodly gold and geare,  
 That paide for paines, and did the charges beare.
- Yea, sure, more wealth and riches I possest,  
 Than twenty Lords of Scotland any way: 100  
 I might compare (for treasure) with the best.  
 We call it Poesse in our plaine Scottish lay.  
 I had the bags of Aungell nobles gay.  
 I had the chests, fild vp vnto the brim  
 With sondry stamps of coine and treasure trim. 105
- My houses stood in gladsom soiles and seats,  
 Stuft with rich things and Arras clothes inow;  
 My table spread with deare and dainty meates;  
 My wardrobe storde with change of garments throw;  
 My corne in stacks; my hay in many a mowe; 110  
 My stable great of gallant geldings good;  
 And I, like Prince, amidst these pleasures stode.

What I would wish, I had with glorie great ;  
 Each knee did bow, and make their bodies bend ;  
 Eache eye stood fixt to gase on honors seat ; 115  
 Eache friendlie face a louing looke would send  
 To stately throne, and I againe would lend  
 A Lordlie grace, to keepe the worlds good will,  
 Whereby encreast my fame and honor still.

I buylt me bowers sometime to banquet in ; 120  
 Made plotts for walkes, and gardens of delight ;  
 Sought sweete conceits (not sowsing soule in sinne)  
 With glutted gorge at pleasures baite to bite,  
 But pastime tooke to put off worlds despite.  
 My streamers stooede in toppe of barke so braue, 125  
 That flaggs of ioy with each good wind wold waue.

For worldly pompe and worship waites at heele,  
 Where rule and power sets out gay glittering showes.  
 Who folowes not the swinge of fortunes wheele ?  
 What fish forsakes the floode that daily flowes ? 130  
 Both great and small with course of water goes.  
 Where sunne doth shine both beast and birdes repaire,  
 And what flies not to pleasaunt weather faire.

But, well away ! when we haue all we wish,  
 A house, a home bedect with gallaunt grace : 135  
 A golden net beguiles a carlesse fish :  
 We haue no holde of fortunes fluttering face.  
 For, when wee doe worldes flattrring giftes embrace,  
 Wee groope and gape for more vaine goodes so fast,  
 That gracelesse hap sweepes all away at last. 140

Our greedy mind gaines gold, and tyens good name ;  
 Winnes wealth, yet workes a wicked web of woe ;  
 Breedes deepe disdaine, and brings a man in blame ;  
 Breakes bandes of loue ; makes friend become a foe ;  
 Shotest spitefull shaftes from malice sturdie bowe ; 145  
 Strikes dead good name, & reares vp slaunders brute ;  
 Sowes seedes of vice, and brings fourth rotten fruite.

All these defects doth follow greedie minde ;  
 But, loe ! my skill and sight in publicke state  
 For soaking soores a soueraigne salue could finde ; 150  
 For, where I fearde sharpe warres & foule debate,  
 To cut off strife great friendes at hand I gat,  
 And by my wit, to keepe the King in right,  
 At my command I freelie brought much might,

Which strake the stroke, and stoutly rulde the roste ; 155  
 Spent many dayes in broyles and making peace ;  
 Bestowde great charge, and carde not for no coste,  
 So that they could our common quarrels seace ;  
 And euer, as I sawe our brawles encrease,  
 I helpt the harmes by worthy wisdomes arte, 160  
 So planted peace & rule in euery part.

For euery yeare some brawle was set abroche,  
 Some treason wrought, some trecherie tane in hand,  
 Which, without stay, would sounde to my reproche :  
 Such falshood raignde and raged in the land. 165  
 In factions still did runne a bloodie bande,  
 About the Realme, as wilde as wolues for praye,  
 But by my friendes I set these things in staye.

In greatest stormes I stoutly stood to sterne,  
 And turnd about the shippe to winne the winde, 170  
 And what defects and faultes I did discernē,  
 I readie was a quicke redresse to finde ;  
 And no man durst restraine the Regents minde,  
 For, were it good or bad I would haue done,  
 Unto that side would most of people runne. 175

Yet murmors rose among the mighty flocke,  
 Whose hidden hate huggd close in cankred brest,  
 To vndermine my strong and statelie rocke,  
 That stooode on propps, and did on pillers rest.  
 For longer, sure, in court I could not rest 180  
 Then King might come to perfect age and yeares,  
 As things befell, and by my fall appeares.

The secret swarmes of slie and subtill snakes,  
 That lurkes in grasse and vnder fayrest flowers ;  
 The flattering cloudes, that oft faire weather makes, 185  
 Great showers of raine vppon the people powers.  
 The smiling face, that when it list it lowers,  
 Betraies the eyes of them that well beleuees,  
 When scorners flies and laugheth in their sleeues.

My hedge stood stackte with such weake sticks of woode, 190  
 That manie a gappe was made into my grownde ;  
 I trusted much to friendship, birth, and blood,  
 But some of those in fine were faythlesse founde.  
 Most spake mee faire, but least of them were sounde.  
 Some sought my ruyne, that waighted hard at heles, 195  
 For time so shapt, the world went all on wheelles.



What is enuid but rule and high estate?  
 The seruant seekes oft times his maysters fall ;  
 The subiect beares to lawe a priuie hate ;  
 The stubborne child is silde at fathers call ; 200  
 The froward wiues findes fault with husbands all ;  
 The scholler hates to heare his follie tolde ;  
 And each degree abhors to be controlde.

Rule wants no foes ; the horse hee hates the bitt ;  
 The dogge disdaines the leashe that holdes him in ; 205  
 The hauke desires not long on perch to sit ;  
 Rule is despisde ; Rule doth no fauour winne.  
 The man, that hath in courtly honor beene,  
 Can tell how oft he was with flattery fed ;  
 And some there are, with blinde affection led, 210

Whose humor weake the wilie worldlings fede.  
 They followe fast, and fawne like whelpes a while,  
 Till great mens meanes hath serued their turne in deede,  
 Then gallants goe away and giue a smile.  
 Thus waiters on doe nought but friends beguile, 215  
 And slipper lads, as false and fine as those,  
 For no offence become most mortall foes.

With curtsie great and kneeling on the knee  
 The harmelesse hartes of noble states are trapt ;  
 They looke so high, they can no tromperie see, 220  
 Untill the flye in spiders webbe be lapt ;  
 And, when by sleight the simple is mishapt,  
 The wandering world but maruels at the case,  
 And from the weake the strongest turnes the face.

Who had moe friendes or yet more wealth than I? 225  
 Who founde lesse helpe? O fie on friendships trust !  
 My stocke and race did reach to starrie skie,  
 Yet world trode downe mine honor in the dust,  
 And I was left alone. Thinke what I lust,  
 Weepe, sigh, or sob, when Fortune gaue checkmate, 230  
 Firme friends were fledd, and I in wofull state.

Yet wisdomes grace helde vp my noble minde ;  
 I scornde to thinke, when sorest tempests blewe ;  
 In face and cheere my courage men might finde ;  
 I counted all, and then the worst I knewe : 235  
 It was but death (a paiment that is due :)  
 To yeild to day, or else, when date drew neere,  
 To paie the shot, and make the reckning cleere.

- What needs more talke? amid my cheefest ioyes  
 A draught was drawne, to driue me out of grace; 240  
 The newes whereof did fill my head with toyes,  
 But my stout hart would giue no practise place.  
 I stifly stode in Court with manly face,  
 And thought to thrust them out that stroue with mee,  
 And so, in spigt of world, I would goe free. 245
- Great banding then began in Borough towne,  
 And, to the view, I had the strongest side;  
 For on my part were men of great renowne.  
 Yea, as the fish doth follow greatest tide,  
 So people swarmd and *crucifige* cryed 250  
 On MORRONS foes, for, dayly, euerye houre  
 In Princes Court with pompe increast my power.
- But when wee met, that seuerall waies did draw,  
 Sweete words did walke, bespyest with fained cheere;  
 In dulcet shell a kernell sowre I sawe, 255  
 That cunning crafte by cloude conuayed full cleere.  
 Our powdred speach most fresh would still appeare,  
 Till bitter taste bewrayd our meanings all,  
 Then honie combe in prooffe became but gall.
- So angrie bees burst forth from quiet hiue, 260  
 And offred stinge to those that nearest stood;  
 Then fearefull folke too feeble were to striue,  
 They floke so fast that daily sought my bloode.  
 Yet to the worlde I made my quarell good,  
 And craude no more but iustice in my cause, 265  
 And so to shifte, by course of common lawes.
- In open Court I was accused streight,  
 And straightlie chargde to keepe my chamber still;  
 Where, if I had but vsed anie sleight,  
 I might haue scapte awaie, and had my will. 270  
 But destnie did bewitch both wit and skill,  
 And robd mee so of spirite and feeling sence,  
 That I was meeke, and neuer made defence.
- But what I thought, and what I hopte for both,  
 Is knowne to God and some that liueth yet. 275  
 In deede, my feare was small (I tell you trothe,)  
 For manie things, in compasse of my wit,  
 Did cleare mee cleane; and so, though I should sit  
 In prison faste a time till thinges were tryed,  
 In duraunce long I hopte I should not bide. 280

But, loe ! in haste I was from thence remoude,  
 And sent vnto the Castle, there to staie ;  
 And then, perchaunce, I was but finely proude,  
 To see for feare if I would flie awaie :  
 For mine owne folkes had there the whole conuaie 285  
 (Of bodie through the streetes,) such grace I gote,  
 But woe is me ! for then did th' old man doate.

Had I but sayde I would not be in pounce,  
 I would be franke, and free from daungers doubt,  
 I might have turnde the worlde in SCOTLAND rounde, 290  
 Like tennis ball, and thrust myne enemies out.  
 But who can bring a sternlesse barke aboute ?  
 My wits were gone, that guided all before ;  
 My shipp on ground, and I was set on shore.

Loe ! what God doth to make his glorie knowne ! 295  
 Loe ! how mans life is cut off like a bough !  
 Loe ! lookers on, how sone is man oerthrowne !  
 Loe ! where became my worldly wisdome nowe !  
 Loe ! heere a glasse that shewes your faces through !  
 You, greatest Peeres, and Lords of peerles prayse, 300  
 Your pride is past, if God abridge your daies.

No sooner I beleeu'd I was so well,  
 But was conuayde vnto DON BARTYN than,  
 So all my friends, that did in SCOTLANDE dwell,  
 Made, sure, a shew to raise vp manie a man. 305  
 The King straight waies, before these broyles began,  
 Fiue ensignes chose, to keepe the world in awe,  
 For sure defence of him and of his lawe.

Those bandes held backe, some forward busines strange,  
 Yet in good faith my friendes were twice as strong, 310  
 The force of whom made worlde to feare a change,  
 But on and of, alas ! they dalied longe ;  
 And all the while I thought they did me wronge ;  
 Yet vaine it was in armes to stande and striue,  
 For they had not that waye found me aliue. 315

Long was the talke of manie a farlye thoe ;  
 Long did I looke for that which did not come ;  
 But all those blasts in fine did ouerbloe :  
 I listned long to heere the sound of drumme.  
 Yet, though I had the great good will of some, 320  
 God would not thoell, for one mans sake alone,  
 That broyles should cause a million make their mone.

- When birde is limde, farewell faire feathers all ;  
 The fish in net maie bidde the sea adiew ;  
 When worlde beholds a man is neere his fall, 325  
 It leaues him there, and follows fancies newe.  
 When all is saide, the olde prouerbe is true :  
 Who cannot swinme must sincke, there is no boote ;  
 Who hath no horse, of force must goe on foote.
- Thus, tyed to clogge, and pende in prison fast, 330  
 My hope decaide, my hart did heauie waxe ;  
 So souldiers came and brought me foorth at last ;  
 The butcher then began to whet his axe ;  
 All was in flame ; the fire was flowne in flaxe.  
 There was no choise, I must a size abide ; 335  
 Prooue foule or cleane ; and by my Peeres be tried.
- To EDENBROUGH the captiue man was brought,  
 Alonge the fieldes where flockes of people were ;  
 The sight of whom did trouble much my thought,  
 But, when in deede I was ariued there, 340  
 Both streetes, and stalles, and windows euery where  
 Were stuffed full, to giue on me the gaze ;  
 But that might not my manly mind amaze.
- Yet neither one nor other, small nor great,  
 Did me salute, So turnde the moodes of men, 345  
 That colde deuice, (nay rather raging heate,)  
 Could not appall my princely courage then :  
 For I did looke as I did nothing ken,  
 Yet knew the whole that some in secret bore ;  
 So passed through the thronge. What would ye more? 350
- A russet cloake, a garment rude and bare,  
 For such a state, make what of mee they would,  
 With foule felt hat, and robes but base I ware,  
 That people might my great disgrace beholde.  
 Alas ! poore lambe, thy life was bought and sould. 355  
 No force of weedes to couer clott of claye :  
 MORTON was dead full longe before that daie.
- Now Lawyers flockte and swarmde in ilke a place ;  
 Now Lords repaired, and Lardes came daily in ;  
 Now learned heads did long debate my case ; 360  
 Now did (in deed) my sorrowes all beginne ;  
 Now was the time that I must lose or winne ;  
 For I appeard before the iudgement seate,  
 And there maintainde my right with reasons great ;

Made good defence to many matters, sure ; 365  
 Spake boldly still and did but iustice craue :  
 My pleading there did foure long howres endure,  
 And Lawyers then to me good leasure gaue.  
 But to what end did I long pleading haue ?  
 I was condemnd ; the world would haue it so : 370  
 A thing there was, but that the Lord doth know,

And I, that heere confesse my former gylt :  
 A murther than was laide vnto my charge,  
 Which I concealde, yet saw a Kings blood spilt—  
 A fowle offence for which there is no targe— 375  
 Nor could not claime, therefore, to goe at large,  
 But byed the sence and censure of the lawes,  
 For fowle (God wot) and filthy was my cause.

The iudgement was a heauy thing to heere,  
 But what they did I could not call againe ; 380  
 The sentence past, too late my selfe to cleere ;  
 Once iudgd to die, condemnd I must remaine ;  
 As silly sheepe in shopp must needes be slaine.  
 Then to the pot or pit our flesh must passe :  
 All flesh is dust, vaine ashes, earth, and grasse. 385

Then thought I on some friend that absent was,  
 And spoke some words, but aske not what they were :  
 So from the bench to prison did I pas,  
 And for to die did make me ready there.  
 The Preachers came, and shed full many a teare, 390  
 To bring my soule in perfect patience than,  
 And make me die a faithfull christian man.

In secrete sort the Preachers there I told  
 Great things of waight, that in my conscience lay ;  
 And so confest what right and reason would, 395  
 But thereon pawsde—I would no further say ;  
 Aske what they pleasde, I did but troth bewray.  
 Whereat I knockt my troubled trembling brest,  
 And so desirde the Preachers let me rest.

O brethren mine, your doctrine likes me well ; 400  
 (Q<sup>d</sup> I) good men, bestow some praiers now ;  
 In your beliefe looke that you daily dwell ;  
 As you beganne so still continue through.  
 The blood of Christ hath washt my blotted brow :  
 As white as snow (I haue no doubt nor feare) 405  
 Shall be my sinnes that red as scarlet were.



The Preachers, glad to bring my soule to rest,  
 Brought Scripture in, and did the text vnfold ;  
 And many a place and sentence they exprest,  
 Towardes the death to make my body bolde. 410  
 O my good Lord ! you may not now behold  
 The pompe, (q<sup>d</sup> they) and glory that is past,  
 But you must thinke on that which aye shall last.

Both wealth and friends and worldly wisdom, to,  
 Are banisht quite, and blush to come in place : 415  
 When soule goes hence those things haue nought to doe  
 With man that is then newly borne in grace.  
 The light of day hath darkenes still in chase.  
 The heavenly thoughts doe hate all earthly things ;  
 And faith to clowdes doth flie with flittering wings. 420

They praide with me, and wipt their weeping eies.  
 My heauy sprite stood troubled sore that tide,  
 And, as the sighes from panting heart did rise,  
 My groaning Ghost, O Abba, father ! cride. 425  
 The sobs flew forth ; the teares I could not hide.  
 As babe doth weepe when he beholdes the rod,  
 So then I feard the wrath of my good God.

Full soone reformde I was in godly wise ;  
 Gaued ore the world ; forgot all earthly thing ;  
 Heaud vp my hands and heart vnto the skies 430  
 To God, that did this plague vppon me bring ;  
 And then I sued, and sent vnto the King,  
 To scape the coard by losse of life and breath :  
 For heading was for me more Nobler death.

He graunted that, and, sad for my mishap, 435  
 He let me goe where God and man assignd.  
 Now euery fault lay open in my lap ;  
 Each small offence came freshly to my minde.  
 The secret sinnes, that we in conscience finde,  
 A muster made, and passed for their pay 440  
 Before great God, that doth all things bewray.

The wrong I did to simple people plaine  
 Bad heart forethinke the fury of mine ire ;  
 The greedy thirst of glory, rule, and gaine,  
 Made soule afeard of hote infernall fire. 445  
 My selfe I blamde for fleshly, fond desire ;  
 But, falling thus full prostrate on my face,  
 From heauens hie I felt a sparke of grace,

Which warmd my sprites that waxed faint and cold—  
 The last conflict that in this life we haue— 450  
 Then comfort came and made weake body bold :  
 Care not for death, for life mounts vp from graue,  
 (Q<sup>d</sup> knowledge then) when Christ the soule shall saue.  
 With that I flong behinde all fearfull dread,  
 So cald for booke, and many a Psalme did reade. 455

In lesse than halfe the time that I haue spoke,  
 Me thought I talkt with God, whose face did shine ;  
 Who from a cloude discends as thinne as smoke,  
 And entred in my breast by power diuine.  
 O mortall man ! (said he) come, thou art mine ; 460  
 Be strong and stout to fight the battell throw,  
 For my right hand is here to helpe thee now.

Blush not to see the raging worlds despite,  
 The bloody axe, nor scaffold full of bils ;  
 My mercy seat shall be thy chiefe delihte, 465  
 And, though on earth thine enimies haue their wils,  
 I am the God that stormes and tempests stils.  
 In quiet calme passe gently thou away,  
 And suffer much, yet doe but little say.

Death is the end of all that beareth life ; 470  
 Not one shall scape ; this world is but a dreame ;  
 The seeds of sinne brings forth but flowres of strife ;  
 In painted robes lies many a rotten seame.  
 It is but griefe to guide and rule a Realme ;  
 Great charge and care a great accompt must make, 475  
 And, when I frown, the whole round world I shake.

I cause one wight to take anothers place,  
 To chop off heads, to kill, to hang, and draw,  
 And, when I take from rulers new my grace,  
 His head againe shall yeeld to sword and law. 480  
 Men blowes the cole, but I put fire in straw ;  
 And, where doth fall the flame of my great ire,  
 All things consumes to cinders in that fire.

Come, MURTON, come, and play thy pageant well :  
 Thou goest before, perhaps a yeare or twaine ; 485  
 But after thee shall passe to heauen or hell  
 A number more that merry now remaine.  
 World hath no stay ; I tell thee, all is vaine.  
 Both raigne and rule and regall power most hie,  
 When dastards dreame, in durt and dust shall lie. 490

My God thus sayd. With that my sprites reuiude ;  
 My wits were armde ; my sence redoubled than ;  
 And with my flesh the holy Ghost he striude.  
 By Angels force, but not by might of man,  
 A marulous stirre in stomacke then beganne 495  
 For to subdue the carrein corps of care,  
 And burthend breast, that sinfull body bare.

Now hope in hast made heauy heart full light ;  
 The feare was fled that comes by course of law :  
 Gods promise wrought, through mercy, grace, and might, 500  
 A noble worke in me, cleare conscience saw.  
 A fig for death ! his force not worth a straw !  
 (Q<sup>d</sup> I) a rush for worlds reproach and shame !  
 For written is in booke of life my name.

The Preachers then began to weepe for ioy : 505  
 Your firme beliefe, my Lord, shall make you free,  
 (Q<sup>d</sup> they) and sure your soule is from annoy  
 Both in this world, and where sweete Angels be ;  
 And where, right soone, you shall Gods glory see,  
 Not with bare view, but with immortall eies, 510  
 As body shall at latter day arise.

Then kneeld I downe, and to the cloudes I looke.  
 The thought and care the while of world was past,  
 And I in God such ioy and pleasure tooke,  
 That at my heeles all earthly pompe I cast. 515  
 By this the houre of death approached fast.  
 The Gard gaue sign with halbards bright in hand :  
 I must prepare on Skaffold streight to stand.

The streetes were full of souldiers, armed well  
 With shot, and match, and all belongs for warre. 520  
 I saw in house I could no longer dwell,  
 For people said the day was spent full farre.  
 Then ope the doore, (q<sup>d</sup> I) draw backe the barre ;  
 I will goe hence to better home, I trust ;  
 Here is no hope, I see that die I must. 525

To comfort sence, and strengthen vitall sprete,  
 I tasted foed, and dranke a draught of wine ;  
 I pawse a while, as I thought fit and meete,  
 But, sure, no dread of death within mine eie  
 Was seene, for God by speciall grace deuine 530  
 Held vp my heart and head as high to shoe,  
 As when from home I did a walking goe.

Milde words I gaue when bitter speech I hard,  
 So passed through them all with manly cheere,  
 And did no more this world nor earth regard 535  
 Then though in deede I neuer had bene here ;  
 But, when in sight the Skaffold did appeare,  
 My minde was bent to fight the battle out,  
 And conquere death, and banish feare and dout.

So stept I vp on Skaffold lightly than, 540  
 Where sundry came to aske me many a thing ;  
 I lookte to God, and made small count of man,  
 Saue that alowd I saide, God blesse the King !  
 God giue him grace in peace the state to bring,  
 And shunne the harmes and dangers ore his head, 545  
 To finde on earth long life, when I am dead !

Had I serud God as well in euery sort,  
 As I did serue my king and maister still,  
 My scope had not this season been so short,  
 Nor world haue had the power to doe me ill ; 550  
 But, loe ! I liude against my makers will ;  
 That feeles my flesh, that feeles my soule, alas !  
 That fault I feare where now my soule shall passe.

That, that, good Lorde, forgiue, whilst breath I haue ;  
 It is the sinne that to this world I brought ; 555  
 It buried shall be with my flesh in graue ;  
 It is a sore and sicknesse of the thought ;  
 It is most vaine, a wretched thing of nought,  
 A wicked wound that death doth heale alone,  
 Dwels last in flesh, and first was bred in bone. 560

Pray you for me, that sets your sinnes by mine,  
 And such as doe professe the faith I hold ;  
 Marke who I am, that here by power diuine,  
 Am forst this daie my conscience to vnfolde ;  
 Looke neerely both to your owne Faults vntolde, 565  
 And pray as well for me, with humble minde,  
 As for your selues, that here I leaue behinde.

My matter stands before the iudge of all ;  
 Men haue condemnd my body to the tort ;  
 When that great iudge will for a reckning call, 570  
 Both you and I, (shut vp in sentence short,)  
 Shall soone be known, who gaines the best report.  
 I here accuse ne small nor great this day ;  
 My part is plaide and I must passe my way.

- The faith this howre that all the Realme doth know, 575  
 I die in here, and seale it with my blood.  
 To other faith, beware, bend not your bowe :  
 The rotten string will breake and doe no good.  
 Whilst in this land such trash and tromprie stood,  
 God was not pleasd, the King not serude aright, 580  
 And we did walke in darkenes stead of light.
- Good hearers all, my babes and children deere,  
 I brought you vp full long in this beliefe ;  
 Your regent ones now preacheth to you here,  
 Chaunge not (my barns) religion to your grieffe ; 585  
 Serue first your God, next honor King as chiefe ;  
 This lesson keepe, and so, good friends, adiew !  
 The dead from quicke so takes his leaue of you.
- Thus, full resolute temptation to resist,  
 Great time I stood, and talkte in stoutest shoe 590  
 Of sondry things as freely as I list,  
 But, waying then that hence the soule must goe,  
 And that my necke must bide the blouddy bloe,  
 I stretched armes as hie as I could heaue,  
 So turnd my backe, and did the audience leaue. 595
- The heauenly hope, that heart doth long vphold,  
 Did hale me hence, and bad dispatch in haste.  
 As firme as rocke I stood, say what they would,  
 For after this I spake no word in waste ;  
 Then downe I lay, and balefull blocke embraste, 600  
 And there receiude the blow, as axe did fall,  
 That cut me cleane from cares and cumbers all.
- The gasping head, as in the Lorde I slept,  
 A vision had, ye may the same suppose :  
 I dreamde it saw how friendes & faurers wept ; 605  
 In heade that tide a straunger fancie rose :  
 The eyes behelde, before the eyes did close,  
 A writer there, and CHURCHYARD, loe ! he hight,  
 Whose pen paints out mens tragedies aright.
- In deadly dreame my tongue callde on that man, 610  
 (As headless folke may fumble out a word).  
 You must beleeeue, the tongue a tale beganne  
 Of earnest thinges, and not a trifling borde.  
 CHURCHYARD, (q<sup>d</sup> he) if now thou canst afforde  
 Mee one good verse, take heere thy penne in hand, 615  
 And send my death to thine owne natiue lande ;



Which in my life I loude and honourd much,  
 (A cause there was, let that passe oer with time).  
 Thou man, (I saie), that didst SHORES wife so touch  
 With louing phrase, and friendlie English rime, 620  
 When pen & muse were in chiefe pride and prime,  
 Bestow some paines on him that was thy friende,  
 Whose life thou knewst, & seist mee make mine ende.

These wordes pronounst, the head gan bleed anew :  
 My bodie laie along like lumpe of leade : 625  
 The limmes stretcht out, & stife as stake they grew,  
 And vnder cloath of blacke was made my bedd,  
 On thicke hard boordes, that world might see me dead.  
 There did I lodge till starrs appearde in skye,  
 And goring bloode had glutted gasers eye. 630

Thus CHURCHYARD now, in wandring vp & downe,  
 (About affaires perhaps that toucht him nere,)  
 Saw on TOLBOTHE, in EDENBOROUGH towne,  
 My sencelesse head before his face appeare.  
 Why, MORTON, then, (q<sup>d</sup> he) and art thou heere, 635  
 That long didst raigne and rule this Realme of late?  
 Then ruine and wracke oerreacheth each estate.

An Emperors life, puft vp with pompe and pride,  
 Maie not compare with plaine ploughman, (q<sup>d</sup> he);  
 The climing foote is apt to slippe and slide; 640  
 The studious braine shall selde in suretie bee;  
 A bitter blast sone bites the brauest tree;  
 At honors seate blinde boltes men dailie shoote,  
 And wretched hap riues vp renowne by roote.

No wit nor wealth preuailes against mischaunce;  
 Whom fortune hates, the people doe disdain; 645  
 As wisdomes grace doth worthie witts aduaunce,  
 So priuie hate throwes downe hie harts againe;  
 The whitest clothe will take the greatest staine:  
 It is not strange to see great men to fall, 650  
 For too much trust of worlde deceiues vs all.

Why doe wee wish to weald a world at will?  
 What follows pompe, but hazard of good name?  
 Why would wise men in pleasure wallow still?  
 The end of toyle makes soule and bodie tame. 655  
 They take no rest that runnes still after fame;  
 Great charge breeds grieffe and brings on care apace;  
 Great honor rules and lasteth but a space.

- Who traueells farre comes wearie home at night ;  
 The mounting Larke comes down to foulers hand ; 660  
 Great birdes are borne about with feathers light ;  
 All great renowne on tickle propps doth stand ;  
 All worldlie blisse is builded on the sand ;  
 Which when a puffe of wind beginnes to bloe,  
 In peeces small the painted postes will goe. 665
- To greatest trees the birdes doe daily flock ;  
 On highest hils we walke to take the ayre ;  
 And sudden stormes giue greatest oke a shock ;  
 The ground is bare where many feete repayre ;  
 All people drawe vnto a goodly faire ; 670  
 But where most haunte, is founde with iudging eye,  
 There is least hope, and doth most daunger lye.
- The fayre it selfe, where all is bought and solde,  
 Showes meere.deceipt to him that buies and sells ;  
 The enemies strength striues still with strongest holde ; 675  
 Disdaine doth drawe where greatest honor dwels ;  
 All flies repayre to flowers of sweetest smells ;  
 Each wicked worme to soundest kernell goes ;  
 Ten thousand weedes do growe about a rose.
- Because the seate of honor standeth hye, 680  
 The baser sort do bend the browe thereat ;  
 And honor is a moate in enuies eye,  
 Who vily thinkes and speaks he knows not what ;  
 By enuies brute—that bitter biting gnatt—  
 A blister growes in soft and smothest skinne, 685  
 So skarrs arise where cleerest shew hath binne.
- O malice great ! thou monster sent from hell,  
 The heauens hate to heare thy naughty name ;  
 If world thee skorn, thou knowst not where to dwell ;  
 O fugitive ! O sonne of open shame ! 690  
 No wisdomes lore, nor men of noble fame  
 Can scape thy scourge, it giues so sore a yarke,  
 And so thy boltes are shot at eache good marke.
- Men may not liue, though great they are of race,  
 For malice, rage and enuie now a dayes : 695  
 Proude practise proules about in eurie place,  
 To breede debate, and cut of good mens praise.  
 Where malice sowes the seedes of wicked waies,  
 Both honor quailes, and creadit crackes with all  
 Of noblest men, and such as feares no fall. 700

At goodlie fruite, that growes on topps of trees,  
 The people gase, and sometime kudgels flinge ;  
 Disdaine repines at all good things it sees,  
 And so, like snakes, doth enuie shoote his sting :  
 The angrie waspes are still about a king, 705  
 Who seekes by swarmes to hurt true meaning still,  
 So workes great harmes to those that thinks no ill.

True honor may full long in fauour bee,  
 If rigors wrath and malice did not meete ;  
 And malice might lies not in meane degree, 710  
 It closely lurkes in craft and cunning sprete ;  
 First fine deuice can kisse both handes and feete,  
 Then draw the knife that cuts the harmlesse throte,  
 Thus honor is by drifts in daunger gote.

These deadly driftes drinks deepest riuers drie, 715  
 Sincks greatest grounds belowe past helpe of man,  
 Flings flat on floore the statelye buildings hye,  
 Shakes downe great harts, let wit doe what he can.  
 Fine drift is hee, that mischiefe first beganne ;  
 Against whose force no reason maie resist : 720  
 That awefull worme on earth doth what it list.

Then noble birth and vertues rare must stowpe,  
 When daie is come, and destines strikes the stroke ;  
 This cunning world may make great minds to drowpe ;  
 When we are calde, men needs must draw the yoke. 725  
 When life goes out, our breath is but a smoke :  
 When at the dore our drerie death doth knocke,  
 Take key in hand, wee must turne backe the locke.

Who would haue thought Earle MORTON should haue fell,  
 A graue wise man, and gouerande manie a daye ; 730  
 Rulde all at home, and vsde his wit so well ?  
 In foreine Realmes hee bare a wonderous swaie.  
 Of worldes affaires he knew the readie waye,  
 Yet knowledge failde, and cunning knew no boote,  
 When fortune came, and tript him with her foote. 735

Loe ! lookers on, what staie remains in state ?  
 Loe ! how man's blisse is but a blaste of winde,  
 Borne vnto bale, and subiect to debate,  
 And makes an ende as destine hath assignde !  
 Loe ! heere as oft as MORTON comes to minde, 740  
 Dispise this worlde, and thinke it nothing straunge,  
 For better place when we our liues doe change.

FINIS q<sup>d</sup> T. C.



## GLOSSARY



## ABBREVIATIONS.

*The following are the principal abbreviations used in the Glossary.*

*adj.* adjective.  
*adv.* adverb.  
*conj.* conjunction.  
*dem. pr.* demonstrative pronoun.  
*interj.* interjection.  
*num.* numeral.  
*num. adj.* numeral adjective.  
*prep.* preposition.  
*pr.* and *pron.* pronoun.  
*rel. pr.* relative pronoun.  
*sb.* substantive.  
*v.* verb.  
*v. aux.* verb, auxiliary.  
*v. pp.* verb, past participle.  
*v. pr. p.* verb, present participle.  
*v. pr. t.* verb, present tense.  
*v. pt. t.* verb, past tense.

A.S. Anglo-Saxon.  
Dan. Danish.  
Dut. Dutch.  
Fr. French.  
Gael. Gaelic.  
Ger. German.  
Icel. Icelandic.  
J. Jamieson's Dictionary.  
M.E. Middle English.  
Nor. Norwegian.  
O.Fr. Old French.  
Swed. Swedish.  
W. Welsh.

The references are to poem and line ;  
and pr. after xxxiii. and xlv. denotes  
the preface to the poem.

## GLOSSARY.

- A, *num. adj.* one, xxxviii. 5, xlii. 559, 564, 773; one and the same, xl. 334.
- Abaid, *sb.* stay, delay, xlv. 801.
- Abaid, *v. pt. t.* staid, remained, xl. 151, xlv. 158; = submitted to, suffered, xlv. 274. A.S. *ábdan*.
- Abak, *adv.* back, v. 53, xii. 156; abake, xliii. 146.
- Abandoned, *v. pt. t.* left, xliii. 186.
- Abbreid, *adv.* asunder, xlviii. 40.
- Abill, *adv.* perhaps, peradventure, xlii. 137; able, xlii. 514.
- Able, *adj.* likely, xxiv. 74.
- Aboleist, *v. pp.* abolished, xlv. 102.
- Abon, *prep.* above, x. 3; abone, vii. 44, x. 18, 75, &c.
- Abone, *adv.* above, xxxi. 52.
- Absconce, *v.* hide, xv. 64; absconse, xxxiii. 6.
- Abstene, *v.* abstain, iii. 149.
- Abufe, *adv.* above, xxxiii. 282. A.S. *abufan*.
- Abuif, *prep.* above, vi. 93.
- Abusit, *v. pp.* deceived, led astray, xxvii. 4, xxviii. 169, xxx. 133.
- Aby, xii. 189. See note on p. 79.
- Abydand, *v. pr. p.* waiting, xlvi. 58.
- Accrest, *v. pt. t.* accrued, was added, xiv. 69. Lat. *accrescere*.
- Accustomat, *adj.* accustomed, usual, xlv. 166.
- Acht, *v.* ought, vii. 111.
- Acquentitt, *v. pp.* acquainted, xxvii. 45.
- Addettit, *v. pp.* indebted, xxxix. 352. Fr. *endetter*.
- Addict, *v. pp.* called, dedicated, specially appointed, xlii. 609. Lat. *ad-dictus*.
- Address, *v.* prepare, apply, xviii. 17; = gird on, xxxix. 3.
- Adew, *adv.* adieu, xi. 1, xlv. 662.
- Admiratioun, *sb.* wonder, astonishment, iii. 14.
- Ado, *sb.* bustle, trouble, xii. 35, 141, xxxix. 379; = to do, xii. 124, xxxii. 55, xlviii. 29; adoe, xlv. 48.
- Adorned, *v. pt. t.* adored, xlv. 669. See note on p. 253.
- Aduersair, *adj.* adverse, hostile; *sb.* foe, xliii. 169.
- Aduortit, *v. pp.* miscarried, xxxiii. 42.
- Aduyse, *sb.* advice, x. 206.
- Advance, *v.* make good, xxv. 106.
- Advert, *v.* perceive, xxxvii. 66.
- Advise, *sb.* counsel, i. 159.
- Adwise, *v.* deliberate, consider, xliii. 209.
- Adwise, *sb.* deliberation, xliii. 180.
- Affatethe, *v. pr. t.* destines, decrees, i. 384. Lat. *affatus*.
- Affeckis, *sb.* wishes, desires, xv. 126.
- Affair, *v.* belong, fit, xlii. 389; affeiring, *pr. p.* xxxiii. 134. O.Fr. *afferir*.
- Affyaunce, *sb.* allegiance, i. 460. O.Fr. *afiance*.
- Affyed, *v. pp.* plighted, i. 412; affy-inge, *pr. p. ib.* 490. O.Fr. *affier*.
- Afoir, *prep.* before, xlii. 2; *adv. ib.* 940.
- Againe, *prep.* against, vii. 18; againe him = to aid him, xlv. 525; againis, iii. 232, v. 118, viii. 33; agane, v. 28, 46; aganis, vii. 18.
- Agane, *adv.* again, v. 39, x. 100.
- Agast, *adj.* afraid, xix. 66, xx. 44, xxvi. 45, xxxix. 151, xlv. 869; = confused, disordered, xxxiii. 74. M.E. *agasten*.
- Agitat, *v. pp.* agitated, troubled, iv. 52.
- Ago, *v. pp.* gone, x. 48. A.S. *ágán*.
- Aikers, *sb. pl.* acres, xlv. 252.

- Aill, *sb.* ale, xxxiii. 261, xlv. 266, 489, 590.  
 Ainis, *sb.* one's, iii. 122.  
 Ainis, *adv.* once, iv. 12, v. 70, &c.  
 Air, *adv.* early, xxii. 67, xlii. 732; aire, xxv. 128.  
 Air, *sb.* oar, xxxi. 102.  
 Air, *sb.* heir, x. 31, xxii. 73, xxxvi. 77, xlv. pr. 26; aire, xliii. 68.  
 Air, *sb.* itinerant court of justice, circuit court, xlviii. 98; airis, *pl.* x. 258. O.Fr. *eire*; Lat. *iter*.  
 Airt, *sb.* art, vi. 12, xxiv. 23. Lat. *ars*.  
 Airt, *sb.* quarter, direction, xiii. 196, xlii. 716; airth, xlii. 288; airts, *pl.* xlii. 342. Gael. *aird*.  
 Aith, *sb.* oath, xxviii. 33, xlviii. 79; aithis, *pl.* x. 370, xix. 22, xxvi. 65, xxxiii. 46; aiths, xxxiii. 348. A.S. *ǣð*.  
 Ak, *sb.* act, xxxix. 235, 373.  
 Alaik, *interj.* alack, xxxiii. 350.  
 Alaine, *adj.* alone, xxi. 112; alane, xxxiii. 318.  
 Alaw, *adv.* low, below, xxii. 13.  
 Albeid, *conj.* although, xlviii. 87.  
 Ald, *adj.* old, xxvii. 54. A.S. *eald*; Old Northumb. *ald*.  
 Aleuin, *num.* eleven, x. 335.  
 All, *adj.* every, v. 137.  
 Allane, *adv.* alone, only, xlii. 48, 482.  
 All kin=all kind, *adj.* every kind of, xxxiii. 325.  
 Allow, *v.* approve, commend, v. 18, xx. 93, xlii. 39.  
 All quhair, *adv.* everywhere, xlii. 561; alquhair, xl. 75, 287.  
 Allyk, *adv.* alike, xlvii. 29.  
 Almaist, *adv.* almost, x. 379.  
 Als, *adv.* as, xxv. 60; =also, iii. 161, iv. 32, v. 97, 101, &c.; *conj.* as, xlii. 152.  
 Alswa, *adv.* also, iii. 34, xiv. 79.  
 Alswell, *conj.* as well, iii. 130, 195.  
 Alter, *sb.* altar, xlv. 302. O.Fr. *alter*.  
 Althocht, *conj.* although, xi. 20, xlvii. 34.  
 Amang, *prep.* among, iv. 89, xv. 31; amangis, x. 13, xlii. 42; amangs, xliii. 11.  
 Ambassad, *sb.* ambassador, envoy, xlv. 216; ambassade, xxxix. 337.  
 Amplifeit, *v.* *pp.* largely endowed, x. 411.  
 Amycitree, *sb.* friendship, i. 564.  
 Ancker halde, *sb.* anchorage, xlv. 162.  
 And, *conj.* if, iii. 99, viii. 23, 60, xii. 103, &c. Icel. *enda*.  
 Ane, *adj.* a, iii. 3, 60, iv. 24; *sb.* one, x. 132.  
 Aneuch, *adv.* enough, xxviii. 158, &c.; aneuche, xlv. 871.  
 Aneugh, *adj.* enough, xxv. 99; *adv.* xlv. 379.  
 Anew, *sb.* and *adj.* plenty, enough, x. 209, xii. 196, &c.  
 Anew, *adv.* afresh, xvi. 26.  
 Angle noble, *sb.* a gold coin, value 6s. 8d., xlv. 449, 453, 460.  
 Anis, *sb.* ones, iv. 23.  
 Anis, *adv.* once, xxxviii. 101; =some time, xxii. 57; ans, xxxi. 184.  
 Anker, *v.* anchor, xxvii. 24.  
 Anker, *sb.* anchor, xlvii. 55.  
 Anker-hald, *sb.* anchorage, xlvii. 49.  
 Anterous, *adj.* adventurous, daring, xx. 45. Fr. *aventure*.  
 Antideatis, *sb.* fictitious dates, xlv. 493.  
 Apeirandly, *adv.* apparently, xxv. 8.  
 Appaile, *v.* appal, dismay, i. 510; appaled, *pt. t.* was dismayed, *ib.* 631. M.E. *appallen*. See note on p. 21.  
 Appeal, *v.* *pp.* impeached, accused, i. 209. O.Fr. *apelere*.  
 Apperand, *adj.* apparent, xxvii. 41; apperandly, *adv.* xlii. 411.  
 Appoint, *adj.* appointed, iii. 67.  
 Appost, *v.* dispose, xxvi. 105. Lat. *appono, appositum*.  
 Ar, *v.* are, v. 64.  
 Archness, *sb.* slyness, reluctance, nig-gardliness, xlv. 770. A.S. *earg*.  
 Arlit, *v.* *pp.* contracted for by giving earnest-money, xlviii. 81. Fr. *arrher*.  
 Artalzerie, *sb.* artillery, xxxix. 42. O.Fr. *artiller*.  
 A rycht, *adv.* aright, vi. 94.  
 As, *rel.* which, vi. 70.  
 As, *adv.* how, xxvi. 69, xlv. 832, 918, 1037.  
 Assailzeit, *v.* *pt. t.* assailed, attacked, x. 6.  
 Assay, *sb.* trial, encounter, xliii. 113, xxvi. 43.  
 Asswetit, *v.* *pp.* accustomed, iii. 33. Lat. *assuetus*.  
 Assysis, *sb.* assizes, xviii. 55.  
 Ast, *v.* *pt. t.* asked, xlv. 620, 793.  
 Asteir, *v.* excite, stir up, iv. 166.  
 Aswell, *conj.* as well, xlii. 272.  
 A syde=aside, vii. 224.  
 Atanis, *adv.* at once, xlii. 741.  
 Atchived, *v.* *pp.* achieved, i. 38.

- Ather, *pron.* either, xvi. 73, xvii. 7, xxxix. 97.
- Athort, *prep.* athwart, throughout, x. III, xv. 100, xxxix. 142; *adv.* abroad, far and near, x. 365.
- Attane, *v.* attain, xxi. 38.
- Attend, *v.* take heed, learn, vi. 73.
- Attent, *adj.* eager, intent, xi. 7.
- Attentis, *sb. pl.* attempts, enterprises, p. 276, l. 10.
- Attour, *adv.* besides, xlv. 97.
- Attoure, *prep.* beyond, above, iv. 4, 112.
- Attrye, *v.* wear out, impair, destroy, i. 551.
- Au, *sb.* fear, xlv. 148.
- Auail, *sb.* value, gain, xx. 19.
- Auance, *v.* advance, x. 68; awance, xxvii. 59; auancit, *pp.* iv. 25.
- Aucht, *num.* eight, x. 14, xii. 176.
- Aucht, *v.* ought, v. 29, xxxiii. pr. 9, xxxiv. 18, xxxvi. 122.
- Audatious, *adj.* audacious, iii. 21.
- Auenture, *sb.* chance, iv. 172; auenture, xi. 92; in auenture = peradventure, *ib.*
- Auise, *v.* deliberate, xxxiii. 143.
- Auld, *adj.* old, iii. 50, 212, iv. 118.
- Auow, *v.* vow, xxxi. 47; = declare, *ib.* 172.
- Austeir, *adj.* severe, xi. 103.
- Aver, *sb.* cart-horse, hack, xlv. 304.
- Avisit, *v. pp.* advised, viii. 17. Fr. *aviser.*
- Avoide, *v.* make way, retire, i. 310.
- Aw, *sb.* fear, terror, xii. 24. 159.
- Aw, *adj.* all, xlvi. 56.
- Awast, *v.* lay waste, i. 403.
- Awyn, *adj.* own, vi. 31, vii. 19, x. 65. A.S. *āgen.*
- Awld, *adj.* old, xlviii. 73.
- Ayre, *sb.* oar, xlv. 155.
- Ayre, *sb.* air, sky, i. 381.
- Bab, *sb.* babe, iv. 183.
- Babishlie, *adv.* childishly, petulantly, v. 37.
- Bable, *sb.* bauble, toy, *lit.* a short stick with a carved head at the end of it, like a *poupée* or doll, carried by the fools or jesters in former times, xxiv. 27.
- Baburd, *sb.* larboard, xlvi. 6. Fr. *babord.*
- Bachlane, *adj.* shambling, xlv. 575.
- Bad, *v. pt. t.* bade, iii. 62, xlviii. 12.
- Bade, *v. pt. t.* waited for, expected, xxxii. 17.
- Bage, *sb.* badge, xl. 230.
- Baggis, *sb.* money-bags, coffers, xlv. 829; baggs, xxxiii. 248; bagis, xlv. 239.
- Baid, *sb.* help, remedy, delay, xxxii. 15. See note on p. 151.
- Baid, *v. pt. t.* staid, waited, iii. 71, x. 190; = stood, withstood, xxvi. 42; endured, xxxvi. 47.
- Baigis, *sb. pl.* bags, knapsacks, xlv. 208.
- Bailfull, *adj.* baneful, mischievous, xxii. 1.
- Baill, *sb.* passion, rage, xxx. 31. Fr. *bale*; A.S. *bæl.*
- Baill, *sb.* sorrow, misery, destruction, xxiii. 91. A.S. *bealu*; Icel. *ból.*
- Baine, *sb.* bean, xxi. 40. See note on p. 102.
- Bainis, *sb. pl.* bones, iii. 176.
- Bair, *adj.* bare, x. 291, xxv. 118, xlv. 566, 575; = mere, xliii. 100.
- Bair, *sb.* bear, iii. 179.
- Baird, *sb.* reprobate, scoundrel, viii. 11, xlv. 916.
- Bairdrie, *sb.* scurrilous language, xxxix. 329.
- Bairne, *sb.* child, iii. 179, xxi. 21; bairnies, iii. 133.
- Bait, *sb.* boat, xxxi. 101. A.S. *bát.*
- Baith, *pron.* both, vi. 100. Icel. *báthir.*
- Baith, *conj.* both, iv. 18; baitht, xxxix. 267.
- Baitis, *sb. pl.* lures, baits, xxxviii. 34.
- Bak, *adv.* back, x. 357.
- Bak, *sb.* back, xlv. 395; bakis, *pl.* xlii. 476.
- Bakit, *v. pp.* hacked, xii. 110, 197.
- Bak sprent, *sb.* spring, xlvii. 52.
- Bald, *adj.* bold, xxiii. 130, xxxix. 363.
- Baldlie, *adv.* boldly, xlv. 269.
- Ballanis, *sb.* balance, xxxix. 280.
- Ballast, *v. pp.* weighted with ballast, xlvi. 32.
- Ballatis, *sb. pl.* ballads, xxxvi. 15.
- Ballinger, *sb.* boat, xlvi. 48. See note on p. 261.
- Balme, *adj.* balmy, mellow, xlv. pr. 24.
- Ban, *v.* curse, xlv. 984; bād, *pp.* proscribed, xl. 238. M.E. *bannen.*
- Band, *sb.* bond, x. 27, 302; bād, xix. 30; bandis, *pl.* keeping, custody, xxiii. 46; bands, xvi. 57. Icel. *band.*
- Band, *v. pt. t.* contracted, cemented, vii. 209. A.S. *bindan*, pt. t. *band.*
- Bandis, *sb. pl.* banns, xlvii. 99.

- Bane, *adj.* ready, loyal, xxvi. 175.  
 Baneis, *v.* banish, x. 130; baneist, *pp.* *ib.* 211, xi. 44.  
 Bang, *v.* beat, overcome, xxxix. 150.  
 Bangister, *adj.* violent, boisterous; *sb.* brawler, wrangler, xlv. 257; bangesters, *pl.* law-breakers, rebels, xlv. 533. Icel. *banga*.  
 Banis, *sb. pl.* bones. xxx. 176, xxxix. 72. A.S. *bán*; Icel. *bein*.  
 Bankroote, *adj.* bankrupt, i. 36.  
 Barbour, *adj.* savage, wild, xliii. 37. Lat. *barbarus*.  
 Bargand, *sb.* bargain, xlv. 72. O.Fr. *bargaigner*.  
 Bargane, *sb.* battle, xxvi. 139; trouble, xxxix. 15. Icel. *bardagi*.  
 Barnage, *sb.* infancy, origin, xlii. 133.  
 Barne, *sb.* child, iii. 211, xxviii. 26, xxx. 88; barnes, *pl.* xliii. 136; barnis, xxii. 58, xxviii. 87. A.S. *bearn*.  
 Barnetyme, *sb.* progeny, xxx. 191. A.S. *bearn-team*.  
 Barr, *sb.* bar, xlv. 143.  
 Barrat, *sb.* vexation, strife, trouble, xxx. 116; barret, xii. 45, xli. 78. Icel. *barátta*.  
 Bas, *adj.* base, low, xlv. 1005.  
 Base, *sb.* bass, xlv. 151.  
 Baselik, *sb.* sweet basil (herb), xv. 13.  
 Battell, *sb.* struggle, xl. 142; battellis, *pl.* battalions, battlements, xliii. 21. O.Fr. *bataille*. See note on p. 200.  
 Bauch, *adj.* sad, disconsolate, xii. 58.  
 Bauld, *adj.* bold, v. 53, vii. 97.  
 Bauldlie, *adv.* boldly, v. 7, xxxix. 129; bauldly, xii. 110.  
 Bawderie, *sb.* licentiousness, lust, xxxiii. 113. O.Fr. *bauderie*.  
 Bawes, *sb. pl.* lcters, xxviii. 77.  
 Baxter, *sb.* baker's, xlv. 304; baxteris, *ib.* 1005; baxters, *ib.* 13. A.S. *bacere*, a man who bakes; *bacestre*, a woman who bakes.  
 Be, *v.* be; lat be=let alone, cease, xv. 35; beand, *pr. p.* x. 59, xxx. 99.  
 Be, *v.* bend, xvii. 71. Ger. *biegen*.  
 Be, *adv.* by the time that, when, xlii. 27.  
 Be, *prep.* by, iv. 102; =from, xiv. 94.  
 Beatin, *v. pp.* beaten, xlii. 523.  
 Bechance, *adv.* by chance, xlv. 806.  
 Bedene, *adv.* forthwith, xvi. 32.  
 Bedfoly, *sb.* wantonness, lust, vii. 216.  
 Bedreidis, *v. pr. t.* dreads (punishment), xxii. 64.  
 Bee, *v. pp.* been, i. 66.  
 Befoir, *adv.* before, iii. 124, v. 10.  
 Beforne, *adv.* before, xviii. 48; *prep.* xiii. 78.  
 Begane, *v. pt. t.* began, xlv. 617.  
 Beggit, *v. pp.* beggared, xlv. pr. 32.  
 Begouth, *v. pt. t.* began, xlv. 81; begouth, vi. 41, 80, 139; begouthe, xxix. 1. A.S. *begán*, pt. t. *begeode*.  
 Behald, *v.* behold, xxxix. 274; behaldis, *pr. t.* xlv. 25; behalding, *pr. p.* vii. 29; behauld, *imp.* vi. 75.  
 Behauour, *sb.* behaviour, xlii. 632.  
 Behufe, *sb.* behoof, xx. 149, xlii. 72.  
 Beidis, *sb. pl.* beads, xlv. 307.  
 Beif, *sb.* flesh, xxi. 7; =beef, xlv. 200.  
 Beik, *sb.* beak, xv. 45, xxii. 51.  
 Beild, *sb.* shelter, protection, guardian, xiv. 31, xx. 60.  
 Beildar, *sb.* builder, xx. 170; beildar *vp*=schemer, *ib.*  
 Beildit, *v. pt. t.* built, xlv. 53.  
 Beinly, *adv.* comfortably, snugly, xxii. 43, xxxiii. 251. Icel. *beinn*.  
 Beir, *sb.* a variety of barley, xii. 59, xlv. 467, 481, 872. A.S. *bere*.  
 Beir, *sb.* bear, xliii. 44. A.S. *bera*.  
 Beir, *sb.* noise, tumult, uproar, v. 71, xxxi. 111, xxxiii. 167. A.S. *bere*.  
 Beir, *sb.* bier, burial, iii. 11, xii. 85. A.S. *bér*.  
 Beir, *v.* bear, iii. 47, iv. 98; beirand, *pr. p.* xlv. pr. 48; beiris, *pr. t.* xx. 24; beris, xxix. 37; =appear, be-have, xxxvii. 47. A.S. *beran*.  
 Beiring with, *sb.* toleration, xl. 338.  
 Beis, *sb.* bees, xliii. 47.  
 Beis, *v. pr. t.* is, xii. 151, xxi. 13, xxxix. 232.  
 Beist, *sb.* beast, vii. 113, xxviii. 202; =scourge, xxxiii. 14.  
 Beistly, *adv.* beastly, vii. 181.  
 Beit, *v.* mend, repair, xxxiii. 188. A.S. *bétan*.  
 Belangis, *v. pr. t.* belongs, vi. 107; belāging, *pr. p.* x. 341.  
 Beleif, *v.* believe, v. 52; xxviii. 158; beleiff, xxix. 21; beleivand, xlv. 539, 604.  
 Belive, *adv.* immediately, by-and-by, iii. 131, x. 187.  
 Bellie blind, *sb.* Blind Harry, the person blindfolded in the game of blindman's-buff, xxvii. 115.  
 Bcllis, *sb.* bells, xlv. 297, xxxix. 8. See note on p. 176.  
 Beltis, *v. pr. p.* girds, xii. 115; beltit, *pp.* xii. 170, xlv. 574.  
 Ben, *adv.* towards the inner apartment of a house, xlv. 143.



- Bend, *v.* incline—A.S. *bendan*; in *v.* 7, probably=bind. A.S. *bend*, a bond; *bindan*, to bind.
- Bend=bent, *adj.* ready, xxxii. 123. See Bent.
- Bend, *sb.* bound, spring, xliii. 21.
- Bene, *v. pp.* been, iii. 25, 60; *pr. t.* are, xii. 186, xxii. 65; =would have been, xxx. 58.
- Bening, *adj.* benign, kind, xvii. 186. Fr. *bénin*; O.Fr. *bening*.—Cotg.
- Bent, *adj.* eager, earnest, xix. 41, xxiii. 62, 75, xxvi. 97, 130, xlv. 356.
- Bent, *v.* bend, xii. 107. See note on p. 52.
- Bent, *v. pp.* turned, xx. 144.
- Bergane, *sb.* contention, strife, xvii. 77. See Bargane.
- Berge, *sb.* barge, bark, xlvi. 1.
- Beriall, *sb.* burial, xxviii. 191.
- Bernis, *sb.* men, warriors, xxviii. 114. A.S. *beorn*.
- Berreiss, *sb. pl.* berries, xxvii. 120.
- Besene, *v. pp.* informed, xlii. 25.
- Beseik, *v.* beseech, xxiii. 9; beseik-and, xii. 147; beseiking, xv. 151.
- Bespewed, *v. pt. t.* vomited on, xlv. 1057; bespewit, *pp. ib.* 1087.
- Bestiall, *sb.* cattle, x. 374; bestialls, xxxiii. 271. Lat. *bestia*, *bestialis*; Fr. *bétail*, *bestiaux*.
- Besy, *adj.* busy, xxxix. 78.
- Bet, *v. pp.* beaten, xxii. 48.
- Betraissand, *v. pr. p.* betraying, xxiv. 44; betraist, *pt. t.* xxvi. 144; *pp.* xii. 5; betrasis, *pr. t.* xvii. 131.
- Betydis, *v. pr. t.* succeeds, has luck, xlv. 809.
- Beuch, *sb.* bough, xlv. 127.
- Be war=beware, xxvii. 19.
- Bewe, *sb.* ox, xlv. 694. See note on p. 254.
- Bewsye, *adj.* busy, i. 65.
- Bid, *v.* ask, request, xxxix. 269. A.S. *biddan*.
- Bide, *v.* suffer, encounter, xxvi. 18; bidden, *pp.* endured, xl. 142.
- Bie, *v. pp.* been, i. 336.
- Big, *v.* build, xxxiii. 188, xlii. 400; biggit, *pp. ib.* 440. Icel. *byggja*.
- Bigging, *sb.* building, house, xxxiii. 307, xlv. 36; biggingis, x. 291.
- Bill, *sb.* tale, complaint, x. 367; =writing, poem, xl. 314.
- Bird alane=all alone, xxxiii. 318.
- Birds, *sb. pl.* progeny, children, xli. 43.
- Birrand, *adj.* burning, fiery, xix. 3.
- Birsket, *sb.* breast, xxxii. 77. O.Fr. *brischet*.
- Bissie branit, *adj.* busy-brained, meddlesome, captious, xxxvii. 1.
- Bit, *sb.* piece, xlii. 731; =point, crisis, xliii. 141; bittis, *pl.* pieces, xxii. 51. A.S. *bita*.
- Bladdis, *sb. pl.* pieces, xxxix. 154; bladis, *ib.* 104.
- Blaid, *sb.* blade, xv. 19. A.S. *bled*, a leaf.
- Blaiknit, *adj.* blackened, x. 15.
- Blasit (blasnit), *v. pp.* blasoned, xiii. 103. See note on p. 80.
- Blasone, *v.* make a noise, exclaim, xxxvii. 40; blasonit, *pp.* xxxvi. 2.
- BlaspHEME, *sb.* blasphemy, xlv. 38, 95; *v.* malign, xxxvii. 35.
- BlaspHEMature, *sb.* blasphemmer, xlv. 235.
- Blau, *v.* blow, xlv. 81; blauis, *ib.* 140; bleu, *ib.* 109; blawin, *pp.* vi. 20, xxiv. 88, xxvii. 25. A.S. *bláwan*.
- Ble, *adj.* livid, x. 15.
- Bledder, *sb.* bladder, xxiv. 88.
- Bleid, *v.* bleed, iv. 97.
- Blek, *v.* blacken, xlv. 1010; blekkit, *pp.* blackened, harmed, xlv. pr. 114.
- Blair, *v.* blind, throw dust in (the eyes), deceive, xxii. 77. See Skeat, *s. v.* Blear one's eye.
- Blew, *adj.* blue, xv. 18, xlv. 566, xlviii. 3.
- Blind, *adj.* hidden, xxvii. 29.
- Blind, *sb.* screen, covering, xlv. 30.
- Blis, *v.* bless, xxxix. 72.
- Blissing, *sb.* blessing = punishment, xlv. 702.
- Blist, *adj.* blessed = cursed, xxiv. 77.
- Block, *sb.* scheme, plot, xvi. 80, xli. 69.
- Blockit, *v. pp.* bargained, higgled, xlv. 797. See note on p. 255.
- Blok, *sb.* scheme, xxiv. 17, xxxvi. 89; =venture, bargain, xlv. 58; bloke, xliii. 122.
- Blokhous, *sb.* fortress, xx. 76. See note on p. 100.
- Blokit, *v.* roughly sketched, planned, xlii. 1002.
- Blud, *sb.* blood, xxvi. 16; blude, iii. 82, 87, 175, &c.; bluid, iii. 38, v. 30; =family, line, xxvii. 99.
- Blude, *adj.* bloody, x. 15.
- Bludie, *adj.* bloody, cruel, iii. 11; bludy, vii. 66.

- Blume, *sb.* bloom, blossom, xviii. 12 ; blūmis, *pl.* xv. 18.
- Blus, *sb.* torrent, flood, xlv. 951.
- Blyth, *adj.* cheerful, glad, xii. 101, xiii. 173 ; blyther, xxiv. 60.
- Blythnes, *sb.* mirth, gladness, xiv. 78.
- Blys, *sb.* blessing, xxxii. 91.
- Blyssit, *adj.* blessed = cursed, xxxi. 51.
- Blythlie, *adv.* merrily, pleasantly, xxxiii. 387.
- Bobbis, *sb. pl.* gusts, squalls, xxvii. 19, 26. See note on p. 126.
- Bocht, *v. pp.* bought, xx. 88, xxxviii. 72 ; *pt. t.* xxviii. 91.
- Boddom, *sb.* bottom, xxxi. 102.
- Bogill, *sb.* bugle, xli. 93. See note on p. 194.
- Boide, *sb.* breakers, xxvii. 26.
- Boir, *sb.* hole, xxxi. 83 ; = corner, xxxii. 45 ; boire, xxix. 31.
- Boist, *v.* boast, brag, xii. 193 ; boistit, *pt. t.* threatened, xxxiii. 45.
- Boist, *sb.* threat, xxvi. 164.
- Boisting, *sb.* threatening, vi. 58.
- Boit, *sb.* boat, xlii. 4.
- Bokis, *sb.* box, xxii. 78.
- Bonnattis, *sb. pl.* bonnets, xxxix. 349.
- Bony, *adj.* pretty, beautiful, iii. 3, 209.
- Borde, *v. pp.* bored, pierced, xiv. 43, xviii. 24.
- Bordall, *sb.* brothel, xlv. 47 ; bordell, vii. 70. Fr. *bordel*.
- Borrow ruddis, *sb. pl.* borough roods, burgh lands, xlv. 252.
- Boss, *adj.* hollow, xlv. 141.
- Bosses, *sb. pl.* barrels, xlv. pr. 24 ; = portmanteaus, xlv. 921.
- Bot, *conj.* but, ii. 2, 4 ; bott, xxvii. 5, xxix. 34.
- Bote, *sb.* boat, xlv. 771.
- Botis, *sb. pl.* buts, xxviii. 140. See note on p. 138.
- Bott, *sb.* boat, xlv. 1072.
- Bouchour, *sb.* butcher, xvii. 97, xxiv. 79 ; bouchers, *pl.* xviii. 51 ; boucheours, iv. 76, vii. 66 ; boucheours, xxi. 15.
- Bouistrit, *v. pp.* bolstered, xxiv. 27.
- Bouk, *sb.* bulk, xlv. 122.
- Boun, *v. pp.* bound, ready to go, viii. 61, xi. 82, xx. 81 ; = prepared, bound, xxv. 105 ; bound, *pt. t.* went, xlv. 563 ; *pp.* destined, x. 403.
- Bouid, *v. imp.* prepare, march, xxxix. 3.
- Boundis, *sb. pl.* districts, lands, xlii. 608 ; bounds, xxx. 10.
- Bour, *sb.* retreat, xl. 25. A.S. *būr*.
- Bourd, *sb.* jest, x. 364, xxxiii. 176 ; bourdis, *pl.* xv. 89. Fr. *bourde*.
- Bourd, *v.* toy, amuse themselves, xlvii. 19 ; bourdis, *pr. t.* jests, v. 37.
- Bourrouig, *sb.* borrowing, loan, xxxix. 8.
- Bowand, *v. pr. p.* bowing, bending, xlvii. 56. A.S. *būgan*.
- Bowdin, *adj.* swollen, overbearing, vii. 113. See note on p. 52.
- Bowgrie, *sb.* sodomy, vii. 181.
- Bowit, *v. pp.* housed, lodged, enlisted, xxxix. 66.
- Bowne, *v. pp.* prepared to go, x. 258, xxxiii. 265 ; bownit, *pt. t.* went, xlv. 1076.
- Bowstert, *v. pp.* bolstered, xlvii. 4.
- Bowttis, *sb.* bouts, ways, xlvii. 83.
- Bra, *sb.* slope, hill, xlii. 981 ; braies, *pl.* xliii. 165. Gael. *brìoghath*, hilly ; Icel. *braa*.
- Braggand, *adj.* bragging, boasting, xlv. 187.
- Braik, *v. pt. t.* broke, xxx. 176 ; brak, iv. 43, xxviii. 44.
- Braislettis, *sb. pl.* bracelets, xxx. 182. Fr. *bracelet*.
- Brand, *sb.* sword, iii. 163, xix. 38. A.S. *brand*.
- Brasche, *sb.* assault, xxxix. 139.
- Brasin, *adj.* brazen, xi. 109.
- Brattle, *sb.* crash, clatter, xlv. 1082.
- Braulis, *sb.* brawls, xxxviii. 61.
- Brave, *adj.* splendid, ix. 171.
- Brawlit, *v. pp.* ornamented, xxxiii. 369. See note on p. 160.
- Brecking, *v. pr. p.* breaking, xlv. *pr.* 25.
- Breid, *v.* breed, xxxvi. 131 ; breidis, *pr. t.* xii. 45. A.S. *brēdan*.
- Breid, *sb.* breadth, xiii. 63, xliii. 82. Icel. *breidd*.
- Breid, *sb.* bread, xiii. 109, xxxiii. 260, xlv. 18. M.E. *breed* ; A.S. *brēad*.
- Breif, *v.* write, xxi. 9. Low Lat. *breviare*.
- Breikis, *sb.* breeches, xxxix. 202, xlv. 572. Icel. *brök*, *pl.* *brækr*.
- Breiris, *sb. pl.* briars, xv. 25.
- Breist, *sb.* breast, iv. 98, vii. 79 ; breistis, *pl.* xv. 47.
- Breistand, *v. pr. p.* breasting, struggling, xliii. 165.
- Breith, *sb.* breath, xviii. 30.
- Brek, *v.* break, xii. 164, xvii. 71 ; brekand, *pr. p.* xxiv. 76.
- Brek, *sb.* break, dawn, xlv. 654.
- Brent, *adj.* smooth, iii. 58.

- Beres, *sb. pl.* briars, i. 522, 787.  
 Brether, *sb. pl.* brothers, brethren, v. 89, xiii. 36, xxiii. 40; bretherene, xiii. 78, xxvii. 57; bretheringis, iii. 110.  
 Breuit, *v. pt. t.* described, xl. 314.  
 Brig, *sb.* bridge, xxxiii. 187.  
 Bring to, *v.* reconcile, xxxix. 344.  
 Brinstane, *sb.* brimstone, xxvii. 118. M.E. *brunston*; Icel. *brennisteinn*.  
 Brint, *v. pp.* burnt, iii. 167, xxxi. 137; *pt. t.* xl. 140.  
 Brocht, *sb.* retch, xlv. 143.  
 Brocht, *v. pp.* brought, iii. 11, iv. 141; *pt. t.* iii. 148, x. 31; broucht, *pt. t.* xxxix. 72.  
 Brod, *v.* pierce, xxi. 6.  
 Broderit, *v. pp.* fraternised, become a brother, xxiv. 54.  
 Brouin, *v. pp.* brewed, xxxix. 15; browne, xv. 137.  
 Browis, *sb. pl.* brows, iii. 58.  
 Bruderit, *v. pp.* received into brotherhood, xxxix. 66.  
 Bruik, *v.* bear, enjoy, possess, xv. 79, xviii. 66; = endure, xlv. 862; bruikit, *pp.* possessed, xxvii. 99. A.S. *brucan*.  
 Bruikle, *adj.* fragile, xxvii. 19.  
 Brut, *sb.* report, rumour, vii. 31, 40, xx. 15; brutis, *pl.* xxxvii. 35, 67.  
 Bruke, *v.* enjoy, possess, xvi. 78; brukit=bruik it, xlviii. 55.  
 Brunt, *v. pt. t.* burnt, xv. 102; *pp.* xii. 45.  
 Brushe, *sb.* brushwood, thickets, i. 787.  
 Brusted, *v. pt. t.* burst, xlv. 951. Icel. *bresta*.  
 Brute, *sb.* rumour, i. 156; brutis, *pl.* xxxvii. 67. Fr. *bruit*.  
 Brute, *v.* publish, proclaim, i. 405.  
 Brutell, *adj.* savage, xliii. 37, 80.  
 Brycht, *adj.* bright, fair, beautiful, iii. 165; = happy, illustrious, iv. 20.  
 Bryde, *sb.* damsel, lady, xxvi. 21; = mistress, xlv. 998. A.S. *brýd*.  
 Brwmis, *sb. pl.* broom (shrub), xv. 20.  
 Bucheris, *sb.* butchers, xxxvi. 156.  
 Buddis, *sb.* bribes, xii. 27. Icel. *boð*, an offer.  
 Budding, *v. pr. p.* bribing, xxv. 53.  
 Buft, *adj.* pale yellow, xxxiii. 369. See note on p. 160.  
 Buik, *sb.* book, iii. 113, 154, vi. 91; buikis, *pl.* xlv. 297.  
 Buir, *v. pt. t.* bore, xvii. 141, xxxvi. 83, xxxix. 170.  
 Buithis, *sb. pl.* booths, xxv. 118. Icel. *biðð*.  
 Buittis, *sb. pl.* boots, xlv. 157.  
 Buk heid, *sb.* a game, xxvi. 75. See note on p. 123.  
 Buke, *sb.* book, xiii. 34; bukis, *pl.* xx. 46.  
 Bulʒoun, *sb.* bullion, xlvi. 40.  
 Bumbard, *sb.* cannon or engine, also shot, xxxix. 101; būvart, xxvi. 103. See notes on pp. 123 and 179.  
 Bund, *v. pp.* bound, xlv. 803; būde, *ib.* 541.  
 Burding, *sb.* burden, xlii. 229; burdingis, *pl. ib.* 110.  
 Bure, *v. pt. t.* bore, xvii. 8, xxvi. 95, xxviii. 87; = didst bear, xxx. 74.  
 Burges, *sb. pl.* burgesses, xii. 58.  
 Burreo, *sb.* hangman, executioner, xxxviii. 42; burreois, xliii. 72; burrio, iv. 108; burriois, xxi. 7. Fr. *bourreau*.  
 Burrow rudis, *sb. pl.* burgh lands, xii. 59.  
 Bus, *sb.* bush, x. 312; busse, xxvii. 120.  
 Busc, *v.* dress, xxxix. 202; bust, *pp.* xlv. 694. Icel. *biask*.  
 Buschmēt, *sb.* ambush, men in ambush, xxxix. 1. O.Fr. *embusche-ment*.  
 But, *prep.* without, iv. 105, &c.; butt, xlv. 1025.  
 But, *conj.* unless, xx. 151.  
 But, *sb.* purpose, object, xl. 92.  
 Bute, *sb.* help, remedy, xlv. 239, 292. A.S. *bōt*.  
 Bute, *sb.* boot, x. 383. O.Fr. *boute*.  
 Butth mail, *sb.* booth-rent, shop-rent, xlviii. 88.  
 Butiene, *sb.* booty, plunder, xxxix. 194. Fr. *butin*.  
 Butt, *sb.* end, aim, xxxi. 62.  
 By, *prep.* beyond, iv. 15, xii. 27, xxiii. 20; = out of, xxiv. 12.  
 By, *adv.* past, aside, xx. 181.  
 By, *v.* buy, xxiv. 43, xxviii. 108, xxxvii. 72, &c. A.S. *bycgan*.  
 Byde, *v.* live, iii. 5; byds=remains, xli. 105; byde at=assert, maintain, xl. 99; byde or gang=stay or go, xii. 125.  
 Byde, *v.* suffer, tolerate, xxxiii. pr. 21, xlv. 924; bydis, *pr. t.* endures, xxxvii. 67.  
 Byeris, *sb. pl.* buyers, xlviii. 80.  
 Byess, *sb.* orifice (?), bias (?), xlviii. 67.

- Byganis, *sb. pl.* bygones, xlvii. 56.  
 Byit = buy it, xlviii. 47.  
 Byke, *sb.* hive, nest, vi. 33, 124.  
 Byknyfe, *sb.* knife kept by or beside one, xlv. 455.  
 Byrd, *sb.* bird, xiv. 52; byrde, xliii. 120; byrdis, *pl.* xliii. 135.  
 Byt, *v.* bite, xlv. 281.  
 Byte, *sb.* bit, curb, i. 397. A.S. *bitol*.  
 Bytescheip, *sb.* devourer of sheep, a contemptuous term for bishop, xlv. 130.
- Cace, *sb.* case, vi. 104, xlii. 135.  
 Cachitt, *v. pp.* caught, xxvii. 104.  
 Cadgearis, *sb. pl.* carriers, itinerant hucksters, xxxii. 25; cadyers, xlv. 601.  
 Caice, *sb.* case, vii. 34, xxxvi. 133, xlvii. 76.  
 Caigit, *v. pp.* caged, cooped up, xxiv. 66.  
 Cail, *sb.* kale, colewort, xx. 185; caill, xx. 19, xlv. 480.  
 Cair, *sb.* care, sorrow, grief, iv. 51, xvii. 169, 176; for cair = out of compassion, xxviii. 37.  
 Cair, *v.* care, grieve, mourn, x. 199, xxx. 120; = care for, value, xxv. 87; cair by = care, regard, xlviii. 70; caird by, *pt. t.* xxviii. 136; cairit, *pt. t.* made it his concern or business, xvii. 41.  
 Cairdit, *v. pp.* carded, xlviii. 41.  
 Cairfull, *adj.* sorrowful, woeful, vii. 34, xliii. 3; cairful, xix. 49, xx. 3.  
 Cais, *sb.* case, v. 20.  
 Caist, *v. pt. t.* cast, turned over, pondered, x. 145.  
 Caitel, *sb. pl.* cattle, xlv. 36.  
 Cal, *v.* call, iii. 100.  
 Cald, *v.* cool, xxxiii. 132.  
 Caldly, *adv.* coldly, xlii. 519.  
 Calf, *sb.* chaff, xxxviii. 95. A.S. *ceaf*; Dut. *kaf*.  
 Calfet, *v.* calk, xlv. 17.  
 Calk, *v.* chalk, xxxviii. 95. Lat. *calx, calc-is*.  
 Calkit, *v. pp.* pressed, xlviii. 41. Lat. *calcare*.  
 Calsay, *sb.* causeway, street, xlv. 788.  
 Caluis, *sb. pl.* calves, xv. 51.  
 Calumpniat, *v.* calumniate, xxxvii. 34.  
 Camomyld, *sb.* chamomile, xv. 11.  
 Champion, *sb.* champion, xx. 169, xlv. 185; champioun, xliii. 114.  
 Can, *v. pt. t.* began, xxii. 16; *aux.* did, xlii. 410.
- Cane, *sb.* khan, ruler, iii. 226.  
 Canker, *sb.* spite, venom, xxvii. 84.  
 Cankerit, *adj.* cankered, ill-conditioned, xl. 236; cankert, xlvii. 3; cankreit, xxxix. 261; cankrit, xii. 38; cākrit = peevish, ill-tempered, xx. 71.  
 Cannabie, *sb.* canopy, xlv. 1081.  
 Cānocroce, *sb.* Canongate-cross, xlvii. 62.  
 Cap and koo = stem and stern, xlv. 31.  
 Captiuēs, *v. pr. t.* catches, xliii. 29. See note on p. 201.  
 Careis, *v. pr. t.* xlv. 809. See note on p. 255.  
 Carle, *sb.* man, fellow, xxxiii. 251, xlv. 1004; carles, *pl.* xlv. 586; carlis, xl. 236.  
 Carling, *sb.* old woman, hag, xlv. 371; carlingis, xlv. 187; carlinge, viii. 14; carllingis, xlv. 35.  
 Carpe, *v.* sing, cry, xxxii. 46.  
 Carruse, *v.* carouse, xlv. 125.  
 Cartis, *sb. pl.* cards, xlv. 983. Fr. *carte*.  
 Caryit, *v. pp.* carried off, stolen, xxiv. 94; caryit by thy sensis = out of thy wits, *ib.* 28.  
 Cashmareis, *sb. pl.* fish-cadgers, xlv. 600. Fr. *chasse-marée*.  
 Cassin, *v. pp.* cast, xxxiii. 191.  
 Cast, *sb.* trick, scheme, xlv. 43. Swed. *kasta*.  
 Catchit, *v. pp.* caught, xli. 20.  
 Cat harrowis, *sb. pl.* xx. 71. See note on p. 100.  
 Catitois, xlvii. 49. See note on p. 263.  
 Catiue, *adj.* base, despicable, vii. 206.  
 Catiue, *sb.* captive, x. 9.  
 Cauld, *adj.* cold, iv. 29, xxxiii. 174.  
 Cauld, *sb.* cold, xii. 120, xxxiii. 52.  
 Cauld, *v.* cool, xxvi. 3, 132.  
 Caus, *conj.* because, xx. 39.  
 Causand, *v. pr. p.* causing, iv. 31; causit, *pt. t.* iii. 36.  
 Cause of, *prep.* on account of, xii. 60.  
 Ceere, *v.* sear, burn, i. 279.  
 Ceice, *v.* repress, stop, xxxix. 35.  
 Ceis, *v.* cease, iii. 120; ceissing, *pr. p.* xxxiii. 278.  
 Celebrat, *v. pt. t.* preached, xlv. 165.  
 Cessonc, *sb.* season, xxv. 97.  
 Ceuver, *v.* cover, xlviii. 59.  
 Chaip, *sb.* value, xxviii. 107. A.S. *ceap*.  
 Chaip, *v.* escape, xxxvi. 154; chaipit, *pt. t.* xliii. 128, xxiv. 36, 57, xxviii.



- 124; chapit, xxxix. 64. Fr. *échapper*.
- Chairge, *sb.* charge, xlvi. 3.
- Chais, *v.* chase, pursue, x. 130; chaist, *pp. ib.* 208, xxix. 14, 36.
- Chaisson, *v.* blame, object to, xv. 113. O.Fr. *achoissonner*.
- Chaist, *adj.* chaste, virtuous, vii. 83.
- Challeis, *sb.* chalice, xxx. 185.
- Chalmer, *sb.* chamber, vii. 37, x. 181, xlv. 394.
- Chance, *sb.* lot, fate, xix. 49.
- Channoun, *sb.* canon, xxxiii. 150.
- Chansit, *v. pp.* happened, fallen to the lot of, xiii. 30.
- Chappit, *v. pp.* slapped, xlii. 831.
- Charges, *sb. pl.* expenses, xlv. 861; *chargis*, xxxix. 45.
- Charr, *sb.* turn, xxxi. 94. A.S. *cyrr*.
- Chase, *v. pt. t.* chose, ix. 40.
- Chaungene, *sb.* changing, xlv. 316.
- Cheir, *sb.* face, mien, iv. 162; =look, xi. 98, xiii. 173. M.E. *chere*.
- Cheis, *v. imp.* choose, xii. 183; *cheisit*, *pt. t.* xliii. 179; *cheissit*, xxiii. 51; *chesit*, iv. 21. A.S. *cebsan*; Ger. *kiesen*.
- Chekit, *v. pp.* reprov'd, found fault with, xxxvii. 50.
- Chereist, *v. pp.* cherished, fostered, vii. 41.
- Chessoun, *v.* blame, accuse, xliii. 194. See Chaisson.
- Childeris, *sb. pl.* children's, xxxiv. 88; *childrein*, *ib.* 88; *childring*, *ib.* 76.
- Chois, *sb.* choice, xl. 364.
- Chope, *v.* barter, xxxv. 36. O.Dut. *koopen*.
- Chope, *sb.* shop, xlv. 792.
- Christen, *adj.* Christian, xxxviii. 19.
- Chyre, *sb.* chair, seat, xlv. 41. O.Fr. *chaïere*.
- Clair, *v. pt. t.* burst, was rent, xiv. 9.
- Clair, *adv.* clearly, xliii. 71.
- Clairis, *v. pr. t.* rob, plunder, xxxii. 61.
- Claith, *sb.* cloth, xii. 120, xxxiii. 342; =clothing, clothes, xxviii. 35, xxix. 18, xlii. 456; *clayt*, xxix. 19; *claihs*, *pl.* xxxiii. 347; *clais*, x. 3, 132, xxxi. 77; *claythis*, xlv. 910; *cleathis*, xlv. 780, 1070. A.S. *clād*.
- Clame, *v.* claim, xii. 43.
- Clap, *v.* lie in wait, iii. 68.
- Clap, *v.* pat, xvii. 64; =caress, fondle, xxxiii. 394.
- Claver, *sb.* beam, xxii. 54. Lat. *clava*, a stick. See note on p. 107.
- Claver, *sb.* clover, xlv. 303. A.S. *clæfre*.
- Clawbackes, *sb. pl.* flatterers, sycophants, xliii. 149; *clawbacks*, xl. 156.
- Clayt, *claythis*, *cleathis*. See Claith.
- Cled, *v. pp.* clothed, xxviii. 51, xlv. pr. 43.
- Cleik, *v.* snatch, catch, as with a hook; *cleik on* = take up, attach yourselves to, xviii. 38; *cleik vp* = seize, appropriate, xxxiii. 98.
- Cleir, *adj.* famous, vi. 1; =bright, xlviii. 1.
- Cleith, *v.* clothe, xxxiii. 283, 342.
- Clemèce, *sb.* clemency, x. 409.
- Clene, *adj.* clean, v. 82; =free, xlii. 538; the *clene contrare*=the very opposite, vi. 63.
- Clene, *adv.* completely, altogether, x. 205, xlii. 372.
- Clenge, *v.* purge, clear, xv. 123; *clen-git*, *pp.* xiii. 166. A.S. *clænsian*.
- Clenkett, *adj.* hammered, riveted, xlv. 2. Dut. *klinken*, to rivet.
- Clergie, *sb.* learning, xlii. 18; clergy, iii. 41. O.Fr. *clergie*.
- Clewis, *sb. pl.* clews, balls of thread, xlviii. 33.
- Cline, *adj.* clean, clear, free, xxxix. 24.
- Clippis, *sb.* eclipse, viii. 27. M.E. *clips*.
- Clock, *sb.* cloak, xlv. 566, 575, 1070.
- Clocked, *adj.* veiled, hidden, xlv. pr. 72, xlv. 502; *clockit*, *ib.* 288; =assumed, pretended, *ib.* pr. 16.
- Cloik, *sb.* cloak, xxxiii. 94, 326; *cloikis*, *pl.* xlii. 893.
- Cloik, *v.* cloak, xxxvii. 60, xlv. pr. 76, xlv. 667; *cloikit*, *pp.* veiled, iv. 115.
- Cloik, *v.* cluck, cackle, xvi. 83.
- Cloikit, *adj.* veiled, hidden, xxvi. 114.
- Close, *sb.* entry, passage, xii. 13.
- Clout, *v.* mend, patch, iii. 95. A.S. *clūt*; Welsh, *clwt*; Gael. *clud*.
- Club, *sb. membrum virile*, xlv. 706.
- Cludis, *sb. pl.* clouds, xxviii. 212. A.S. *clūd*.
- Cluikis, *sb. pl.* talons, clutches, xv. 55.
- Clune, *v.* moan, whine, xxxii. 23.
- Clymmis, *v. pr. t.* climbs, xxii. 46; *clymming*, *pr. p.* xxx. 19.
- Clynlie, *adv.* firmly, xlv. 4.
- Cōceat, *sb.* trick, device, xlv. 201, 513, 857; *vaine cōceat* = mean dodge, *ib.* 667; *cōceatis*, *pl. ib.*



- 494; cōceattis=devices, machinations, *ib.* 315.
- Coffer, *sb.* box, trunk, xlv. 910; cofferis, *pl. ib.* 599; coffiris, xxxix. 209.
- Cofferit, *v. pp.* enclosed, shut up, xlv. 76.
- Coigne, *sb.* coin, money, i. 596. Fr. *coin*, a stamp.
- Coillis, *sb. pl.* coals, xxxii. 10.
- Coilzearis, *sb. pl.* colliers, xxxii. 25.
- Cois, *v.* exchange, xl. 363; coist, *pt. t.* changed, xxviii. 61. A.S. *cebsan*.
- Coische, *sb.* coach, carriage, xlv. 679.
- Coist, *sb.* coast, xxvii. 32, xxxi. 149.
- Coistlie, *adj.* costly, xxviii. 119.
- Coit, *sb.* coat, xxxiii. 369.
- Coits, *sb. pl.* cotes, sheds, xxxiii. 161.
- Cokadrail, *sb.* crocodile, xxxii. 86. M.E. *cokedrill*.
- Cold, *v. aux.* could, i. 18.
- Cōmand, *v.* control, xlvii. 10.
- Comber, *sb.* vexation, trouble, i. 327. O.Fr. *combrer*, to hinder.
- Combure, *v.* burn, blow up, kill, xviii. 51. Lat. *comburare*.
- Come, *v. pt. t.* came, iii. 204, v. 28, &c.
- Cōmend, *sb.* commendation, xxxix. 336; commendis, *pl.* recommendation, advice, xxii. 104.
- Commaculate, *v. pp.* stained, defiled on all sides, xx. 96. Lat. *commaculatus*.
- Commoditie, *sb.* convenience, advantage, xvii. 46.
- Commonit, *v. pt. t.* communed, held converse, xvii. 90. See note on p. 94.
- Compair, *sb.* comparison, xii. 15.
- Compeir, *v.* appear, xxvi. 151, xlvii. 63; compeiris, *pr. t.* attend, present themselves, xiii. 156, 159. To compeir is properly "to appear in court in virtue of a summons." Fr. *comparoir*.
- Compleit, *adv.* entirely, unreservedly, iv. 71.
- Complice, *sb.* accomplices, attendants, i. 278.
- Componit, *v. pp.* settled, x. 294.
- Compt, *sb.* reckoning, account, xxxiii. 222; cōptis, *pl.* xlii. 815.
- Compts, *v. pr. t.* reckons, cares, xiii. 118; comptit, *pp.* accounted, xxxiv. 32, xxxvi. 3.
- Conclude, *v.* resolve, determine, xix. 23.
- Condampne, *v.* condemn, xlii. 99; condampnit, *pp.* xxviii. 183; condempne, *inf.* xlii. 78.
- Condigne, *adj.* meet, xi. 57; cōdigne = fitting, xlv. 527, 810; condig = merited, vii. 212; =worthy, xix. 113; =noble, xxx. 12; =solemn, xxxiii. 231.
- Condiscend, *v.* decide, agree, xxvii. 34; condiscendit, *pt. t.* x. 105; cōdescendit, *pp.* agreed, assented, xlii. 53.
- Confest = confess it, xliii. 175.
- Confidder, *v.* unite in league, x. 177; xxi. 29; =combine, conspire, xxxi. 49; xl. 195; =assemble, meet, xxxiii. 159. Fr. *confédérer*.
- Confidderat, *v. pp.* leagued, xxxviii. 55.
- Confide, *v.* believe, xvi. 16.
- Confortis, *sb. pl.* comfort, advantage, xiii. 19.
- Confyde, *v.* believe, xvi. 74; confydis, *pr. t.* xlv. 89.
- Coniurit, *adj.* sworn, xlv. 357. Lat. *conjuratus*.
- Connie, *sb.* knapsack, xlv. 272; conneis, *pl.* "traps," *ib.* 120, &c.
- Conqueis, *sb.* acquisition, gain, xxviii. 95.
- Consait, *sb.* conceit, thought, iv. 26; consaitis, *pl.* devices, iv. 115.
- Consaut, *v. pt. t.* conceived, iv. 122.
- Considder, *v.* comprehend, xiii. 8.
- Constrynis, *v. pr. t.* constrains, xxxiii. 275.
- Consuetude, *sb.* intercourse, xlii. 494.
- Contempill, *v.* contemplate, view, xxxiii. 166, 208.
- Contempnit, *adj.* despised, xli. 1.
- Continewand, *v. pr. p.* continuing, xxxix. 105.
- Contrack, *sb.* contract, xlvii. 100.
- Contrake, *v.* bind, cement, xvii. 70.
- Contramand, *v.* countermand, xxi. 39, xl. 15.
- Contrarius, *adj.* adverse, hostile, iii. 181.
- Contreit, *adj.* contrite, penitent, iv. 67.
- Conuenient, *adj.* suitable, fit, xxxiii. 52.
- Conuict, *v.* show, prove, xlii. 610; *pp.* convicted, condemned to lose, xxviii. 172; =guilty, xliii. 82; cōuict = convicted, xl. 161; convict, xlvii. 65.
- Conuoyt, *v.* conduct, xli. 9; conuoyit, *pt. t.* came with an escort, xxxviii. 9; proceeded, xxxix. 9; conuoyt,

- pp.* accompanied, conducted, *ib.* 57. O.Fr. *convoier*.
- Copburde, *sb.* cupboard, box, xlv. 920.
- Cōplene, *sb.* compline, the last of the canonical hours; the prayer to be recited after sunset; evensong, xlv. 113.
- Cōplenis, *v. pr. t.* complains, xlv. 171; cōpleant, *pt. t.* xlv. 217.
- Copowt, *sb.* drinking-bout, or *v.* drink, xlv. 113.
- Cōqueist, *v. pt. t.* secured, cleared, netted, xlv. 899.
- Corbeis, *sb. pl.* crows, ravens, xv. 54. Fr. *corbeau*.
- Cord, *sb.* rope, gallows, xxxiv. 72.
- Corenothe, *sb.* coronach, xxxii. 46. See note on p. 152.
- Corps, *sb.* body, iv. 30, x. 33, 34.
- Corrupt, *v. pt. t.* corrupted, bribed, xxxv. 30.
- Cosche, *sb.* coach, carriage, xlv. 695.
- Cose, *v.* exchange, xii. 14. See Cois.
- Cost, *sb.* side, body, xlvi. 95. O.Fr. *coste*; Lat. *costa*.
- Cōtempneris, *sb.* despisers, xlv. 535.
- Cott, *sb.* coat, xlv. 573, 650.
- Cotfond, *v. pp.* raised with a nap, xlvi. 45.
- Couart, *sb.* coward, xlv. 259.
- Couertoure, *sb.* coverture, iv. 150.
- Couet, *v.* desire, choose, vii. 103.
- Couetice, *sb.* covetousness, xvii. 89.
- Coukcald, *sb.* cuckold, xlvi. 35.
- Coule, *sb.* cowl, hood, xlv. pr. 16.
- Coulpit (coupit), *v. pp.* bartered, sold, xxxvi. 37.
- Counterfait, *v.* imitate, xxxiii. 362; counterfite, xii. 171; cōüterfute, xlv. 513.
- Counze-houss, *sb.* mint, xlvi. 40.
- Coup, *sb.* cup, xliv. 43, 94.
- Courche, *sb.* cap, head-gear, xxxiii. 326. Fr. *couvre-chef*.
- Courtes, *adj.* courteous, xxxvi. 22, xlii. 632. M.E. *curtais*; O.Fr. *cortois*.
- Cousing, *sb.* cousin, vii. 208, xxiv. 20. Lat. *consanguineus*.
- Couth, *v. pp.* known, iii. 123. A.S. *cūð*, pp. of *cunnan*.
- Covattice, *sb.* covetousness, xxxv. 26, xxxvii. 104; cowatyce, xxvii. 117.
- Cōveins, *v. pr. t.* meet, assemble, xlv. 108.
- Cōvoy, *sb.* artifice; tryme cōvoy = smart trick, xlv. 71.
- Cōvoyes, *v. pr. t.* invents, devises, carries on, xlv. 502.
- Cow, *v.* clip, shear, poll (the head); cow his crowne = deprive him of his power, xx. 173; cowit, *pp.* shorn, cropped, xxviii. 51; cow = cut, xii. 174, xxviii. 144.
- Cowsauly (not understood), xii. 36.
- Coy, *v.* insinuate, whisper, xxix. 22.
- Crabit, *v. pp.* incensed, irritated, xxiv. 28. Dut. *krabben*, to scratch.
- Crackis, *sb.* boasting, xlv. 261.
- Crackit, *adj.* broken; crackit crownes, = broken heads, xlv. 434.
- Crafte, *sb.* deceit, xxxvii. 60.
- Craib, *v.* fret, feel indignant, xxx. 33.
- Craibing, *sb.* anger, xl. 347.
- Craif, *v.* crave, ask, demand, iii. 198, xii. 144; craifing, *pr. p.* = deserving, xxi. 99; craifis, *pr. t.* xlii. 481; craifit, *pt. t.* xxxiii. 126. A.S. *craflan*.
- Craig, *sb.* crag, rock, xxiii. 129, xl. 22; craigges, *pl.* xxvii. 29. W. *craig*.
- Craig, *sb.* throat, xlv. 83; = neck, *ib.* 576.
- Crak, *sb.* crack, report, iii. 71.
- Crak, *v.* crack, make a noise; leit crak = fired, iii. 66; = talk, boast, xii. 156, xliii. 149; = converse, xlii. 30; crak credence = break faith, xxxix. 19; crakit, *pt. t.* iv. 43. Dut. *kraken*.
- Craking, *sb.* boasting, xxiv. 66.
- Crakkis, *sb. pl.* talking, conversing, xxxii. 59.
- Crau, *v.* crow, boast, vapour, xlv. 149.
- Craw, *sb.* crow, xv. 39, xxii. 58; crawis, *pl.* xv. 54, xxxiii. 167.
- Creased, *adj.* crushed, unseemly, xlv. 434.
- Creat, *v. pt. t.* created, appointed, xlii. 589.
- Creature, *sb.* creature, iv. 112.
- Credence, *sb.* confidence, promise of protection, xiii. 107; = credit, faith, xxxix. 19.
- Creilmen, *sb.* basket-folk, carriers of baskets, xxxii. 33.
- Creip, *v.* creep, iv. 156, xxxix. 245.
- Creisch, *sb.* grease, fat, xlv. 141. Lat. *crassus*.
- Creischit, *v. pp.* greased, oiled, xlv. 158.
- Crewell, *adj.* cruel, iv. 95.
- Crewellie, *adv.* cruelly, iv. 140; crewelly, vii. 38.
- Cro, *sb.* pigsty, pen, coop, xxiv. 66.
- Croce, *sb.* cross, xiii. 63, xxii. 54; croces, *pl.* xlv. 299.

- Cronal, *sb.* colonel, xxxix. 111; cron-  
nal, xlv. 121. Span. *coronel*.
- Croù, *sb.* crown, xxxix. 19.
- Crounis, *sb. pl.* crowns (money), xii.  
114.
- Crous, *adj.* brisk, bold, xi. 91, xx.  
74; *adv.* proudly, briskly, xlv. 149.
- Crowats, *sb.* cruets, xxx. 185.
- Crowne, *sb.* crown (of the head), xx.  
173; *crownes, pl.* xlv. 434.
- Cruellus, *adj.* calamitous, xliii. 3.
- Cruik, *sb.* crook, curve, crescent, xlv.  
306.
- Cruikit, *adj.* lame, deceitful, xvi. 6,  
7, xxxix. 182.
- Crusit, *adj.* angry, irate, xlii. 378.  
See note on p. 197.
- Cryne, *v.* diminish, consume, waste  
away, xlvi. 36. Gael. *crion*, W.  
*crino*, to wither.
- Cūbart, *v. pt. t.* troubled, annoyed,  
xlv. 981.
- Cubicular, *sb.* chamberlain, xlv. 203.
- Cuikē, *sb. pl.* cooks, viii. 43.
- Cuikis, *v. pr. t.* cooks, xlv. 193.
- Cuikrie, *sb.* wheedling, artful device,  
xxxviii. 50.
- Cuuld, *v. pp.* cooled, iv. 29; cuillis,  
*pr. t.* cools, xxx. 142; cuillit, *pp.*  
xvii. 114.
- Cuire, *sb.* cover (J.), M.E. *ceuver*;  
or bark, Fr. *cuir*, Lat. *corium*,  
iv. 154.
- Cuire, *sb.* care, charge, iv. 183;  
cuires, *pl.* xlv. *pr.* 14.
- Cuire, *v.* care for, value, regard, xxv.  
95; cuiris, *pr. t.* cares, xiv. 93.
- Cuitlar, *sb.* cutler, xxxii. 83.
- Culd, *v. aux.* could, vii. 42, &c.
- Cule, *v. pr. t.* cools, xii. 175.
- Cullouris, *sb. pl.* colours, xl. 337,  
xlvi. 1.
- Culuering, *sb.* a long cannon, iii. 31.
- Cum, *v.* come, v. 59, x. 204; *pt. t.*  
xxxix. 77; *pp.* v. 41; cumand, *pr.*  
p. xxx. 18; cūing, xlv. 601; cumis,  
*pr. t.* xl. 364; cummen, *pr. p.*  
xxxviii. 85; cummin, v. 20; cūmin,  
*pp.* xxiv. 19.
- Cūmer, *sb.* comer, person, xlvii. 81.
- Cumlie, *adj.* comely, iv. 110; cumly,  
iii. 96.
- Cummer, *sb.* anxiety, trouble, x. 174,  
xxxviii. 6; cūmer, xvii. 47, xxxix.  
9. Low Lat. *cumbrus*.
- Cummers, *sb. pl.* gossips, neighbours,  
xxxiii. 322; cūmers, *sb.* 303.
- Cūnand, *sb.* covenant, bond, xxvii. 85.  
O.Fr. *convenant*, covenant.
- Cuniculus, *sb.* a rabbit, iii. 180 (Lat.)
- Cunning, *adj.* skilled, iii. 41; able,  
accomplished, xlii. 18.
- Cunning, *sb.* skill, ability, xlii. 999.  
A.S. *cunnan*.
- Cuntrie, *sb.* country, vi. 18.
- Cuplit, *v. pp.* united, joined in wed-  
lock, vii. 61.
- Curage, *sb.* courage, v. 6, 23; curages,  
*pl.* xii. 96. O.Fr. *corage*.
- Curage, *v.* encourage, embolden, xiii.  
171.
- Cure, *sb.* care, charge, x. 360, xiv.  
111, &c.
- Cure, *v.* exercise, discharge, xlii. 250;  
= attend to, cultivate, xlii. 721.
- Curfuffed, *v. pp.* creased, rumpled,  
xlv. 576.
- Cursit, *adj.* cursed, xviii. 5.
- Cusines, *sb.* female cousin, xlv. 545.
- Custe, *v. pt. t.* cast, threw, xlv. 126.
- Cuttēd, *v. pt. t.* cut, xlv. 213; *pp.*  
*ib.* 306; cuttit, *pt. t.* xxviii. 153;  
*pp.* xxxiii. 89.
- Cutthrot, *sb.* piece of ordnance, iii.  
31.
- Cutthrottis, *sb. pl.* assassins, xxxviii.  
57.
- Cwir, *sb.* charge, xxvii. 22.
- Cwning, *sb.* knowledge, xxxvii. 58.
- Cwntrie, *sb.* country, xxxvii. 36.
- Da, *sb.* doe, iii. 45. A.S. *dd*.
- Daft, *adj.* crazy, insane, viii. 15, xliii.  
201; = foolish, xlii. 81, xlv. 914.
- Dag, *sb.* pistol, xlv. 198. See note  
on p. 218.
- Dagmen, *sb. pl.* shooters, sportsmen,  
xlvii. 53.
- Daile, *sb.* dealing, intercourse, xxvii.  
50; daill = deal, iii. 125; = portion,  
share, xlii. 808. A.S. *dæl*.
- Daillis, *sb. pl.* dales, xix. 29; daills,  
x. 305.
- Dais, *sb. pl.* slovens, sluggards, xxxvii.  
55.
- Dalie, *adv.* daily, xlvii. 28.
- Dampne, *v.* condemn, xl. 343.
- Dang, *v. pt. t.* beat, cast, xiii. 68; =  
overcame, drove back, xxxix. 38,  
360. See Ding.
- Dant, *v.* intimidate, overcome, xiv.  
71, xvii. 87; dāting, *pr. p.* sub-  
duing, quelling, xxvi. 31. O.Fr.  
*danter*.
- Danter, *sb.* conqueror, vanquisher,  
xliii. 93, 117.
- Dantonit, *v. pp.* intimidated, xii. 23;  
*pt. t.* subdued, xix. 29.

- Dar, *v.* dare, vii. 48, 63, x. 204, xlvii. 16.
- Dartis, *sb. pl.* darts, shafts, iii. 29, 183.
- Daut, *v.* pamper, xl. 228.
- Daw, *v.* dawn, xii. 161.
- De, *v.* die, xii. 54, 94, xiii. 18.
- Debait, *sb.* strife, xi. 38, xxiii. 120; = battle, xxxix. 3; = aid, protection, xliii. 61. Fr. *débat*.
- Debait, *v.* fight for, defend, xxxviii. 88, xlii. 460.
- Deceissit, *v. pt. t.* died, xlv. 311; deceist, xxviii. 128.
- Decoir, *v.* adorn, xii. 21, xix. 13; decore, xliii. 210; decorde, *pt. t.* xiv. 8.
- Decreit, *sb.* decree, xxviii. 78; decreitis, *pl.* judgments, decisions, xliii. 211. Lat. *decretum*.
- Decreittit, *v. pp.* decreed, xxi. 46.
- Deddy, *sb.* father, xxxiii. 135.
- Deed, *adj.* dead, xxxviii. 24. A.S. *deád*; Swed. *död*.
- Defacit, *v. pp.* confounded, disgraced, xlv. 584.
- Defame, *sb.* reproach, infamy, v. 62.
- Defamett, *v. pp.* calumniated, xlvii. 97; defamit, ii. 4.
- Defamitt=defame it, xxvii. 10.
- Defend, *v.* ward off, withstand, xliii. 20; defendit, *pt. t.* xlv. 281; *pp.* prohibited, kept aloof, x. 188.
- Deflorand, *v. pr. p.* deflowering, ravishing, xxxviii. 81.
- Deformit, *adj.* shapeless, iii. 7.
- Defylyt, *v. pp.* defiled, stained, iii. 87.
- Degre, *sb.* rank, station, v. 123.
- Deid, *sb.* death, iv. 57, 98; = fate, xxviii. 174. Swed. *död*.
- Deid, *adj.* dead, ii. 1, iii. 193.
- Deid, *sb.* deed, xviii. 5; = act, conduct, xxix. 30; deidis, *pl.* iii. 25, x. 60. A.S. *dæd*.
- Deid eyit = with glazed or sightless eyes, x. 16.
- Deif, *adj.* deaf, vi. 47.
- Deif, *v.* deafen, stun with noise, xlvii. 27.
- Deill, *sb.* devil, xxiv. 51.
- Deims, *v. pr. t.* thinks, judges, xiii. 148.
- Deir, *adj.* dear, beloved, x. 31, xxiii. 12. A.S. *deóre*.
- Deir, *adv.* dearly, xxiv. 43, xxxvi. 150.
- Deir, *sb.* darling, xi. 5.
- Deir, *adj.* hurtful, cruel, dire, xi. 38, xiii. 94. A.S. *deór*.
- Deir, *sb.* harm, xxxi. 60, xl. 355.
- Deir, *sb.* deer, iii. 45. A.S. *debr*.
- Deis, *v. pr. t.* dies, xlv. 278; deit, *pt. t.* iii. 84, 89, vii. 188.
- Deith, *sb.* death, iii. 173; deithis, *ib.* 183. A.S. *deðð*.
- Dek, *v.* deck, xxix. 16.
- Delatouris, *sb. pl.* delays, xlv. 194.
- Delayit, xii. 168. See note on p. 79.
- Deligat, *adj.* delicate, elegant, xlv. 1023.
- Deling, *sb.* conduct, xxxvii. 10; = meddling, interference, *ib.* 16.
- Deloyaltie, *sb.* disloyalty, xxvii. 2, 112.
- Delt, *v. pp.* divided, xvi. 19.
- Deme, *v.* judge, condemn, xxxvii. 33, 64; demit, *pp.* xxxvi. 5. A.S. *dēman*.
- Demereitis, *v. pr. t.* deserves, xliii. 128. Lat. *demerere*.
- Demeritis, *sb.* deserts, vii. 221.
- Deming, *sb.* judgment, censure, xxxvii. 4; demyng, *ib.* 72.
- Demylance, *sb.* short lance, spear, xxiv. 5.
- Deneir, *sb.* a small coin, a penny, xiii. 125. Lat. *denarius*.
- Denger, *sb.* danger, xlvii. 94.
- Denner, *sb.* dinner, xlv. 766.
- Dennyit=deny it, xlviii. 13.
- Dentie, *adj.* fine, choice, xlv. 571.
- Denude, *adj.* void, destitute, xviii. 75; denuide, iv. 85.
- Denude, *v. pp.* denuded, deprived, vii. 111.
- Denyit, *v. pp.* refused, xl. 167.
- Depairt, *v.* depart, iii. 65.
- Departit, *v. pt. t.* parted, iii. 232.
- Dependit, *v. pt. t.* was vacant, xlv. 131.
- Deplaced, *v. pt. t.* displaced, xliii. 174.
- Deplane, *v.* show, declare to, xxx. 136. Lat. *deplanare*.
- Deploir, *v.* deplore, vii. 75.
- Depois, *v.* depose, vi. 97, xxi. 61; deposit, *pp. ib.* 57.
- Deprave, *v.* disparage, defame, xxxv. 2, xxxvii. 3.
- Derect, *v. pp.* addressed, vi. heading.
- Derectlie, *adv.* in direct line, unerringly, xxxix. 101.
- Dergie, *sb.* funeral service, xlv. 8. Lat. *dirige*, imp. of *dirigere*.
- Derroy=*de roi*, xlviii. 6. See note on p. 266.
- Desault, *v. pt. t.* deceived, iv. 150.
- Descryuit, *v. pp.* described, xlv. 103.



- Descryve, *v.* describe, xlv. 1012.  
O.Fr. *descriure*.
- Despaired, *adj.* desperate, furious, xxv. 29.
- Despyte, *sb.* spite, ill-will, xlvii. 1.
- Destinat, *v. pp.* doomed, iv. 49.
- Desyrit, *v. pt. t.* desired, asked, xlv. 259.
- Det, *sb.* debt, duty, xxxix. 319.
- Deth, *sb.* death, iii. 158.
- Detours, *sb.* debtors, viii. 49.
- Detractit, *v. pp.* calumniated, disgraced, xii. 112.
- Detrusaris, *sb. pl.* overthrowers, xxv. 67.
- Detrusit, *v. pp.* thrust down, xxvi. 94.  
Lat. *detrudo, detrusum*.
- Denice, *sb.* fancy, xvii. 112.
- Deuillische, *adj.* devilish, xviii. 52; deuillische, xvii. 56; deulish, xlv. 115.
- Deuission, *sb.* division, dissension, xix. 101.
- Deulrie, *sb.* devilry, xlv. 316.
- Deuoir, *sb.* duty, xxxix. 236; devoir, xlv. pr. 79, xlv. 442.
- Deuoir, *v.* devour, vii. 46; =slay, *ib.* 72, xi. 35, xiii. 89; deourde, *pt. t.* xiv. 18, 58.
- Deuyne, *adj.* divine, iii. 105.
- Deuyse, *sb.* plot, xlii. 955; deuysis, *pl.* xviii. 52.
- Deuysours, *sb. pl.* plotters, schemers, xxxviii. 13.
- Deuyst, *v. pp.* created (?), enjoined (?), vii. 22.
- Dew, *adj.* due, xxii. 104, xxxiii. 158.
- Dewilliche, *adj.* devilish, xxxvii. 4.
- Dewils, *sb. pl.* devils, xlv. pr. 4.
- Dewtie, *sb.* duty, iii. 137; =tithe, teinds, xlii. 198, 204.
- Dewyne, *adj.* divine, iii. 128.
- Dicht, *v.* wipe, clean, xlv. 776; *pp. ib.* 775; =dressed, trimmed, xlviii. 63.  
A.S. *dihtan*.
- Dicres, *v.* decrease, xxxiii. 274.
- Dilate, *v.* delete, wipe out, i. 344.
- Ding, *adj.* worthy, xiv. 29, xxiii. 2.  
Fr. *digne*.
- Ding, *v.* strike, beat, overthrow, viii. 45, xi. 84, xxvi. 102, xxxviii. 26; =smite, xlv. 340. Icel. *dengja*.
- Dint, *sb.* stroke, blow, xvii. 75; =force, xxxix. 102; dintis, *pl.* blows, xi. 84.
- Dira=saying, xlv. 662. Fr. *dire*.
- Directit, *v. pp.* addressed, xlvii. 110.
- Dirige, *sb.* funeral service, funeral, xl. 150. See Dergie.
- Dirst, *v. pt. t.* thirst, xiv. 49.
- Dirtin, *sb.* defilement (with excrement), xxii. 64. Icel. *drlta*, to void excrement.
- Discharge, *v.* fulfil the duties of, look after, xlii. 509; dischargeine, *pr. p.* xlv. 215; dischargit, *pp.* ministered in, xlii. 178; =exonerated, *ib.* 535.
- Discommend, *v.* disapprove, censure, xxxiii. 384, xlii. 64.
- Disconfeist, *v. pt. t.* discomfited, x. 264.
- Disconfortit, *v. pp.* rendered uneasy, xxxiii. 41.
- Discrue, *v.* describe, xx. 47; =find out, discover, xiii. 2; =invent, devise, xxviii. 47; discrueis, *pr. t.* describe, narrate, xvii. 27; discryue, *inf.* mention, speak of, xxx. 106.  
O.Fr. *descriure*.
- Discrye, *v.* describe, i. 75. O.Fr. *descrire*, shorter form of *descriure*.
- Disgest, *v.* soften, allay, i. 25.
- Dispensature, *sb.* dispenser, xlv. 233.
- Disperst, *v. pp.* spread abroad, vii. 90.
- Dispone, *v.* dispose, xviii. 38; =allocate, xlii. 413.
- Disprysis, *v. pr. t.* condemns, xviii. 53.
- Dispyte, *sb.* hatred, detestation, iii. 213, 216; in dispyte of=in spite of, vii. 90, viii. 19; =spite, malice, xxx. 74, xxxiii. 324, 330.
- Dispyte, *v.* scorn, xxxvii. 55.
- Dissait, *sb.* deceit, iv. 29.
- Dissaitfully, *adv.* deceitfully, xxiv. 38.
- Dissaue, *v.* deceive, xxxi. 81; dissauid, *pp.* x. 166; dissauit, iv. 82, xviii. 4.
- Dit, *v.* close, xxix. 38, xxxiii. 196.  
A.S. *dyttan*.
- Dittay, *sb.* indictment, sentence, xxviii. 182. Low Lat. *dictatum*=*judicium*.
- Diuers, *adj.* perverse, xlv. 50, 156.
- Docht, *v. pt. t.* could, xxxix. 38, 154; =availed, *ib.* 85. See Dow.
- Dochtelie, *adv.* bravely, valiantly, xxvii. 107.
- Doe, *v.* do, xxxv. 91, xxxvi. 62; do-and, *pr. p.* viii. 44.
- Doggis, *sb. pl.* dogs, iii. 176.
- Dois, *v. pr. t.* does, iii. 105; doist, xxiv. 30.
- Dok, *sb.* stern, fundament, xlvi. 60.
- Dolent, *adj.* grievous, xviii. 18, xxx. 7.
- Doloure, *sb.* grief, pang, iii. 161; =



- sorrow, *iv.* 49 ; = pain, cruelty, *iv.* 103 ; dolouris, *pl.* xxv. 64.
- Dome, *sb.* trial, judgment, judicial sentence, *iv.* 105 ; = doom, *vii.* 200, xxxvi. 149. A.S. *dōm*.
- Done, *v.* do, *xxi.* 25.
- Done, used as an expletive, *iii.* 129, xxxiii. 49.
- Dongeeone, *sb.* dungeon, fortress, *xl.* 27.
- Dontane, *v. pr. p.* throbbing, beating, xxxii. 101.
- Doer, *sb.* maker, writer, *p.* 67, note.
- Dosand, *sb.* dozen, xxxix. 105 ; dosane, xxiv. 55.
- Dotit, *v. pp.* endowed, *x.* 60, xxxiii. 104.
- Doughtaly, *adv.* valiantly, *xlili.* 159.
- Douchter, *sb.* daughter, xxxiii. 102. M.E. *doughter* ; Dut. *dochter*.
- Douchtie, *adj.* valiant, *xii.* 100, 172.
- Douis, *sb. pl.* doves, loves, *xxix.* 40.
- Douke, *v.* dip, plunge, *iii.* 185. M.E. *douken* ; Dut. *duiken*.
- Doun, *adv.* down, *x.* 4 ; doune, *vi.* 23.
- Doung, *v. pp.* driven, overcome, xxxii. 27 ; = persecuted, *xl.* 267.
- Doung, *sb.* dung, xxxiii. 169.
- Dour, *adj.* stubborn, obstinate, xxxviii. 76 ; doure = hard, *xi.* 84. Fr. *dur*.
- Dout, *sb.* fear, *xxx.* 13 ; douts, *pl.* doubts, *vii.* 94.
- Dout, *v.* fear, reverence, *x.* 108.
- Dow, *v.* can, *iii.* 149, *xii.* 119 ; dowe, *xl.* *pr.* 85. A.S. *dugan*.
- Dowbell, *adj.* double, *ii.* 3 ; dowbil, deceitful, *xxvi.* 162 ; dowbill, *iii.* 12, 97 ; = feeble, *xxx.* 94.
- Dowblat, *sb.* doublet, *xl.* 1035.
- Dowchtie, *adj.* valiant, *iii.* 166.
- Dowie, *adj.* dull, dreary, *xlili.* 171. A.S. *dwōlic*.
- Dowis, *sb.* pigeons, xxxiii. 167, *xlvii.* 72.
- Dowkand, *v. pr. p.* ducking, dipping, *xlili.* 16.
- Dowt, *sb.* doubt, *xl.* 805, *xlvi.* 55.
- Dragonisme, *sb.* devilry, *xliv.* 47.
- Dram, *adj.* melancholy, *x.* 16. Icel. *thrumr* ; W. *trwm*.
- Drapping, *adj.* dripping, *xl.* *pr.* 71.
- Draucht, *sb.* scheme, plot, *xv.* 97, xxxvi. 98, *xl.* 955.
- Draw, *v.* devise, xxxvi. 98 ; drawin, *pp.* xv. 97.
- Dred, *v. pt. t.* dreaded, *xxviii.* 197, *xli.* 77.
- Dreggers, *sb.* loiterers, xxxiii. 306. See note on *p.* 160.
- Dreid, *sb.* fear, apprehension, *iv.* 101 ; but dreid = unsuspecting, *ib.*
- Dreid, *v.* fear, *xxvi.* 65.
- Dres, *v.* address ; vs dres = address ourselves, supplicate, xxxii. 113 ; = prepare, *xl.* 150, 228 ; drest, *pt. t.* prepared, provided, *xvii.* 5 ; = erected, xxxix. 75 ; *pp.* treated, *iv.* 103, *xl.* 268, *xl.* 32 ; = managed, *x.* 117 ; = reduced to order, punished, *x.* 294, *xii.* 23 ; allotted, apportioned, *xl.* 818 ; dresst = made, *xl.* 222. O.Fr. *dresser*.
- Dress, *sb.* conduct, *xl.* 756.
- Drew, *v. pt. t.* stretched, extended, *xl.* 63.
- Drewin, *v. pp.* driven, *iv.* 55, 84.
- Drie, *v.* suffer, endure, xxxii. 5. A.S. *drēogan*.
- Droggis, *sb. pl.* drugs, *xl.* 337. Fr. *drogue*.
- Dronkin, *adj.* drunken, *vii.* 122 ; drukin, *viii.* 15, xxxix. 191.
- Drūmake, *sb.* a sort of punch, *xl.* 1061.
- Dryftis, *sb.* schemes, plots, *xxii.* 35.
- Drytand, *v. pr. p.* as *adj.* from *v.* dryte = exonerare ventrem, cacare, xxxix. 184. Icel. *dríta*.
- Dryue, *v.* delay, prolong, *xxi.* 85 ; dryvis, *pr. t.* drags, *xlvi.* 55.
- Duble, *adj.* double, deceitful, *xl.* 264, 491.
- Duchtelie, *adv.* bravely, valiantly, xxxix. 57.
- Dude = do it, *xxi.* 67, *xl.* 944.
- Duellis, *v. pr. t.* dwells, *xl.* 463.
- Duik, *sb.* duke, prince, *iii.* 166, *iv.* 18 ; duikis, *pl.* xxxvi. 49.
- Duilfull, *adj.* doleful, mournful, *vii.* 75, *xiv.* 83, *xviii.* 2.
- Duilfullie, *adv.* woefully, *xviii.* 4 ; dulefullie, *xii.* 2 ; dulefully, *xl.* 68.
- Duilsum, *adj.* doleful, *iii.* 173.
- Duire, *adj.* hard, *iv.* 155.
- Duire, *sb.* door, *v.* 95.
- Dule, *sb.* sorrow, woe, *xii.* 171, *xv.* 19. O.Fr. *duel* ; Mod. Fr. *deuil*.
- Dūmygrane (not understood), *xl.* 76.
- Dundippit = dun dipped, *xl.* 11.
- Dune, *adj.* dun, brown, *xv.* 5.
- Dung, *v. pt. t.* kept battering with, xxxix. 92 ; *pp.* beaten, subdued, *xii.* 23.
- Dur, *sb.* door, *x.* 384 ; dure, *xxii.* 27, xxxii. 23, *xl.* 395 ; dures, *pl.* xxxviii. 95. A.S. *duru*.
- Dure, *v.* last, *xl.* 639. Fr. *durer*.

- Duschet, *sb.* a sort of pipe, xlv. 88, 270; dussie, *ib.* 180. See note on p. 239.
- Dustift, *sb.* Death (person.), xxii. 56. See note on p. 107.
- Duvill, *sb.* devil, xxix. 41. A.S. *deoful*.
- Dyett, *sb.* diet, xlvii. 80.
- Dyke, *sb.* wall, xlv. 773; dykis, *pl.* xxxix. 102.
- Dynit, *v. pt. t.* dined, x. 335.
- Dynt, *sb.* blow, xix. 38. A.S. *dynt*.
- Dyte, *sb.* tale, iii. 156.
- Dytone, *sb.* motto, vol. i. p. 211.
- Dyuers, *adj.* several, xxxvi. 49.
- Dyver, *sb.* bankrupt, xlv. 278. Fr. *devoir*.
- Eage, *sb.* age, xlv. 320.
- Eais, *sb.* ease, x. 313.
- Eall, *sb.* ale, xlv. 479. A.S. *éalū*.
- Earst, *adv.* formerly, erewhile, ix. 58.
- Eather, *conj.* either, xlv. 419.
- Eche, *adj.* each, i. 7.
- Edder, *sb.* adder; edder stangis = adder-stings, xxii. 93; eddars, *pl.* xlv. 318.
- Edify, *v.* build up, xxxiii. 100.
- Ee, *sb.* eye, x. 5, xxxiii. 212; = regard, iv. 78, xix. 108.
- Effairis, *sb. pl.* affairs, xlv. 841, xlvii. 103. M.E. *affere, effer*; O.Fr. *affaire, afeire*.
- Effectioun, *sb.* affection, iv. 16.
- Effeir, *sb.* warlike equipment, xi. 83.
- Effeiris, *v. pr. t.* is due, is fitting, xliii. 133. O.Fr. *affiert*. See *Affeir*.
- Effrayit, *adj.* afraid, xliii. 161. O.Fr. *effraier*.
- Efter, *adv.* after, v. 125, vii. 7.
- Efter, *prep.* after, x. 67, xxiii. 42.
- Efter flaw, *sb.* evil consequences, xx. 72.
- Efterward, *adv.* afterward, xlv. 624; efterwart, xlii. 323.
- Eftir clap, *sb.* disaster, xxvii. 104.
- Eftirnone, *sb.* afternoon, xlvii. 23.
- Eg, *sb.* egg, xliii. 120.
- Eich, *pron.* each, vii. 4.
- Eik, *adv.* also, in addition, xviii. 78, xx. 163, xxxii. 122. A.S. *éac*.
- Eik, *v.* increase, augment, xviii. 108, xviii. 107; eikit, *pp.* vii. 58. A.S. *écan*.
- Eild, *sb.* age, xviii. 16. M.E. *elde*; A.S. *ald*.
- Eine, *sb. pl.* eyes, iii. 58, vi. 142, xxxiii. 16.
- Eir, *sb.* ear, iii. 44, vii. 107, xxiii. 66; eiris, *pl.* xxxiii. 249, xlv. 950.
- Eirdlie, *adj.* earthly, iv. 4.
- Eirnist, *sb.* earnest, x. 364.
- Eirth, *sb.* earth, xii. 136, xvii. 3.
- Eis, *sb.* ease, xxvii. 89; = relief, comfort, xl. 298.
- Eist, *sb.* east, x. 120.
- Eit, *v.* eat, xx. 139, xxvii. 120.
- Eith, *adj.* easy, xxxix. 35; *adv.* easily, xliii. 163; eithlie, vii. 196. A.S. *éith*.
- Ellis, *adv.* else, besides, xii. 144, xiii. 96, xl. 48; ells = also, xxxi. 123.
- Ellis, *adv.* already, before, xxxviii. 82, 97, xxxix. 6, xlii. 241.
- Elogie, *sb.* eulogy, commendation, xl. 332. Fr. *éloge*.
- Elphyne, *sb.* elfland, xlv. 372.
- Els, *adv.* else, v. 34, xx. 61, xlv. 1067.
- Elvasche, *adj.* elfish, xlv. 7.
- Elwand, *sb.* yard-measure, xlviii. 66.
- Embassadrie, *sb.* ambassadorship, xlv. 903, 937.
- Empire, *v.* rule, bear sway, wield, iv. 167.
- Empriour, *sb.* emperor, xliii. 65.
- End, *sb.* breath, xlii. 63. Icel. *andi*.
- Endand, *pr. p.* ending, iv. 176.
- Endanger, *sb.* danger, peril, i. 228; endaunger to dye = in peril of death, i. 528.
- Endewit, *v. pp.* endowed, endowed, xxvii. 12.
- Endlang, *prep.* along, xix. 76, xxviii. 11.
- Enduire, *v.* suffer, v. 35.
- Ene, *sb. pl.* eyes, vi. 111, xvi. 86, xx. 37, xxii. 52.
- Enfeoft, *v. pp.* endowed, i. 385. See note on p. 19.
- Engrege, *v.* exaggerate, aggravate, xlii. 135.
- Ennewche, *adv.* enough, xlviii. 25.
- Ennimeis, *sb. pl.* enemies, v. 74; ennymie, *sing.* iv. 79.
- Enorme, *adj.* lawless, xxvii. 46. Lat. *enormis*.
- Enormitie, *sb.* deviation from rule, innovation, xlii. 446.
- Ensāpill, *sb.* example, p. 276.
- Ensew, *v.* follow, xxv. 124.
- Enteir, *adj.* wholly devoted, loyal, xxvii. 9.
- Entendis, *v. pr. t.* portend, mean, i. 677.
- Entres, *sb.* entrance, xlv. pr. 20, xlv. 682; = entries, xlii. 384.

- Equallie, *adj.* justly, without respect of persons, iii. 86.
- Erdly, *adj.* earthly, xxix. 3.
- Erie, *adj.* oppressed with fear, sorrowful, xxxii. 101.
- Erlis, *sb. pl.* earls, xviii. 25.
- Erss, *sb.* arse, xlv. 190.
- Erthe, *sb.* earth, iii. 227.
- Eschaip, *v.* escape, v. 35, vi. 105; eschaipit, *pt. t.* xl. 103, 147. O.Fr. *eschaper*; Mod. Fr. *échapper*.
- Eschew, *v.* escape, v. 68, xxxvi. 66. O.Fr. *eschever*.
- Esperance, *sb.* hope, xvi. 14.
- Estate, *sb.* position, xlv. 475, 640.
- Euin, *sb.* eve, evening, iii. 6, 61, xxxiii. 301.
- Ewill, *adv.* ill, xlv. 372.
- Exame, *v.* examine, xxx. 130, xlii. 100.
- Excambion, *sb.* exchange, xxx. 152.
- Except, *conj.* unless, xlvii. 45.
- Excommunicat, *adj.* forbidden, "accursed," iii. 115.
- Execut, *v. pp.* executed, xxxvi. 109.
- Exem, *v.* examine, xxxix. 67; exemp, xlvii. 31.
- Exerce, *v.* employ, v. 85, xvii. 10, xxxiii. 116; = practise, *ib.* 374.
- Exercise, *sb.* exposition of the Scriptures, xxxiii. 156.
- Exerse, *v.* practise, iii. 54.
- Expone, *v.* explain, show, xxxi. 210; = expound, xlv. 164.
- Expremit, *v. pp.* expressed, mentioned, xxiv. 18.
- Expres, *adv.* altogether, iv. 178. Fr. *par exprès*.
- Exprest, *v. pp.* driven forth, expelled, xli. 115.
- Extracte, *v. pp.* descended, i. 121.
- Eyis, *sb. pl.* eyes, vi. 132.
- Eyit, *adj.* eyed, x. 16.
- Eyndling, *adj.* jealous, xlvii. 94.
- Fa, *v.* befall, iii. 229; fair mot the fa! = happy be thy lot! *ib.*; faa, xlv. 690.
- Fa, *sb.* foe, xxxiii. 104. A.S. *fā, fāh*.
- Fabillis, *sb. pl.* stories, tales, xxxvii. 15.
- Face, *sb.* front, xxxix. 135; faces, *pl.* courage, xiii. 209.
- Faceles, *adj.* cowardly, pusillanimous, vii. 91.
- Fact, *sb.* deed, xiii. 158; factes, *pl.* xxvii. 113; factis, xx. 45.
- Facund, *adj.* eloquent, iii. 55. Lat. *facundus*.
- Fader, *sb.* father, xv. 81. A.S. *fader*.
- Faice, *sb.* appearance, Lat. *facies*; or fact, O.Fr. *face* for *fait*, xlv. 82.
- Faid, *sb.* company of hunters, iii. 46. Icel. *veithr*; Gael. *fiadhhoig*.
- Fail, *sb.* fault, transgression, iii. 118.
- Failzeand, *v. pr. p.* failing, xxvi. 64.
- Failzie, *v.* fail, xlvi. 20.
- Faine, *adj.* glad, v. 29; *adv.* gladly, vii. 94. A.S. *fægen*.
- Fair, *sb.* affair, xl. 73; = occupation, business, xliii. 69.
- Fair, *sb.* appearance, face, iv. 63. A.S. *feorh*.
- Fair, *v.* fare, xlii. 516, 552; fairis, *pr. t.* comes, *ib.* 699. A.S. *faran*.
- Fairdy, *adj.* smart, speedy, xlvi. 10.
- Fairlie, *adj.* strange, unlooked for, xxvii. 28. A.S. *færlie*.
- Fairlie, *sb.* wonder, xxxv. 45.
- Fais, *sb. pl.* foes, iii. 84, x. 131, xix. 84, &c.
- Fais, *v. pr. t.* falls, xxx. 30.
- Faitis, *sb. pl.* feats, xxvi. 39.
- Fall, *v.* befall, xxii. 79, xxxi. 27.
- Fallo, *sb.* fellow, xlvi. 11; fallou = companion, xlv. 239; fallous, *pl.* xx. 111; fallow, x. 163, xix. 39; fallowis, *pl.* xviii. 11; = lovers, xlvii. 11.
- Fallowis, *v. pr. t.* follows, xlvii. 35.
- Fals, *adj.* false, iv. 173.
- Falset, *sb.* falsehood, iv. 57, 87, 92, &c.
- Falsifeit, *v. pp.* placed in a false position, x. 408.
- Falt, *sb.* fault, wrong, viii. 33; = want, xlv. 21.
- Fand, *v. pt. t.* found, iii. 170, iv. 82, x. 254. A.S. *fand*, *pt. t.* of *findan*.
- Fane, *adj.* glad, xii. 28, 184; *adv.* gladly, xx. 61; fanest, xxxix. 164.
- Fane, *v.* pretend, iii. 145.
- Fang, *sb.* catch, spoil, xxxviii. 35. A.S. *fang*, grasp.
- Fang, *v.* catch, capture, iii. 38, xx. 99; = take, carry, xxxii. 11; fangis, *pr. t.* xxii. 91; fangit, *pt. t.* xlv. 188. Ger. *fangen*.
- Fantasie, *sb.* fancy, vii. 106; fantaseis, *pl.* xxviii. 18.
- Fantnes, *sb.* faintness, faint-heartedness, vi. 81.
- Far, *adv.* too, very, xlii. 409.
- Farder, *adv.* farther, xxiv. 99; fardest = farthest, xliii. 168.
- Fares, *v. pr. t.* comest, xlv. *pr.* 132. See note on p. 237.

- Farlandis, *adj.* distant, foreign, xxvii. 44.
- Farleis, *sb. pl.* wonders, xxxi. 106.
- Farlie, *v.* wonder, marvel, x. 140, xxxviii. 16.
- Farnzer, *adv.* last year, formerly, xii. 191. A.S. *fyrn*.
- Fas, *adj.* false, xlv. 43. See note on p. 238.
- Fassione, *sb.* fashion, way, xlv. 1099; fassioun = style, mode of life, iii. 16, xxxiv. 13; fassiounis, *pl.* xl. 239; fassoun, xx. 20; fassounis, *pl.* xxxii. 53. O.Fr. *faceon, fachon*.
- Fatigat, *adj.* weary, worn out, iv. 53.
- Fauch, *adj.* fallow, neglected, xii. 59.
- Faucht, *v. pt. t.* fought, xiii. 177, xxvi. 22, xliii. 125.
- Fauldis, *sb. pl.* folds, sheep - folds, xxxiii. 161.
- Fauldit, *adj.* folded, doubled, closed, xxii. 60.
- Fault, *sb.* want, lack, xxii. 3, xlii. 1003.
- Faultouris, *sb. pl.* transgressors, iii. 118, vii. 150.
- Faund, *v. pt. t.* sawned, i. 132.
- Fauoure, *v.* favour, iii. 112; faourit, *pt. t.* iii. 23, 26.
- Fayis, *sb. pl.* foes, vii. 101.
- Feable, *adj.* feeble, xlv. 1006.
- Fead, *sb.* hatred, enmity, xl. 196. A.S. *fehð*.
- Feaned, *adj.* deceitful, hypocritical, i. 120, 441.
- Feat, *sb.* feat, exploit, iii. 22; featis, *pl. ib.* 28.
- Featlie, *adv.* skilfully, elegantly, iii. 34.
- Fecfullest, *adj.* strongest, most powerful, xxvii. 49.
- Feche, *v.* fetch, xii. 180, xxi. 50. M.E. *fechen*.
- Fechis, *sb. pl.* schemes, plots, tricks, xxvii. 103.
- Fecht, *v.* fight, xii. 53, 152; fechtand, *pr. p.* xliii. 162; fechtis, *pr. t.* xl. 344. Ger. *fechten*.
- Fechting, *sb.* fighting, viii. 51, 59.
- Fect, *sb.* deed, act, i. 268; fecte, *pl.* 252.
- Fedderis, *sb. pl.* feathers, plumage, xxvii. 44; fedders, xxxiii. 169; feddrum, xv. 39, xxii. 86. A.S. *fedder*.
- Feg, *sb.* fig, xiii. 118; fegges, *pl.* xxxii. 36.
- Feiblet, *v. pp.* enfeebled, weakened, xvii. 115.
- Feicte, *sb. pl.* deeds, i. 250.
- Feid, *sb.* enmity, hatred, iii. 184, iv. 100, &c.; feidis, *pl.* xv. 114.
- Feid, *v.* feed, xxxi. 198, xlii. 378.
- Feildis, *sb. pl.* fields, xii. 48.
- Feill, *sb.* knowledge, understanding, xvii. 36, xxxiii. 217.
- Feill, *v.* feel, iii. 183; = understand, know, xli. 103.
- Feinyeit, *adj.* feigned, false, hypocritical, xlv. 236, 493, 501; feinyit, xlv. 137; feinzeit, iii. 26, iv. 63, xliii. 2; feinzeit, vii. 180, xlv. 483.
- Feir, *sb.* array, equipment, xxxi. 74; feir of weir = warlike array, *ib.*
- Feir, *sb.* fear, xiii. 127, xxi. 16.
- Feir, *sb.* consort, iii. 38; = companion, comrade, xix. 39, xxiii. 15; feiris, *pl.* iii. 67; = conspirators, xx. 100.
- Feirand, *v. pr. p.* fearing, xxviii. 138.
- Feirfull, *adj.* dreadful, xxii. 38.
- Feiris, *v. pr. t.* fear, xiii. 114; = fears, xviii. 102.
- Feirit, *adj.* afraid, xxx. 85.
- Feirs, *adj.* fierce, xix. 3.
- Feist, *sb.* feast, xvii. 44.
- Feit, *sb.* feet, xxii. 3, xxiv. 88, xlv. 769.
- Feit, *v. pp.* hired, x. 405, xii. 7, xvii. 95.
- Feitlie, *adj.* skilfully, deftly, iii. 46.
- Fell, *sb.* skin, xxxii. 77. A.S. *fel, fell*; Lat. *pellis*.
- Fell, *adj.* sufficient, wonderful, xlii. 771.
- Fell, *adj.* dire, dreadful, iii. 119. O.Fr. *fel*.
- Fell, *v. pt. t.* became vacant, xxviii. 75.
- Felloun, *adj.* dreadful, xiii. 127, xx. 25.
- Fellounly, *adv.* grievously, xxix. 2.
- Felterit, *v. pp.* entangled, iv. 129. O.Fr. *feultrer*.
- Felzie, *v.* fail, xlvi. 83.
- Fend, *v.* escape, xl. 196.
- Fenzeing, *v. pr. p.* feigning, pretending, dissembling, xxxviii. 53.
- Fenzeit, *adj.* feigned, pretended, xxviii. 83, xl. 73; = false, xxx. 39; = dissembling, xlii. 287; fenyeit, xlv. 9.
- Fer, *err.* for sex, xxviii. 127.
- Ferand, *v. pr. p.* belonging, suited, iii. 28. See *Affair*.
- Ferlie, *sb.* wonder, xlv. 1060; ferly, xii. 121.
- Ferme, *adj.* firm, strong, xii. 69.
- Ferreit, *v. pp.* ferried, xlv. 73.
- Ferss, *adj.* fierce, viii. 59.



- Feruencie, *sb.* zeal, vi. 92.  
 Ferynes, *sb.* vigour, activity, xxx. 67.  
 See note on p. 146.  
 Festin, *v.* fasten, unite, xxxi. 86.  
 Fetchit, *v. pp.* fetched, xli. 89.  
 Feu, *adj.* few, xlv. 111.  
 Few, *sb.* feu, xxiii. 30; fewis, *pl.* xlv. 603.  
 Feychitt, *v. pt. t.* brought, xxvii. 78.  
 Feyis, *sb. pl.* foes, xxvii. 54.  
 Feynd, *sb.* fiend, devil, xii. 189, 200; feyndis, *pl.* xix. 78. Ger. *feind*.  
 Ffleand, *v. pr. p.* shunning, xxvii. 81.  
 Ffyndand, *v. pr. p.* finding, xlvii. 5.  
 Fibilly, *adv.* feebly, impotently, xliii. 147.  
 Fiddler, *sb.* company, crowd, lot, vi. 52, xxxix. 20. A.S. *fother*.  
 Fie, *sb.* fee, recompense, xxiii. 23.  
 Fie, *v.* hire, pay for, xlv. 771.  
 Figureit, *adj.* flowery, ornate, iii. 210.  
 Fillit, *v. pp.* filled, iii. 217.  
 Filthes, *sb.* filth, ordure, xlv. pr. 60.  
 Find, *sb.* fiend, devil, xxxix. 20.  
 Findand, *v. pr. p.* finding, xlvii. 13.  
 Firrat, *sb.* ferret, iii. 180.  
 Fischand, *v. pr. p.* fishing, xxviii. 32.  
 Fitt, *adj.* suitable, xlv. 570.  
 Fittis, *v. pr. t.* foots, treads, xiv. 93.  
 Flagrant, *adj.* fragrant, i. 725. Lat. *flagrare*; Fr. *flairer*.  
 Flaîne, *sb.* arrow, iii. 32. A.S. *flân*.  
 Flait, *v. pt. t.* scolded, xii. 145.  
 Flame, *v.* banish, expel, xlv. 337.  
 See Fleme.  
 Flambis, *sb. pl.* flames, iii. 119. O.Fr. *flambe*.  
 Fle, *v.* scare, frighten, xxxiii. 218; fleid, *pt. t.* xlv. 254; fleit, *pp.* xxxi. 53, xxxii. 59; *pt. t.* were terrified, xxxix. 156.  
 Fle, *v.* fly, iii. 32; = flee, xii. 152, xiv. 106.  
 Fleich, *v.* wheedle, fawn, curry favour, xlv. 732. Fr. *fléchir*.  
 Fleiching, *sb.* flattering, fawning, xii. 89.  
 Fleid, *adj.* terrified, frightened, xlv. 275, 1006.  
 Fleme, *v.* banish, xlv. 342; flemit, *pp.* xiv. 22, xviii. 52. A.S. *fléman*.  
 Fleslie, *adj.* fleshly, xlvii. 17.  
 Fletche, *v.* flatter, iii. 145. See Fleich.  
 Fleyit, *adj.* afraid, xxxix. 185.  
 Flie, *v.* flee, iii. 91.  
 Fling, *v.* kick, caper about, xvi. 60, xxvi. 167, xlv. 148.  
 Flit, *v.* remove, shift, xxxi. 110, xlii. 682; *intrans.* xliii. 140; flitt, xxvii. 69. Swed. *flytta*.  
 Floit, *sb.* float, fleet, xlv. 28. A.S. *flota*, a ship.  
 Flour, *v.* strike down, thresh out, xxx. 148.  
 Floure, *sb.* flower, xxiii. 6.  
 Flude, *sb.* flood, iii. 186; fluidis, *pl.* iii. 53, xxxvii. 17; fluids, xv. 3.  
 Fluire, *sb.* floor, iii. 34; flure, xlv. 1080.  
 Flwreis, *v. pr. t.* flourish, xxxvii. 68.  
 Flycht, *sb.* flight, iii. 162.  
 Flyntworthe, *sb.* an herb, xlv. 308.  
 Flyt, *v.* scold, contend, viii. 26; flyte = debate, discuss, vii. 12; scold, wrangle, viii. 16, xx. 192. A.S. *flitan*.  
 Fo, *sb.* foe, x. 200.  
 Foches, *sb. pl.* shifts, xlii. 883.  
 Fochis, *v. pr. t.* veers, shifts, xl. 42.  
 Focke, *sb.* folk, xlv. pr. 83; foik, xxvii. 104.  
 Foiles, *sb.* foals, xlv. 728.  
 Foir, *adj.* fore, front, x. 396.  
 Foirbears, *sb.* ancestors, forefathers, xlii. 869.  
 Foirheidis, *sb. pl.* foreheads, p. 276.  
 Foirse, *v.* foresee, provide for, vii. 25, xxvii. 103; foirseis, *pr. t.* xlii. 180; foirsie, *inf.* xi. 66.  
 Foirspak, *v. pt. t.* foretold, xli. 65.  
 Foirtakin, *sb.* premonition, warning, xxx. 16. A.S. *fortâcen*.  
 Foirwairmd, *v. pt. t.* forewarned, xli. 62.  
 Fois, *sb. pl.* foes, vi. 99, x. 184.  
 Fondre, *v.* miscarry, slip, stumble, xxix. 2.  
 Foraine, *adj.* foreign, xl. 29; forayne, xxvii. 90.  
 Forbears, *sb. pl.* forefathers, xxxi. 184.  
 Forbure, *v. pt. t.* forbore, xxx. 192.  
 Force, *sb.* plenty, aid, xlv. 969; = necessity, vii. 142; on force = of necessity, xlii. 500.  
 Forcie, *adj.* powerful, xliii. 141.  
 Forcitt, *v. pt. t.* forced, xxvii. 62.  
 Ford = for it, xviii. 60; forde, xiv. 13, &c.  
 Forder, *adj.* further, future, xxxvii. 68.  
 Fordor, *adv.* further, xlv. 1052.  
 Fordwart, *adj.* ready, eager, xxx. 63; *adv.* = forward, v. 49, xxi. 16; fordwards, x. 232.  
 Fore, *num.* four, xlv. 303; fore levit = four-leaved, *ib.*  
 Forene, *adj.* foreign, xxvii. 66.



- Forethocht, *v. pp.* preconceived, xx. 84.
- Forett, *adv.* forward, xxix. 14, 25, 36.
- Forfalt, *v. pp.* attained, forfeited, xxviii. 171.
- Forfaling, *sb.* forfeiture, xvi. 56.
- Forfault, *sb.* offence, crime, vii. 58.
- Forfault, *v.* divest, attain, iii. 201, xiv. 104.
- Forget, *v. pp.* forgotten, xlv. 1015; forgett, *ib.* 199.
- Forloppen, *adj.* renegade, apostate, xlv. pr. 67, xlv. 9; forloppin, xlv. 243.
- Formest, *adj.* foremost, xxx. 49, xliii. 124, 141.
- Formois, *adj.* beautiful, iii. 59. Lat. *formosus*.
- Forraigne, *adj.* foreign, i. 323.
- Fors, *sb.* force, v. 9; = forces, *ib.* 66; = strength, x. 81.
- Forsakin, *adj.* as *sb.* outcasts, reprobrates, xxx. 206.
- Forsit, *v. pp.* forced, x. 225, xxx. 76.
- Forspeik, *v.* foretell, predict, forewarn, xxxi. 169.
- Forsuik, *v. pt. t.* forsook, xxx. 203.
- Forsuith, *adv.* forsooth, xlv. 760, 820. M.E. *for sothe*.
- Forte, *sb.* power, influence, xxxvii. 8.
- Fortefeis, *v. pr. t.* protects, xliii. 146.
- Forthermoir, *adv.* furthermore, viii. 16.
- Forthink, *v.* repent, regret, xvii. 150, xlii. 60; forthocht, *pp.* xxxix. 84, xliii. 43; forthoght, xlv. 242.
- Fortife, *v.* strengthen, protect, xix. 50; = abet, xxv. 86, xxvi. 138.
- Fortitude, *sb.* rule, maintenance, xix. 20. See note on p. 98.
- Forwreit, *adj.* wearied out, exhausted, iii. 220.
- Foryet, *v. pp.* forgotten, xlv. 965; foryett, *ib.* 790.
- Forzet, *v.* forget, x. 189; *pp.* viii. 12, x. 382, xxvi. 9; forzett, *pp.* xlvii. 68.
- Foule, *adj.* base, xxx. 32.
- Foulis, *sb. pl.* fools, xlvii. 11.
- Foulishe, *adj.* foolish, vi. 110.
- Foull, *sb.* evil; foull fall = ill betide, xxxi. 27.
- Fourt, *num.* fourth, vii. 58, xlii. 676.
- Fouth, *sb.* plenty; at fouth = in abundance, xlii. 287.
- Fow, *adj.* full, xlii. 674, 680; = drunk, xlv. 747, 1076; fillit him fow = duddled him, *ib.* 266.
- Fowseyis, *sb.* fosses, trenches, xxxix. 90.
- Fra, *adv.* since, from the time that, iv. 37, 43, &c.
- Fra, *prep.* from, iii. 71, 127, &c.; fra hand = immediately, vii. 58; fra tyme = from the time that, as soon as, xxvi. 168, xxxvii. 15; fra ainis = when once, iv. 12. Icel. *frá*.
- Frack, *adj.* active, ready, zealous, xlvii. 103.
- Fraer, *sb.* basket, xxxii. 36. Eng. *frail*.
- Frak, *adj.* active, zealous, x. 358, xxx. 63, xlii. 959.
- Fraklie, *adv.* speedily, energetically, xlii. 209.
- Franck, *adj.* frank, free, xlv. 1002.
- Franke, *adj.* frank, free, xliii. 141.
- Fratour, *sb.* the room or hall in which the monks had their meals, xli. 35.
- Frawcht, *v.* engage, hire, xlvi. 62; *pp.* freighted, carried, xlvi. 38.
- Fray, *sb.* fear, trouble, xxxii. 40.
- Fray, *v.* be frightened, xli. 122; frayit, *pt. t.* frightened, xvii. 139.
- Fre, *prep.* from; fre hand = immediately, xlv. 1021.
- Frear, *adj.* freer, xii. 131.
- Fred, *v. pp.* freed, iii. 76, v. 62, xxxi. 108, xli. 80.
- Freey, *sb.* fray, strife, i. 164.
- Freik, *sb.* man, xxxix. 111; freikes, *pl. ib.* 5. A.S. *freca*, a hero.
- Freind, *sb.* friend, iii. 10, xvii. 182; freindis, xxvii. 54, xl. 73.
- Freindschip, *sb.* friendship, xxvii. 49.
- Freis, *v.* freeze, x. 325; freisit, *pt. t. ib.* 326.
- Freit, *v.* fret, feel annoyed, xxxvii. 11.
- Freith, *v.* free, xxiii. 80, xli. 70. A.S. *fréð*.
- Fremitnes, *sb.* strangeness, xxxiii. 83.
- Fremmit, *adj.* as *sb.* strangers, xl. 347.
- Freprie, *sb.* clothes thrown aside as past wearing, xlviii. 74. O.Fr. *frip-per*, to wear into rags.
- Frere, *sb.* brother, friar, xxix. 25; freiris, *pl.* xliii. 140.
- Fristit, *v. pp.* trusted, xvi. 71. See note on p. 92.
- Frivole, *adj.* frivolous, paltry, xlii. 883.
- Froist, *sb.* frost, x. 320.
- Fructe, *sb.* fruit, xlv. 34; fructis, *pl. ib.* 348.
- Fruition, *sb.* enjoyment, xlv. 52, 135.
- Fruster, *v.* frustrate, xviii. 50; frusttrat, *pp.* balked, p. 276.
- Frute, *sb.* fruit, xv. 21.

- Fryis, *v.* fry, keep warm, xii. 117; fryit, *pt. t.* burned, fumed, xl. 163.  
 Fude, *sb.* food, xlii. 456.  
 Fuillis, *sb. pl.* fools, xlii. 80; fuillis, vii. 91, xxx. 141.  
 Fuilzeit, *v. pt. t.* trampled under foot, tarnished, soiled, xxvii. 79.  
 Fukand, *adj.* fornicating, adulterous, xxix. 30.  
 Fukking, *sb.* fornication, sexual intercourse, xxix. 25.  
 Fukscheit, *sb.* main-sail, xlvi. 30.  
 Fule, *sb.* fool, viii. 15, xii. 173, xlii. 98; fulis, *pl.* xliii. 201.  
 Fulich, *adj.* foolish, xliii. 184; fulische, xviii. 50.  
 Fulis, *sb. pl.* fowls, birds, xxvii. 44.  
 Full, *adv.* very; full weill was hir = right glad was she, iii. 74.  
 Fund, *v. pp.* found, xxvii. 54, xxviii. 117; *pt. t. ib.* 62.  
 Furdour, *v.* further, promote, xxii. 75.  
 Furnes, *sb.* furnace, xxii. 100.  
 Furring, *sb.* furs, warm clothing, xii. 117; furringis, *pl.* xlv. pr. 8.  
 Furriour, *sb.* quartermaster, harbinger, xlv. 166.  
 Furth, *adv.* forth, out, iv. 118.  
 Furtherit, *v. pt. t.* sped, succeeded, xxviii. 80.  
 Furthschawin, *v. pp.* declared, xiv. 77.  
 Fut, *v.* foot, tread, xlv. 177; fute, xi. 83; futtit, *pt. t.* xiv. 34.  
 Fute, *sb.* foot, x. 82, xxvi. 147.  
 Futestill, *sb.* footstool, xxx. 220.  
 Futher, *sb.* company, xlv. 165. See Fidder.  
 Futles, *adj.* footless, unstable, xxii. 88.  
 Fy, *interj.* fie! fy for schame = think shame of yourselves, xii. 180.  
 Fyire, *sb.* fire, p. 333, l. 8, xlv. 750.  
 Fyk, *v.* vex, trouble, xxxi. 124.  
 Fyle, *v.* soil, sully, viii. 26, xx. 69; fylde, *pt. t.* disgraced, xiii. 177. M.E. *fylen*.  
 Fyled, *adj.* smooth, i. 440.  
 Fyled, *v. pt. t.* polished, i. 146.  
 Fyne, *adj.* fine, clear, v. 127.  
 Fyne, *sb.* end, i. 275, 281, iv. 34.  
 Fyring, *sb.* burning, xxx. 85.  
 Fyrst, *num.* first, iii. 199.  
 Ga, *v.* go, x. 357, xvii. 122; =slip, v. 40; ga to = charge, attack, xxxix. 112; gaid, *pt. t.* went, xliii. 165, xlv. 757; gais, *pr. t.* xxxix. 153, xliii. 167, xlvi. 40. Dan. *gaae*.  
 Gaddaring, *v. pr. p.* gathering, xxxviii. 62.  
 Gadder, *v.* gather, xii. 114, xv. 83; gadderit, *pp.* xii. 105.  
 Gadlinge, *sb.* rambler, i. 539. Icel. *gadda*.  
 Gaidis, *sb. pl.* tricks, xlv. 617. Lat. *gaudium*.  
 Gaif, *v. pt. t.* gave, iii. 200; =gavest, xxx. 81.  
 Gaine, *v. pp.* gone, dead, xlv. 290.  
 Gainstand, *v.* withstand, oppose, xxxviii. 74.  
 Gainze, *sb.* dart, engine for discharging missiles, xl. 375. Fr. *engin*.  
 Gaip, *v.* gape, eagerly wait for, xii. 187, xlv. 605; gaipand, *pr. p.* vii. 46.  
 Gaird, *sb.* guardian, keeper, xxxv. 18.  
 Gaird, *v.* take heed, xix. 92.  
 Gaist, *sb.* ghost, xxviii. 211. A.S. *gæst*.  
 Gaist, *sb.* guest, xxxiii. 321, xxxiv. 75. A.S. *gæst, gest, gast*.  
 Gait, *sb.* way, xxxi. 40, xxxiii. 297; gaittis, *pl.* xlii. 982; gaitis, xlv. 755.  
 Gait-hird, *sb.* goatherd, xliii. 67.  
 Galayis, *sb. pl.* galleys, xl. 129.  
 Gallimafray, *sb.* hash, jumble, xl. 325. See note on p. 192.  
 Gallous, *sb.* gallows, xiii. 216, xxviii. 56.  
 Game, *sb.* sprightliness, manly sport, iii. 40; gamis, *pl.* games, *ib.* 33.  
 Gane, *v. inf.* go, xxxii. 18; *pp.* gone, xlii. 490; =dead, xii. 52, xxi. 33. A.S. *gān*.  
 Gane, *v.* suffice, xl. 87; xlii. 619, 728. Icel. *gagn*.  
 Ganeand, *adj.* fitting, suitable, xlv. 610.  
 Ganestand, *v.* withstand, xxi. 34, xxvi. 58, xl. 125.  
 Gang, *v.* go, vii. 228, xii. 125; gangis, *pr. t.* xxxvi. 91. A.S. *gangan*.  
 Ganging, *sb.* going, xlv. 101.  
 Ganging, *adj.* travelling, xlv. 569.  
 Ganzell, *sb.* recompense, xx. 62. A.S. *gen*, again, and *gildan*, to restore.  
 Gar, *v.* cause, force, compel, iii. 133, 189, xii. 98; garis, *pr. t.* xxxvi. 115; garris, xvi. 14, 16, xxvi. 164; gart, *pt. t.* iii. 91, xix. 30; garring, *pr. p.* xliii. 116, xlv. 988.  
 Gartane, *sb.* garter, xvi. 38.  
 Gat, *v. pt. t.* got, vii. 192, x. 316;

- =should get, v. 38; gatt, xxvii. 60; gatand, *pr. p.* xxxix. 237.
- Gaw, *sb.* sore, xxvi. 167. O.Fr. *galle*.
- Gay, *adj.* fine, xlii. 400, 434; the gay of it=the beauty of it, xlviii. 93.
- Gayth, *sb.* way, xxxi. 13.
- Gea, v. go, xlv. 630, 636, 898, 1054; geas, *pr. t. ib.* 781, 911; geathis, *ib.* 1017, 1071.
- Geat, *sb.* road, xlv. 639.
- Geatt, v. get, xlv. 682.
- Geck, *sb.* slip, xlv. 898; =cheat, xlvii. 84.
- Geckit, v. *pp.* befooled, xlv. 867.
- Gedds, *sb. pl.* pike, xxx. 90. Icel. *gedda*.
- Geif, v. give, xl. 130, xlii. 833.
- Gein, v. *pp.* given, vii. 147.
- Geir, *sb.* money, property of any kind, v. 82, xii. 52, 86, xix. 107, xxviii. 122; =material, apparel, xlv. 571; =baggage, *ib.* 642; =clothing, habiliments, *ib.* 683. A.S. *gearwe*.
- Gek, *sb.* slip, xlv. 630.
- Gellie, *adj.* well-conditioned, worthy, xli. 23.
- Genalogie, *sb.* lineage, xlii. 101, 153.
- Gent, *adj.* neat, elegant, genteel, xxxiii. 302.
- Gentill, *adj.* noble, well-born, iii. 27; =befitting one well-born, *ib.* 28; =honourable, v. 85.
- Gentilnes, *sb.* noblemen, the nobility, v. 107.
- Gerofleis, *sb. pl.* gillyflowers, xv. 14. Fr. *giroflée*.
- Gers, *sb.* grass, xxxiii. 271. A.S. *gers*.
- Gersum, *sb.* premium for the lease of a farm, xxxiii. 257.
- Ges, v. guess, suppose, xl. 350, xlii. 348.
- Gest, *sb.* guest, i. 36, 132.
- Get, *sb.* progeny, brat, viii. 11, xix. 77; gettis, *pl.* xxiv. 41.
- Geue, v. give, vi. 89; geuis, *pr. t.* xlii. 157; geuing, *pr. p.* xxiii. 21; geuin, *pp.* xxvi. 43, xxxix. 276; gewing, *pr. p.* xlv. 1066; gewin, *pp.* xlv. pr. 19.
- Gif, *conj.* if, iii. 17, 88, &c.
- Gif, v. give, iii. 123, iv. 153; gifts, *pr. t.* xiv. 116.
- Gild, *sb.* clamour, xxxix. 217. Icel. *gella*.
- Giltie, *adj.* guilty, iii. 123.
- Giltles, *adj.* innocent, xii. 5.
- Gird, *sb.* stroke, blow, xxii. 60. A.S. *gyrd*, a rod.
- Girnell, *sb.* granary, meal-chest, xxxiii. 253. O.Fr. *garnier*; Mod. Fr. *grenier*.
- Girth, *sb.* sanctuary, xlvii. 61. Icel. *grith*. See Gyrrh.
- Giue, *conj.* if, xxxviii. 73, xli. 73, xlii. 361.
- Glaid, *adj.* glad, joyous, iii. 33; =content, pleased, xxxiii. 262. A.S. *glad*.
- Glaikie, *sb. pl.* cheat; get þe glaikie = get a cheat, xxv. 110; glaikis = wantonness, xlv. 253.
- Glaikrie, *sb.* giddiness, light-headedness, xliii. 203.
- Glamer, *sb.* shout, uproar, x. 182; talk, gossip, xlv. 393. Icel. *glaurm*.
- Glanciss, *sb.* brightness, splendour, xxxvii. 32.
- Gled, *sb.* kite, vii. 46, xxviii. 74; gleddis, *pl.* xxii. 50; gleds, xv. 53. A.S. *glida*.
- Gleib, *sb.* lump, mass; gleib of geir = sum of money, xlv. pr. 53.
- Gleidis, *sb. pl.* flames, blaze, xxxvii. 20. A.S. *gléd*.
- Gleims, *sb. pl.* gleams, flames, xlii. 151.
- Glemis, v. *pr. t.* gleams, xxxvii. 20.
- Gloir, v. delight in, xlii. 53.
- Glorde, v. *pt. t.* gloried, xiv. 88.
- Glore, *sb.* glory, xliii. 58.
- Glose, *sb.* talk, discourse, xlv. 736. Lat. *glossa*.
- Glowād, *adj.* glowing, blazing, xlii. 151.
- Gluifis, *sb. pl.* gloves, xxxiii. 23, 85.
- Glystring, *adj.* glittering, xv. 62.
- Gnau, v. gnaw, xlv. 281.
- Goe, v. go, xlv. 406; gois, *pr. t. iv.* 118, xliii. 76.
- Gois hawk, *sb.* goshawk, iii. 47.
- Goldspink, *sb.* goldfinch, xv. 33.
- Gone, v. go, ix. 264.
- Gor, v. pierce, wound, xl. 375.
- Gorgit, *adj.* confined within a narrow bed or gorge, xxxvii. 19.
- Gorgius, *adj.* splendid, x. 134.
- Gormondis, *sb. pl.* gluttons, xxxi. 160. Fr. *gourmand*.
- Goring, *sb.* goring, slaughter, xxxviii. 52.
- Gospellar, *sb.* preacher, xxix. 2.
- Gottin, v. *pp.* got, xxviii. 85; =be-gotten, xlv. 289.
- Gounis, *sb. pl.* gowns, loose robes, xii. 115. W. *gwn*.
- Gowanis, *sb. pl.* daisies, xv. 5. Gael. *gugan*.

- Grace, *sb.* mercy; but grace=without mercy or consideration, xiii. 216; thy grace=your majesty, xxx. 101; graces, *pl.* favour, prestige, xiii. 211.
- Graif, *sb.* grave, xi. 5, &c.
- Graif lyke, *adj.* sober-looking, of grave aspect, x. 23.
- Graith, *sb.* supplies of any kind, money, property, xxviii. 56, 83, xxxix. 193; =munitions of war, supplies, *ib.* 47, xxxviii. 89; =eagerness, zeal (?), gold (?), xxx. 63—see note on p. 146; =stuff, mixture, xlv. 339; =means, *ib.* 484, 754.
- Icel. *greitha*.
- Graip, *v.* grope, feel, xlviii. 56. A.S. *gráþian*.
- Grandschir, *sb.* great-grandfather, xii. 40; grädschir, xiii. 129.
- Grane, *sb.* grain, xxx. 148. Lat. *granum*.
- Grane, *sb.* groan, xxxii. 90. A.S. *gránian*.
- Granges, *sb. pl.* farm-buildings, xxiv. 94. O.Fr. *grangè*.
- Grank, *sb.* moan, properly the groaning of a wounded hart, xxxii. 90.
- Grate, *v.* plead, sue, i. 183.
- Grathe, *sb.* riches, xlv. pr. 11. See Graith.
- Grathed, *v. pp.* dressed, apparelled, xlv. 683.
- Gratfeit, *v. pt. t.* gratified, indulged, iv. 17; *pp.* requited, recompensed, x. 410.
- Gratuitlie, *adv.* gratuitously, without price or ransom, xxxvi. 137.
- Gre, *sb.* step, degree, xxvii. 100; greis, *pl.* xxxviii. 18. Lat. *gradus*.
- Gre, *v.* reconcile, xxi. 75; =agree, xxxi. 129, xxxviii. 73; greis, *pr. t.* xl. 61. Fr. *gré*, will, wish.
- Greance, *sb.* agreement, concord, xxxix. 290.
- Greid, *sb.* greed, xlv. 754.
- Greif, *v.* grieve, annoy, xlii. 834.
- Greine, *adj.* green, xxv. 2.
- Greinis, *sb.* greens, lawns, xv. 5, 50.
- Greit, *adj.* great, iii. 39, 125; greit with barne=big with child, xxxii. 78; in greit=in large sums, xl. 130; greitest, vii. 41.
- Greit, *v.* weep, xlv. 95, 958; greitand, *pr. p.* xlvii. 56. A.S. *grétan*.
- Grenis, *v. pr. t.* yearn, xii. 114.
- Gretylly, *adv.* greatly, xxix. 1.
- Grett, *adj.* great, xxix. 2, 4, 13.
- Gretrumlie, *adv.* greatly, xlii. 65.
- Greuance, *sb.* ill-will, anger, iv. 123.
- Greuit, *v. pp.* grieved, vexed, angry, vi. 51.
- Greves, *sb.* griefs, i. 25.
- Grie, *sb.* step, degree, xxvii. 100.
- Grief, *v.* grieve, vex, xlii. 748.
- Gripit, *v. pt. t.* seized, caught, xxxix. 204.
- Grippis, *sb. pl.* grasp, clutches, v. 40, viii. 29.
- Grise, *sb.* grease, xlv. pr. 71. O.Fr. *gresse, graisse*.
- Grit, *adj.* great, xxv. 57, 59; gritter, *comp.* xxxvii. 32; grittar, xlviii. 46.
- Grof, *adj.* rough, unpolished, xxxiii. 339. Dut. *grof*.
- Grome, *sb.* man, xi. 56, xliii. 53. M.E. *grome*.
- Gros, *adj.* coarse, xxxiii. 339, 341. O.Fr. *gros*.
- Grote, *sb.* groat, a small silver coin value fourpence, xlv. 770, 815.
- Growgraine, *sb.* program, xlv. 1028. Fr. *gros* and *grain*.
- Growin, *v. pp.* grown, xxi. 28, xlii. 600.
- Grube, *v.* plant (J.), dig, prepare, xxxiii. 365. M.E. *grubben*.
- Grūdis, *v. pr. t.* grounds, establishes, xlv. 755.
- Grume, *sb.* man, person, xviii. 10, xxii. 5; grumis, *pl.* xx. 33, xxxix. 151. See Grome.
- Grund, *sb.* ground, xlv. 35, xlv. 29, 51; =surface, xlviii. 56.
- Gud, *adj.* good, v. 73, xxxv. 8.
- Gud, *sb.* good, xliii. 134.
- Gude, *adj.* good, iii. 72, v. 23; *adv.* well, iii. 85, xlv. 647.
- Gude, *sb.* good, v. 139, xii. 87; =substance, position, rank, vii. 165, xxviii. 164, xxxi. 212, xxxix. 147, xlv. 1000; guddis, *pl.* goods, xlv. 251; gudis, xxvi. 111, xlii. 376.
- Gude lyke, *adj.* good-looking, xxxiii. 106.
- Gude-man, *sb.* master of a house, husband, xxxiii. 148.
- Gudgettis, *sb. pl.* gluttons (?), parasites (?), xlv. 159. See note on p. 216.
- Gudlie, *adj.* goodly, becoming, xxxix. 130.
- Gudnycht, *sb.* good-night, iii. 62.
- Gudschir, *sb.* grandfather, xii. 41, xlii. 130.
- Guid, *adj.* good, vii. 143; *adv.* well, worth while, vii. 6.



- Guid, *sb.* treasure, iii. 115.  
 Guldīs, *sb. pl.* gules, xiii. 103. M.E. *goules*.  
 Guse, *sb.* goose, xxxiii. 259, xlii. 83, 378.  
 Guschit, *v. trans. pt. t.* caused to gush, xxxviii. 48.  
 Guthorne, *sb.* cithern, guitar, xxviii. 67. M.E. *giterne*.  
 Guttis, *sb.* stomach, xlv. 478, 785; = entrails, xxxviii. 48; gutts, xv. 55.  
 Guyding, *sb.* conduct, vii. 215, xxv. 57; = using, xlv. 954; guyingis, *pl.* conduct, doings, xxxiv. 12.  
 Guyding, *v. pr. p.* using, managing, vii. 21.  
 Gwd, *sb.* position, wealth, xlvi. 89.  
 Gwmis, *sb. pl.* folk, xlvi. 43. A.S. *guma*, a man.  
 Gyde, *sb.* rule, direction of affairs, x. 288.  
 Gyde, *v.* lead, xvi. 12; gydes, *pr. t. ib.* 10; gyde = manage, xii. 182, xlii. 742; gydis, *pr. t.* directs, has charge of, xii. 178; = treats, xvi. 21; gydit, *pp.* managed, xlii. 374, 420.  
 Gyding, *sb.* management, treatment, v. 94; = government, charge, xvi. 45.  
 Gyls, *sb.* mask, xxxviii. 1.  
 Gylfull, *adj.* wily, crafty, xxii. 5, 21.  
 Gyll, *sb.* glen, ravine, xii. 71. Icel. *gil*.  
 Gylours, *sb. pl.* deceivers, xviii. 75.  
 Gyltie, *adj.* guilty, iii. 82.  
 Gymps, *sb. pl.* tricks, pranks, xxxi. 132.  
 Gyrdit, *v. pp.* girt, xxxiii. 27.  
 Gyrth, *sb.* asylum, refuge, xxiv. 92. See note on p. 117.  
 Gyse, *sb.* fashion, way, xxxiv. 1, xxxv. 73.  
 Gysours, *sb.* maskers, xxxviii. 14.  
 Ha, *v.* have, xl. 47.  
 Had, *v.* hold, xlv. pr. 86, xlv. 1011.  
 Haif, *v.* have, x. 109, xii. 12, &c.; haifand, *pr. p.* xvii. 157, xxxviii. 86.  
 Haiknay, *sb.* horse, xxxix. 231; haiknes, *pl.* nags, ponies, xlv. 905. O.Fr. *haquenée*, "an ambling horse"—Cotg.  
 Haill, *adj.* whole, entire, iv. 26, 92, xiii. 41, xviii. 26; = hale, iv. 73. A.S. *hál*.  
 Haill, *adv.* wholly, vii. 132, xiv. 38.  
 Haill, *sb.* the whole, vii. 139, xxvii. 55.  
 Haill, *v.* drive, keep going, xlvi. 15; = haul, *ib.* 30. M.E. *halen*.  
 Haillely, *adv.* wholly, xxix. 6.  
 Haillie, *adv.* wholly, xli. 15.  
 Hailstanis, *sb. pl.* hailstones, xv. 16.  
 Hailsum, *adj.* wholesome, xlii. 117.  
 Hair, *sb.* hare, iii. 177.  
 Hairme, *sb.* harm, xxxv. 59.  
 Hairt, *sb.* heart, iv. 97; hairtis, *pl.* xii. 131.  
 Haist, *sb.* haste, v. 50.  
 Haistie, *adj.* hasty, xxi. 95.  
 Hait, *adj.* hot, iv. 28.  
 Hait, *sb.* hate, hatred, xviii. 107.  
 Hait, *v.* hate, iii. 151; haitis, *pr. t.* xxxi. 64.  
 Haitrent, *sb.* hatred, iv. 122, xi. 73; = umbrage, xxviii. 59.  
 Hald, *sb.* stronghold, xxiii. 135.  
 Hald, *v.* hold, keep, iii. 70, xiii. 134; haldis, *pr. t.* xv. 110, xxviii. 93; halds, xvi. 13, xxxi. 141; haldin, *pp.* held, esteemed, vi. 143, xiii. 160, xl. 259. A.S. *haldan*.  
 Halelie, *adv.* wholly, unanimously, x. 247; = entirely, devotedly, xiii. 6.  
 Halfang, *sb.* stripling, fool, xliv. 188, 199. See note on p. 217.  
 Halie, *adj.* holy, xliv. 60, xlv. 307. A.S. *háligr*.  
 Hials, *sb.* throat, xxxviii. 34; neck, xlv. 783; in the hals = tightly, wholly occupied, *ib.* Icel. *hálts*; Ger. *hals*.  
 Halsit, *v. pt. t.* saluted, made obeisance to, x. 192. Swed. *helsa*.  
 Haly, *adj.* holy, iii. 106, xxxiii. 402.  
 Hame, *sb.* home, v. 39, x. 139.  
 Hamelie, *adj.* homely, xlv. 136; hamely, *adv.* x. 39.  
 Hameward, *adv.* homeward, xlv. 788.  
 Hanche, *sb.* haunch, hip, x. 18. Fr. *hanche*.  
 Handis, *sb. pl.* hands, iii. 231.  
 Hane, *v.* spare, xxx. 140, xlii. 727.  
 Hangit, *v. pp.* hanged, xiii. 216.  
 Hank, *v.* hang, string up, xvii. 119.  
 Hansell, *sb.* money for first sale, xlvi. 87. A.S. *handselen*.  
 Hant, *v.* stay, keep company, xv. 132. Fr. *hanter*.  
 Hap, *v.* cover, wrap up, xv. 15, xxxix. 349; happis, *pr. t.* xii. 115; happit, *pp.* xlv. pr. 8.  
 Hapnis, *v. pr. t.* happens, xiii. 201; hapnit, *pt. t.* chanced to come, xii. 102; *pp.* xx. 50; happened = chanced



- to dwell, xlv. 249; happened on= fell in with, met, *ib.* 895.
- Harbrie, *sb.* shelter, refuge, dwelling, xlv. pr. 94. Icel. *herbergi*, an inn.
- Hard, *v. pt. t.* heard, iii. 71, xii. 90.
- Hardie, *adj.* intrepid, vi. 143.
- Hardiment, *sb.* intrepidity, courage, xliii. 202. O.Fr. *hardiment*, stoutly.
- Harkit, *v. pt. t.* whispered, xlv. 168.
- Harlat, *sb.* scoundrel, xlv. 231; harlet, xvii. 95.
- Harlatrie, *sb.* lewdness, prostitution, iv. 87.
- Harling, *v. pr. p.* trailing, dragging, xl. 233.
- Harme, *sb.* harm, trouble, xliii. 197; *harmis*, *pl.* wrongs, xxvii. 77. A.S. *hearn*.
- Harmesay, *interj.* alas! xlv. 74, 1090.
- Harmit, *v. pp.* injured, v. 121.
- Harme, *adj.* made of *hards* or coarse flax, coarse, xxix. 17.
- Hart, *sb.* heart, iii. 157; *hartis*, *pl.* v. 122, xii. 128; =courage, *ib.* 50.
- Hartlie, *adv.* heartily, xxxix. 373.
- Hartsum, *adj.* generous, courageous, iii. 101.
- Hary, *adj.* hairy, made of hair, xlvi. 21.
- Hauand, *v. pr. p.* having, iv. 78.
- Hauie, *adj.* heavy, xi. 21, xiv. 1.
- Hauld, *sb.* hold, stronghold, vii. 187, &c.
- Hauld, *v.* hold, vii. 98.
- Haultis, *v. pr. t.* halt, xvi. 90.
- Hautie, *adj.* haughty, xxi. 55.
- Havand, *v. pr. p.* having, xlvii. 5.
- Hayned, *v. pp.* spared, stinted, xlv. 590.
- Hazaird, *v.* hazard, risk, vii. 88; hazered = strive, i. 209. Fr. *hasard*, "hazard, adventure"—Cotg.
- Hear, *adj. comp.* higher, xliv. 269; *adv.* xii. 128.
- Heat, *v. pp.* heated, xlv. 750. Pron. *het*.
- Heater, *sb.* hater, xliv. 228.
- Heawin, *sb.* heaven, xlv. 378.
- Hecht, *v.* promise, xii. 160, xvi. 52, xlviii. 39; *pp.* xlv. 208; *pt. t. ib.* 967; =was named, was called, xxxiv. 41. A.S. *hátan*, *pt. t. heht*.
- Hedder, *sb.* heather, xxxii. 19.
- Hedder, *adv.* hither, xxxix. 266.
- Heich, *adj.* high, vii. 227; heichest, *adv.* highest, xxii. 46.
- Heichly, *adv.* highly, xl. 339.
- Heid, *v.* behead, slay, xxix. 35.
- Heid, *sb.* head, vii. 155, xliii. 72; *heidis*, *pl.* vi. 89.
- Heid, *adj.* chief, v. 65.
- Heill, *v.* cover, hide, xviii. 35. A.S. *helan*.
- Heillis, *sb. pl.* heels, xliii. 76, xliv. 126. A.S. *hêla*.
- Heir, *adv.* here, iv. 159; heir a dayis =nowadays, xxx. 186.
- Heir, *v.* hear, vi. 3, xii. 102.
- Heirfoir, *conj.* for this reason, therefore, xliii. 173.
- Heis, *v.* lift, raise, xii. 128, xliii. 174; heiss, xlvi. 12. Dan. *heise*.
- Heitis, *sb. pl.* heats, fires, xxi. 95.
- Helpit, *v. pt. t.* profited, availed, xii. 61.
- Helteris, *sb. pl.* halters, ropes, xxii. 92; *helters*, iv. 117.
- Helterit, *v. pp.* pinioned, bound and dragged, xxviii. 163.
- Helth, *sb.* welfare, xli. 27. A.S. *hêlð*.
- Hergbut, *sb.* hackbut, a kind of musket, xxxix. 153. O.Fr. *harquebuse*, *haquebute*.
- Heroycall, *adj.* heroic, iii. 59.
- Herreat, *v. pp.* robbed, pillaged, xlv. 74. A.S. *hergian*.
- Hes, *v. pr. t.* has, ii. 3.
- Hetter, *adj. comp.* hotter, xlii. 211.
- Heuch, *sb.* crag, rock, xxviii. 160.
- Heuin, *sb.* haven, xxxix. 73.
- Heuin, *sb.* heaven, xii. 75; *heuinis* =heaven's, xliii. 163.
- Heuinly, *adj.* heavenly, xv. 35.
- Hew, *sb.* hue, x. 133, xlviii. 3; *hewis*, *pl. ib.* 33.
- Hewit, *adj.* coloured, xlv. 1092, xlviii. 75.
- Hichit, *v. pt. t.* hobbled (?), panted (?), xxix. 15. See note on p. 142.
- Hicht, *sb.* height, xxiii. 64, xl. 23; on hicht =on high, xxii. 10, 53.
- Hicht, *v.* raise, xxxiii. 245; *hichtit*, *pp. ib.* 257.
- Hidder, *adv.* hither, xii. 102, xx. 50.
- Hie, *adv.* high, aloft, vi. 24, xliii. 216, xxii. 53.
- Hie, *adj.* high, iii. 127; *hiest*, *super.* x. 121.
- Hinde men, *sb.* labourers, xliii. 190. A.S. *hina man*, "a man of the domestics"—Skeat, *s. v.* Hind (2).
- Hing, *v.* hang, xii. 65.
- Hint, *v. pp.* taken, seized, xxxiii. 85. A.S. *hentan*; Icel. *henda*.

- Hir, *pron.* she, iii. 74; =her, *ib.* 181.  
 Hird, *sb.* guard, keeper, xxii. 61. A.S. *hirde*.  
 Hirdmen, *sb. pl.* herdsmen, xii. 71.  
 Hobland, *v. pr. p.* hobbling, xlvii. 21.  
 M.E. *hobelen*; Dut. *hobbelen*.  
 Hogge, *sb.* pig, xlv. 5. W. *hwch*.  
 Hoil, *sb.* hole, xxvi. 23; hoill, v. 67, xxiv. 78; hoillis, *pl.* vii. 184.  
 Hoill, *sb.* whole, xxxv. 9.  
 Hoill, *adv.* wholly, xxxv. 26.  
 Hoip, *sb.* hope, x. 78.  
 Hoip, *v.* expect, xxvi. 113; =think, believe, xxxix. 58.  
 Hoiplost, *adj.* hopeless, xxii. 70.  
 Hois, *sb. pl.* stockings, hose, xxxiii. 369.  
 Hoitbag, *adj.* big-bellied, obese, viii. 7.  
 Hole, *adj.* whole, xlv. pr. 102.  
 Holk, *v.* dig, xxxix. 270. A.S. *holg*, a hollow place; Swed. *holka*, to excavate.  
 Holkis, *sb. pl.* a disease of the eye, xvi. 86.  
 Holtis, *sb. pl.* woods, forests, xv. 49. A.S. *holt*.  
 Homyceid, *sb.* homicide, xx. 171.  
 Hornit, *sb.* as *adj.* hornet, vi. 33.  
 Hors, *sb.* horse, v. 11; =horse's, x. 340.  
 Hosing, *sb.* stockings, xlviii. 24.  
 Hosted, *v. pt. t.* coughed up, xlv. 146.  
 Hounger, *sb.* hunger, xxxiii. 52.  
 Houngerit, *v. pp.* starved, xlii. 636.  
 Hougrie, *adj.* hungry, xiii. 139.  
 Houpe, *sb.* hope, iv. 2, 9.  
 Houpit, *v. pt. t.* hoped, iv. 79.  
 Houris, *sb. pl.* hours, iii. 1.  
 Howbandis, *sb. pl.* hough-bands, xlvi. 12. See note on p. 260.  
 Howbeid, *conj.* although, notwithstanding, xlvi. 53; howbeit, x. 108.  
 Howfing, *adj.* beggarly, shabby, xlv. 586.  
 Howis, *sb.* hold of a ship; houghs, xlvi. 20.  
 Howlets, *sb. pl.* owls, xv. 53.  
 Hubbilschow, *sb.* hubbub, tumult, xlii. 754.  
 Hude full, *sb.* hodful, enough to fill a *hod* or trough, xlv. 146.  
 Hudge, *adj.* very numerous, xix. 89.  
 Huif, *v. pt. t.* called, named, xxviii. 39. See note on p. 135.  
 Huik, *v.* regard, xvi. 11; huiking, *pr. p.* xviii. 92; huikit, *pp.* xxi. 13; *pt. t.* =cared; huikit nathing = thought nothing a trouble, xli. 27. A.S. *hogan*.  
 Huir, *sb.* whore, xxxix. 167, 173; huire, vii. 51, 119. See Hure.  
 Huidome, *sb.* whoredom, iv. 87.  
 Huirmaisters, *sb. pl.* whoremasters, whoremongers, vii. 170.  
 Huking, *v. pr. p.* caring, regarding, xxxviii. 44.  
 Humill, *adj.* humble, xxxvii. 46.  
 Hūmis, *sb. pl.* hums, xxviii. 140.  
 Hund, *sb.* hound, iii. 177; hundis, *pl. ib.* 45.  
 Hunders, *sb.* hundreds, iii. 126.  
 Hundit, *adj.* chased, hunted, xxxix. 216.  
 Hundreth, *num. adj.* hundredth, xxvi. 145.  
 Huntit, *v. pt. t.* sought, xli. 19.  
 Hurde, *sb.* hoard, store, xli. 40.  
 Hure, *sb.* whore, xxviii. 85, xxix. 15, &c.; huris=whore's, xlv. 49. See note on p. 142.  
 Hurtt, *sb.* hard lot, wrongs, xxvii. 77.  
 Hy, *sb.* haste, xxxiii. 323. M.E. *hie*, *hye*.  
 Hy, *v.* hie, hasten, xxviii. 213, xlv. 276. M.E. *hien*; A.S. *higian*.  
 Hycht, *adv.* highly, iv. 19.  
 Hydis, *sb. pl.* skins, lives, xxxix. 155.  
 Hyire, *sb.* hire, reward, vol. i. p. 333, l. 8.  
 Hynd 3emen, *sb. pl.* peasants, xxxiii. 294.  
 Hyntit, *v. pp.* seized, apprehended, xiii. 215. See Hint.  
 Hyre, *sb.* wage, reward, xxx. 197, xl. 359.  
 Hyre, *v.* bribe, vi. 68; hyrit, *pp.* hired, engaged, xlv. 202.  
 I, *prep.* in, xxxviii. 18.  
 Iaip, *v.* toy with, xxxix. 172. Icel. *geipa*. See note on p. 183.  
 Identlie, *adv.* continually, diligently, xl. 229.  
 Ignorantis, *sb. pl.* ignorant people, vi. 101.  
 Ilk, *adj.* every, x. 264, xxxiii. 182. A.S. *alc*, *ylc*.  
 Ilkane, *pron.* every one, xlii. 282, 489.  
 Illution, *sb.* illusion, hallucination, xxviii. 17.  
 Ill will, *v.* hate, bear ill-will towards, xx. 154.

- Imates, *sb. pl.* emmets, ants, xliii. 46. A.S. *æmete*.
- Imbraist, *v. pp.* embraced, xl. 223. Fr. *embrasser*.
- Imbrasit, *v. pt. t.* incensed, iv. 33. Fr. *embraser*.
- Imbrew, *v.* engross, fill in, xlv. 1104. Low Lat. *imbreviare*.
- Implorde=implore it, xiv. 53, 113.
- Impoung, *v.* impugn, attack, xlii. 73; impung, xxii. 82.
- Impriving, *sb.* impeaching, disproving, xlv. 237.
- Impryve, *v.* impeach, disprove, xlv. 219. Lat. *improbare*.
- Impyre, *sb.* rule, reign, vi. 71; =empire, realm, xx. 164.
- Incarcerat, *v. pp.* imprisoned, xlv. pr. 31.
- Incastrat, *v. pp.* incarcerated, imprisoned, xliii. 29.
- Incluse, *v.* enclose, surround, xii. 129; inclusit, *pp.* imprisoned, xxxvi. 84; =shut up, xlvii. 39. Lat. *includere, inclusum*.
- Incommoditie, *sb.* inconvenience, xlii. 123.
- Incontinent, *adv.* forthwith, x. 254.
- Indeuoir, *v.* devote, xxxiii. 214, xli. 15. Lat. *in* and M.E. *devoir*, duty.
- Indeuorde, *adj.* devoted, xiv. 38.
- Inding, *adj.* unworthy, shameful, xii. 64, xxiv. 45.
- Induce, *v.* adduce, bring forward, xliii. 89.
- Induire, *v.* endure, last, iv. 169; =suffer, tolerate, *ib.* 190.
- Induring, *prep.* during, xlii. 826.
- Indwir, *v.* endure, xxvii. 50.
- Indyte, *sb.* ability, capacity, xxx. 2, xxxix. 324; =composition, strain, iii. 212, xx. 7.
- Indyte, *v.* dictate, x. 56. O.Fr. *enditer*.
- Infame, *adj.* infamous, xxxvi. 124.
- Infame, *sb.* disgrace, x. 131.
- Infectit, *v. pp.* tainted, corrupted, v. 142, vii. 106.
- Infekit, *adj.* poisoned, xxxix. 86.
- Infortunat, *adj.* luckless, xviii. 2.
- Ingein, *sb.* ability, xxvii. 13. O.Fr. *engin*; Lat. *ingenium*.
- Ingraitly, *adv.* thanklessly, xliii. 110.
- Ingyne, *sb.* genius, intellect, iii. 51, 56; =mind, disposition, *ib.* 103; =ability, xxviii. 41, xliii. 33. See Ingein.
- Inhibit, *v. pp.* forbidden, xlv. 700. Lat. *inhibere*.
- Iniur, *sb.* harm, wrong, xxxix. 172; iniure, iv. 186, xxiii. 45.
- Iniurit, *v. pt. t.* wounded the feelings of, insulted, xlv. 257.
- Inlaikit, *v. pt. t.* were deficient, xliii. 177. Icel. *leka*, to drip. Cf. Eng. *leak, lack*.
- Inland, *sb.* interior, central part of the country, xlii. 158; inlandis, *ib.* 173.
- Innermair, *adv.* farther in, closer, xxvii. 45.
- Inschis, *sb. pl.* inches, xxxix. 94.
- Inspraich, *sb.* furniture, baggage, xlv. 925.
- Intak, *v.* take in, xxxiii. 271.
- Inteir, *adj.* devoted, xi. 13. O.Fr. *entier*.
- Interprisit, *v. pt. t.* undertook, planned, xliii. 121.
- Interpryse, *v.* undertake, xlii. 185.
- Interpryse, *sb.* undertaking, v. 17, 49.
- Interrup, *v. pt. t.* cut short, xx. 176.
- Intill, *prep.* into, vii. 2, xxvii. 41.
- Intoxicat, *adj.* poisoned, envenomed, xi. 34.
- Intreit, *v.* treat, use, x. 272.
- Inueronit, *v. pp.* environed, surrounded, xxxix. 90.
- Inuie, *sb.* envy, xiii. 33; inuy, vii. 90.
- Inuyfull, *adj.* envious, xvii. 94.
- Inveccyde, *sb.* invective, satire, xxxvi. title; *adj.* satirical, *ib.* 15.
- Ioit, *sb.* jot, xl. 152.
- Ionet flouris, *sb. pl.* marsh marigolds (J.), xv. 13.
- Iornay, *sb.* journey, xlii. 7. M.E. *iornee*; Fr. *journee*.
- Iouk, *v.* dodge, artfully elude, vol. i. p. 276; =swerve, xl. 152.
- Ioukers, *sb. pl.* dissemblers, xli. 34.
- Iouking, *sb.* dodging, dissembling, xl. 51.
- Ipcrasie, *sb.* hypocrisy, v. 98.
- Irk, *v.* tire, grow weary, xlii. 775; irkit, *pp.* v. 24.
- Iskie bae, *sb.* whisky, xlv. 1062. Gael. *uisge beatha*.
- Ithand, *adj.* diligent, constant, xix. 90.
- Ithandly, *adv.* earnestly, diligently, xx. 118.
- Iurie, *sb.* Jewry, Judea, xxxi. 173.
- Jaips, *sb. pl.* toys, pets, xiii. 134.
- Jak, *sb.* coat of mail, xxxiii. 264, 272. O.Fr. *jaque*.
- Jangil, *v.* juggle, xl. 51. Fr. *jongler*.

- Jo, *sb.* joy, xvii. 180.  
 Jok, *sb.* lubber, clown, xlvi. 61.  
 Jow, *sb.* Jew, xxiv. 51, xxxi. 173.  
 Jowallis, *sb. pl.* jewels, xxiii. 37.  
 Joyis, *sb. pl.* dears, darlings, xxxix. 255.  
 Juike, *sb.* trick, dodge, xlv. 964.  
 Justice air, *sb.* itinerant court of justice, circuit court, xlvi. 98.  
 Justifeit, *v. pp.* punished with death, x. 403. Low Lat. *justificare*.  
 Kaill, *sb.* kale, colewort, xlv. 467. Gael. *cal*.  
 Kaist, *v. pt. t.* cast, threw back, xxxvi. 146; = cast, made, xxxix. 79.  
 Kankirt, *adj.* ill-conditioned, spiteful, xxiv. 10.  
 Kareis, *v. pr. t.* carries, xlvi. 39.  
 Karle, *sb.* churl, fellow, xlvi. 35. See Carle.  
 Keching, *sb.* kitchen, viii. 43.  
 Keik, *v.* peep, peer, xxxii. 47.  
 Keill, *v.* kill, xviii. 36, 56, xxxiii. 46.  
 Keill, *sb.* keel, xlvi. 9.  
 Kein, *adj.* keen, bold, xliii. 125.  
 Keip, *sb.* care, heed, v. 73.  
 Keip, *v.* keep, xii. 19; keipit, *pp.* v. 21, 48.  
 Keipar, *sb.* keeper, xviii. 37.  
 Kelt, *sb.* cloth with the nap, generally of native black wool (J.), xlv. 573.  
 Kempis, *sb. pl.* champions, xlii. 276. See note on p. 197.  
 Ken, *v.* know, iii. 137; kend, *pt. t.* v. 72, xviii. 79; *pp.* vii. 230.  
 Kendlit, *v. pp.* kindled, xi. 48.  
 Kene, *adj.* bold, v. 42, xx. 117. A.S. *cene*.  
 Kenely, *adj.* brave, valiant, xxiii. 2.  
 Kennis, *v. pr. t.* knows, xvi. 29.  
 Kep, *v.* catch, suffer, xxxi. 14; keppit, *pt. t.* caught, xxxix. 88. Lat. *captare*.  
 Kepit, *v. pt. t.* kept, xliii. 118. M.E. *kepen*.  
 Kilt, *v.* tuck, truss, xliv. 120. Dan. *kille*.  
 Kin, *sb.* kind, xxxiii. 325. See All kin.  
 Kist, *sb.* chest; brekand vp 3our kist = breaking up your repositories, xxiv. 76; flit thair kist = remove bag and baggage, xxxi. 110. A.S. *cyste*; Lat. *cista*.  
 Kitchingis, *sb. pl.* kitchens, xxxvi. 115.  
 Kittie, *sb.* wanton girl; kittie vnsell = wicked woman, xxxiii. 112. See note on p. 157.  
 Kittle, *adj.* difficult, xxvii. 22; kittill = unsteady, ticklish, xlvi. 60.  
 Knaif, *sb.* scoundrel, viii. 2, x. 336; = person, fellow, xlv. 743. A.S. *cnafa*.  
 Knaifrie, *sb.* knavery, viii. 47, xlv. 40.  
 Knapskull, *sb.* helmet, xxxiii. 264.  
 Knat, *v. pt. t.* knit, bound, xix. 27.  
 Knaw, *v.* know, iii. 67; knawis, *pr. t.* xxiii. 105; knawin, *pp.* xiv. 79.  
 Knawlauge, *sb.* knowledge, xxvii. 14.  
 Knocked, *adj.* pounded, xlv. 467, 481.  
 Knockit, *v. pt. t.* knocked, beat, xlv. 796.  
 Knockles, *sb. pl.* knuckles, xlv. 796. Dut. and Dan. *knokkel*.  
 Kow, *sb.* cow, xxvi. 67. A.S. *ci*.  
 Ky, *sb. pl.* cows, cattle, x. 312, xxviii. 31. A.S. *cý*.  
 Kyith, *v.* show, xviii. 40. See Kyth.  
 Kynd, *sb.* nature, xxxvi. 114; kynde, iv. 110; of kynde = by nature, *ib.* A.S. *cynd*.  
 Kynde, *adj.* native, rightful, xiii. 130. A.S. *cynde*.  
 Kyndelie, *adj.* kindly, affectionate, iv. 6.  
 Kyndenes, *sb.* affection, loyalty, xviii. 40.  
 Kyndlie, *adj.* native, rightful, xxv. 66, xxx. 201; = kindly, well-disposed, xlv. pr. 38, xlv. 545; = agreeable, fitting, xxviii. 38.  
 Kyndly, *adj.* natural, xxiv. 61.  
 Kyndnes, *sb.* feeling, affection, xxx. 98; = friendship, friends, iv. 43; = regard, xxxv. 96; = alliance, xxxviii. 57.  
 Kynreid, *sb.* kindred, x. 152. M.E. *kinrede*.  
 Kyth, *v.* show, xli. 34. A.S. *cýthan*, *pt. t. cith*.  
 Kythe, *v.* appear, seem, xxxvii. 9.  
 Labeis, *sb. pl.* loose wraps, garments, xliii. 190. A.S. *lappa*; O.Fries. *lappa*, a piece of a garment. Cf. Eng. *flap, flabby*.  
 Lāber, *sb.* as *adj.* amber, xlv. 307. Fr. *Pambre*.  
 Labour, *v.* plough, cultivate, xlii. 726. Fr. *labourer*.  
 Lack, *sb.* blame, reproach, disgrace, vii. 31, xlvii. 98. Dut. *lak*, a blemish; *laken*, to blame.  
 Laich, *adj.* low, xlv. 119; *adv.* xlv. 349, xlvi. 20. Icel. *lágr*.



- Laid, *sb.* lad, xlvi. 8; laidis, *pl. ib.* 32; = people, tradesmen, xlv. 618.  
 Laif, *sb.* the rest, viii. 4, xii. 47, &c. A.S. *láf*.  
 Laif, *v.* lose, xv. 12. A.S. *láfian*.  
 Laik, *sb.* lack, want, xxxi. 15, xl. 24.  
 Laiking, *v. pr. p.* lacking, xxxix. 76.  
 Laip, *v.* lap, lick, iii. 175. A.S. *lapian*.  
 Lair, *sb.* lore, "school," xxii. 8, xxiv. 53.  
 Laird, *sb.* landholder, vii. 222.  
 Lairge, *adj.* large; at lairge = fully, xxxvi. 59.  
 Lais, *sb.* lace, xxxiii. 25.  
 Lait, *adv.* late, iii. 61, xxviii. 68; = lately, xxvi. 50; lait and aire = late and early, xxv. 128, xlii. 732.  
 Laith, *adj.* loth, reluctant, iii. 160, xxx. 106. A.S. *laid*.  
 Laitlie, *adv.* lately, xlv. 634.  
 Lak, *v.* blame, reproach, xxxvii. 49, xlii. 67; lakit, *pp.* xii. 113; lakkit, xxvii. 2. See Lack.  
 Lak, *sb.* blame, xxviii. 151, xxxv. 38, xxxvii. 26.  
 Lake, *sb.* want, lack, xxxix. 140.  
 Lamit, *v. pp.* lamed, incapacitated, xlvii. 51.  
 Lam skynis, *sb. pl.* lamb-skins, xxix. 45.  
 Lancit, *v. pp.* pierced, iv. 15.  
 Landwart, *adj.* rustic, xxxii. 37, xliii. 69.  
 Lane, *sb.* loan, xlv. 5. A.S. *lén*.  
 Lane, *v.* conceal, lie, xl. 241, 315, xlv. 1094.  
 Lang, *adj.* tedious, x. 71; = long, xv. 46; *adv.* vi. 65, vii. 1.  
 Langsome, *adj.* tedious, xlv. 655; langsum, iv. 66, xliiii. 161.  
 Lang syne, *adv.* long ago, xvii. 3.  
 Lap, *v. pt. t.* leaped, xxxii. 20; lapp, xlv. 1072.  
 Lap, *sb.* lappet, lapel, xlv. 870. A.S. *lappa*.  
 Lappit, *v. pp.* wrapped, xlv. pr. 6. M.E. *lappen*.  
 Larbour, *adj.* feeble, impotent, xlvii. 95.  
 Large, *adj.* bountiful, xxx. 55.  
 Larowme, *sb.* shout, cry, xlv. 485.  
 Larum, *sb.* alarm, alarum, xxxix. 107.  
 Las, *sb.* lass, servant-maid, xxix. 29.  
 Laser, *sb.* leisure, vii. 95, xlv. 1014. M.E. *leyser*.  
 Lashe, *adj.* lax, slack, v. 64. Fr. *lâche*.  
 Last, *sb.* a measure of variable quantity, xlv. 882, 890. Dan. and Swed. *last*, a burden, a cargo.  
 Lat, *adj.* late, xl. 210.  
 Lat, *v.* let, iii. 32, 104, v. 40; = permit, vii. 95; latt, xxvii. 63; lattis, *pr. t.* xlv. pr. 104; lattin, *pp.* x. 251. A.S. *lätan*.  
 Lattuice, *sb.* lettuce, xlv. 433.  
 Lauand, *sb.* lavender, xv. 9. Fr. *lavande*.  
 Laubour, *v.* plough, cultivate, xlii. 737; laubourit, *pp.* laboured, striven, v. 43.  
 Laubouraris, *sb. pl.* labourers, vi. 115.  
 Lauch, *v.* laugh, xix. 84; lauche, xxix. 24.  
 Lauchfull, *adj.* lawful, xxvi. 118, xlv. 101.  
 Lauchter, *sb.* laughter, iii. 169.  
 Laue, *sb.* the rest, xxxix. 117, 137; lave, xlv. pr. 21.  
 Luis, *sb. pl.* laws, xlv. 206.  
 Law, *adj.* low, x. 121, 299; = humble, xliii. 63.  
 Law, *v.* cast down, bring low, xliii. 104.  
 Lawdis, *sb. pl.* lads, xlvi. 90. W. *llawd*.  
 Lawer, *adv. comp.* xliii. 10.  
 Lawers, *sb.* lawyers, xxxiii. 302.  
 Lawlynes, *sb.* lowliness, humility, x. 74.  
 Lawraine, *sb.* laurel, xv. 20.  
 Lawrie, *sb.* fox, xlv. 8.  
 Lawtie, *sb.* loyalty, iv. 90, xxvii. 1. Fr. *loyauté*; O.Fr. *leaute*.  
 Layand, *v. pr. p.* placing, xlv. pr. 14.  
 Lay by, *v. pt. t.* had an illicit amour, xxviii. 28.  
 Layth, *adj.* loth, xlv. 43.  
 Lear, *sb.* liar, xii. 127, xlv. 309.  
 Leathering, *adj.* leathern, xlv. 921.  
 Leave, *sb.* the rest, xlv. 224.  
 Leaving, *sb.* living, mode of life, xlv. pr. 58.  
 Leckand, *sb.* leaking, xxvii. 30.  
 Ledd, *v. pt. t.* led, removed, xlv. 874.  
 Ledder, *sb.* ladder, xxxix. 125; lederis, *pl. ib.* 140.  
 Leddy, *sb.* lady, xlv. 59.  
 Lee, *v.* lie, tell a falsehood, xlviii. 94.  
 Leesing, *sb.* falsehood, xlv. 891.  
 Legacie, *sb.* office, mission, xlii. 602.  
 Leggis, *sb. pl.* legs, iii. 70.  
 Leich craft, *sb.* the science of medicine, xlv. 388.  
 Leid, *sb.* person, xii. 10, xxxi. 39, xli.



- 3, xlvii. 29; leidis, *pl.* xxxii. 4. A.S. *léd.*
- Leid, *sb.* language, tongue, iii. 42, 140, 224, xl. 114.
- Leid, *sb.* lead, xvii. 114; leid lyne = lead-line, plummet, xlv. 50. A.S. *leád.*
- Leid, xxx. 185. See note on p. 147.
- Leid, *v.* guide, direct, iii. 49; =lead, xvi. 51, xlv. 262; leidis, *pr. t.* xvi. 6. A.S. *lédan.*
- Leid, *sb.* lead, precedence, xii. 40.
- Leid, *v. pt. t.* left, xxxix. 228.
- Leid, *v. pt. t.* lied, xxxix. 263, xlv. 134, 264.
- Leif, *v.* leave, iv. 182, 185, vi. 107; leifand, *pr. p.* passing over, iv. 20.
- Leif, *sb.* leave, xvi. 60, xxvi. 75, xlii. 470.
- Leif, *v.* live, vii. 119, xvi. 22, xxxi. 39; leifand, *pr. p.* xxxviii. 60; leiffis, *pr. t.* xxvii. 127; leift, *pp.* vii. 20, xix. 59.
- Leig, *sb.* league, xxxiv. 68.
- Leike, *sb.* leek, xxv. 87; leikis, *pl.* xxxix. 205.
- Leill, *adj.* loyal, faithful, xlv. 443, xlvii. 98. Norm. Fr. *leal.*
- Leing, *sb.* lying, xxxvii. 65.
- Leir, *v.* learn, v. 87, xx. 64; =teach, vii. 110; leird, *pp.* learned, xxiv. 53.
- Leirne, *v.* learn, x. 75, xlii. 87; =teach, xv. 32.
- Leis, *v. pr. t.* lie, speak falsely, say no, xlvi. 32.
- Leis, *v.* lose, xlvi. 44. A.S. *lebsan.*
- Leisit, *v. pt. t.* were pleased (?); perhaps error for leift=lived, xxxvi. 159.
- Leit, *v.* let, iii. 66; *pt. t.* vii. 211, xxvi. 132, xxviii. 107.
- Leitches, *sb. pl.* leeches, physicians, xlv. 291. A.S. *lêce.*
- Leive, *sb.* leave, departure, xlv. 987.
- Leivis, *v. pr. t.* lives, xlv. 1098.
- Lekkis, *v. pr. t.* leaks, xlv. 19.
- Lemand, *adj.* shining, xli. 10.
- Len, *v.* lend, xxxiii. 24.
- Lendis, *sb. pl.* loins, buttocks, xii. 165. A.S. *lendenu.* the loins.
- Lenth, *sb.* length, xiii. 63.
- Les, *conj.* unless, vii. 28, 159.
- Les, *adv.* less, xlii. 50.
- Lesingis, *sb. pl.* lies, xii. 47, xlv. 79. A.S. *leðsung.*
- Lest, *sb.* durability, xlvi. 69.
- Lest, *v.* last, endure, vii. 42, x. 36; =live, xviii. 67; lestis, *pr. t.* lasts, xl. 284. A.S. *lêstan.*
- Let, *v.* hinder, xli. 3; letten, *pp.* i. 785. A.S. *lettan.*
- Let, *sb.* hindrance, xl. 362, xlii. 444.
- Lethrone, *adj.* leathern, xlv. 574.
- Leuand, *v. pr. p.* living, xxviii. 25, xlv. 44.
- Leuch, *v. pt. t.* laughed, xxxi. 121, xlii. 261.
- Leue, *sb.* the rest, xxxix. 228.
- Leue, *v.* live, xxxix. 271; leuis, *pr. t.* xxii. 74, xlii. 428; leuit, *pt. t.* xl. 294; *pp.* xviii. 44; leuing, *pr. p.* xxi. 43.
- Leueray, *sb.* donations, gifts, xlii. 409. Fr. *livrée.*
- Leuing, *adj.* living, vii. 231, xli. 158.
- Leuing, *sb.* property, possessions, iii. 202; =livelihood, xxxii. 13; leuingis, *pl.* benefices, xlii. 247.
- Levand, *pr. p.* living, xlv. 65.
- Leving, *adj.* living, xxv. 136.
- Leving, *sb.* living, benefice, xlv. 238.
- Levit, *adj.* leaved; fore levit claver = four-leaved clover, xlv. 303.
- Lewch, *v. pr. t.* laughed, xlv. 870.
- Lewrand, *adj.* lurking, sneaking, xlv. 8. Dan. *lure*; Ger. *lauern*, to lurk.
- Ley, *sb.* lea, xxxi. 75. See note on p. 150.
- Leying, *adj.* lying, xlv. 360.
- Leyis, *sb.* lies, xxxvii. 13; leys, xlv. pr. 79.
- Licence, *v.* permit, allow, xxiv. 25; licent, *pp.* licensed, xxviii. 105.
- Lich, *v.* light, alight, xxiii. 134.
- Licherie, *sb.* lechery, lust, vii. 57. O.Fr. *lecher.*
- Licherous, *adj.* lustful, iv. 28, xlv. 8.
- Licht, *adv.* lightly, xlii. 432.
- Licht, *v.* alight, xxxvi. 151, xl. 52.
- Licht, *sb.* light, xxxiii. pr. 3.
- Lickit, *v. pt. t.* licked, xlv. 1091.
- Lidder, *adj.* slow, slack, xx. 54; =slothful, apathetic, xxi. 28; =limp, supple, xlvii. 95.
- Lie, *sb.* lee, xlv. pr. 104, xlv. 6.
- Lief, *sb.* life, i. 795.
- Liege, *sb.* faithful subject, xiv. 94.
- Liers, *sb.* liars, xxviii. 220.
- Lig, *v.* lie, xlvii. 92. A.S. *ligan*; M.E. *liggen.*
- Likkest, *adj.* most like, xlv. pr. 99.
- Lipin, *v.* rely; lipin in to=rely on, trust to, xxxix. 161; lippin in, xxi. 83; lippin for=expect, *sb.* 71.
- List, *v.* like, xxxi. 19, xl. 52; =likes, xvi. 10; listis, xiii. 147.
- List, *sb.* pleasure, joy, xl. 197.

- Lither, *adj.* base, ix. 227. A.S. *liðre*, bad.
- Litigatioun, *sb.* cavilling, protesting, iii. 149.
- Litting, *sb.* dyeing, xlviii. 31. Icel. *lita*.
- Live, *v.* leave, xlv. pr. 123.
- Lochet, *sb.* pool, xlv. 144. See note on p. 240.
- Loft, *sb.* gallery, xli. 92.
- Loif, *v.* praise, x. 247.
- Lois, *sb.* loss, xviii. 1.
- Lois, *v.* lose, xviii. 80, xxiii. 102; loist, *pt. t.* xvii. 75, xxxi. 183; *pp.* xiv. 39, xxvii. 30. A.S. *lebsan*.
- Lolarts, *sb.* lollards, xxix. 43. See note on p. 144.
- Lome, *sb.* tool, instrument, the *membrum virile*, xlv. 397, xlvii. 95. A.S. *gelóma*.
- Loppin, *v. pp.* leaped; loppin aback =resiled from their agreement, xlvii. 102.
- Lose, *sb.* loss, xii. 10, xxxix. 40.
- Loss, *v.* lose, xxvii. 72.
- Louche, *sb.* loch, xxxvi. 84.
- Louit, *v. pt. t.* loved, iii. 52, xliii. 216.
- Loun, *sb.* villain, viii. 6, xii. 4; =man, xlviii. 8; lounes, *pl.* scoundrels, xxxix. 301; lounis, xlv. 119.
- Lounrie, *sb.* villany, viii. 37.
- Loup, *v.* leap, xxviii. 68, xxxiii. 268; =leave the country, xxvii. 91. Icel. *hlaupa*.
- Loure, *v.* lurk, hide, xxix. 22.
- Loury, *sb.* fox, hypocrite, xxix. 21.
- Louse, *v.* loosen, xlv. 228, 239; lousit, *pp.* let loose, xxviii. 90; loust, *pt. t.* allowed to escape, set free, xxvi. 21.
- Lowitt, *v. pp.* loved, xxvii. 1.
- Lowne, *sb.* scoundrel, vii. 119, xxx. 22; play the lowne=misconduct myself, xxviii. 68; played the lowne, xlv. 328; lowpe the lowne, xxix. 26; lownes, *pl.* xlv. 810; lownis, xviii. 35; =men, fellows, xlviii. 90.
- Lowner, *adj.* calmer, xlv. 156.
- Lowpe, *v.* leap, xxix. 26.
- Lowrie, *sb.* fox, xlv. 55, 473; lowreis, *pl.* deceivers, iii. 83.
- Lowring, *pr. p.* cowering, sneaking, xlv. 716.
- Lowsing, *v. pr. p.* loosening, xlv. 398.
- Lowsit, *v. pt. t.* let loose, set at liberty, xlv. 350.
- Lozell, *sb.* worthless fellow, ix. 227.
- Lubbers, *sb. pl.* sluggards, xxii. 13; lubers, xiii. 176.
- Lude, *v. pt. t.* loved, xxxi. 99, xli. 111.
- Ludge, *sb.* lodging, abode, xxv. 129, xxxii. 29.
- Ludgene, *sb.* lodging, xlv. 653, 659, 986.
- Luf, *sb.* luff, xlvi. 6; lufe, *ib.* 11.
- Lufe, *sb.* love, x. 76, xvii. 98.
- Lufe, *v.* love, x. 75; lufis, *pr. t.* xxxi. 64; lufit, *pt. t.* x. 143, xiii. 92.
- Lufer, *sb.* lover, vol. i. p. 277, l. 27.
- Lufesum, *adj.* amiable, xxx. 55.
- Lugeing, *sb.* lodging, iii. 68, xxxix. 223.
- Luggis, *sb. pl.* ears, xlv. 109.
- Luick, *v.* look, xxxiii. 355.
- Luid, *v. pt. t.* loved, iv. 15.
- Luif, *v.* love, xxvi. 9; luiffit, *pt. t.* iv. 102; luifit, xvii. 45; luiffit, *pp.* xxvii. 127.
- Luif, *sb.* love, iv. 15, xxxvi. 139; luife, iv. 28, 69, 138; luiffis, love's, iv. 135.
- Luife, *sb.* luff, xlv. pr. 104.
- Luiffaris, *sb. pl.* lovers, xxiv. 2.
- Luiffis, *sb. pl.* palms, open hands, xxxix. 203.
- Luifsum, *adj.* lovesome, lovely, xv. 33.
- Luik, *v.* look, iv. 189; =see, vi. 80, 121; =look at, scan, viii. 56; =expect, xxvii. 126; luike=look, xlv. pr. 33; =inspect, xlv. 454; luikit, *pp.* v. 14.
- Luikrie, *sb.* lucre, gain, xxxviii. 50. Lat. *lucrum*.
- Luiring, *adj.* tempting, xxii. 24.
- Luit, *v. pt. t.* let, xxxv. 33, xxxvi. 64.
- Luk, *sb.* luck, xxxvi. 56.
- Luk, *v.* look, xlii. 403; luke, xii. 116, xiii. 10; lukis, *pr. t.* vi. 88; lukit=luke it, examine it, xlviii. 55.
- Lukis, *sb. pl.* looks, xii. 127.
- Lumpe, *sb.* clod, piece, iii. 7.
- Lurcane, *v. pr. p.* lurking, xlv. 716; lurkand, xxxiii. 297.
- Lurkan, *adj.* lurking, xlv. 328; lurkand, xiii. 176.
- Lustie, *adj.* handsome, x. 154; =manly, xxiii. 5. A.S. *lust*.
- Lute, *v. pt. t.* let, xlv. 93, xlv. 630.
- Luvaris, *sb. pl.* lovers, xlvii. 98.
- Luyf, *sb.* love, xxix. 36.
- Lwid, *v. pp.* liked, xlviii. 21; lwd, *ib.* 89.
- Lwmis, *sb.* looms, xlviii. 43.
- Ly, *v.* lie, xii. 59; lyand, *pr. p.* xlv.

- 1086; ly by = keep back; remain neutral, xx. 181; *lyis*, *pr. t.* xii. 2.  
 Lyart, *sb.* a small coin, xxxii. 15.  
 See note on p. 151.  
 Lyble, *v.* write, xlv. 1008; *lybellis*, *pr. t.* talk, make charges, xii. 157.  
 Lychleit, *v. pp.* slighted, thought little of, xlviii. 8.  
 Lycht, *adj.* light, nimble, iii. 70; =gay, gladsome, *ib.* 169.  
 Lycht, *sb.* light, xiii. 138; *lychte*, xxix. 42.  
 Lycht, *v.* light, alight, xiii. 183, xxiv. 64.  
 Lychtit, *v. pt. t.* lighted, kindled, xlv. 1085.  
 Lychtlie, *v.* slight, xxxvii. 13; *lycht-lit*, *pp.* vii. 36; *lychtlyit*, x. 172.  
 Lychtlie, *adv.* lightly, xlii. 67.  
 Lyers, *sb. pl.* liars, xlv. *pr.* 88.  
 Lyf, *sb.* life, xlv. 320; *lyfe*; on *lyfe* =alive, xxviii. 25, xxxi. 39; =live-lihood, xxviii. 88.  
 Lyik, *adj.* like, xxxiv. 27.  
 Lyk, *prep.* like, xlv. 1086; *lyke*, iii. 25.  
 Lyke, *adj.* like, iii. 169.  
 Lyke, *v.* die (?), iii. 160. See note on p. 36.  
 Lykis, *v. pr. t.* likes, iv. 134, xlviii. 1.  
 Lykis, *v. impers. pr. t.* pleases, xlii. 52; it *lykis* thame = it pleases them, they like it, *ib.*; *lykit*, *pp.* pleased; as him had *lykit* = as had pleased him, vii. 21.  
 Lykuyse, *adv.* likewise, xlv. 304.  
 Lym, *sb.* limb, xi. 23.  
 Lymbus, *sb.* limbo, prison-house, xlv. 349.  
 Lyme, *sb.* glue, xxxix. 203; *ouirlaid wt lyme* = smeared with glue, every thing they could lay hold of stuck to their fingers, *ib.* A.S. *līm*.  
 Lymmer, *sb.* scoundrel, xlv. 238; *lymmeris*, *pl.* xii. 165; *lymmers*, xiii. 176, xxvi. 21, xlv. 28; *lymeris*, xlviii. 32.  
 Lyne, *v. pp.* lain, xlv. 302.  
 Lyounes, *sb. pl.* lions, xxxix. 190; *lyounis*, xii. 127.  
 Lyre, *sb.* flesh, xxxii. 77. A.S. *lira*.  
 Lyst, *v. pr. t.* likes, xiii. 124.  
 Lytes, *sb. pl.* lights (?), candidates (?), xliii. 177.  
 Lyth, *sb.* joint, xi. 23.  
 Lytill, *adj.* little, iii. 154; *lyttyll*, *ib.* 178.  
 Lytle, *adj.* little, xxvii. 50.  
 Lyue, *sb.* life; on *lyue* = in life, alive, iii. 193; xxvi. 134; *lyues*, *pl.* xiii. 217; *lyuis*, xiii. 6, xvii. 148.  
 Ma, *adj.* more, v. 109, vi. 78, &c.  
 Mache, *sb.* equal, match, xxvii. 66.  
 Madlie, *adj.* maidenly, youthful, i. 376.  
 Maed, *v. pp.* made, xlv. 564.  
 Magnificie, *sb.* greatness, excellence, xix. 109.  
 Maid, *v. pt. t.* made, xxviii. 99; = proceeded, xlii. 16, 985; *pp.* made, vi. 85, xvi. 23.  
 Maik, *sb.* match, equal, iii. 37, xii. 18; = spouse, xviii. 44. Icel. *maki*; A.S. *maca*.  
 Maikles, *adj.* matchless, unparalleled, xxxviii. 8. See note on p. 172.  
 Maill, *sb.* bag, portmanteau, xlv. 568. O.Fr. *male*.  
 Maillis, *sb. pl.* rents, xxxiii. 257, 270; *maills*, xxxiii. 245.  
 Mailzeis, *sb. pl.* network, xxxiii. 25, 87. See note on p. 156.  
 Mainsworne, *v. pp.* perjured, xxiv. 42.  
 Mair, *adj.* more, xxx. 116.  
 Mair, *adv.* more, iii. 196, iv. 122, &c.  
 Mair, *sb.* a title, major, x. 6; = provost, mayor, xxiii. 51.  
 Mairatour, *adv.* moreover, xl. 133; *mairattour*, xlii. 285, 779.  
 Mairuir, *adv.* moreover, xxxiii. 351, xlii. 745.  
 Mairt, *sb.* an ox or heifer killed for winter provision, xxxvi. 117. See note on p. 169.  
 Maisoun, *sb.* house, family, x. 412. Fr. *maison*.  
 Maist, *adv.* most, x. 192, xiv. 8; *adj.* greatest, vi. 43.  
 Mak, *v.* make, iii. 123; *mak to* = set out, xii. 91; = set to, apply yourselves, xii. 158; *mak of* = leave, *ib.* 174; *mak cair*, *ib.* 200 (see note on p. 79); *makand*, *pr. p.* making, iii. 3; *makis*, *pr. t.* iii. 10; = counts for, avails, xlii. 606.  
 Makaris, *sb.* poet's, vol. i. p. 116, title.  
 Makeles, *adj.* matchless, unequalled, i. 253.  
 Malesoun, *sb.* curse, xiii. 192; *male-sounis*, *pl.* xxviii. 104; *malisone*, xlv. 283; *malesones*, *pl. ib.* 471. O.Fr. *malison*.  
 Maling, *v.* malign, vi. 124; *malingis*, *pr. t.* vii. 172.

- Malje, *sb.* a small coin, a farthing, xiii. 125. Fr. *maille*.
- Man, *v. aux.* must, ii. 4; mā, xlv. 1022, xlvi. 96.
- Manassing, *sb.* menacing, threatening, xxvi. 164. O.Fr. *manache* (Burguy); M.E. *manace*.
- Mane, *sb.* moan, wail, xli. 55. A.S. *mēnan*.
- Manesworne, *adj.* perjured, xxxiii. 348.
- Manged, *v. pp.* mutilated, mangled, xxv. 137. See note on p. 121.
- Manheid, *sb.* manhood, iv. 148.
- Manifest, *v. pt. t.* showed, evinced, xiv. 67.
- Mank, *v. curtail*, xl. 322. Low Lat. *mancare*; Lat. *mancus*.
- Mansuetude, *sb.* for *adj.* mansuete = gentle, mild, xxx. 47. Lat. *mansuetus*.
- Mantenar, *sb.* upholder, xiii. 91; *mantenaris*, iv. 88.
- Mantene, *v.* maintain, uphold, vi. 106; x. 373; *manteins*, *pr. t.* xiii. 146.
- Mantine, *v.* maintain, xlii. 92.
- Manure, *v.* cultivate, xlii. 722. See note on p. 199.
- Marag, *sb.* marriage, i. 375.
- Marciall, *adj.* martial, xliii. 132.
- Mareit, *adj.* married, xlv. 250.
- Margelene, *sb.* marjoram, xv. 10.
- Mariguldis, *sb. pl.* marigolds, xv. 7.
- Markis, *v. pr. t.* aims, xii. 76.
- Marklynis, *adv.* in the dark, xlvi. 56.
- Marrow, *v.* mate, match, xxx. 153; *marrowit*, *pp.* matched, viii. 60.
- Marrow, *sb.* equal, match, iii. 21; *marrowis*, *pl.* spouses, xx. 71; *sing.* wife's, xxvii. 117.
- Maryness, *sb.* mirth, xxx. 68.
- Mask, *sb.* brewing, mash, viii. 35.
- Mater, *sb.* matter, iii. 215; = reason, cause, xli. 81.
- Maun, *v. aux.* must, xlii. 649.
- May, *adj.* more, xl. 177, xlv. 46. A.S. *mā*.
- Mayn, *sb.* mane, xlv. 304.
- Mea, *adj.* xlv. 614.
- Meaines, *sb.* means, xxvii. 37.
- Meane, *sb.* means, instrumentality, xvii. 32, xlv. 303; = moderation; to reconcile my meane = to win my clemency, i. 567. O.Fr. *meien*.
- Meaning, *sb.* lamentation, sorrow, xxx. 27.
- Measr, *sb.* macer, mace-bearer, xlv. 1065. Fr. *massier*.
- Meater, *adj.* fitter, xlv. 165.
- Meatis, *sb. pl.* companions, xlv. 316.
- Mediciner, *sb.* physician, xxxiii. 65.
- Megges, *sb. pl.* country lasses, xxxii. 37. See note on p. 152.
- Meid, *sb.* reward, xx. 105; *meids*, *pl.* xxvi. 78.
- Meik, *sb.* mildness; but *meik* = courageously, xxxii. 127.
- Meiknes, *sb.* meekness, iii. 19.
- Meill, *sb.* meal, xvi. 84, xlv. 444, 872.
- Meine, *sb.* means, iv. 54; *meinis*, *pl.* xviii. 65.
- Meir, *sb.* mare, xlv. 80, 608, 641.
- Meis, *v.* soothe, solace, pacify, iv. 54, xlv. 974; *meiss* = settle, viii. 25. Ger. *mässigen*.
- Meit, *sb.* food, x. 369, xxvi. 72.
- Meit, *adj.* fit, xxviii. 80.
- Meit, *v.* meet, xlv. 105; *meitis*, *pr. t.* fits, lies close, xlvi. 30.
- Mekill, *adj.* much, xxxiii. 91; *mekle* = big, xxxviii. 39; *adv.* much, xxviii. 168.
- Mell, *v.* meddle, iii. 191, xxxi. 130; *mellis*, *pr. t.* xlii. 95; *meld*, *pt. t.*; *meld him* = troubled himself, meddled, xlv. 992. O.Fr. *medler*, *meller*.
- Melzie, *sb.* farthing, xlvi. 83.
- Mend, *v.* repair; *thatt make mend* = repair or mend that, make up for that, xxvii. 37; = avail, help, xxx. 126; = improve, recover, xlv. 293; *mendit*, *pp.* xxi. 102.
- Mendis, *sb.* redress, xii. 163; = remedy, xxi. 103. O.Fr. *amende*, *pl. amendes*.
- Mene, *adj.* mean; *mene tyme* = mean-time, x. 139.
- Mene, *v.* think, say, v. 45; = mean, xiii. 81, xvi. 85, xix. 8; *menis*, *pr. t.* means, vii. 49, xxi. 1; *mene* = speak, xl. 97; = call, xlvii. 42; *menand*, *pr. p.* intending, xvii. 14. A.S. *mēnan*, to intend.
- Mene, *v.* bemoan, xxxiii. 3. A.S. *mēnan*, to moan.
- Menis, *sb. pl.* men's, iv. 22.
- Menis, *sb.* means, instrument, xvii. 154.
- Menss, *sb.* honour, credit, viii. 10. Icel. *menska*.
- Mensuir, *v.* perjure, ii. 5; *mensueris*, *v. pr. t.* denies, xlv. 843.
- Mensuorne, *adj.* perjured, xlv. 243.
- Menze, *sb.* company, crowd, xx. 73. O.Fr. *maignee*, a household.
- Mercat, *sb.* market, xx. 22.



- Merkit, *sb.* market, *xlvi.* 85.  
 Meruell, *sb.* marvel, wonder, *xli.* 129.  
 Meruelus, *adj.* marvellous, *iii.* 41.  
 Mervall, *sb.* wonder, *xxix.* 4, 18 ;  
 mervell, *ib.* 14, 16 ; merwell, *xiv.* 9.  
 Mervellit, *v. pt. t.* marvelled, *xl.* 1084.  
 Merwell, *v.* astonish, *vii.* 15.  
 Mes, *sb.* Mass, the celebration of the  
 Eucharist, *iv.* 33 ; mess, *xl.* 757 ;  
 messis, *pl.* *xl.* 122. A.S. *masse* ;  
 Low Lat. *missa*.  
 Mesure, *sb.* moderation, *xvii.* 44.  
 Met, *sb.* measure, *xxxiii.* 343. A.S.  
*metan*, to measure.  
 Metar, *adj.* fitter, *xliv.* 137.  
 Miche, *v. aux.* might, *xlii.* 728 ;  
 nicht, *xxx.* 8.  
 Micht, *sb.* might, *v.* 16.  
 Midding, *sb.* dunghill, *xiii.* 113, *xvi.*  
 36.  
 Middis, *sb.* midst, *xl.* 253.  
 Midpart, *adv.* midway, half-way, *xl.*  
 1058.  
 Min, *adv.* less, *xlii.* 526.  
 Ministrare, *v. pp.* administered, *x.*  
 354.  
 Minnie, *sb.* mother, *xxxiii.* 137. See  
 note on p. 157.  
 Mirk, *sb.* dark, *xliv.* 312.  
 Mirrie, *adj.* merry, *xi.* 3.  
 Mirrynes, *sb.* joy, *xxxii.* 21.  
 Mis, *sb.* fault, error, *xx.* 191.  
 Mischance, *sb.* misfortune, *iv.* 145.  
 Mischant, *adj.* wicked, *ii.* 2, *xx.* 146.  
 Fr. *méchant*.  
 Mischantly, *adv.* wickedly, unhappily,  
*xxx.* 107 ; mischantlie, *xl.* 205.  
 Mischeant, *sb.* or *adj.* miscreant, vile,  
*xxxvi.* 65 ; mischeät, *adj. ib.* 121.  
 Mischeif, *sb.* hurt, injury, *xi.* 42, *xxxvi.*  
 39. O.Fr. *meschief*.  
 Mischeif, *v.* harm, injure, *xl.* 133 ;  
 mischevit, *pp.* brought to grief, *xl.*  
 220, 722.  
 Mischevous, *adj.* wicked, malicious,  
*xxxvi.* 11, 121.  
 Miscontent, *adj.* displeased, *xxviii.*  
 101.  
 Miscuik, *v.* mismanage, *xxi.* 12 ; mis-  
 cuikit, *pp.* *xvi.* 8.  
 Misericord, *adj.* compassionate, mer-  
 ciful, *xx.* 183, *xl.* 448.  
 Misgyde, *v.* neglect, allow to fall into  
 disrepair, *xxxiii.* 163 ; misgydit, *pp.*  
 mismanaged, *xlii.* 394, 714.  
 Misgysing, *sb.* dissembling, *xliv.* 332.  
 Misken, *v.* misknow, forget their pro-  
 per station, *xlii.* 424.  
 Misknaw, *v.* misknow, not know, *x.*  
 19 ; = ignore, *xx.* 68, *xxvi.* 157,  
*xxxiii.* 255, *xxxvii.* 9.  
 Mislyke, *v.* dislike, *xxxi.* 125.  
 Misordour, *sb.* mischief, disorder,  
 misrule, *xxii.* 17, 72.  
 Misset, *v.* displease, *iv.* 12.  
 Missis, *sb. pl.* faults, errors, *xliv.* 114.  
 Mist, *v. pp.* lost, *xl.* 80.  
 Mister, *sb.* need, *vii.* 175.  
 Misteris, *v. impers. pr. t.* you require,  
*xl.* 884 ; needs, *vii.* 161. Dan.  
*miste*.  
 Mistonit, *adj.* discordant, *xvii.* 66.  
 Mistraisting, *v. pr. p.* suspecting, *x.*  
 372.  
 Misvsit, *v. pt. t.* abused, *xl.* 953.  
 Mitchell, *sb.* (not understood) *xl.*  
 661. See note on p. 253.  
 Mke, *sb. pl.* merks, *xl.* 854. The  
 old Scottish merk was equal to  
 13½*d.* sterling.  
 Mo, *adj.* more, *i.* 84, *iii.* 155.  
 Mō, *v. aux.* must, *xxx.* 147 ; mon, *ib.*  
 164, *xl.* 47.  
 Mocht, *v. aux.* might, *xl.* 881.  
 Mocke, *sb.* jest, *xl.* 127 ; mockis, *ib.*  
 227.  
 Moir, *sb.* more, *xi.* 76, *xxxiii.* *pr.* 24.  
 Moir, *adj.* more, *x.* 185 ; *adv.* *iii.* 125.  
 Moironer, *adv.* moreover, *xiii.* 153.  
 Moit, *v. aux.* may, *xxxix.* 271.  
 Mokis, *sb. pl.* tricks, *xxii.* 78.  
 Mokis = makis, *pr. t.* makes, *xxix.* 8 ;  
 moks, *ib.* 13.  
 Mold, *sb.* earth, *xii.* 94, *xxxix.* 316.  
 A.S. *molde*.  
 Molest, *sb.* annoyance, *xl.* 269.  
 Mone, *sb.* moan, wail, *iii.* 3.  
 Mone, *sb.* moon, *viii.* 27, *xxix.* 7,  
 14.  
 Moneles, *adj.* moonless, *xlvi.* 23.  
 Moneth, *sb.* month, *xxiv.* 1, *xl.* 730 ;  
 monethis, *pl.* *x.* 193, *xv.* 65.  
 Monie, *sb.* money, *xl.* 1044.  
 Moniefauld, *adj.* manifold, *xxxvi.* 14.  
 Monstreous, *adj.* monstrous, *xliv.* 68.  
 Monstuire, *sb.* monster, *vii.* 43.  
 Mont, *v.* mount, *vii.* 226 ; montit,  
*pt. t.* *xl.* 103.  
 Montane, *sb.* mountain, *xxxii.* 100 ;  
 montanes, *pl.* *xxxix.* 347.  
 Montanis, *sb. pl.* bulwarks, *xxxix.* 91.  
 Mony, *adj.* many, *iii.* 155.  
 Monyfald, *adj.* manifold, *xxiii.* 133 ;  
 mony fauld, *xxxix.* 25.  
 Moriane, *adj.* swarthy, dusky, *x.* 133.  
 Morne, *sb.* morning, *iii.* 1, *x.* 191 ; on  
 the morne = on the morrow, *xxxix.*  
 61.



- Morreis, *sb.* morrice, morris (dance), xxix. 35.
- Morsing, *adj.* priming, xlvii. 54. Fr. *amorice*.
- Mose, *sb.* moss, xxxix. 347.
- Most, *v. aux.* must, xlv. pr. 82; *moste*, v. 48.
- Mot, *v. aux.* may, iii. 229.
- Mottes, *sb. pl.* motes, tufts, xlv. 779.
- Moues, *sb. pl.* jest, mirth, fun, xlv. 907; *mowis*, xxx. 68, xlii. 28, xlv. 227.
- Mouit, *v. pp.* moved, excited, xxix. 36.
- Moyane, *sb.* means, xxxi. 117, xlii. 356; *moyen* = arrangement, xlv. 222; = interest, advances, xlv. 800; = means, *ib.* 827, 974. Fr. *moyen*.
- Mufe, *v.* move, xx. 149, xxxiii. 205; *mufis*, *pr. t.* xl. 90; *mufit*, *pt. t.* xli. 31; *pp.* xlii. 133.
- Muif, *v.* move, xxvi. 11; *muifing*, *pr. p.* xxi. 2.
- Muletis, *sb. pl.* great mules, xlv. 599. Fr. *mulet*.
- Mum, *v.* whisper, utter a syllable, xii. 166, xx. 27.
- Murdreis, *v.* murder, xvii. 100; *murdreist*, *pt. t.* xix. 46, xxiii. 109; *pp.* vii. 38, x. 401.
- Mures, *sb. pl.* moors, xxxiii. 271. A.S. *mór*.
- Murne, *v.* mourn, xiii. 150.
- Murning, *sb.* mourning, iii. 209, xi. 16.
- Murrion, *sb.* morion, helmet, xlv. 198.
- Murther, *sb.* murder, iii. 18. Mæso-Gothic, *maurthrjan*.
- Murtheraris, *sb. pl.* murderers, ii. 2.
- Murtherit, *v. pp.* murdered, xxxi. 37.
- Musand, *v. pr. p.* musing, iv. 54.
- Myance, *sb.* means, interest, fee, xxviii. 58, 149. Fr. *moyen*.
- Mycht, *v. aux.* might, iii. 60.
- Mycht, *sb.* power; Maker of mycht = Almighty Maker, iv. 23.
- Mychtie, *adj.* mighty, iv. 143.
- Mykenes, *sb.* gentleness, xxxix. 335.
- Mynd, *v.* design, mean, xlii. 463; *myndis*, *pr. t.* intend, xvii. 79.
- Mynde, *sb.* mind, soul, iii. 101.
- Myndis, *sb. pl.* mines, xxxix. 91.
- Mynt, *sb.* attempt, xxxix. 361.
- Mynt, *v.* aim, xxvii. 105; *mynts*, *pr. t.* attempts, ventures, xli. 48; *myntit*, *pp.* aimed, xlii. 969. A.S. *gemintan*.
- Myre, *sb.* mire, bog, xxxiii. pr. 15; *myris*, *pl.* xxvi. 72. Icel. *myrr*; Dan. *myre*.
- Myrk, *sb.* darkness; in myrk = in darkness, by night, vii. 114. A.S. *myrce*.
- Myrrimak, *sb.* gaiety, xxxvii. 51.
- Mys, *sb.* fault, wrong, xiv. 73, xvii. 36.
- Mys, *v.* miss, want, xiv. 89; *myst*, *pt. t.* omitted, xii. 25.
- Myschantly, *adv.* wickedly, xiii. 132.
- Myster, *v.* need, xviii. 103.
- Myt, *v. aux.* might, viii. 48.
- Na, *adj.* no, iii. 20; *adv.* xxiv. 32. A.S. *ná*.
- Naig, *sb.* horse, pony, xlv. 575; *naigis*, *pl.* xxxii. 18. O.Dut. *negghe*; M.E. *nagge*; Eng. *nag*.
- Nakkit, *adj.* naked, xlvii. 46.
- Namelie, *adv.* especially, xxxv. 14.
- Nan, *indef. pr.* none, xxxix. 53, 329; *nane*, vii. 133. A.S. *nán*.
- Nane, *adj.* no, x. 155, xlii. 154.
- Nanis, *sb.* purpose, xlviii. 77; for the *nanis*=for then *anis*, *i.e.*, for the once, for the purpose—*then* being dat. of the article.
- Nar, *adj. comp.* nearer, xxxix. 160; *narer*=nearer (in relationship), xii. 181; *narrest*, *sup.* xxiv. 103.
- Nar, *adv.* near, xlii. 62.
- Nascence, *sb.* childhood, boyhood, xvii. 191.
- Nather, *conj.* neither, xxxv. 52.
- Nather, *pron.* xxxix. 131.
- Nathing, *sb.* nothing, vi. 107, xlii. 893.
- Nawayis, *adv.* nowise, by no means, xxv. 58.
- Nay, *adj.* no, iii. 117; *adv.* no; said *nay*=refused, xlviii. 14.
- Nea, *adj.* no, xlv. 78.
- Neapkin, *sb.* napkin, xlv. 819. M.E. *napekin*.
- Neather, *conj.* neither, xlv. 1059.
- Necessair, *adj.* necessary, vi. 17.
- Nedillis, *sb. pl.* needles, xxxii. 37.
- Neid, *sb.* requirement, xlvii. 108.
- Neif, *sb.* hand, fist, xxii. 60; *neife*, xlv. 449. Icel. *knefi*.
- Neir, *adv.* near, iii. 9; =nearly, x. 193, xiii. 126.
- Neir, *adj. comp.* nearer, xxxviii. 18.
- Neirhand, *prep.* near, xlv. 772, xlvii. 13.
- Neis, *sb.* nose, xl. 58. Dan. *nase*; Fr. *nez*.
- Neist, *adv.* next, xxx. 99, xliii. 54.
- Neist, *adj.* next, nearest, xxxviii. 20.
- Nether, *pron.* neither, vii. 118.
- Nettillis, *sb. pl.* nettles, xv. 25.
- Neuis, *sb. pl.* fists, hands, xlii. 427.

- Newer, *adv.* never, xxvii. 16; newir, *sb.* 61, 97.
- Nichtbour, *sb.* neighbour, x. 76.
- Nichtis, *sb. pl.* nights, xlvi. 23.
- Nigartnes, *sb.* niggardliness, xxxiii. 85.
- Nil=will not, xxxix. 17.
- Nixt, *adv.* next, vi. 113.
- Nocht, *adv.* not, viii. 12, xxvi. 5.
- Nocht, *sb.* nothing, iv. 181.
- Nois, *sb.* nose, x. 183; noise, xlv. 82. A.S. *nōsu*.
- Noit, *sb.* note, cry, xxxix. 144; notis, *pl.* xv. 35.
- Noit, *v.* brand, note, xxxix. 250.
- Nominate, *v. pp.* named, xx. 92.
- None, *sb.* noon, xxxix. 61.
- Nor, *conj.* than, iii. 126.
- Nosebitt, *sb.* tit-bit (?), something to arrest attention, xlv. 1105. See note.
- Nother, *conj.* neither, xvii. 98.
- Notifeit, *v. pp.* branded, x. 402.
- Noueis, *sb.* novice, xxviii. 53.
- Nouells, *sb.* news, xxiv. 99. Fr. *nouvelles*, f. pl.
- Nouther, *conj.* neither, iv. 78.
- Noy, *sb.* trouble, vexation, xxxii. 107.
- Noy, *v.* annoy, vex, xli. 7.
- Noysum, *adj.* troublesome, xiii. 116.
- Nucke, *sb.* corner, xlv. 819. Gael. *niuc*.
- Nutt, *sb.* nut, xlv. 303; sanct Jhones nutt. See note on p. 244.
- Nycht, *sb.* night, iii. 69; on nycht=by night, vii. 66, 220.
- Nychtbour, *sb.* neighbour, xiii. 116; nytboris, *pl.* xxv. 113; nytbors, xxvii. 46.
- Nyghtis, *sb. pl.* nights, xlv. 375.
- Nymill, *adv.* nimbly, xlvi. 44.
- Nysenes, *sb.* primness (?), folly (?), xxxiii. 84. See note on p. 156.
- Obeysant, *adj.* obedient, submissive, xiii. 164.
- Oblast, *v. pt. t.* obliged, xlv. 803.
- Obtend, *v.* oppose, allege, xl. 33, xli. 156.
- Occupand, *v. pr. p.* occupying, ii. 2.
- Oche, *interj.* oh! alas! iii. 4.
- Ocht, *sb.* aught, anything, v. 57, vi. 106.
- Oddis, *sb. pl.* odds, xvi. 70.
- Oethes, *sb. pl.* oaths, xlv. 137. Old Irish, *oeth*.
- Of, *adv.* off, xxix. 34.
- Of, *prep.* off, from, xv. 77.
- Off, *prep.* of, iii. 168, &c.
- Oftyme, *adv.* frequently, v. 147.
- Oght, *sb.* anything, xlv. 369.
- Ois=als, *adv.* as, also, xxix. 21.
- Omnigatherine, *sb.* miscellaneous vocables, medley of words, xlv. 736.
- On, *num.* one, xxxiv. 69, xxxv. 45.
- On be=towards, xlv. 654.
- Oncouth, *adj.* strange, untried, xxvii. 32.
- Onelie, *adv.* only, iv. 31.
- Ones, *adv.* once, xxxiii. pr. 14; onis, xvii. 171.
- Onknawin, *adj.* unknown, xxvii. 32.
- Onmerkit, *v. pp.* unreckoned, xlvi. 32.
- Onslane, *v. pp.* unslain, xix. 62.
- Onto, *prep.* unto, xxvii. 8.
- Ony, *adj.* any, iii. 147.
- Opone, *v.* oppose, xxxiii. 246.
- Oppin, *v.* open, xv. 8; oppinit, *pp.* xvii. 106.
- Or, *adv.* ere, before, xxi. 89, xxii. 100.
- Or, *prep.* before, xxv. 65, xxx. 157.
- Ordinance, *sb.* cannon, xxvi. 101. O.Fr. *ordenance*.
- Orharrill, *v.* oppress, overcome, xxvii. 55.
- Orthrowin, *v. pp.* overthrown, xxvii. 27.
- Oucht, *sb.* anything, xxxii. 92.
- Ouer, *adj.* upper; ouer hand=upper hand, xxiii. 90.
- Ouer, *adv.* excessively, iv. 27; =too; ouer trew=too true, x. 389.
- Ouer, *prep.* over, iii. 83.
- Ouerblawin, *v. pp.* past, gone, xiv. 76.
- Ouer cast, *v.* glance over, xx. 46.
- Ouergangis, *v. pr. t.* overspread, blind, xvi. 86.
- Ouerharld, *v. pp.* oppressed, xiii. 27.
- Ouerlay, *v.* overrun, lay waste, xii. 139.
- Ouerluik, *v.* disregard, xvi. 9; ouerluikit, *pp.* xxi. 10.
- Ouersear, *v.* overlook, pass over, vi. 46.
- Ouersear, *sb.* overseer, xii. 130.
- Ouerseing, *sb.* overlooking, passing over, xiii. 206.
- Ouersett, *v. pt. t.* upset, xlv. 340.
- Ouersylit, *v. pt. t.* obscured, blinded, iv. 38.
- Ouir, *adv.* too; ouir weill=too well, xxxiii. 226.
- Ouir, *prep.* over, xxxix. 121.
- Ouirgane, *v. pp.* overflowed, deluged, xxxi. 28.
- Ouirgang, *v.* overrun, xlii. 734; =override, xlii. 964.

- Ouirhail, *v.* disregard, xxvi. 65.  
 Ouirloid, *v.* *pp.* covered, smeared, xxxi. 203.  
 Ouirluik, *v.* overlook, neglect, xxx. 199.  
 Ouir ryde, *v.* override, xxvi. 104.  
 Ouirsene, *v.* *pp.* neglected, xlii. 717.  
 Ouirsytle, *v.* overreach, circumvent, xxxi. 69, xxxix. 244; ouirsylit, *pt. t.* xxxviii. 34.  
 Ouirthrow, *sb.* disaster, xxx. 110.  
 Ouirthrow, *v.* overthrow, xl. 189, 215.  
 Oulke, *sb.* week, xlii. 661; oulke, xlv. 965; oulkis, *pl.* xlii. 514, 675, 685, 702. M.E. *wouke*.  
 Oulklie, *adv.* weekly, xlii. 683; *adj.* 701.  
 Our, *adv.* too, xxx. 48.  
 Ourdryue, *v.* overcome, xxxix. 22.  
 Ourloid, *v.* *pp.* oppressed, xxxix. 301.  
 Ourset, *v.* *pp.* overcome, upset, xxxix. 346.  
 Ourthrow, *v.* overthrow; = overthrew, xxxix. 360.  
 Out, *v.* outdo, xxxiii. 343.  
 Outbrast, *v.* *pl. t.* burst forth, ix. 124.  
 Outher, *conj.* either, v. 80; ouper, viii. 6.  
 Outher, *pr.* either, xxvi. 78.  
 Oversyled, *v.* *pp.* beguiled, led astray, xlv. pr. 58.  
 Ower, *adv.* too, vii. 210; ouir, xxxix. 181.  
 Owegane, *v.* *pp.* overcome, xlv. 253.  
 Owersett, *v.* *pp.* upset, xlv. 1061.  
 Owte, *adv.* out, xxix. 10; owtte, *ib.* 15.  
 Oyne, *sb.* oven, xlv. 305. Icel. *ogn*.  
 Pace, *sb.* Easter, xxvi. 82. See Pasche.  
 Pace, *sb.* peace, xxxi. 10, 203, xxxix. 33. O.Fr. *pais*.  
 Packand, *v.* *pr. p.* stuffing, xlv. pr. 124; packed, *pp.* xlv. 763; packet, *ib.* 141.  
 Packmätie, *sb.* portmanteau, xlv. 564.  
 Paik, *sb.* trick, xlv. 255, 838. A.S. *pæcan*, to deceive.  
 Paiks, *sb.* thrashing, xxv. 112. Ger. *pauken*, to beat.  
 Päill, *adj.* pale, x. 15.  
 Paillard, *adj.* deceitful, knavish, xlv. 164. Fr. *paillard*.  
 Paine, *sb.* punishment, vii. 215; = anxiety, concern, xi. 14.  
 Paip, *sb.* pope, vi. 107. Lat. *papa*.  
 Pairt, *sb.* part, vi. 15; = party, person, vii. 233.  
 Pairteis, *sb. pl.* parties, persons, xlvii. 100.  
 Pairtie, *sb.* side, vii. 140, 145.  
 Pairtitt, *v.* *pt. t.* parted, xxvii. 61.  
 Pak, *sb.* lot, company, xxxi. 51; = bundle, pack, xlv. 33; pakkis, *pl.* xxxii. 57. Icel. *pakki*; Gael. *pac*.  
 Pallartis, *sb. pl.* scoundrels, xlv. 121.  
 Pallat, *sb.* crown (of the head), viii. 55. O.Fr. *palet*, armour for the head.  
 Palmsoneuin, *sb.* Palm-Sunday even, xxviii. 128, 218.  
 Palzardie, *sb.* deception, knavery, xxii. 33, 80.  
 Palzart, *sb.* rascal, viii. 46.  
 Pan, *v.* correspond, tally, xxxiv. 30.  
 Pance, *v.* think, consider, xxvii. 23; = muse, iii. 36. Fr. *penser*.  
 Panche, *sb.* belly, x. 17. O.Fr. *panche*.  
 Pand, *sb.* pledge, xxvii. 61. Dut. *band*; Ger. *pfand*.  
 Pane, *sb.* trouble, xxxiii. pr. 13; = pain, penalty, xxxix. 226; panis, *pl.* xxxiii. 220, 221, xl. 135.  
 Pans, *v.* think, ponder, xiii. 3, xx. 89; panst, *pt. t.* thought, xvii. 46; pansand, *pr. p.* musing, iii. 2.  
 Pansiuë, *adj.* pensive, thoughtful, iv. 53.  
 Papingaw, *sb.* parrot, xv. 37; papingo = coxcomb, xxxvii. 56. O.Fr. *papegai*.  
 Parcialitie, *sb.* partiality, xlvii. 105.  
 Parel, *sb.* danger, xxxix. 174; parrel, xxxi. 119; parrellis, *pl.* xxvii. 23.  
 Pariche, *sb.* parish, xlv. 102; parochin, xlii. 509; parochinis, *pl. ib.* 143, 151.  
 Parted, *v.* *pt. t.* set out, ix. 75.  
 Particular, *adj.* private, xxx. 130, 143, xxxiii. 82.  
 Partie, *sb.* number, opposition, xii. 103; partye = opponents, xxvii. 52.  
 Partit, *v.* *pp.* divided, xxxviii. 69.  
 Pas, *v.* pass, iii. 226; past, *pt. t.* went, xlv. 619; past off = left, *ib.* 804; passand, *pr. p.* iii. 2; past, *pp.* gone, xlv. pr. 74.  
 Pasche, *sb.* Easter, xxv. 65. A.S. *pascha*.  
 Pat, *v.* *pt. t.* put, x. 318, xv. 88.  
 Patlis, *sb.* paddle-staves, the implements with which ploughmen clean the share, xii. 72. Gael. *spadal*, a plough-staff. *Paddle* is a dim. of *spade* with initial *s* dropped.

- Patrone, *sb.* pattern, xxxi. 33; *patroun*, xxxvi. 21.
- Paun, *sb.* peacock, xv. 37. Fr. *paon*.
- Pausis, *sb. pl.* movements, parts, xxxviii. 92.
- Paynis, *sb. pl.* pains, xlv. 297.
- Peax, *sb.* peace, xxxiii. 28; *pece*, xxxix. 340. O.Fr. *paix*; Lat. *pax*.
- Pech, *v.* puff, breathe hard, xxxiii. 269.
- Pech, *sb.* puff, pant, xxxii. 90, xxxiii. 400.
- Pedderis, *sb. pl.* pedlars, xlvi. 33. M.E. *peddar*.
- Pegrall, *adj.* paltry, petty, iii. 121.
- Peice, *sb.* peace, xxxii. 43, 66.
- Peir, *adj.* equal, vi. 36.
- Peirle, *sb.* pearl, vii. 71; *peirll*, xxxiii. 1.
- Peirles, *adj.* peerless, xxxiii. 1.
- Peirs, *v.* pierce, iii. 227; *peirsit*, *pt. t.* *ib.* 161; *peirst*=*didst* pierce, xiv. 46.
- Peirtlie, *adv.* openly, boldly, xxxvii. 42; *peirtly*, xiii. 210, xl. 66. See note on p. 170.
- Peirtryks, *sb. pl.* partridges, xxxiii. 396. Fr. *perdrix*.
- Peis breid, *sb.* bread made from pease-meal, xxxiii. 262.
- Peitie, *sb.* xlv. 824. See note on p. 255.
- Peittis, *sb. pl.* peats, xxxii. 19.
- Pellettis, *sb. pl.* bullets, xxxix. 100.
- Pellotis, *sb. pl.* skins, xlv. pr. 12. Lat. *pellis*.
- Peloure, *sb.* robber, xiv. 46; *pelouris*, *pl.* xviii. 76; *pelours*, xiii. 5. Fr. *pillier*, to rob.
- Penche, *sb.* belly, xlv. pr. 124. See *Panche*.
- Pend=perpend, *v.* weigh thoroughly, xxvii. 39. Lat. *perpendere*.
- Penuritie, *sb.* poverty, vi. 114, xlii. 698.
- Peperit, *adj.* seasoned with pepper, xlv. 200.
- Perciall, *adj.* partial, xlvii. 1.
- Perfytlie, *adv.* perfectly, xviii. 29.
- Perfytt, *adj.* perfect, i. 80.
- Perigall, *adj.* equal, iii. 57, 94.
- Permanabill, *adj.* enduring, permanent, xxxviii. 5.
- Perqueir, *adj.* accurate, xxx. 72; *adv.* exactly, xxxviii. 182; =by heart, xlv. 734. Fr. *par cœur*.
- Perreiss, *v.* perish, xxvii. 118.
- Persaif, *v.* perceive, xxxiii. 18; *persaue*, iv. 127; *persauand*, *pr. p.* iv. 45.
- Persealytie, *sb.* partiality, xxxix. 331.
- Persew, *v.* follow up, avenge, xxxiii. 111.
- Perskt, *v. pp.* parched, scorched (?), or pierced (?), i. 784. See *Skeat*, s. *v.* *Parch*.
- Persone, *sb.* parson, xlvii. 74. Low Lat. *persona*.
- Pertene, *v.* pertain, belong, xlii. 26.
- Pestiferus, *adj.* pestilent, xlv. pr. 3.
- Petie, *sb.* pity, iv. 97.
- Peure, *adj.* poor, xlvii. 82.
- Phareis, *sb. pl.* fairies, xlv. 371.
- Pietie, *sb.* pity, vi. 110; xiii. 182.
- Pieteous, *adj.* piteous, wretched, xxviii. 14.
- Pietiously, *adv.* piteously, xxx. 20.
- Pintle, *sb.* the *membrum virile*, xlv. 262, xlv. 698.
- Pirrye, *sb.* storm, uproar, i. 178.
- Pisch, *v.* piss, xlv. 720.
- Placebo, *sb.* flatterer, xlv. pr. 78; *placebois*, *gen. sing.* xlv. 744.
- Plages, *sb. pl.* plagues, chastisements, xiii. 15.
- Plaid, *v. pt. t.* played, xxiv. 58; *plaign*, *pr. p.* xlv. pr. 78; *plait*, *pt. t.* xxxviii. 92.
- Plaid, *sb.* contention, strife, xl. 197.
- Plaign, *sb.* lash, plague, xxxiii. 131, xxx. 36; *plaignis*, *pl.* xii. 73.
- Plaine, *v.* make plain, show, xliii. 166.
- Plait, *v. pp.* placed, xxviii. 62.
- Plaitter, *sb.* plate, silver plate, xxviii. 118. O.Fr. *plate*; M.E. *plater*.
- Plak, *sb.* plack, farthing, xxviii. 118, xlv. 665.
- Plane, *adj.* open, xix. 19, xxii. 45; =straightforward, xxx. 25; =certain, xlv. 111, xlviii. 78; *adv.* clearly, xlv. 319.
- Plane, *sb.* plain, field, v. 26.
- Plane, *sb.* moan, xxxii. 78.
- Plane, *v.* tell plainly, xl. 349.
- Plant, *v.* place, xlvii. 89.
- Plasit, *v. pp.* placed, xlvii. 30.
- Plat, *v.* place, set, vi. 102.
- Playis, *sb. pl.* sports, practice, xxx. 53; =deeds, misdeeds, *ib.* 183.
- Pledgit, *v. pt. t.* put under pledge, xxviii. 97.
- Pleinyeid, *v. pt. t.* complained, xlv. 504; *pleinyeit*, *ib.* 235; *pleinzeand*, *pr. p.* vii. 55. O.Fr. *plaindre*, to complain.
- Pleis, *v.* please, iv. 26; *pleist*, *pp.* xii. 93.
- Pleit, *v. pt. t.* pleaded, upheld, xliii. 160.



- Plentis, *v. pr. t.* complain, xlv. 463.  
 Plenȝie, *v.* complain, xlvi. 15; plen-  
 zeis, *pr. t.* xxxiii. 243.  
 Plesand, *adj.* pleasant, vi. 9; plesand-  
 ly, *adv.* vi. 2.  
 Pleoure, *sb.* pleasure, vi. 3.  
 Pleuch, *sb.* plough, xii. 72, xxviii. 100;  
 plewche, xxix. 9; pleuchs, *pl.*  
 xxxiii. 245. O.Fries. *ploch*; Ger.  
*plug*.  
 Pleuers, *sb. pl.* plovers, xxxiii. 396.  
 Plicht, *sb.* deplorable condition, xxxii.  
 104. A.S. *pliht*.  
 Pluk at the Crawl, a game, xxii. 58.  
 See note on p. 108.  
 Pluke, *v.* pluck, xvi. 3; pluk vp ȝour  
 harts=take heart, xxvi. 3. Dut.  
*plukken*.  
 Pluk vp fair, *sb.* general plunder,  
 xxxix. 199, 341.  
 Plum, *v.* sound with the plummet,  
 xlv. 29.  
 Plumand, *v. pr. p.* plucking, robbing,  
 xxviii. 82.  
 Plumis, *sb. pl.* feathers, xxxix. 218.  
 Lat. *pluma*.  
 Plungeit, *v. pp.* plunged, iv. 51.  
 Pluralitie, *sb.* abundance, xxxvi. 26.  
 Plycht, *v.* plight, pledge, iii. 64.  
 Pnt=present, *adj.* xxvii. 35.  
 Pocke nucke, *sb.* corner of a bag or  
 sack, xlv. 661. A.S. *pocca*, a bag,  
 and Gael. *niuc*, a corner.  
 Poettis, *sb. pl.* poets, xliii. 120.  
 Poills, *sb. pl.* heavens, skies, xxx. 134.  
 Lat. *polus*.  
 Poinding, *sb.* distraining, xlv. 484.  
 Pois, *sb.* purse, treasure, xxviii. 107,  
 xxxix. 37; poisc, xlv. 81.  
 Poist, *sb.* post; in poist=in haste, x.  
 208.  
 Poitis, *sb. pl.* poets, viii. 2.  
 Policeis, *sb. pl.* conditions, xxxix. 17.  
 Policie, *sb.* public interest, public  
 property, xxxiii. 82.  
 Pomp, *v.* pump, xlv. 15. Fr. *pomper*.  
 Pore, *sb. pl.* poor, i. 710.  
 Port, *sb.* gate, v. 76, xxiv. 47; portis,  
*pl.* xvii. 106. Lat. *porta*.  
 Portratour, *sb.* appearance, deport-  
 ment, figure, iii. 40.  
 Posseidis, *v. pr. t.* possess, xxvii. 70.  
 Possesit, *v. pp.* in possession, xliii. 173.  
 Posting, *sb.* advancing, attacking, xxv.  
 83.  
 Potence, *sb.* gibbet, xxviii. 215. Fr.  
*potence*.  
 Potentlie, *adv.* powerfully, loudly, iii.  
 89.  
 Pot gun, *sb.* mortar, xxxix. 100. See  
 note on p. 179.  
 Pouldre, *sb.* powder, xlv. 143.  
 Pow, *v.* pull, xvi. 3.  
 Powertie, *sb.* poverty, iv. 167.  
 Powrit, *v. pp.* poured, xii. 73.  
 Poyetis, *sb. pl.* poets, vi. 1.  
 Poyetrie, *sb.* poetry, vi. 9.  
 Poynt, *sb.* state, condition, xxii. 35.  
 Poyntis, *sb. pl.* laces, tags, xlv. 398.  
 Practicques, *sb. pl.* practices, arts, xlv.  
 319. Fr. *practique*.  
 Practise, *sb.* expedient, means, i.  
 237.  
 Praisit, *v. pt. t.* prized, iv. 19.  
 Prating, *adj.* tricky, crafty, xxii. 31.  
 Pray, *sb.* prey, xxxi. 158, xl. 162.  
 Preace, *sb.* difficulty, extremity, xl.  
 153.  
 Precept, *sb.* mandate, instruction, xlv.  
 863.  
 Preclair, *adj.* excellent, xl. 5.  
 Precontract, *v. pp.* betrothed, engaged,  
 ix. 205.  
 Precyslie, *adv.* exactly, xlvi. 65.  
 Prefixt, *v. pp.* predestined, fixed be-  
 forehand, i. 736.  
 Preheminance, *sb.* pre-eminence, iv.  
 146.  
 Preicheir, *sb.* preacher, xlii. 112;  
 preichour, *ib.* 311; preichouris, *pl.*  
*ib.* 159, xliii. 120.  
 Preif, *v.* prove, xiii. 57, xvii. 25; =put  
 to the test, xl. 135; preifis, *pr. t.*  
 proves, xl. 82.  
 Preis, *v.* hasten, iii. 220; =press,  
 urge, xxxv. 37; =strive, xxxvii. 31;  
 preissit, *pr. t.* xl. 226; preist, *pt. t.*  
 xvii. 42; preissit, *pp.* xl. 66.  
 Prene, *sb.* pin, xxxiii. 101; prenis, *pl.*  
 xxxii. 37, xxxiii. 84.  
 Prenit, *v. pp.* pinned, xxxiii. 22.  
 Prent, *v.* print, xviii. 29; prentit, *pp.*  
 imprinted, impressed, iv. 121.  
 Prentischip, *sb.* apprenticeship, xxviii.  
 54.  
 Prentise, *sb.* apprentice, xxiv. 54.  
 Preordinat, *v. pp.* foreordained, xxxvi.  
 107.  
 Prescriue, *v.* prescribe, issue, xxvi.  
 107; prescryuis, *pr. t.* xlii. 110.  
 Presoun, *sb.* prison, v. 110.  
 Presouneris, *sb. pl.* prisoners, xlvii.  
 89.  
 Prest, *adj.* ready, at hand, i. 747; *adv.*  
 quickly, *ib.* 806. O.Fr. *prest*,  
 ready—Cotgr.  
 Prest, *v. pp.* oppressed, crushed, iv.  
 106.



- Presume, *v.* imagine, dream of, xliii. 50.
- Pretence, *sb.* claim to respect, prestige, iv. 39; = assumption, xx. 79; pretencis, *pl.* aims, designs, xxxix. 279.
- Pretendis, *v. pr. t.* imitate, profess, xlv. pr. 3; pretendit, *pt. t.* aimed, aspired, xlv. 132.
- Pretensed, *adj.* designing, seditious, i. 608.
- Prettiqques, *sb. pl.* practices, xlv. 355.
- Preuene, *v.* anticipate, prevent, xii. 150.
- Previt, *v. pp.* proved, xlv. 366.
- Prignant, *adj.* pregnant, xxxiii. 105.
- Prik, *v.* excite, stir, vii. 33; prikis, *pr. t.* iv. 165.
- Prikis, *sb. pl.* pricks, vi. 111.
- Pringnant, *adj.* pregnant, xxx. 71.
- Prise, *v.* praise, xxvi. 4.
- Priuat, *adj.* private; ane priuat hart = the heart of a private person, vii. 33.
- Priuie, *sb.* secret, vii. 3.
- Probatione, *sb.* proof, xlv. 191; probatioun, xli. 89.
- Procreat, *v. pt. subj.* should beget, xxviii. 138.
- Procry, *sb.* procuracy, i. 134. See note on p. 12.
- Procuire, *sb.* management, contrivance, iv. 147.
- Prolixt, *adj.* tedious, xiii. 69.
- Promittand, *v. pr. p.* promising, iv. 67.
- Promouis, *v. pr. t.* advances, xxix. 38; promouit, *v. pt. t.* promoted, xxxix. 312; promowit, *pp.* xxvii. 3.
- Pronuncit, *v. pp.* pronounced, xiii. 143.
- Proper, *adj.* its own, xvii. 144.
- Propemes, *sb.* correctness, xl. 118.
- Propone, *v.* bring forward, adduce, xiii. 57.
- Proport, *sb.* proportion, measure, i. 383.
- Proprietie, *sb.* property, xxvii. 70.
- Propyne, *v.* present, xxxiii. pr. 5. Lat. *propinare*.
- Proterue, *adj.* wayward, vi. 31. Lat. *protervus*.
- Prothogall, *sb.* prodigal, xii. 46.
- Prouest, *sb.* provost, xxxiii. 51.
- Prouin, *v. pp.* proven, xlii. 618, 860.
- Prouokit, *v. pp.* excited, xxix. 14.
- Prowest, *sb.* provost, xlv. 866, 868.
- Pruiif, *sb.* proof, xxxiv. 9, xxxv. 25; pruiife, iv. 157.
- Prwnzeis, *v. pr. t.* decks himself, xxxvii. 56.
- Prydfull, *adj.* proud, overweening, vi. 38; prydefull, xvii. 91, xl. 252.
- Prydis, *v. pr. t.* prides; prydis yame = pride themselves, xii. 116.
- Pryme, *sb.* morning, xxi. 87.
- Pryse, *sb.* price, value, xxiii. i. O. Fr. *pris*; Mod. Fr. *prix*.
- Pryse, *sb.* praise, v. 3.
- Pryse, *v.* praise, iv. 23, v. 16.
- Pryse, *v.* appraise, estimate, xxxiii. 220.
- Publictly, *adv.* publicly, xxviii. 139.
- Pucelage, *sb.* chastity, purity, x. 70. Fr. *pucelage*.
- Puir, *adj.* poor, iv. 23; puire, xxv. 18.
- Puiranis, *sb. pl.* poor people, xxxix. 371.
- Puissance, *sb.* power, x. 94.
- Puld, *v. pt. t.* pulled, xlv. 699, 779; pullit, *ib.* 364.
- Pulder, *sb.* powder, x. 220.
- Pund, *sb.* pound (money), xlviii. 52; = pounds, xxviii. 100; pundis, *pl.* xlv. 802.
- Puneis, *v.* punish, xviii. 89; puneist, *pp.* xii. 134.
- Pure, *adj.* poor, ii. 1, vi. 86.
- Pureanis, *sb. pl.* poor people, xliii. 50.
- Puruoyance, *sb.* providence, foresight, iv. 130.
- Put, *v.* make, xxiv. 45; put to = apply, vii. 142; putand, *pr. p.* putting, iv. 7.
- Puttis, *v. pr. t.* jogs, nudges, xlv. 477.
- Pvneiss, *v.* punish, xlvii. 105.
- Py, *sb.* pie, xxxv. 17.
- Pyat, *sb.* as *adj.* magpie, chattering, xlii. 82; pyet, *sb.* xxii. 52.
- Pygrall, *adj.* poor, paltry, xxxvi. 126.
- Pyke, *v.* pick, xxii. 52.
- Pylett, *sb.* pilot, xlv. 3.
- Pyn, *sb.* pin, peg, xxxi. 83.
- Pynand, *v. pr. p.* punishing, oppressing, xlv. pr. 80; pynde, *pp.* tormented, racked, x. 146.
- Pyne, *sb.* pain, trouble, iii. 107, iv. 30, xix. 98; pynis, *pl.* xvii. 35.
- Pyneful, *adj.* grievous, xl. 135.
- Pynnege, *sb.* pinnace, bark, xlv. 57. Fr. *pinasse*.
- Pynt, *sb.* pint, xlv. 489.
- Pythis, *sb.* strength, endurance, xl. 135.
- Quarrell, *sb.* contention, cause of quarrel, cause, v. 44, &c.

- Quartane, *adj.* recurring every fourth day, xvi. 37.  
 Quat, *v. pp.* given up, xxxix. 54.  
 Quell, *v.* crush, oppress, xxiii. 124.  
 Quent, *adj.* familiar (?), crafty (?), xl. 54.  
 Quentance, *sb.* acquaintance, intimacy, viii. 28.  
 Quha, *rel. pr.* who, iii. 167; *inter. pr.* iii. 149.  
 Quhair, *adv.* where, iv. 174; quhair about=about what, for what reason, xii. 74; quhairfoir=wherefore, iv. 178; quhairfra=from which, xxxii. 99; quhairto=wherefore, to what end, xl. 201; =for which reason, in consequence of which, xlvi. 27; quhairthrou = in consequence of which, x. 19; quhair of = from which, iv. 5.  
 Quhais, *rel. pr.* whose, iii. 175.  
 Quhaitfoir, *conj.* wherefore, xxviii. 61.  
 Quhan, *adv.* when, iii. 223, xliii. 154.  
 Quha say, *sb.* excuse, pretence, xlv. 789. See note on p. 255.  
 Quhat, *inter. pr.* what, iii. 10; *rel. pr.* vii. 5.  
 Quhat reck=what matters it? xlvii. 87.  
 Quhatsumeuir, *pron.* whatsoever, xlv. 274.  
 Quheill, *sb.* wheel, xxxi. 96, xliii. 75. A.S. *hwēol*.  
 Quheir, *adv.* where, xxxix. 156.  
 Quheit, *sb.* wheat, xxx. 163.  
 Quhen, *adv.* when, iii. 62.  
 Quhiddel, *conj.* whether, xxviii. 31, xxxi. 223.  
 Quhil, *conj.* until, xii. 129, xxxix. 55; quhill, iii. 118; q<sup>ll</sup>, xxix. 24.  
 Quhile, *adv.* while, xiii. 1.  
 Quhilk, *rel. pr.* which, iii. 36; q<sup>lk</sup>, xxxvi. 148; quhilkis, *pl.* who, whom, which, vi. 84, x. 13; quhilks, *ib.* 210, 218. A.S. *hwilc*.  
 Quhill, *prep.* till, to the time of, xii. 177, xv. 129.  
 Quhinger, *sb.* hanger, short sword, xxvi. 147.  
 Quhip, *v.* chastise, overcome, xxvi. 100.  
 Quhippis, *sb.* whipping, punishment, v. 38.  
 Quhissill, *v.* whistle, xvi. 83.  
 Quhit, *sb.* whit, xl. 128.  
 Quho, *rel. pr.* who, xxxiv. 1; quhois = whose, xlvii. 49.  
 Quholpis, *sb. pl.* whelps, iv. 83. Dan. *hwalp*; O.Swed. *hwalp*.  
 Quhome, *rel. pr.* whom, iii. 119.  
 Quhomlit, *v. pp.* whelmed, iv. 51.  
 Quhow, *adv.* how, xxix. 2, 3, 27.  
 Quhup, *v.* whip, scourge, xli. 104.  
 Quhy, *adv.* why, xiii. 89; for quhy = because, vi. 140, xxvi. 7.  
 Quhyle, *sb.* while, time, x. 249.  
 Quhyles, *adv.* sometimes, xli. 94; quhyllis, x. 4, xxviii. 34; quhyls = whilst, so long as, xxxiii. 108.  
 Quhyte, *adj.* white, xxxiii. 283.  
 Quick, *adj.* alive, xl. 163. A.S. *cwic*.  
 Quik, *sb.* tender part, xxvi. 168.  
 Quod, *v.* quoth, x. 43.  
 Quotidian, *adj.* daily, xliii. 7.  
 Quow, *sb.* cow, xlv. 715.  
 Quyte, *adj.* quit, xviii. 111; mak vs quyte=deprive us, xlii. 911; =free, *ib.* 999.  
 Quyte, *v.* acquit, free, xlii. 544.  
 Quyte, *v.* pay, xiv. 99; =reward, requite, xxvi. 78.  
 Quyte, *v. pp.* repaid, xxxvi. 23.  
 Racke; what racke=what matter? i. 655.  
 Racken, *v.* reckon, xlv. 613; rackin, vii. 146.  
 Raid, *sb.* expedition, siege, xxx. 15; =road, anchorage, xlv. 157. A.S. *rād*.  
 Raid, *v. pt. t.* rode, x. 207, xii. 19.  
 Raif, *v.* rave, viii. 1.  
 Raip, *sb.* rope, vii. 213; raipis, *pl.* xv. 128. A.S. *rāp*.  
 Raipfull, *sb.* ropeful, gallows-bird, xlv. 401, 1115.  
 Rair, *adj.* rare, x. 140.  
 Rair, *sb.* roar, cry, xiv. 3, 116.  
 Rair, *v.* roar, xvii. 170. A.S. *rārian*.  
 Rais, *sb.* race, iii. 30.  
 Rais, *v.* raise, iii. 90; raiss, xlviii. 78.  
 Rais, *v. pt. t.* rose, arose, iii. 230.  
 Raist, *sb.* the rest, x. 138.  
 Rak, *v.* stretch, xii. 56. O.Dut. *racken*.  
 Rak, *v.* care, heed, xl. 101.  
 Rakkin, *v.* reckon, xl. 213; raknit, *pp.* v. 148.  
 Rakles, *adj.* heedless, iv. 27, xxi. 105.  
 Ramforsit, *v. pp.* crammed, stuffed, xlv. 141. Fr. *renforcer*.  
 Ramp, *v.* rage, trample, xxxiii. 141.  
 Rane, *sb.* rain, x. 320.  
 Rang, *v. pt. t.* reigned, iv. 146; rāg, xxvi. 32; =raged, was rampant, vii. 182; =cried for vengeance, xxviii. 127.

- Rank, *sb.* row, xxii. 6.  
 Rank, *v.* draw up in line, xxxix. 2.  
 Rapfow, *sb.* ropeful, gallows-bird, viii. 1.  
 Rasche, *sb.* rush, x. 312.  
 Rashe, *v.* break, dash, xvii. 124.  
 Rasis, *v. pt. t.* didst raise, xiv. 26; *pp.* vi. 135.  
 Ratches, *sb.* hounds, xviii. 23. See note on p. 94.  
 Raught, *v. pt. t.* reached, held out, i. 256. M.E. *rechen*, *pt. t.* *raughte*, *pp.* *raught*.  
 Rauinnis, *sb. pl.* ravens, xxii. 51; *rauinis*, xv. 53; *ravynis*, xlvii. 71.  
 Rångard, *sb.* renegade, apostate, xlv. 10.  
 Rauyssit, *v. pp.* carried off, ravished, vii. 55, 115.  
 Ravarris, *sb. pl.* ravers, fools, xxxvii. 69.  
 Raw, *sb.* row, rank, xl. 213. A.S. *ráw*.  
 Ray, *sb.* line, array, iv. 43. See note on p. 39.  
 Rayne, *sb.* frogs (?), xlv. 336. Lat. *rana*. See note on p. 245.  
 Read, *sb.* road, journey, xlv. 563.  
 Reasing, *v. pr. p.* raising, xlv. 296.  
 Rebalds, *sb. pl.* worthless fellows, *ribalds*, xl. 101, 234; perhaps "rebels" in xxx. 24.  
 Reck, xlvii. 87. See Quhat reck.  
 Red, *adj.* afraid, iii. 222, xii. 121, xlv. 1088. Dan. *raad*, red.  
 Red, *v.* separate, set free, xli. 75; red, *pp.* freed, x. 50.  
 Red, *v. pp.* prepared, xlii. 537.  
 Reduced, *v. pt. t.* brought back, i. 111.  
 Refell, *v.* repel, rebut, xli. 51. Lat. *refellere*.  
 Reffusit, *v. pp.* refused, xlvii. 34.  
 Reflexit, *v. pp.* reflected, xxxvii. 22.  
 Reft, *v. pp.* carried off by violence, vii. 51.  
 Regalitie, *sb.* territorial jurisdiction granted by the king, xlvii. 59, 107.  
 Regiment, *sb.* rule, government, x. 360; *regimēt*, xlv. 154; *regymente*, i. 678.  
 Regned, *v. pt. t.* reigned, xliii. 188.  
 Reheirs, *v.* rehearse, iii. 212; *reheirsit*, *pp.* iv. 177.  
 Reich, *v.* reach, xlv. 51. A.S. *reccan*.  
 Reid, *v.* read, iii. 113, 208.  
 Reiding, *sb.* reading, xlv. 103.  
 Reif, *sb.* robbery, rapine, vii. 57, xliii. 102.  
 Reif, *v.* rob, xv. 72, xxiii. 85. A.S. *reáfian*.  
 Reifars, *sb. pl.* robbers, xxi. 3; *reifarís*, xxxii. 61.  
 Reik, *v.* smoke, xxxvi. 115. A.S. *reccan*.  
 Reik, *sb.* smoke, xli. 52. A.S. *rec*.  
 Reikit, *v. pt. t.* reached, handed, iii. 230. See Reich.  
 Reikit, *v. pp.* rigged, xlvi. 26. Nor. *rigga*.  
 Reil, *v.* run riot, xvii. 34; *reill*, xviii. 39.  
 Reill, *sb.* reel, whirl, xxxi. 93; =turmoil, disturbance, xli. 101; with *ane reill*=with a rattle, in a hurry, xlii. 536.  
 Reingat, *adj.* renegade, perjured, viii. 1.  
 Reioysit, *v. pt. t.* rejoiced, xliii. 94.  
 Reist, *v.* arrest, xxxiii. 86.  
 Reit, *v. pp.* reft, xxvi. 111. See note on p. 123.  
 Rek, *v.* heed, care, xxxvii. 69.  
 Reknit, *v. pp.* taken into consideration, viii. 9.  
 Releif, *v.* relieve, vi. 114.  
 Remeid, *v.* remedy, redress, xvii. 126.  
 Remeid, *sb.* remedy, xii. 3.  
 Remord, *v.* feel remorse, xxii. 94; *remorde*, xiv. 74; *remordis*, *pr. t.* xxx. 210.  
 Remuif, *v.* remove, xi. 111.  
 Renegat, *sb.* apostate, renegade, xliii. 106; *renigats*, *pl.* xli. 17.  
 Repair, *sb.* resort; without repair=at will, at large, xxviii. 11.  
 Replege, *v.* redeem, bail, xlvii. 60.  
 Repreif, *v.* reprove, vii. 82, xlviii. 97.  
 Repremis, *v. pr. t.* represses, xxxvii. 23. Lat. *reprimere*.  
 Reprive, *v.* reprieve, excuse, xlv. 245.  
 Repute, *v. pp.* reputed, iii. 83; *repute*, xliii. 155.  
 Repuynynge, *pr. p.* fretting, i. 704.  
 Resavit, *v. pp.* received, xlv. 383.  
 Reset, *sb.* receiver, harbourer, xi. 97; *resset*=harbouring, xxxvi. 48.  
 Reset, *v.* harbour, xviii. 35; *pp.* xxvi. 127; *resetting*, *pr. p.* x. 413; *resetting*, xxiv. 23.  
 Reskew, *v.* rescue, xxvi. 12.  
 Resortis, *v. pr. t.* resort, xlv. 943.  
 Respectis, *sb. pl.* motives, considerations, xlii. 133.  
 Ressaif, *v.* receive, iii. 136; *ressaut*, *pp.* xlvii. 90.  
 Resson, *sb.* reason, iv. 40, xliii. 4.

- Rested, *v. pt. t.* arrested, i. 590.  
 Restoir, *v.* retrieve, iii. 111; *restorde*  
 = restore it, xiv. 33; *pt. t. ib.* 108.  
 Restraint, *sb.* prohibition, xx. 140.  
 Retcher, *v.* reach, i. 144.  
 Retchles, *adj.* reckless, i. 698.  
 Reteare, *v.* retire, i. 360; *reteir*, xxxix.  
 215; *reterit*, *pp. ib.* 233.  
 Retire, *v.* return, ix. 180.  
 Retreat, *v.* repeal, revoke, xii. 78, xlii.  
 666; *retrait*, xxi. 48.  
 Reuer, *sb.* robber, xiv. 71.  
 Reuin, *v. pp.* riven, xxxii. 67.  
 Reularis, *sb. pl.* rulers, vii. 26.  
 Reule, *sb.* rule, government, xii. 19.  
 Reule, *v.* wield, xii. 34; = rule, *ib.*  
 76.  
 Reull, *sb.* practice, rule, xxxiv. 60.  
 Reull, *v.* rule, x. 161; *reuls*, *pr. t.*  
 xxxi. 148.  
 Reuoltis, *sb. pl.* rebellions, v. 109.  
 Reuth, *sb.* pity, compassion, xiii. 184.  
 Reuthfull, *adj.* piteous, xiv. 3.  
 Reuthless, *adj.* pitiless, xxxii. 81; *adv.*  
 pitilessly, mercilessly, xiii. 7.  
 Reveist, *v. pt. t.* ravished, xlv. 134.  
 Reving, *v. pr. p.* stealing, xlv. pr. 27.  
 Revoik, *v.* recall, viii. 21.  
 Rew, *sb.* rue (herb), xv. 25. Fr. *rue*.  
 Rew, *sb.* repentance, regret, xliii. 211.  
 Rew, *v.* rue, repent, iv. 10, xii. 201;  
*rewis*, *pr. t.* xxxi. 17. A.S. *hred-*  
*wan*.  
 Rewler, *sb.* ruler, xliii. 137.  
 Rewling, *sb.* ruling, xlvii. 104.  
 Rewlis, *v. pr. t.* rules, xxxix. 296;  
*rewlit*, *pt. t.* xviii. 112.  
 Rewolk, *v.* repent, renounce your evil  
 courses, xlv. pr. 81.  
 Richt, *adj.* just, upright, xvi. 61.  
 Richt, *adv.* very, xxxi. 17; = truly,  
 xxxii. 6; richt now = just now, xlii.  
 190; richt sa = likewise, xvi. 28.  
 Richt, *sb.* right, title, viii. 9.  
 Rid, *v.* advise, xxxi. 91.  
 Rid, *adj.* red, xlv. 1088.  
 Ridhand, *adv.* in the act, xlvii. 70.  
 Rig, *sb.* ridge, xlii. 729. M.E. *rigge*.  
 Riggein, *sb.* ridge; riggein stanes =  
 stones forming the ridge of the  
 building, xxxix. 96.  
 Rigne, *v.* reign, xlv. 181.  
 Rin, *v.* run, iii. 30, xxxi. 58; rin by  
 yair mynd = lose their senses, *ib.*  
 Ring, *sb.* realm, x. 161; ringis, *pl.*  
 xxxvi. 51.  
 Ring, *v.* reign, iv. 2, 24; ringis, *pr.*  
*t. v.* 13; ringand, *pr. p.* xix. 114.  
 Ring, *v.* beat, xxxix. 2.  
 Robbis, *sb. pl.* robes, xii. 170.  
 Roddis, *sb. pl.* stripes, xxx. 17.  
 Roik, *sb.* rock, xxviii. 102.  
 Roist, *sb.* roast, xxxi. 148. See note  
 on p. 150.  
 Rokket, *sb.* surplice, xxviii. 52, 69.  
 Fr. *rochet*.  
 Rome, *sb.* realm, xxi. 27.  
 Romeraikars, *sb. pl.* persons who  
 went to Rome in quest of relics and  
 pardons, which they brought home  
 and sold to the credulous and super-  
 stitious, xxi. 3.  
 Rore, *v.* roar, xxxiii. 141.  
 Rouch, *adj.* rough, xxv. 2.  
 Roume, *sb.* place, xviii. 91, 102.  
 Roundit, *v. pt. t.* whispered, xlv. 807.  
 A.S. *riulian*.  
 Rounq, *v. pp.* rung, xxiv. 72.  
 Rout, *sb.* noise, outcry, iii. 90.  
 Rout, *sb.* rabble, xii. 76, xxx. 125.  
 O.Fr. *route*; Lat. *ruptus*.  
 Route, *sb.* stroke, blow, xlv. 703.  
 Rowme, *sb.* place, position, xxvi. 94,  
 xxxvi. 118; = room, xlv. 147;  
*rowm*s, *pl.* bounds, xviii. 39; =  
 lands, possessions, xxiii. 30. A.S.  
*riim*.  
 Rowpand, *v. pr. p.* crying, growling,  
 xxviii. 89, A.S. *hrópan*.  
 Rowt, *sb.* route, course, xlv. 52.  
 Roy, *sb.* king, xxxii. 105; royis, *pl.*  
 iii. 78.  
 Royat, *sb.* royalty, xl. 36. Fr.  
*royauté*.  
 Rubbers, *sb. pl.* robbers, iv. 191.  
 Rubbing, *v. pr. p.* robbing, xxv.  
 53.  
 Rubiatouris, *sb. pl.* robbers, scoun-  
 drels, xxi. 17.  
 Rubiature, *sb.* scoundrel, xiv. 94, xlv.  
 147.  
 Rubigo, *sb.* the virile member, xlv.  
 404.  
 Ruddis, *sb. pl.* roods, xlv. 252; rudis,  
 xii. 59.  
 Rude, *sb.* cross, iii. 84, xxxi. 26.  
 A.S. *Ród*.  
 Rudely, *adv.* unsparingly, vi. 60.  
 Ruffe, *sb.* ruff, xlv. 570.  
 Ruffeis, *sb.* ruffians, xxxii. 81; ruf-  
 fyis, xxi. 23; perhaps = rustic's in  
*ib.* 106.  
 Rug, *v.* tear, xxii. 51; rugit, *pp.*  
 xxxii. 67.  
 Ruggars, *sb. pl.* depredators, xxi. 3.  
 Ruid, *adj.* rude, barbarous, vii. 136.  
 Ruit, *v.* root, vi. 60; ruitit, *pp.* xiii. 88.  
 Ruite, *sb.* root, iv. 5, 119. Icel. *ról*.



- Rukis, *sb. pl.* rooks, xlii. 103, xv. 53.  
 A.S. *hróc*; Gael. *roc*, to croak.
- Rune, *v. pp.* run, xlii. 211.
- Rung, *v. pp.* reigned, xix. 47, xl. 214.
- Ruse, *sb.* boast, xii. 17.
- Ruse, *v.* extol, xii. 132, xl. 159.
- Russet, *adj.* homespun, xlv. 572.
- Rute, xxx. 44. See note on p. 146.
- Ruther, *sb.* rudder, xvii. 122. A.S. *rōðer*, a paddle.
- Rutit, *v. pp.* uprooted, xlii. 21, xxxix. 305.
- Ruttery, *sb.* lechery, vii. 117.
- Ruyne, *sb.* ruin, iv. 27.
- Ryall, *adj.* royal, iii. 90.
- Rycht, *adj.* direct, xlii. 117.
- Rycht, *adj.* right, very, iii. 33, 89; rycht far=very much, v. 34; rycht sa=even so, vii. 141; rycht as=just as, xxiv. 15.
- Rychtly, *adv.* justly, vi. 104, 128, vii. 48.
- Rydand, *v. pr. p.* riding, vii. 50.
- Ryfe, *v.* rive, tear, xxxiii. 44. Icel. *rífa*.
- Ryiss, *v.* rise, xlv. 404.
- Ryn, *v.* run, xlv. 226; rynis, *pr. t.* xxxi. 50.
- Rynde, *sb.* rind, bark, xxiv. 15.
- Rype, *v.* probe, examine, xlii. 107.
- Rypelie, *adv.* fully, carefully, xxviii. 77.
- Ryte, *sb.* form, custom, xviii. 109.
- Ryue, *v.* burst, xv. 6; =tear, break; ryue out=break up (with the plough), xxxiii. 271. Icel. *rífa*.
- Sa, *adv.* so, iii. 8, 157; sae, xlv. 1063.
- Saa, *v. pt. t.* saw, xlv. 520.
- Sace, *v.* cease, xxxi. 207.
- Saces, *sb. pl.* sauces, xxxviii. 49.
- Sack, *v.* sack, murder, vii. 62; sacke =destroy, xxv. 119; sact, v. 52.
- Sacreit, *adj.* secret, xliii. 205.
- Sadillis, *sb. pl.* saddles, xlvi. 59.
- Saga, *sb.* the witch, xlv. 312. Lat. *saga*.
- Saif, *v.* save, vii. 88; saift, *pt. t.* xviii. 9; *pp.* xi. 55.
- Saik, *sb.* sake, iv. 35.
- Saikles, *adj.* innocent, ii. 7; saikless, xxxii. 2.
- Saiklesly, *adv.* causelessly, innocently, xliii. 97.
- Saill, *sb.* sale, xxxii. 20.
- Sair, *adj.* sore, iv. 74; =grievous, hard, *ib.* 106; =heavy, xxxix. 342; our sair=too hard, xlvi. 9; sairar, *comp.* iv. 107; sairer, xxxi. 78; sairest, *sup.* xxx. 135. A.S. *sár*.
- Sair, *adv.* sorely, greatly, iv. 65, 66; =bitterly, x. 292.
- Sair, *sb.* sore, wound, xxviii. 106; =pain, xlv. 341.
- Sair hartit, *adj.* heart-sore, x. 394.
- Sairles, *adj.* savourless, insipid, xlii. 537.
- Sairlie, *adv.* bitterly, iv. 157.
- Sairris, *sb. pl.* sorrows, ills, xxxvii. 54.
- Sais, *sb. pl.* sayings, xxxvii. 39.
- Sait, *sb.* seat, xxxix. 278, xliii. 36.
- Sake, *sb.* sack, ruin, xliii. 148.
- Sal, *v. aux.* shall, xlii. 3; sall, iii. 133.
- Salbe=shall be, xiv. 95.
- Sale, *v.* sail, xlvi. 7.
- Saluiour, *sb.* saviour, xxxvi. 97, xlv. 321.
- Salvaged, *v. pp.* brutalised, i. 261. O.Fr. *salvage*, savage.
- Samin, *adj.* same, iv. 188; samyn, xlv. pr. 110.
- Sanct, *adj.* holy, xvii. 84.
- Sanctis, *sb. pl.* saints, xxiv. 80.
- Sang, *sb.* song, vi. 129; sangis, *pl.* iii. 43.
- Sanit, *v. pt. t.* crossed myself, blessed myself, xxviii. 24.
- Sant, *v.* conceal, play the hypocrite, xxviii. 204.
- Sar, *v.* serve, xxxix. 158.
- Sark, *sb.* surplice, xxviii. 69; =shift, xxxiii. 369; sarkis, *pl.* shirts, xlv. 569.
- Saruand, *sb.* servant, xliii. 176.
- Saruice, *sb.* service, xliii. 197.
- Sat, *v. pt. t.* set, x. 205.
- Sau, *v.* sow, xlv. 83.
- Sauch, *sb.* willow, xii. 56. A.S. *sealh*. See note on p. 77.
- Saucht, *adj.* quiet, xlii. 179. A.S. *saht*.
- Sauge, *adj.* sage, sagacious, xxvii. 11.
- Saur, *sb.* savour, smell, xlii. 63.
- Sauld, *v. pt. t.* sold, xiv. 19; *pp.* xxviii. 116.
- Saule, *sb.* soul, iv. 100; saull, xlii. 651; saulis, *pl.* xxxi. 112; saullis =soul's, xlii. 678.
- Save, *v.* ward off, xlv. pr. 46.
- Saw, *sb.* salve, balm, xlii. 766; sawis, *pl.* xxviii. 106, xlv. 386.
- Saw, *v.* sow, xxxiii. 371; sawin, *pp.* xlii. 898.
- Sawaris, *sb. pl.* sowers, xxxix. 262; saweris, xlvii. 2.
- Sawis, *sb. pl.* sayings, speeches, xlii. 165, xxxvii. 12.



- Sawld, *v. pp.* sold, *xlvi.* 73.  
 Sax, *num.* six, *x.* 193.  
 Saxt, *num. adj.* sixth, *xliv.* 302.  
 Say, *sb.* speech, talk, *xxix.* 30.  
 Say, *v.* tell; I say *þow*=I tell you, *x.* 388.  
 Say, *sb.* trial, *xlvi.* 93—perhaps here “gown” or “garment.” O.Fr. *saié*.  
 Say, *v.* try, *xxviii.* 41; =implore, *xxxviii.* 104; sayit, *pp.* tried, assailed, *xvii.* 137; sayit, *xii.* 168. See note on p. 79.  
 Saynd, *v. pt. t.* blessed, stroked, *xl.* 399; *pp. ib.* 403; saynd him, *pt. t.* crossed or blessed himself, *ib.* 876.  
 Scaffing, *adj.* sponging, *xl.* 904.  
 Scale, *v.* scatter, disperse, *xliv.* 328. Icel. *skilja*.  
 Scambills, *sb. pl.* shambles, *xxxv.* 94. A.S. *scamél*; Lat. *scamellum*, a bench.  
 Scande, *v. pp.* versed, *i.* 19.  
 Scape, *v.* escape, *xl.* 705; scapit, *pp. ib.* 725.  
 Scellat, *sb.* hand-bell, praise, *iii.* 216.  
 Schaik, *v.* shake, *xxii.* 120, *xxxiii.* 78.  
 Schaip, *v.* prepare, *xix.* 95; =shape, *xvi.* 59, *xlvi.* 65.  
 Schaipit, *v. pt. t.* escaped, *xl.* 163.  
 Schaks, *v. pr. t.* shakes, *xxix.* 34.  
 Schalde, *sb.* shallows, shoals, *xl.* 161.  
 Schame, *sb.* disgrace, shameful act, *xvi.* 43; =shame, *xviii.* 81.  
 Schame, *v.* am ashamed, blush, *xl.* 952; schamit, *pp.* shamed, disgraced, *ii.* 3, *xiii.* 186; schamt schameles = ignominiously disgraced, *xviii.* 82.  
 Schameles, *adv.* ignominiously, *xviii.* 82.  
 Schauin, *v. pp.* shown, *xxxix.* 253.  
 Schavelis, *sb. pl.* priests, contemptuously so called from their shaven crowns, *xxv.* 27. See note on p. 119.  
 Schaw, *sb.* show, appearance, *xxii.* 22.  
 Schaw, *v.* show, *v.* 84, *xviii.* 21; schawis, *pr. t.* *x.* 405; =appears, *xiii.* 101; schawand, *pr. t.* *xxiii.* 82; schawing, *xxix.* 45; schawin, *pp.* *xviii.* 82. A.S. *scæwian*.  
 Scheddars, *sb. pl.* shedders, *xviii.* 73.  
 Schedul, *sb.* epistle, *xliv.* 2; schedull, *xii.* 146, *xxiii.* 144.  
 Scheild, *sb.* shield, *xiv.* 32. Dut. *schild*.  
 Scheip, *sb.* ship, *xl.* *pr.* 104.  
 Scheip, *sb.* sheep, *xxviii.* 111.  
 Scheip hewit, *adj.* of the natural colour of the wool as it comes from the sheep, *xl.* 1070.  
 Scheir, *v.* shear, *xvi.* 87. A.S. *sceran*.  
 Scheith, *sb.* sheath; in *scheith*=under cover, out of sight, *xl.* 706.  
 Schent, *v.* cut off, *xi.* 89; *pp.* *xii.* 87; schēt=disgraced, ruined, *xiv.* 21. A.S. *scendan*.  
 Scherat, *sb.* chariot, *xxxix.* 298.  
 Schew, *v. pt. t.* showed, *xi.* 60, *xviii.* 10.  
 Schewid, *v. pp.* sewed, *xlvi.* 69.  
 Schiftis, *sb. pl.* tricks, dodges, *xl.* 859.  
 Schill, *adv.* shrilly, *xiv.* 2. M.E. *schil*.  
 Schip, *sb.* ship, *xxviii.* 3; schipis, *pl.* *xxxix.* 45; schippis, *xliii.* 82.  
 Schipburd, *sb.* shipboard, *xl.* 131.  
 Schipwrak, *v. pp.* shipwrecked, *xli.* 144.  
 Schir, *sb.* sir, *x.* 6; schirs, *xlii.* 6.  
 Schiref, *sb.* sheriff, *xxiii.* 41. A.S. *scr-gerþfa*, a shire-reeve.  
 Scho, *pron.* she, *iii.* 65.  
 Scho, *sb.* shoe, *xii.* 120, *xxxiii.* 369; schois, *pl. ib.* 347; schone, *xliv.* 157, *xl.* 569.  
 Scholehous, *sb.* school-house, *xl.* 40.  
 Schop, *sb.* shop, *xl.* 879.  
 Schorde, *v. pp.* threatened, *xiv.* 23.  
 Schort, *adv.* shortly; schort ouer=little over, little more than, *xix.* 47.  
 Schort, *v.* abridge, *xii.* 147.  
 Schot, *sb.* shot, *xvii.* 105.  
 Schot, *v. pt. t.* pushed, *x.* 184, *xxxix.* 209; *pp.* shot, *x.* 17; *pt. t.* *xiii.* 126; schot furth=turned off, *xliii.* 97.  
 Shoulders, *sb. pl.* shoulders, *xliv.* 122.  
 Schouris, *sb. pl.* pangs, throes, *xiv.* 14; schours, *xxx.* 151. Ger. *schauer*.  
 Schouris, *sb. pl.* showers, *xv.* 15, 67.  
 Schout, *v.* shout, *xii.* 77; schoutand, *pr. p.* *xiv.* 2.  
 Schow, *pron.* she, *xl.* 379.  
 Schowder, *sb.* shoulder, *xlvi.* 56.  
 Schreud, *v.* shroud (sail), *xxii.* 14.  
 Schrewit, *adj.* accursed, *xviii.* 62. M.E. *schrewen*.  
 Schrink, *v.* shrink, *xii.* 155.  
 Schuit, *v.* shoot, *xxxiii.* 268.

- Schuitting, *sb.* shooting, xxiv. 48; = pushing, xxviii. 63.
- Schule, *sb.* school, xxviii. 49; *schuills*, *pl.* xxxiii. 156.
- Schunder, *sb.* two parts; in *schunder* = asunder, xxxii. 120.
- Schyre, *sb.* county, xiii. 99.
- Scländer, *sb.* slander, xxv. 41.
- Scoir, *sb.* score (number), x. 310; = line, xx. 69.
- Scope, *v.* skip, leap, xxxiii. 140. Irish *sgíob*.
- Scourit, *v. pp.* scoured, polished (?), or scored, marked (?), xlv. 196.
- Scudle, *v.* wash (as a kitchen drudge), xlv. 194.
- Scuilis, *sb. pl.* schools, xlii. 79, 86; *scuillis*, xxx. 138.
- Scuill maistre, *sb.* schoolmaster, xxix. 28.
- Scule, *sb.* school, xlii. 97.
- Scurriors, *sb. pl.* scouts, emissaries, xlv. 357.
- Se, *v.* see, iii. 5; *seand*, *pr. p.* xii. 80, xix. 41; *seing*, xxix. 3.
- Se, *sb.* sea, x. 332. A.S. *sé*.
- Sea, *adv.* so, xlv. 899, 1055.
- Seay, *v.* try, xlv. 259, 930.
- Secreit, *sb.* secret place, corner, xlv. 774.
- Sect, *adj.* dry; *wyne sect* = sack, the wine so called, xlv. 286. Fr. *vin sec*.
- Sed, *v. pp.* said, xix. 99.
- Sedull, *sb.* writing, epistle, xxxi. 4, 13.
- Segit, *v. pp.* besieged, xxxix. 89.
- Seid, *sb.* seed, xii. 59; = progeny, descendants, xiii. 45, 194.
- Seignorie, *sb.* supremacy, headship, xiv. 109.
- Seik, *v.* seek, xii. 163.
- Seik, *adj.* sick, xxxiii. 276, xlii. 504.
- Seiknes, *sb.* sickness, xlv. 289.
- Seillis, *sb. pl.* seals, xlv. 493.
- Seillit, *v. pt. t.* sealed, xix. 68.
- Seine, *v. pp.* seen, vi. 144, xlv. 708.
- Seinzeour, *sb.* signor, x. 165.
- Seir, *adj.* several, xiii. 58. Icel. *seir*.
- Seir, *adj.* sore, severe, xiii. 149, 205.
- Seirsit, *v. pp.* sought, devised, xxxvii. 59. Fr. *chercher*.
- Seis, *sb. pl.* seas, xxviii. 3, xxxi. 43.
- Seis, *v.* cease, xlv. 79.
- Seis, *v. pr. t.* seest, x. 26; = see, xv. 90, xxiv. 75.
- Seit = see it, xxx. 161.
- Sek, *sb.* sack, xxix. 17, 22.
- Selfie, *sb.* self, xxxvii. 6; *selfis*, *pl.* vi. 22; *selfis*, iii. 134; *thame self* = themselves, v. 21.
- Sell, *sb.* self, vi. 35, xvii. 143.
- Seller, *sb.* cellar, xxxiii. 253.
- Semblie, *sb.* assembly, convention, xii. 151, xlv. 419.
- Sembling, *adj.* dissembling, hypocritical, xlv. 916.
- Semely, *adj.* becoming, xviii. 10.
- Sempill, *adj.* simple, xii. 146.
- Semt, *v. pt. t.* seemed, vii. 10.
- Sen, *conj.* since, iv. 181; *adv.* v. 104.
- Senatis, *sb. pl.* senators, xliii. 87; *senattis*, *ib.* 210. Lat. *senatus*.
- Send, *v. pt. t.* sent, iv. 24; *sēd*, *pp.* v. 2.
- Sene, *v. pp.* versed, skilled, xlii. 91.
- Sensours, *sb. pl.* censers, xxx. 185.
- Sensyne, *adv.* since then, afterwards, x. 186, xvii. 166.
- Seriand, *sb.* sergeant, servant, xix. 78.
- Seruand, *sb.* servant, xxiii. 12; *seruands*, *pl.* xxvi. 136.
- Serue, *v.* keep, mark, xlii. 540.
- Serue, *v.* deserve, xxxix. 13; *seruis*, *pr. t.* xiii. 192.
- Seruis, *v. pr. t.* serve, conduce, xlii. 364.
- Seryne, *sb.* siren, xxxviii. 33.
- Set, *v. pp.* disposed; *weill set of* = well suited to, well deserved by, xxiv. 85.
- Set, *v.* let, lease, xlv. 967; *pt. t.* 968; *sett*, *ib.* 603.
- Sett, *v.* set; *sett out* = set off, xlv. 646.
- Settin by, *v. pp.* regarded, vii. 91.
- Seu, *v. pt. t.* sowed, xlv. 125. M.E. *sowen*, *pt. t. sew*.
- Seure, *adv.* certainly, xviii. 31.
- Seuver, *adj.* sound, suitable, xlviii. 59.
- Sew, *v.* sew, xxvi. 59; frequently spelt *schew*, and pronounced as Eng. *shoe*. See *Schewid*.
- Sew, *v. pt. t.* sowed, xlvii. 40.
- Sewer, *adj.* sure, secure, i. 795.
- Sewin, *num.* seven, xlv. 377.
- Sey, *sb.* trial, xxxi. 78; *seye*, xlv. 406.
- Sey, *sb.* sea, xxxix. 12; *seyis*, *pl.* xv. 3, xxxiii. 2.
- Shame, *v.* am ashamed, blush, iv. 77.
- Sharplie, *adv.* quickly, iii. 81.
- Shaw, *v.* show, iii. 88, v. 59; *shawin*, *pp.* vi. 18.
- Sheip, *sb.* sheep, iv. 192.
- Shent, *v.* confound, degrade, destroy, iii. 198; *pp.* v. 61. See *Schent*.
- Shir, *sb.* sir, iii. 17.

- Sho, *pron.* she, iii. 37, &c.  
 Shoir, *v.* threaten, iii. 122.  
 Shone, *sb. pl.* shoes, iii. 95, xxix. 13.  
 Shortlie, *adv.* quickly, iii. 30.  
 Shuik, *v. pt. t.* shook, iii. 231.  
 Shuit, *v.* put, thrust, iii. 81; shuittis, *pr. t.* aim, xvii. 24; shuitand, *pr. p.* thrusting, forcing, *ib.* 108.  
 Sic, *adj.* such, iii. 98.  
 Sicernes, *sb.* security, iv. 171.  
 Sich, *v.* sigh, xi. 4; sichand, *pr. p.* xlv. 459.  
 Sicht, *sb.* sight, xxiv. 60; sichts, *pl.* xvii. 116.  
 Sicht, *v.* look at, xxxiii. pr. 14.  
 Sick, *adj.* such, xxvii. 73; sickin= such an, xli. 58.  
 Sicker, *adj.* sure, vii. 219. O.Fr. *segur*; Lat. *securus*.  
 Sickernes, *sb.* security, xl. 46.  
 Sicklis, *sb. pl.* shekels, iii. 126. Lat. *siclus*.  
 Sicklyk, *adv.* in like manner, xliii. 97; siclyke, vi. 77.  
 Sie, *v.* see, xlv. 1085.  
 Signifeit, *v. pp.* marked, x. 419.  
 Sikker, *adv.* securely, xxvii. 24.  
 Sillie, *adj.* simple, innocent, ii. 4; = poor, xlv. 281; sillie saulis = poor creatures, xxxi. 112.  
 Sillubs, *sb. pl.* potions, possets, xlv. 386.  
 Similitude, *sb.* simile, comparison, xlii. 744.  
 Sinceir, *adj.* upright, xxiii. 10.  
 Sinder, *v.* separate, xviii. 99; sinderit, *pp.* severed, parted, xvii. 113.  
 Sindle, *adv.* seldom, xxvii. 54.  
 Sindrie, *adj.* different, xiii. 17; = several, xxiii. 142; sindry, xlviii. 2. A.S. *syndrig*.  
 Sinistrouslie, *adv.* perversely, xlv. 223.  
 Sith, *conj.* since, ix. 327.  
 Sith, *sb.* care, sorrow, xxxii. 73. Icel. *sýta*.  
 Sittin, *v. pp.* sat, xiii. 179, xlv. 647.  
 Sittis, *v. pr. t.* is set, is placed, xxii. 54.  
 Sitt till = cling to, xxvii. 47.  
 Size, *sb.* assize, ix. 94.  
 Skail, *v.* disperse, xvii. 123; skail = separate, xlvi. 12.  
 Skair, *sb.* share, xlii. 556. A.S. *scearu*.  
 Skaith, *sb.* harm, v. 36, x. 286. A.S. *sceaða*.  
 Skalit, *v. pt. t.* dispersed, put an end to, xxxix. 60.  
 Skambillis, *sb.* shambles, xxxvi. 40. See Scambills.  
 Skant, *sb.* scarcity, xlii. 352.  
 Skantlie, *adv.* scarcely, v. 112.  
 Skar, *adj.* shy, chary, xlii. 61. Icel. *skjarr*.  
 Skar, *v.* take fright, fear, xxiii. 121; skar at = look frightened at, avoid, xxxi. 218.  
 Skarse, *adv.* scarcely, xlii. 263.  
 Skayth, *sb.* harm, xxxi. 14; skayt, xlv. 333; skeath, *ib.* 632.  
 Skeich, *adj.* startled, disdainful, xxxi. 218.  
 Sklander, *sb.* slander, xlvii. 12, 102.  
 Sklanderus, *adj.* slanderous, viii. 2.  
 Sklatis, *sb. pl.* slates, xxxix. 88. O.Fr. *esclat*.  
 Sklenting, *adj.* slanting, immoral, xlvii. 83.  
 Skyrit, *v. pt. t.* sheered off, stole away, xlv. 207. Dut. *scheren*.  
 Sla, *v.* slay, xi. 34, xx. 102.  
 Slaik, *v.* relieve, free, xxiii. 28.  
 Slak, *adj.* remiss, slow, iii. 93; = lax, *ib.* 108.  
 Slak, *sb.* gap, hollow, xxiv. 39.  
 Slak, *v.* relax, abate, cease, iii. 69.  
 Slane, *v. pp.* slain, v. 31.  
 Slauchter, *sb.* slaughter, x. 375.  
 Slea, *v.* slay, xlv. pr. 56, xlv. 970; sleayand, *pr. p.* xlv. pr. 30.  
 Slealie, *adv.* silyly, xlv. 909. Icel. *slægr*.  
 Sleifis, *sb. pl.* sleeves, xxxiii. 24.  
 Sleik, *adj.* smooth, xlviii. 77. Icel. *slíkr*.  
 Sleip, *sb.* sleep; on sleip = asleep, v. 75.  
 Sleipit, *v. pt. t.* slept, xii. 26, xl. 269.  
 Sleit, *sb.* sleet, xv. 16.  
 Sleuth, *adj.* slow, slothful, x. 92.  
 Sleuth, *sb.* sloth, xii. 26; = negligence, xxxvi. 88; slewth = sloth, xi. 111.  
 Sleuthfull, *adj.* slothful, negligent, x. 236.  
 Sleyve, *sb.* sleeve, xlv. 62.  
 Slicht, *sb.* craft, xxv. 48; = deceit, xxxvi. 88.  
 Slichtlie, *adv.* craftily, xxv. 55.  
 Slidder, *adj.* slippery, vi. 50, xxi. 31. A.S. *slidor*.  
 Slokin, *v.* quench, slake, xxi. 95. Icel. *slökva*, pp. *slökinn*.  
 Slycht, *sb.* cunning, craft, iii. 167; slyt, xxvii. 88; slychtis, *pl.* crafty devices, xxxvii. 53, 59.  
 Slydis, *sb. pl.* slips, xvi. 23.  
 Smaikis, *sb. pl.* scoundrels, xxxii. 76,

- xxxix. 175; *smaiks*, xxx. 139. Icel. *sneykr*.
- Smaikrie*, *sb.* cowardice, pusillanimity, xxxix. 189; = *roguery*, xlv. 199.
- Smatcher*, *sb.* scurvy fellow, sneak, xlv. 996.
- Smell*, *v.* savour, smack, xlii. 668.
- Smittell*, *adj.* contagious, infectious, xlv. 760.
- Smoir*, *v.* smother, xlv. *pr.* 76; *smorde*, *pp.* xiv. 98; *smorit*, vii. 217; = *concealed*, xlv. 957. A.S. *smorian*.
- Smuir*, *v.* smother, conceal, xxxix. 164; *smuire*, iv. 188.
- Snapwark*, *sb.* firelock, xlvii. 53.
- Snaw*, *sb.* snow, xv. 16.
- Snib*, *v.* check, reprove, xxxiii. 18. Dan. *snibbe*.
- Socht*, *v. pt. t.* sought, iv. 9, vii. 72.
- Sogouris*, *sb. pl.* soldiers, xxiv. 76.
- Soillis*, *sb. pl.* soles, xlv. 729, 795.
- Soinzeit*, *v. pp.* hesitated, xxxix. 368. O.Fr. *soigner*, to care.
- Soiouris*, *sb.* soldiers, xxxix. 118.
- Soir*, *adv.* sorely, iii. 3, 232.
- Solas*, *sb.* solace, comfort, xxxiii. 22.
- Solistioun*, *sb.* solicitation, xxx. 158, 194.
- Sone*, *adv.* soon, viii. 31; early in the morning, xxxii. 18.
- Sone*, *sb.* son, iii. 24, x. 31.
- Sone*, *sb.* sun, xxix. 7.
- Sonkin*, *v. pp.* sunk, vii. 120.
- Sonne*, *sb.* sun, xxix. 38.
- Sorie*, *adj.* sorry, poor, xxviii. 40; = *melancholy*, xxxix. 211; *sory*, iii. 4; = *pitiful*, *despicable*, *ib.* 206.
- Sorrow*, *sb.* plague! not a whit, xxxix. 87, xlv. 791.
- Souage*, *adj.* savage, wild, xix. 29.
- Soukand*, *v. pr. p.* sucking, xxiv. 80. A.S. *sūcan*; M.E. *souken*.
- Souking*, *sb.* sucking, xliii. 44.
- Sould*, *v. pp.* sold, xxxiv. 66.
- Sould*, *v. aux.* should, iii. 5; *soulde*, *ib.* 25.
- Soung*, *v. pp.* sung, xlii. 518.
- Soupit*, *v. pt. t.* supped, x. 334. M.E. *soupen*.
- Sous*, *sb.* halfpenny, xx. 78; *souss*, xlv. 38. Fr. *sou*.
- Soutar*, *sb.* cobbler, xxix. 13. Lat. *sutor*.
- Sowld*, *v. aux.* should, xlv. 34.
- Sowllit*, *v. pt. t.* swelled (?), tainted (?), xxxix. 86. See note on p. 178.
- Sowme*, *sb.* sum, xxxvi. 67, 120; *sowmes*, *pl.* xlv. 175.
- Sowsit*, *v. pp.* plunged, iv. 100.
- Sowt*, *sb.* assault, xxxix. 115. Fr. *saut*.
- Sowters*, *sb.* shoemaker's, cobbler's, xlv. 792. See *Soutar*.
- Spair*, *v.* hesitate, forbear, v. 51, xxxix. 339, xlv. 699; = *allow*, xlii. 590; *spaird*=*spare it*, xiv. 87; *sparit*, *pt. t.* spent, xxxix. 37.
- Spak*, *v. pt. t.* spoke, vii. 14.
- Spald*, *sb.* limb, properly the shoulder, xxiv. 47. O.Fr. *espaule*, *espalle*.
- Speciall*, *adj.* particular; in special = in particular, xl. 106.
- Speciallis*, *sb. pl.* particulars, xliii. 25, 129, 166.
- Speiche*, *sb.* speech, xxxiii. 111.
- Speil*, *v.* climb, xxviii. 160.
- Speir*, *v.* ask, iii. 9; *speirs*, *pr. t.* xxxiii. 313.
- Speit*, *sb.* spit, xxxiii. 396.
- Spendit*, *v. pp.* exhausted, xxi. 104.
- Sperand*, *v. pr. p.* asking, xxxix. 36; *sperit*, *v. pt. t.* xlv. 794. A.S. *spyrjan*.
- Spie*, *v.* spy, see, xiii. 35.
- Spill*, *v.* perish, go to ruin, v. 48; = *mar*, *destroy*, ix. 132, xlii. 741; *spilt*, *pp. ib.* 717. A.S. *spillan*.
- Splene*, *sb.* heart, xxv. 79.
- Spocken*, *v. pp.* spoken, xlv. 353; *spokin*, xlii. 530.
- Spreit*, *sb.* spirit, xiii. 10; = *courage*, xxx. 50.
- Spring*, *sb.* tune, xxxviii. 21, xlv. 180.
- Spuilze*, *sb.* spoil, xxxix. 201, 226.
- Spuilzeit*, *v. pt. t.* spoiled, robbed, xxviii. 122; *spuilzeit*, *pp.* xxxix. 218; *spulzeit*, *pt. t.* xiii. 121; *pp.* xxxiii. 82.
- Spwle*, *sb.* shuttle, xlviii. 44. Ger. *spule*; Dut. *spoel*.
- Spyt*, *sb.* spite, xxxix. 39; *spyte*, xiii. 64.
- Staen*, *v.* stone, xxxix. 220. A.S. *stān*.
- Staik*, *v.* serve, suffice, xxx. 213; = *provide*, xlii. 166; = *fit*, *suit*, xlv. 193; *stakit*, *pp.* provided for, xxviii. 89; *stakit*=*accommodated*, xlii. 162.
- Stak*, *v. pt. t.* stuck, xlv. 162.
- Stanche my fyking*, *sb.* vulgar name for a particular colour or pattern, xlviii. 9.
- Stancheig*, *sb.* stanching, xxxix. 35.
- Stand*, *v. pp.* stood, xix. 54; = *continued*, xxvi. 32.
- Stand*, *sb.* stall, stand, xlviii. 88.



- Standfulis, *sb. pl.* tubfuls, pailfuls, xxxix. 88.
- Stane, *v.* stain, xlii. 1007.
- Stane, *sb.* stone, iii. 109; *stanes, pl.* xlv. 297; *stanis*, xxxix. 101. See *Staan*.
- Stangis, *sb. pl.* stings, xxii. 93.
- Stark, *adj.* strong, powerful, v. 115; *starkar, comp.* xxxvii. 18.
- Start, *v. pt. t.* started, sprang, iii. 163.
- State, *sb.* condition, occupation, iii. 95.
- Stay, *adj.* reserved, haughty, xxxvii. 47.
- Steding, *sb.* farm-buildings, xlii. 729, 737; *stedingis, pl.* xlii. 719.
- Steid, *sb.* steed, xxii. 28; *steidis, pl.* xxxii. 68.
- Steid fast, *adv.* firmly, tightly, xlv. 92.
- Steik, *sb.* stitch, stroke, piece, xxxvi. 113, xlv. 15; *steikis, pl.* pieces (of money), xxxix. 207.
- Steik, *v.* shut, xxii. 27.
- Steill, *v.* smite, strike; *lit.* place, fix, xvii. 101. Ger. *stellen*.
- Steilling, *v. pr. p.* stealing, sneaking, xii. 13.
- Steir, *sb.* rule, direction of affairs, vii. 67, x. 115; = *stir*, disturbance, x. 196.
- Steir, *v.* guide, direct, iii. 24; = *stir*, x. 308; = *rise against*, attack, xi. 63; *steirt, pp.* guided, xxx. 57.
- Steirburd, *sb.* starboard, xlvi. 6.
- Stemning, *sb.* woollen cloth, xxviii. 52, 69; *stemmyne*, xlviii. 30. Fr. *estamine*; Lat. *stamen*.
- Stent, *sb.* tax, xxviii. 100.
- Stenŕie, *v.* stain, xlviii. 15.
- Stependis, *sb. pl.* stipends, xlii. 548.
- Stepill, *sb.* steeple, xxviii. 99.
- Sterris, *sb. pl.* stars, xxix. 7.
- Sterue, *v.* die, xxxiv. 58. Ger. *sterben*.
- Steue, *adv.* firmly, stoutly, xlv. 124, 177.
- Stevin, *sb.* noise, xxxvii. 18. O.E. *stefen*, to proclaim.
- Stewart, *sb.* steward, xlii. 694.
- Stickit, *v. pt. t.* stabbed, x. 185; *pp.* xxxviii. 38, xlv. 1090.
- Stif, *adj.* firm, xix. 82.
- Stire, *v.* stir, xlv. 361; = *steer*, i. 126.
- Stirk, *sb.* bullock or heifer between one and two years old, xxxiii. 400. A.S. *stýric*, diminutive of *stebr*.
- Stoir, *sb.* store, xiii. 134; *stoire*, xxix. 32.
- Stoir, *v.* store, inculcate, xxix. 39.
- Stok, *sb.* family, relatives, xlvii. 88.
- Stollin, *v. pp.* stolen, xxi. 18.
- Stound, *sb.* pang, xvii. 162; *stoundis, pl. ib.* 104.
- Stoup, *v.* stoop, bend, x. 296.
- Stourt, *sb.* trouble, x. 174.
- Stout, *adj.* valiant, resolute, iii. 92.
- Stouth, *sb.* theft, iii. 121.
- Stowen, *adj.* stolen, xlv. 325.
- Stowne, *v. pp.* stolen, xxxii. 68.
- Stra, *sb.* straw, xxx. 163, xlii. 540; *strais, pl.* xvi. 76. Icel. *strá*.
- Straik, *sb.* stroke, xviii. 45, xliii. 22.
- Straik, *v. pt. t.* struck, xxx. 175. A.S. *strác*, *pt. t.* of *strécan*.
- Strang, *adj.* strong, iii. 8; *adv.* by violence, xviii. 63.
- Strapis, *sb. pl.* strips, xlv. 923. See note on p. 256.
- Strease, *sb.* straws, xlv. 299. A.S. *streatw*.
- Strech, *adv.* straightway, xxxix. 70. A.S. *strecht*, *pp.* of *strecan*.
- Strenth, *sb.* fortress, stronghold, v. 22; *strenthis, pl.* xix. 75; *strenths*, xxxiii. 237.
- Strest, *v. pp.* harassed, oppressed, i. 274.
- Streuin, *v. pp.* striven, xvii. 6, xx. 118.
- String, *sb.* string, strain, restraint, xxxvii. 52.
- Struke, *v. pt. t.* struck, xvii. 172; *strukin, pp.* xxx. 163.
- Stryd my lyking, *sb.* vulgar name of a colour or pattern, xlviii. 9.
- Strynd, *sb.* strain, race, xxii. 73; *strynde*, xxiv. 13.
- Strypis, *sb. pl.* scourges, xiii. 99.
- Stryuit, *v. pt. t.* strove, xlv. 100.
- Stude, *v. pt. t.* stood, v. 19.
- Studeit, *v. pt. t.* studied, mused, iii. 13.
- Stuid, *v. pt. t.* stood, xxxix. 108.
- Stumling stane, *sb.* stumbling-block, iii. 109.
- Stur, *v.* fret, be displeased, v. 93; *sturre*, vii. 152. A.S. *styrian*; Ger. *stören*.
- Sturdie, *adj.* violent, xvii. 138. O.Fr. *estourdi*.
- Sturely, *adv.* sternly, vigorously, xxxviii. 74. A.S. *stör*.
- Sturt, *sb.* trouble, x. 196. Icel. *styrr*.
- Sturtsun, *adj.* troublesome, vexatious, xi. 51.
- Styme, *sb.* grain, particle, xv. 90.
- Sua, *adv.* so, xliii. 143.
- Subscriue, *v.* subscribe, iii. 129; sub-



- scryue, xxxiii. 232; subscribe, xlv. 864; subscrivit, *pp.* xlv. 211; = banded, leagued, *ib.* 536.
- Subtilite, *sb.* slyness, iv. 116.
- Subumbragit, *v. pt. t.* overshadowed, xliii. 81. Lat. *sub* and *umbra*.
- Succeed, *v.* follow, xvii. 62, 117.
- Suddart, *sb.* soldier, xxxix. 367; suddartis, *pl. ib.* 195. M.E. *soudiour*.
- Sudrone, *adj.* southern, xxv. 48.
- Sueruit, *v. pp.* broken off, seceded, xxvi. 137.
- Suir, *adj.* secure, xxxix. 165; suivre, iv. 151.
- Suirle, *adv.* surely, xlv. 421.
- Suith, *sb.* truth, xxx. 112. A.S. *sōð*.
- Suithfast, *adj.* sure, true, xliii. 142.
- Suittis, *v. pr. t.* suits, xvii. 22.
- Suld, *v. aux.* should, xliii. 179; sulde, xvii. 185.
- Suldarts, *sb. pl.* soldiers, x. 7.
- Sum, *adj.* some, ii. 6; summis, *pron.* of some, xiv. 24.
- Summoundis, *sb.* summons, xl. 110.
- Sune, *sb.* sun, xv. 7.
- Sunȝe, *sb.* care, xl. 349. Fr. *soin*.
- Suorne, *v. pp.* sworn, xlv. 154.
- Superplus, *sb.* surplus, xliii. 418.
- Suple, *adj.* supple, xlv. 749.
- Suppois, *conj.* although, xii. 108; suppose, xliii. 74.
- Suppone, *v.* suppose, xlv. 41.
- Supportation, *sb.* support, xliii. 223.
- Supposts, *sb. pl.* abettors, agents, xxxiii. 291.
- Surenes, *sb.* security, xl. 30, 53.
- Surfesting, *sb.* surfeiting, xlv. 287. Fr. *sur*, and O.Fr. *feste*.
- Suspect, *sb.* suspicion, i. 206.
- Suspect, *v. pt. t.* suspected, i. 592.
- Suspentione, *sb.* stay of execution, xlv. 234.
- Susseis, *v. pr. t.* cares, xvi. 76; susseit, *pt. t.* scrupled, xliii. 38. Fr. *souci*.
- Sustene, *v.* sustain, iv. 172; susteind = sustain it, hold out, xli. 139.
- Sūthing, *adv.* somewhat, xlv. 930.
- Suythe, *sb.* truth, xxxvii. 6, 12.
- Swa, *adv.* so, v. 96; *conj.* xii. 131. A.S. *swá*.
- Swage, *v.* sway, waver, v. 8. Icel. *svaigja*; Nor. *svaga*.
- Swaif, *adj.* sweet, or *v.* droop, xv. 10. See note on p. 84.
- Swaits, *sb.* new ale or wort, xxxiii. 261.
- Swarfit, *pt. t.* shrunk back in terror, swooned, xxxix. 158.
- Swingeor, *sb.* sluggard, drone, viii. 31. A.S. *sweng*.
- Sweir, *v.* swear, xv. 107; *pt. t.* xxvi. 120, 122.
- Sweit, *adj.* sweet, iii. 44.
- Swering, *sb.* cursing, xxxix. 329.
- Sweyning, *adj.* dreaming, drowsy, x. 12. A.S. *swefen*.
- Swidder, *v.* hesitate, waver, xx. 56. A.S. *hwæðer*, which of the two.
- Swing, *sb.* sway, xi. 49; swinge, *ib.* 93.
- Swnyeis, *sb. pl.* excuses, pretences, xxxvii. 54. O.Fr. *essoine*.
- Swoir, *v. pt. t.* swore, xlv. 240.
- Swoumād, *v. pr. p.* swimming, xxxi. 100; swoumit, *v. pt. t.* swam, revelled, iii. 53.
- Swyre, *sb.* mountain-pass, xxxix. 350. See note on p. 187.
- Syc, *adj.* such, vi. 93.
- Syce, *v.* raise, lift, xxxiii. 124.
- Sych, *sb.* sigh, xi. 116; sychis, *pl.* xii. 170.
- Syching, *v. pr. p.* sighing, xliii. 525.
- Sycht, *sb.* sight, iii. 164.
- Syd, *sb.* side, xlviii. 67; syddis, *pl.* xxvii. 47.
- Syiss, *sb.* assize, xlv. 415.
- Syle, *v.* conceal, xl. 349; sylit, *pp.* hoodwinked, beguiled, iv. 29, xxv. 109; = masked, iv. 116; sylitt = hoodwinked, xxvii. 115.
- Sylit, *adj.* blinded, iv. 129.
- Syluer, *sb.* silver, money, xlv. 971.
- Sýmer, *sb.* summer, xlv. pr. 46.
- Syn, *adv.* then, afterwards, xlv. 201; syne, iv. 189.
- Syruge, *sb.* surgeon, xxxiii. 65. See note on p. 156.
- Syse, *sb.* assize, trial, sentence, v. 51; = punishment, xlv. 527.
- Syt, *sb.* sorrow, xxvii. 76; syte, iii. 157. Icel. *sýta*.
- Sythment, *sb.* compensation, xii. 63; = comfort, xxiv. 100; sythmēt, xxx. 218.
- Ta, *sb.* toe, xxxii. 91, xxxiii. 363. A.S. *tá*.
- Tacking, *v. pr. p.* taking, xlv. 907; tackis, *pr. t. ib.* 1069. Icel. *taka*.
- Tackis, *sb. pl.* leases, xlv. 451.
- Taffatie, *sb.* taffeta, xlv. 1036. Fr. *taffetas*—Cotgr.; Persian, *táftah*, a kind of silken cloth.
- Taiken, *sb.* token, iii. 64. A.S. *tácen*.
- Taileȝeouris, *sb.* tailors, xxxix. 202.
- Taill, *sb.* tail, xlvi. 13. A.S. *tægl*.

- Taill, *sb.* tale, vii. 128, xlv. 561.  
Icel. *tal*.
- Tailze, *v.* cut, xlv. 200. Fr. *tailler*.
- Tailzeours, *sb. pl.* tailors, xxxii. 49.
- Taine=the one, vii. 8. See note on p. 50.
- Taine, *v. pp.* taken, iv. 102; =conceived, entertained, *ib.* 113.
- Tairis, *v. pr. t.* tear, xxxii. 63.
- Tak, *v.* take, v. 55; takand, *pr. p.* xlv. pr. 98.
- Tak, *sb.* lease, xlv. 446; takkis, *pl. ib.* pr. 40.
- Takill, *sb.* tackle, xlvi. 13. Swed. *tackel*.
- Takin, *sb.* token, xxx. 207, xxxiii. 233. See Taiken.
- Talloun, *v.* smear with tallow or pitch, xlvi. 18. Ger. *talgen*.
- Tane=the one, xvi. 14, xlii. 17.
- Tapstaris, *sb. pl.* barmaids, xlvi. 97. A.S. *tappestre*, fem. of *tappere*.
- Tapster, *sb.* innkeeper, retailer, xlv. 673. See preceding word.
- Targe, *sb.* shield, defence, xiv. 32, xvi. 61. A.S. *targe*.
- Tarie, *v.* tarry, xii. 126.
- Tasse, *sb.* glass, cup, xlv. pr. 136. Fr. *tasse*.
- Taucht, *v. pp.* taught, xlii. 20.
- Tauld, *v. pt. t.* told, vii. 4; *pp.* xxii. 66.
- Tavernaris, *sb. pl.* barmaids, xlvi. title. Lat. *tabernarius*.
- Taylevr, *sb.* tailor, xlv. 567.
- Teale, *sb.* tale, xlv. 363; teall, *ib.* pr. 47; teallis, *pl. ib.* 353.
- Tees, *sb. pl.* toes, xlv. 300. Dut. *teen*.
- Tegre, *sb.* tiger, xlv. 175.
- Teich, *v.* teach, v. 141; teiche=inform, advise, iii. 67; teichit, *pp.* iv. 114, xxxiii. 156.
- Teill, *v.* till, cultivate, xxxiii. 371, xlii. 728; teillit, *pp. ib.* 731.
- Teine, *sb.* sorrow, indignation, xxv. 21. A.S. *tynan*, to vex; *téon*, injury.
- Teinfull, *adj.* wretched, furious, xiii. 89, 117, xviii. 96.
- Teir, *v.* tear, xi. 58.
- Teith, *sb. pl.* teeth, xxv. 102.
- Tekis, *v. pr. t.* takes, xxix. 41.
- Telzeour, *sb.* tailor, xlvi. 64.
- Telzevie, *sb.* pitch, roll, xlvi. 8.
- Temerar, *adj.* rash, xlv. 333. Fr. *téméraire*.
- Tene, *adj.* indignant, xxi. 53.
- Tene, *sb.* sorrow, iii. 75, xxii. 24; =indignation, vii. 33. See Teine.
- Tenefull, *adj.* wretched, furious, xxxii. 97.
- Tent, *sb.* heed, v. 141, vi. 64.
- Tent, *v.* take heed, xxxviii. 99.
- Tentyue, *adj.* attentive, xxiii. 66.
- Teoch, *adj.* tough, xxv. 100. A.S. *tsh*.
- Teuch, *adv.* persistently, xlv. 125.
- Teynd, *num. adj.* tenth, xl. 263.
- Tha, *pr.* they, these, xlii. 231; þa=those, viii. 8; þai=these, *ib.*
- Thafter clape=the after-clap, the evil consequences, i. 544.
- Thaim, *pr.* them, xxv. 120.
- Thair, *adv.* there, iv. 73; thairin=therein, iii. 114; thairout=outside, in the open air, xxxiii. 300.
- Thair, *poss. adj.* their, iii. 67; thairis, *pr.* theirs, vi. 40.
- Thairfoir, *conj.* therefore, iv. 181.
- Thame, *pr.* them, iii. 104; =they, *ib.* 187; =themselves, vii. 136.
- Than, *adv.* then, iii. 9, 65; =else, *ib.* 152; þan, viii. 35, 55.
- Thane, *sb.* vane, weathercock, xxii. 84. See note on p. 109.
- Thankat, *v. pt. t.* thanked, xlv. 117.
- Thay, *adj.* these, iv. 76.
- The, *pr.* thee, x. 25, *scapissime*.
- Thea, *pr.* these, xlv. 613.
- Theatrie, *sb.* theatre, xxvii. 121.
- Thei, *pr.* they, xxv. 96, xxxvii. 39.
- Theiffis, *sb. pl.* thieves, xii. 23; theifis, x. 290; =thief's or thieves', vii. 70.
- Theikit, *v. pp.* thatched, covered, xxxiii. 192. A.S. *þæc*, thatch.
- Theirfoir=therefor, for him, xxvi. 122.
- Theis, *sb. pl.* thighs, xlvi. 30. A.S. *þeð*.
- Theles=the less; nocht theles=none the less, never the less, xiii. 62.
- Theme, *pr.* them, xl. 21.
- Then, *adv.* else, xlv. 288.
- þerby, *adv.* thereby, xxxvi. 115.
- There, *poss. adj.* their, xlv. pr. 89.
- þi, *poss. adj.* thy, viii. 8.
- Thidder, *adv.* thither, xlii. 9. A.S. *þider*.
- Thift, *sb.* theft, xiii. 102.
- Thigging, *sb.* begging, xxxiii. 308. A.S. *thicgean*.
- Thik, *adv.* frequently, xlvi. 44.
- Think, *v.* consider; think weill=depend upon it, v. 25, 29; =wonder, xxix. 26.
- Thir, *adv.* these, iii. 130.
- This, *adv.* thus, x. 313, &c.

- Thocht, *conj.* though, iv. 110; thochte, xxix. 14, 16.  
 Thocht, *v. pt. t.* iii. 48; thochte, xxix. 21, 26.  
 Thoil, *v.* suffer, x. 422; thoill, iv. 158; thoillit, *pt. t.* xxx. 190.  
 Thoise, *pr.* those, xxxix. 139.  
 Thole, *v.* suffer, xiii. 56; tholis, *pr. t. ib.* 5; tholde, *pt. t. ib.* 196.  
 Thoull=thou wilt, xxii. 90.  
 Thovmbis, *sb. pl.* thumbs, xlv. 795; thowmis, xlii. 266. A.S. þuma.  
 Thrall, *v.* put in bondage, enslave, xxii. 9.  
 Thrall, *adj.* subject, enslaved, iv. 99; *sb.* bondage, xxvi. 14.  
 Thrang, *adj.* busy, xlviii. 85. A.S. ge-þrang, a throng.  
 Thraw, *v.* throw, cast, iii. 174. thrawin, *pp.* vi. 23. A.S. þráwan.  
 Thrawart, *adj.* perverse, iv. 104. Icel. *þrár*, obstinate.  
 Threid, *sb.* thread, iii. 182.  
 Threitnit, *v. pt. t.* vi. 71; *pp.* iii. 116.  
 Thresour, *sb.* treasure, vii. 73. Lat. *thesaurus*.  
 Threttene, *num.* thirteen, xxxix. 265; =thirteenth, xlv. 1075.  
 Threttie, *num.* thirty, x. 14.  
 Threw, *v. pt. t.* twisted, turned, iii. 63. A.S. þráwan, *pt. t. þrēw*.  
 Thrid, *num. adj.* third, xlii. 793. A.S. þridda.  
 Thriddis, *sb. pl.* thirds (of produce or income), xlii. 807, 812.  
 Thridly, *adv.* thirdly, xlii. 119.  
 Thring, *v.* press, thrust one's self forward, vi. 7; =thrust, xix. 35.  
 Thrise, *adv.* thrice, xlv. 403.  
 Thrist, *v.* trust, xlv. 1046.  
 Thrist, *v.* thirst after, xxxi. 211; thristis, *pr. t.* xlii. 746; thristit, *pt. t.* xlii. 139; thristed=longed for, yearned, xlv. 60; thristit, *pp.* xx. 122.  
 Thristie, *adj.* thirsty; thristie of=eager for, i. 158.  
 Throit, *sb.* throat, xxxix. 142.  
 Throne, *sb.* tron, market-place, xx. 21. O.Fr. *trone*, a weighing-machine. See note on p. 99.  
 Throt, *sb.* throat, xlii. 108.  
 Throtcutters, *sb. pl.* assassins, vii. 66, 171.  
 Through, *prep.* through, v. 121.  
 Through, *sb.* sheet, poem, xxxiii. pr. 5. See note on p. 156.  
 Throughly, *adv.* thoroughly, entirely, vi. 79.  
 Throw, *prep.* through, iii. 141.  
 Thryse, *adv.* thrice, xii. 41.  
 Thyne, *adv.* then; fra thyne furth=from that time forward, xxvi. 131; from thyne=thenceforth, xxxiii. 116.  
 Ticht, *adv.* tightly, xlvi. 4.  
 Tidious, *adj.* tedious, xliii. 26.  
 Till=to, with *inf.* iii. 197, &c.  
 Till, *prep.* to, v. 70, vii. 102.  
 Time, *sb.* thyme, xv. 9.  
 Tine, *v.* lose, xliii. 151. Icel. *týna*, to lose.  
 Tinklaris, *sb. pl.* tinkers, menders of kettles and pans, xxxii. 49. An imitative word; cf. Eng. *tingle*, *tinkle*.  
 Tinsall, *sb.* loss, xxv. 106; tinsel, xlv. 253.  
 Tint, *v. pt. t.* lost, xvii. 73; *pp.* lost, xv. 9; =destroyed, slain, xii. 13.  
 Tit, *sb.* jerk, xliii. 75; tittis, *pl.* xxii. 53.  
 To, *adv.* too, xii. 138, &c.  
 Tod, *sb.* fox, xii. 33, xxiv. 78; toddis, *pl.* xxx. 18. Icel. *toddi*. See Skeat, *s. v.*  
 Todlyar, *adj. comp.* more fox-like; far todlyar=far craftier, xxix. 33.  
 Toe, *adv.* too, xlv. 47, 186; *prep.* to, *ib.* 388.  
 Togidder, *adv.* together, v. 126; to-giddir, xxxix. 18.  
 Tolbuth, *sb.* prison, xlvii. 89. A.S. *toll*, custom, and Icel. *búð*, a booth.  
 Tome, *sb.* leisure, vii. 201. Icel. *tóm*.  
 Tome, *adj.* empty, xlvi. 27.  
 Tone, *sb.* tune, xxix. 15, xlv. 155; =kind, xxxix. 309.  
 Toome, *v.* empty, quaff, xlv. pr. 136. Icel. *tómur*.  
 Top, *sb.* head; top or taill=upside down, xxix. 8.  
 Tother=the other, vii. 10. See note on p. 50.  
 Tottis, *sb. pl.* scraps of wool, xlv. 572. Swed. *tott*.  
 Toun, *sb.* town, xlv. 24; tounis, *pl.* xii. 111.  
 Toung, *sb.* tongue, iii. 223.  
 Tour, *sb.* tower, xlv. 24; toure, xxxix. 95; touris, *pl. ib.* 166.  
 Tow, *sb.* rope, halter, xxxii. 120; towes, xlv. 159; towis, xlv. 21.  
 Towre, *sb.* tower; the Tower of London, iii. 102.  
 Toys, *sb. pl.* fancies, tricks, xlvii. 94. Dut. *tuig*.  
 Traid, *sb.* path, way, xl. 10.  
 Traine, *sb.* company, retinue, xlv.

- 640; =pretence, blind, vii. 52; =road, path, v. 134. Fr. *train*.
- Traisoun, *sb.* treason, xxvii. 110.
- Traist, *sb.* pledge, xxiv. 37; =trust, xl. 220. Icel. *trausti*.
- Traist, *adj.* trusty, x. 137. Icel. *traustr*.
- Traist, *v.* trust, iii. 130; believe, am certain, *ib.* 211; traistand, *pr. p.* iv. 70; traisting, *ib.* 4. Icel. *treysta*.
- Trait, *v.* treat, xlii. 44.
- Trane, *sb.* plot, xiv. 59; =deceit, xx. 134; =train (of gunpowder), xxx. 21, xxxviii. 10.
- Trane, *v.* cheat, lead astray, xxiii. 115. Fr. *trainer*.
- Trapit, *adj.* caparisoned, xxxix. 59. See note on p. 177.
- Trappit, *v. pp.* saddled with, involved in, xl. 63. See note on p. 189.
- Trasoun, *sb.* treason, iii. 207.
- Tratling, *sb.* babbling, chattering, xxiii. 115.
- Tratorie, *sb.* treachery, xiii. 212.
- Tratouris, *sb. pl.* traitors, iii. 8, 152.
- Trature, *sb.* traitor, xiv. 92.
- Trauail, *sb.* struggle, xvii. 13.
- Trauell, *v.* labour, xv. 69.
- Travell, *sb.* labour, xvi. 34; trawell =trouble, xl. 1114.
- Tray, *sb.* trouble, iii. 75.
- Traytorie, *sb.* treachery, xiii. 23.
- Traytoure, *sb.* traitor, v. 65; traytouris, *pl.* iii. 213.
- Tre, *sb.* tree, wood, xxx. 40; treis, *pl.* xv. 50. A.S. *treob*, a tree, timber.
- Treat, *v. pp.* treated, entertained, xlv. 592.
- Trechers, *sb.* liars, traitors, i. 572. Fr. *tricher*, to deceive; *tricheur*, a cheat.
- Tred, *sb.* track, step, x. 340; =habit, custom, xxxiv. 10, xxxv. 46; =form, manner, xl. 345.
- Treit, *v. pp.* treated, managed, conducted, xxx. 79.
- Tren, *sb. pl.* trees, i. 45.
- Treschristien, *adj.* most Christian, xxxviii. 19.
- Trest, *v.* trust, xvii. 183.
- Trest, *sb.* pledge, parley, xxiv. 48.
- Tret, *v. pp.* honoured, xxxix. 321; =rewarded, xliii. 134.
- Truthles, *adj.* false, iv. 84, xxi. 19.
- Treweiss, *v.* tack, xlvi. 53.
- Trew, *adj.* true, iii. 112.
- Trewis, *sb.* truce, xxxi. 16, xxxiv. 68.
- Trewlie, *adv.* truly, iii. 82.
- Trie, *sb.* tree, xlv. 34; =wood, xlv. 923.
- Trim, *adj.* smart, charming, iii. 169; trym, vi. 11.
- Trim, *adv.* smartly, promptly, xl. 119.
- Trimbill, *v.* tremble, xxxix. 274.
- Trinfauld, *adj.* threefold, xxi. 19.
- Trinschis, *sb. pl.* trenches, xxxix. 79.
- Tripand, *adj.* rapid, xlv. 56. Dut. *trippen*.
- Tristene, *sb.* trusting, confidence, xlv. 1049.
- Tristsum, *adj.* sad, woeful, iv. 75.
- Trode, *sb.* tread, i. 541.
- Trow, *v.* believe, iv. 44; trowit, *pp.* viii. 36; *pt. t.* xii. 61. A.S. *treob-wian*.
- Trublit, *v. pp.* troubled, ii. 7.
- Truethles, *adj.* untruthful, iv. 41.
- Trumpe, *v.* deceive, xxix. 41; trum-pit, *pt. t.* xxxviii. 97. Fr. *tromper*.
- Trunscheman, *sb.* carver, xlv. 225. O.Fr. *trencher*; Fr. *trancher*; Lat. *truncare* (?).
- Trust, *v. pp.* trusted, xxxiv. 24.
- Trvme, *adj.* snug, well-stocked, xlv. 879.
- Try, *v.* find out, iii. 92; =consider well, have sure proof, xliii. 151; tryd, *pp.* found out, ix. 104; tryed, xlv. 77; tryit =put to the test, xxxvii. 5; tryitt, xxvii. 95.
- Tryell, *sb.* trial, proof, xxxvi. 86.
- Trym, *adv.* trimly, smartly, xlv. 4.
- Trym, *v.* trounce, punish, xxxi. 135. A.S. *trymian*, to set in order.
- Tryme, *adj.* smart, xlv. 71.
- Tryne, *sb.* train, retinue, xix. 101, xlv. 607.
- Trystis, *sb. pl.* appointments, engagements, xix. 90.
- Tuggis, *v. pr. t.* tugs, tears, xlviii. 40. O.Dut. *tucken*.
- Tuiche, *v.* touch, xxvi. 167; tuichit, *pt. t.* xxviii. 217.
- Tuiching, *prep.* concerning, vii. 96; xl. 107.
- Tuik, *v. pt. t.* took, iii. 115, 162; tuike, xlv. 453.
- Tuill, *sb.* trouble, xxxiv. 59. O.Fr. *tuiller*. See Skeat, *s. v.* Toil.
- Tuilzeour, *sb.* wrangler, combatant, xxv. 100; tuilzeour, xlii. 113.
- Tuition, *sb.* protection, xlv. 53; tuitione, xxv. 89.
- Tuix, *prep.* betwixt, xx. 51.
- Tuk, *v. pt. t.* took, xliii. 150; tuke, xi. 14.



- Tulchin, *xl. pr.* 61. See note on p. 236.
- Tumbland, *v. pr. p.* turning over, revolving, *iii.* 218; tumland = tumbling, *xxxix.* 96.
- Turne, *sb.* piece of work, *xxxii.* 35.
- Turne cott, *sb.* turncoat, apostate, *xl.* 787.
- Turnes, *v. pr. t.* tends, *xl.* 976.
- Turse, *sb.* bundle, load, *xxxii.* 19.
- Turse, *v.* pack, carry, *xl.* 642. O.Fr. *torser, trusser.*
- Turuis, *sb. pl.* peats, *xxxii.* 19. Dut. *turf*, a peat.
- Tuyne, *v.* part, separate, *xl.* 651. A.S. *twenian.*
- Tuys, *adv.* twice, *xl.* 403; tuyse, *xl.* *pr.* 68.
- Twa, *num.* two, *iii.* 126; tway, *xvii.* 105.
- Twelf, *adj.* as *sb.* twelve, *xlii.* 289.
- Twell-pēnis, *sb.* twelve-pence, *xlvi.* 58.
- Twiche, *adj.* tough, *xlvi.* 25.
- Twiche, *v.* touch, engage with, brave, *xlvi.* 54.
- Twinkland, *adj.* twinkling, *iii.* 58.
- Twmit, *v. pp.* emptied, *xlvi.* 52.
- Twyiss, *adv.* twice, *xlvi.* 22.
- Twynit, *v. pp.* twined, *xlvi.* 35.
- Twyse, *num. adv.* twice, *xii.* 26.
- Ty, *v.* tie, *xxii.* 92.
- Tyddis, *sb. pl.* tides, *xlvi.* 56.
- Tyde, *sb.* tide, *xxvii.* 27.
- Tyde, *sb.* season, time, *vi.* 83, *x.* 95. A.S. *tīd.*
- Tyke, *sb.* dog, hound, *xiv.* 42; tykis, *pl.* *xiii.* 139. Icel. *tīk.*
- Tykit, *v. pp.* tied, *xxxviii.* 2. A.S. *tīgan.*
- Tyme, *sb.* time, *ii.* 6; = opportunity, *x.* 190.
- Tyne, *v.* lose, *iv.* 31; = perish, *xii.* 97, *xix.* 103; tynis, *pr. t.* loses, *xl.* 219; tynt, *pp.* lost, *xxii.* 26, *xl.* 220. Icel. *tīna.*
- Tynsall, *sb.* loss, *x.* 199; tynsell, *xlvi.* 87.
- Tyris, *v. pr. t.* tires, *xlii.* 770.
- Tyritnes, *sb.* weariness, fatigue, *xii.* 111.
- Tystit, *v. pp.* enticed, *vii.* 102. See note on p. 52.
- Tyte, *adv.* straightway, forthwith, *xlii.* 710.
- Tythance, *sb.* tidings, *xxxviii.* 70; tythands, *xx.* 26; tythingis, *iii.* 9, *xlii.* 577. Icel. *tīthindi.*
- Uane, *adj.* vain, *xxxix.* 140.
- Uerry, *adv.* very, *xxxix.* 108.
- Uillanis, *sb. pl.* villains, *xiii.* 95.
- Uneasfull, *adj.* restless, toilsome, *i.* 602.
- Unrutit = unroot it, root it out entirely, *vi.* 108.
- Uproris, *sb. pl.* tumults, *xxii.* 20.
- Vachtit, *v. pp.* drained, *xliv.* 94.
- Vage, *sb.* wage, *xliv.* 281; vaigis, *pl.* *xliv.* 234.
- Vaiage, *sb.* journey, *iv.* 59.
- Vaikit, *v. pt. t.* became vacant, *xxviii.* 73, 91; *pp.* *xliv.* 169. Lat. *vacare.*
- Vaill, *sb.* avail, end, *xvii.* 15.
- Vailzeand, *adj.* valiant, *xiii.* 114; vailzeant, *xxiii.* 3, *xxxix.* 123.
- Vailzeantly, *adv.* valiantly, *xxxix.* 136.
- Vaine, *adj.* foolish, *xlvi.* 77.
- Vaine, *sb.* hope, expectation, *xl.* 85. A.S. *wēn.*
- Vaittis, *v. pr. t.* expectest, *xliv.* 266; vaitit, *pt. t. ib.* 341.
- Valayis, *sb.* valleys, *xv.* 1.
- Vall, *sb.* wall, *xliv.* 27; vallis, *pl. ib.* 36.
- Valter, *sb.* water, *xliv.* 54.
- Vane, *adj.* idle, foolish, *xii.* 32; = poor, worthless, *xxx.* 215.
- Vanlatit, *adj.* ungracious, unkind, *iii.* 35.
- Vanquer, *sb.* conqueror, *xvii.* 143. Fr. *vainqueur.*
- Vant, *v.* want, *xliv.* 145, 225.
- Varefeit, *v. pp.* verified, shown, *x.* 413.
- Vark, *sb.* work, *xliv.* 15.
- Vassalage, *sb.* achievement, valour, *iv.* 141; = deed, act, *xiii.* 132. Fr. *vasselage.*
- Vder, *pron.* other, *xlvi.* 22.
- Vecht, *sb.* weight, *xliv.* 203.
- Veil, *adv.* well, *xliv.* 146, 158.
- Veildars, *sb.* causers, *xvii.* 53.
- Veip, *v.* weep, *xliv.* 219.
- Veirs, *sb.* verse, *xii.* 146, *xvii.* 26; veirse, *xxx.* 215; veirsis, *pl.* *iii.* 225.
- Veneriall, *adj.* profligate, lecherous, *xl.* *pr.* 9.
- Venerianis, *sb. pl.* profligates, *xxv.* 15. Fr. *venerien*—Cotgr.
- Vengeance, *sb.* vengeance, *iv.* 120.
- Vennome, *sb.* venom, malignity, *iv.* 152.
- Vennomus, *adj.* venomous, spiteful, *iv.* 109.
- Vent, *v. pt. t.* went, *xliv.* 206.



- Ventour, *v.* risk, xxxviii. 80.  
 Vepe, *v.* weep, xv. 1.  
 Veper, *sb.* viper, xlv. 183.  
 Verefeit = verify it, xlv. 686.  
 Verray, *adv.* very, real, v. 88, xiii. 49.  
 Veseit, *v.* visit, xlii. 504.  
 Vesschell, *sb.* vessel, xlv. 25.  
 Vgsum, *adj.* fearful, dreadful, iii. 135.  
 Icel. *ugga*, to fear.  
 Vicare, *sb.* vicar, xlv. 641.  
 Vich, *rel. pr.* which, xlv. 188.  
 Vili pend, *v.* undervalue, slight, disparage, xii. 148, xlv. pr. 131; vili-pendis, *pr. t.* xxii. 107. Lat. *vili-pendere*.  
 Villis, *sb.* wills, xlv. 356.  
 Vincous, *v.* conquer, xl. 19; vincust, *pp. ib.* 218.  
 Vinqueist, *v. pt. t.* vanquished, xliii. 98; *pp.* xvii. 53.  
 Virgēis, *sb. pl.* virgins, maidens, xlvii. 6, 58.  
 Vish, *v.* know, xlv. 258.  
 Visorne, *sb.* mask, xlv. pr. 43.  
 Vlis, *sb. pl.* oils, xlvi. 75. Fr. *huile*.  
 Vmquihile, *adv.* formerly, iv. 1.  
 Vnabasilie, *adv.* fearlessly, xxxix. 359.  
 Vnabill, *adj.* unlucky, xxxi. 94.  
 Vncouth, *adj.* strange, unusual, foreign, iv. 59, 60.  
 Vncwmlie, *adj.* unbecoming, xxxvii. 58.  
 Vnder neth, *prep.* underneath, iii. 219.  
 Vndertakit = undertake it, xii. 109.  
 Vnduchte, *adj.* cowardly, xxiv. 43.  
 Vnfauld, *v.* unfold, xlv. pr. 45.  
 Vnfenzzeit, *adj.* unfeigned, vol. i. p. 277, l. 18.  
 Vnfenzzeitlie, *adv.* sincerely, xlii. 774.  
 Vnkend, *adj.* unknown, xlii. 95.  
 Vnkawin, *adj.* unknown, xlv. 348.  
 Vnlauchful, *adj.* unlawful, xlv. 319; vnlefull, xviii. 65.  
 Vnlykit = unlike it, xxxviii. 4.  
 Vnrichtlie, *adv.* unjustly, xxv. 55.  
 Vnsuirc, *adj.* unstable, fickle, iv. 173.  
 Vnsurenes, *sb.* insecurity, vol. i. p. 275, l. 2.  
 Vnsuspect, *adj.* unsuspected, xlv. 139.  
 Vnthriftie, *adj.* dishonest, unprofitable, xlv. 185; = ill-gotten, *ib.* 234.  
 Vntill, *prep.* unto, vii. 100.  
 Vnuenqueist, *adj.* unconquered, xvii. 141.  
 Vnwyst, *adj.* unknown, i. 5.  
 Voce, *sb.* voice, talk, xii. 11, xlvii. 12; vocis, *pl.* voices, x. 392. O.Fr. *vois*; Lat. *vox, voc-is*.  
 Vod, *adj.* mad, xlv. 147. A.S. *wōd*.  
 Volatill, *sb.* bird, xxxviii. 36. Fr. *volatil*.  
 Volt, *sb.* face, xliii. 32. Lat. *vultus*.  
 Volwyshe, *adj.* wolfish, i. 133.  
 Volyis, *sb. pl.* volleys, xxxix. 93.  
 Vomiting, *v. pr. p.* rejecting, renouncing, xlv. pr. 9.  
 Vpaland, *adv.* in the country, xxxiii. 158, xlv. 22, (*person.*) vi. 8. See note on p. 48.  
 Vpbeild, *v.* build up, xxii. 43.  
 Vpbrecht, *v. pp.* reared, xxviii. 16.  
 Vpe, *adv.* up, xlv. 270.  
 Vphald, *v.* uphold, xxvi. 54; vphauld, xlii. 380, 406.  
 Vprychteousnes, *sb.* integrity, x. 349.  
 Vpsteir, *v.* stir up, incite, vi. 34, xi. 38.  
 Vptane, *v. pp.* collected, xlii. 813.  
 Vranguslie, *adv.* wrongfully, xlv. 264.  
 Vsage, *sb.* treatment, iv. 144.  
 Vse, *sb.* practice, experience, xlii. 260.  
 Vsit = use it, xxvi. 96.  
 Vthere, *adj.* other, xlv. 611.  
 Vthir, *pron.* other, xxiii. 14; vthers, *pl. iv.* 11.  
 Vult, *sb.* aspect, countenance, look, iii. 59, x. 149, xxx. 50.  
 Vurkis, *v. pr. t.* work, xlv. 368.  
 Vyf, *sb.* wife, xlv. 318.  
 Vyild, *adj.* vile, xxxvi. 68, 71; vyld, *ib.* 100.  
 Vyling, *sb.* securing by artful means, xlv. 971.  
 Vyreenin, *v. pr. p.* consorting, associating, xlv. 123. Ger. *vereinen*.  
 Vyuis, *sb. pl.* wives, xlv. 135.  
 Wa, *sb.* woe, v. 72; wais me = woe is me! xii. 11.  
 Waching, *v. pr. p.* draining, swilling, xlv. 786.  
 Wadder, *sb.* weather, xxvii. 31.  
 Waif, *v.* wave, xxxii. 112.  
 Waiky, *adj.* weak, xii. 33, xviii. 47. A.S. *wāc*.  
 Waik, *v.* be vacant, xviii. 102; waikit, *pt. t.* xliii. 179. Lat. *vacare*.  
 Waikryfe, *adj.* sleepless, watchful, xlv. 509.  
 Waill, *v.* choose, pick, single out, xxx. 14. Ger. *wählen*.  
 Waime, *adj.* mean, xlv. 667.  
 Wair, *sb.* goods, property, xxviii. 108,

- xxxix. 196; wairis, *pl.* stuff, tales, xlv. 559; wairs=wares, xxxiii. 339.
- Wair, *v.* spend, xxx. 145; wairit, *pp.* xxviii. 96; it war weill wairit=he well deserves, v. 38.
- Waird, *sb.* ward, x. 235, 286.
- Wais, *sb. pl.* walls, xxx. 34.
- Waist, *adj.* empty, desolate, xlii. 140, 375.
- Wait, *v.* know, xii. 74; *pr. t.* knows, xiii. 134, xxxvi. 13; waitting, *pr. p.* xxi. 4; waitt, *pr. t.* xxvii. 53. A.S. *witan*.
- Wait, *v.* watch, pursue, xliii. 83; waitand, *pr. p.* expecting, xxvi. 76; waittis on, *pr. t.* wait for, xii. 186. O.Fr. *waiter*.
- Waithman, *sb.* fugitive's, xxxix. 144; waithman noit=note of peril, *ib.*
- Wak, *adj.* moist, damp, xxxiii. 1. Dut. *wak*.
- Wald, *v. aux.* would, iii. 194.
- Wald, *v. pt. t.* willed, wished, v. 139; =meant, wanted, vii. 5.
- Walis, *sb. pl.* walls, xxxix. 81, 121; wallis, *ib.* 93.
- Walis, *sb. pl.* wailings, xvii. 178.
- Walk, *v.* watch, v. 76; walkis, *pr. t.* xxiii. 136. A.S. *wacian*.
- Walk, *v.* lie awake, xxxii. 70; walke, xliii. 192.
- Walkane, *adj.* awake, iii. 70.
- Walkit, *v. pp.* fulled, scoured, cleaned and pressed, xlvi. 41. O.Dut. *walcken*, to press.
- Walk-mill, *sb.* fulling-mill, xlvi. 37.
- Walkryfe, *adj.* wakeful, watchful, v. 75, 138, xxx. 75.
- Wallaway, *interj.* alas! iii. 4; *sb. ib.* 133; walloway, xlvi. 72. A.S. *wā lā wā*.
- Wallis, *sb.* waves, xxviii. 4.
- Wallow, *v.* wither, xv. 24. A.S. *wealwian*.
- Walt, misprint for wait, xx. 21.
- Walterars, *sb. pl.* overthrowers, xxxiii. 230.
- Walteritt, *v. pp.* overthrown, xxvii. 71.
- Wan, *v. pt. t.* reached, x. 263; =got, xxxix. 121, 126; =won, xii. 99, xvii. 73, 75; wand, xxviii. 96.
- Wand, *sb.* the virile member, xlv. 400.
- Wand, *sb.* rod of authority, xiii. 141.
- Wander, *sb.* trouble, sorrow, xxv. 41; wandreth, xxii. 41. See note on p. 106.
- Wane, *v.* turn, swerve, xl. 317. A.S. *wendan*.
- Wanfleris, *sb. pl.* libertines, xlvii. 50.
- Wanhap, *sb.* evil fortune, xxvii. 102.
- Wanlukis, *sb. pl.* mishaps, accidents, xxvii. 30.
- Wanrest, *sb.* unrest, xxii. 41.
- Want, *prep.* without, xvii. 85; want-and, xii. 123.
- Wapis, *v. pr. t.* throws, flings, xxxviii. 30.
- Wappin, *sb.* weapon, xviii. 6. A.S. *wæpen*.
- War, *adj. comp.* worse, viii. 25, xii. 92; *adv.* xxviii. 96.
- War, *adj.* wary, sagacious, xxiii. 3; be war=beware, iv. 12, 151, xii. 32; warr=aware, xxxi. 95.
- War, *v. pt. t.* were, iii. 116, 118.
- War, *v.* overcome, conquer, xii. 53.
- Ward, *v.* guard, fence, xxxvii. 37; wardit, *pt. t.* put in ward, imprisoned, x. 311, xxviii. 92; *pp.* xl. 165.
- Wardrop, *sb.* wardrobe, xlv. 1021.
- Warie, *v.* curse, xxxi. 193; wareis, *pr. t.* xxxii. 91; wareit, *pp.* xxxi. 197; wariand, *pr. p.* iv. 56. A.S. *wergian*.
- Warin (waxin?), *v. pr. p.* becoming, growing, xx. 74.
- Warisoun, *sb.* reward, recompense, xxxi. 66. O.Fr. *warison*, *garison*.
- Wark, *sb.* work, v. 78; warkes, *pl.* vi. 18; warkis, *ib.* 55, xiii. 2; warks, *ib.* 133.
- Wark, *v.* throb, beat, xxxiii. 77.
- Warld, *sb.* world, iv. 56, x. 36.
- Warldlie, *adj.* worldly, iv. 175, 179; warldly, vi. 50.
- Warlot, *sb.* scoundrel, xlv. 904.
- Warrand, *sb.* defence, xx. 184. O.Fr. *warant*, a defender.
- Warrād, *v.* defend, guarantee, xix. 14. O.Fr. *warantir*.
- Warreitt, *adj.* cursed, xxvii. 102. See Warie.
- Wars, *adj.* worse, iii. 173.
- Waryit, *adj.* accursed, xviii. 6, xxviii. 15; in waryit tyme=in an evil hour, xxiv. 89. See Warie.
- Warysoun, *sb.* reward, recompense, iii. 198.
- Wassilaige, *sb.* high achievement, xxvii. 106. See Vassalage.
- Wat, *v.* know, ween, iv. 74, xv. 115; watt, xlv. 172. A.S. *witan*, *pt. t.* *wāt*.
- Waters, *sb. pl.* waiters, attendants, i. 311.
- Watt, *adj.* wet, xlvi. 39. A.S. *wēt*.

- Watter caill, *sb.* vegetable broth without meat, xxxiii. 262.
- Watter-fast, *adj.* water-tight, xlvi. 16.
- Waw, *sb.* wave, xxvii. 31, xlvi. 54. M.E. *wawe*.
- Wawis, *sb.* walls, xxiv. 30.
- Way, *adj.* sad, woe-begone, iii. 10.
- Wayis, *adj.* wise, xlii. 735.
- Wayis, *sb. pl.* schemes, plans, xii. 39.
- Ways, *sb. pl.* walls, xxxvii. 37.
- Wealth, *sb.* weal, iv. 163.
- Wed, *v.* wager, stake, xxxi. 134, xxxix. 231. Dut. *wedden*, to lay a wager.
- Wedder, *sb.* weather, xlvi. 37; *weddiris*, *pl.* xxxix. 345.
- Wedew, *sb.* widow, xlv. 281; *wedow*, iii. 70.
- Wedis, *sb. pl.* weeds, mourning attire, xii. 172.
- Wedset, *v.* pledge, pawn, xxxii. 54. A.S. *wed*, a pledge, and *settan*, to place.
- Weede, *sb.* cloak, dress, i. 133.
- Weid, *sb.* weed, xv. 26, xxviii. 6; *weidis*, *pl.* xlv. 308. A.S. *wedd*.
- Weid, *sb.* attire, robe, xxxiii. 6; *weidis*, *pl.* xxix. 24, xlv. pr. 5. A.S. *wéd*.
- Weid, *v.* separate, xxxviii. 95. Dut. *wieden*.
- Weil, *adv.* well, v. 2; *weill*, iii. 24; =far, xxviii. 96, xxx. 16; *weill war*=far worse, *ib.* A.S. *wel*.
- Weilfair, *sb.* prosperity, iv. 56, xiii. 224; *weilfar*=balm, remedy, xxvii. 56.
- Weill, *adj.* happy, xviii. 105.
- Weill, *sb.* welfare, vii. 25; =happiness, xxxii. 109. A.S. *weala*.
- Weill, *sb.* realm, state, xvii. 100.
- Weill, *v.* rule, v. 135.
- Weip, *v.* weep, xiii. 150.
- Weir, *sb.* doubt, xlii. 390. A.S. *war*, cautious.
- Weir, *sb.* war, strife, iv. 163, v. 85; =persecution, xlvii. 58; *weiris*, *pl.* xxxi. 143, xliii. 132; *weirs*, xxx. 75.
- Weir, *v.* wear, xii. 172, xlv. pr. 5, xlviii. 1; =wear away, impair (by sponging or brushing), xlv. 780; *weiris* = wears, *ib.* 1027. A.S. *werian*.
- Weirdis, *sb. pl.* fates, xxvii. 102; *weirds*, xxx. 37. A.S. *wyrd*, destiny.
- Weiryk, *adj.* warlike, xxxix. 93.
- Weit, *v.* wet, xlvi. 16.
- Weld, *v.* govern, i. 407; *welded*, *pt.* *t. ib.* 428; *welded* it with *welth*=governed it prosperously, *ib.* A.S. *wældan*.
- Well, *sb.* source, fountain, xxiii. 110; *wellis*, *pl.* xlv. 298. A.S. *wella*.
- Welth, *sb.* weal, wealth, xli. 25.
- Weluot, *sb.* velvet, xxxiii. 254.
- Wemenis, *sb. pl.* women's, iv. 152, xxxix. 171.
- Wend, *v.* go, xxvii. 36. A.S. *wendan*.
- Wene, *v.* think, xx. 117, xl. 362.
- Wengance, *sb.* vengeance, xlv. 472.
- Werand, *adj.* wearing; *weill werand* = durable, xlvi. 19.
- Werk, *sb.* work, effort, xlii. 234. A.S. *werk*.
- Werme, *adj.* warm, xlvi. 95. A.S. *wearm*.
- Werss, *sb.* verse, viii. 56; *wersis*, *pl.* xxxix. 375.
- Wes, *v. pt. t.* was, x. 21.
- Weschell, *sb.* vessel, xlv. 407.
- Wew, *v.* view, xxvii. 123.
- Wex, *v.* vex, harass, persecute, xxvii. 24.
- Weyit, *v. pt. t.* didst weigh, xxx. 78; *pp.* esteemed, xliii. 99.
- Whairthrough, *adv.* whence, in consequence of which, xlv. 309; *whairthrow*, *ib.* 30.
- Whidder, *conj.* whether, xlv. 285.
- While, *conj.* until, xlv. 621, 817.
- Whois, *rel. pr.* whose, xxv. 11.
- Whow, *adv.* how, xlv. 867.
- Whusht, *v. pp.* hushed, i. 320.
- Whyle, *sb.* while, time, xlv. 929.
- Wice, *adj.* wise, xxxi. 65.
- Wich, *rel. adj.* which, xlv. 568.
- Wichecraft, *sb.* witchcraft, xxxix. 183.
- Wicht, *sb.* man, xix. 14, xxiii. 3; *wichtis*, *pl.* xxxiv. 45. A.S. *wiht*.
- Wicht, *adj.* strong, xxviii. 158; xlv. 786, 930. Icel. *vígr*.
- Wichtnes, *sb.* strength, xxiv. 30.
- Wickit, *adj.* wicked, iii. 176, iv. 109.
- Wickitlie, *adv.* wickedly, v. 71, xxviii. 131.
- Widder, *sb.* wither, xv. 22; *widderis*, *pr. t.* xxviii. 6.
- Widdie, *sb.* withe, willow, the gal-lows, xii. 57, xxxii. 112. A.S. *wiðig*; Dan. *vidie*.
- Wilbe=will be, iii. 83.
- Will, *sb.* wish, desire, xlv. 780.
- Win, *v. pp.* won, xlv. 372; *ewill win*=ill-gotten, *ib.*
- Wink, *v.* pretend not to see, xiii. 167; *winkit*, *pt. t.* xli. 137, xlii. 59. A.S. *wincian*.

- Winschis, *sb. pl.* wenches, girls, xlvi. 82.
- Wintirnight, *sb.* winter night, xlvi. 7.
- Wirk, *v.* work, xx. 75; *wirke*, xv. 117; *wirkis*, *pr. t.* xlvi. 45; = does, xiii. 12; *wirking*, *pr. p.* xxiii. 114.
- Wirreis, *v. pr. t.* strangles, xxix. 34; *wirryit*, *pp.* worried, strangled, xii. 33. O.Fries. *wirgia*, to strangle.
- Wirriare, *sb.* swiller, gulper, lv. 12.
- Wirthinnes, *sb.* worth, worthiness, xxvii. 12.
- Wis, I wis, *adv.* certainly, xxxiii. 80.
- Wis, *v.* wish, vii. 105, xii. 185; *wist*, *pp.* xxxi. 100; *wissing*, *pr. p.* xxxvi. 94.
- Wist, *pt. t.* of *v.* wit, knew, were aware, x. 279.
- Wit, *sb.* senses, v. 25; = mind, xi. 37; *witt*=wisdom, xxvii. 12; = knowledge, information, xl. 1102; *wittis*, *pl.* wisdom, wise men, vii. 185; =senses, x. 10, xxviii. 45; = people, xxxvii. 2; = mind, thoughts, xl. 784.
- Wit, *v.* know, x. 57, xxiv. 71, xl. 500; *witt*, xxvii. 71; *witten*, *pp.* xv. 139. A.S. *witan*.
- Wite, *sb.* blame, xxvii. 109. Lat. *vitium*.
- Withald, *v.* withhold, v. 46.
- Withouttin, *prep.* without, x. 185.
- Withstand, *v. pp.* withstood, opposed, xxxv. 10.
- Witting, *sb.* knowledge, xlvi. 31.
- Wituper, *sb.* censure, xxvii. 109. Lat. *vituperare*, to blame.
- Wntreid, *adj.* untried, xxvii. 110. See note on p. 129.
- Wob, *sb.* web, xlvi. 81; *wobb*, *ib.* 84. Ger. *weben*, *pt. t.* *wob*.
- Wobster, *sb.* weaver, xlvi. 43.
- Wod, *adj.* mad, iii. 179, xxxviii. 101, xl. 356. A.S. *wod*.
- Woddershins, *adv.* against the course of the sun, round and round, xl. 704.
- Wogne, *sb.* charge, position, xxvii. 123. See note on p. 129.
- Voice, *sb.* voice, talk, gossip, xl. 244. O.Fr. *vois*.
- Woirme, *sb.* worm, iv. 154. A.S. *wyrm*.
- Wois, *sb. pl.* woes, iii. 153.
- Wold, *v. aux.* would, xxix. 32.
- Woll, *sb.* wool, xxxii. 42. Ger. *wolle*; Dut. *wol*.
- Woll, *sb.* well, xxxix. 83, 85.
- Womanheid, *sb.* womanhood, iii. 195.
- Womit, *sb.* vomit, xxviii. 131.
- Womit, *v. pt. t.* vomited, xl. 1063.
- Wonder, *adv.* wondrously, xl. 609.
- Wondie, *adj.* windy, xxxix. 350.
- Wor, *adv.* worse, xlvi. 20.
- Wor, *v. pt. t.* were, xxix. 3, 5, xlvi. 50.
- Wordle, *sb.* world, xxix. 8, 39.
- Wors, *adj.* worse, iii. 125.
- Worschip, *sb.* honour, prestige, xxxvi. 157.
- Worsland, *v. pr. p.* wrestling, struggling, xxxix. 350.
- Worsling, *sb.* wrestling, contending, xxviii. 43. O.Dut. *worstelen*.
- Worth, *adv.* straight, as desired, xl. 752.
- Wounded, *adj.* dried, xl. 336.
- Woure, *v. pt. t.* wore, xxix. 20.
- Wow, *v.* vow, xiv. 88.
- Wowaris, *sb. pl.* wooers, wishers, xlvi. 53.
- Wox, *v. pt. t.* waxed, xxxiii. 327. M.E. *waxen*, *pt. t.* *wox*.
- Wracke, *sb.* ruin, destruction, i. 170; *wraik*, xvii. 48. See *Wrak*.
- Wrägouslie, *adv.* wrongfully, xxv. 22.
- Wraik, *v. a.* ruin, destroy, xii. 74, xxiv. 8.
- Wraik, *v. n.* suffer ruin, perish, xii. 67.
- Wrait, *v. pt. t.* wrote, xlii. 1006.
- Wraith, *adj.* wroth, angry, iii. 121.
- Wraith, *sb.* wrath, iii. 120. xi. 103. O.Northumb. *wræðo*.
- Wrak, *sb.* ruin, destruction, xvii. 136, xxxii. 114; *wrake*, i. 107. Dut. *wrak*.
- Wrakit, *v. pp.* wrecked, put out of the way, xxviii. 141; =ruined, xlii. 447.
- Wrang, *adj.* wrong, vi. 131; *adv.* wrongly, v. 45.
- Wrang, *sb.* wrong, xiii. 71, xv. 48; *wrangis*, *pl.* xxii. 89. A.S. *wrang*.
- Wrang, *v.* wrong, xii. 57, xxxiii. 333.
- Wrangous, *adj.* unjust, xxviii. 95; = dishonestly got, xxx. 184; *wrāgus*, v. 82.
- Wrastle, *v.* wrestle, i. 21. O.Dut. *wrastelen*.
- Wratche, *sb.* wretch, xxxii. 118.
- Wratchet, *adj.* wretched, iv. 168.
- Wreik, *v.* harm, destroy, xxxii. 124. A.S. *wrecan*.
- Wrestis, *sb. pl.* turns, twists, xvii. 67.
- Wretheit, *adj.* enraged, infuriated, iv. 136. O.Northumb. *wræðo*.
- Writte, *v.* write, viii. 48.
- Wrocht, *v. pp.* wrought, iii. 167, xiii. 84, 94.
- Wrokin, *v. pp.* avenged, xxi. 92.



- Wroutethe, *v. pr. t.* rooteth, i. 355. A.S. *wrótan*.  
 Wryt, *sb.* writing, vii. 237; wryte, xx. 188.  
 Ws, *pron.* us, xxvii. 88, xxix. 30.  
 Ws, *sb.* use, intercourse, intimacy, xxvii. 51.  
 Wsayage, *sb.* custom, practice, xlv. 877.  
 Wþeris, *pron.* others, xxvii. 120.  
 Wtout, *conj.* unless, xlvi. 32.  
 Wun, *v. pp.* won, xxviii. 163.  
 Wy, *sb.* way (?), jot (?), xl. 317. See note on p. 192.  
 Wyce, *sb.* vice, xxvii. 114.  
 Wycht, *adj.* strong, vi. 96; =valiant, vii. 229.  
 Wycht, *sb.* person, iv. 15, v. 137, vii. 64.  
 Wyd, *adj.* wide, xlvi. 67. A.S. *wīd*.  
 Wyde, *adv.* far, xxxi. 176.  
 Wyde, *adj.* angry, furious, xlii. 395. See Wod.  
 Wyffe, *sb.* wife, xlv. 848; wyffis = wife's, vii. 61; wyffis, *pl.* xii. 118.  
 Wyis, *adj.* wise, xxxvii. 57.  
 Wyislie, *adv.* wisely, xlvi. 65.  
 Wyt, *v. pp.* weighed, xlvi. 29.  
 Wyle, *adj.* vile, iv. 91, vii. 57.  
 Wyle, *sb.* trick, xl. 50; wylis, *pl.* wiles, plots, xxii. 2, 9.  
 Wylelie, *adv.* sliely, xl. 49; wylie, xlii. 59.  
 Wylie-coit, *sb.* under-garment, petticoat, xlvi. 94. See note on p. 267.  
 Wylis, *v. pr. t.* entices, xxxviii. 36.  
 Wyn, *v.* get, gain, xii. 53, xx. 18, xlv. 637.  
 Wynk, *v.* shut their eyes to, tolerate, xviii. 58.  
 Wyreit, *v. pp.* strangled, xxxiii. 58; wyrreit, *pt. t.* xviii. 63.  
 Wyrirt, *v. pp.* grown weary, xxvii. 36.  
 Wyrrying, *sb.* strangling, xii. 67.  
 Wyse, *sb. pl.* ways, customs, xxxiv. 3.  
 Wyssit, *v. pt. t.* wished, would wish, vii. 83.  
 Wyte, *sb.* blame, xviii. 106, xxvi. 80, xlv. 1063. See Wite.  
 Wyte, *v.* blame, xx. 7, xxx. 77.  
 Wytte, *sb.* senses, heart, i. 84.  
 Wyuis, *sb. pl.* wives, women, xxxix. 224.  
 Yai, *pron.* they, ii. 5, &c.  
 Yair, *adv.* there, xii. 53, xvii. 3.  
 Yaird, *sb.* garden, xlv. 280.  
 Yairfoir, *conj.* therefore, xxvi. 91, 97.  
 Yam, *pron.* them, x. 311; yame, ii. 5.  
 Yan, *adv.* then, x. 139, 282.  
 Yat, *dem. pr.* x. 384; *rel. pr. ib.* 384; *adj. ib.* 269; *conj. ib.* 372.  
 Ydle, *adj.* idle, xlv. 647.  
 Ye, *art.* the, ii. 1.  
 Yead, *v. pt. t.* went, xlv. 327.  
 Yeatt, *sb.* gate, xlv. 681, 772; yeattis, *pl. ib.* 824. M.E. *yate*.  
 Yeiris, *sb. pl.* years, xiv. 27, xix. 47.  
 Yeis, *sb. pl.* yeas, xlv. pr. 86.  
 Yer, *adv.* there, x. 269.  
 Yettis, *sb. pl.* gates, xlv. 465, 997.  
 Yir, *dem. adj.* these, xxxi. 199.  
 Yire, *sb.* anger, xlv. pr. 57.  
 Yis, *dem. adj.* this, ii. 3.  
 Yit, *adv.* yet, still, vi. 112, xlv. 1027.  
 Yone, *adj.* yon, xlv. 808.  
 Yow, *pr.* you, vi. 96.  
 3aik, *v.* ache, xxxiii. 77.  
 3air, *adj.* their, x. 280.  
 3arnis, *v. pr. t.* yearns, longs, xlii. 750.  
 3e, *art.* the, xiv. 13.  
 3e, *adv.* yea, xxxi. 136.  
 3e, *pron.* ye, you, iii. 18, &c.; =thee, xiv. 46.  
 3eid, *v. pt. t.* went, x. 117, 391, xxxix. 97.  
 3eill, *sb.* zeal, xxxiii. 70, xlii. 750.  
 3eir, *sb.* year, vi. 117; 3eirris, *pl.* vi. 19, x. 14.  
 3eirly, *adv.* yearly, xlii. 385.  
 3ell, *sb.* yell, iii. 189, xxxii. 79.  
 3ello, *sb.* yellow, xlvi. 11; 3ellow, *ib.* 3. M.E. *zelu* (Stratmann).  
 3et, *sb.* gate, x. 339, 381.  
 3istrene, *adv.* yesternight, xlii. 537.  
 3ing, *adv.* young, xiv. 27, xvii. 188.  
 3it, *adv.* yet, still, x. 266; 3itt, xxvii. 57.  
 3it, *conj.* yet, iii. 37.  
 3ock, *sb.* yoke, xl. 350, xli. 68. M.E. *3ok*.  
 3ond, *adv.* yonder, xxviii. 54.  
 3one, *adj.* yon, those, xii. 107.  
 3one, *pron.* that one—viz., the Castle of Edinburgh, xxvi. 175.  
 3oung, *adj.* young, iii. 103, vi. 4. M.E. *3ong*.  
 3oungly, *adj.* youthful, x. 244.  
 3our, *pr. adj.* your, iii. 80; 3oure, iv. 91; 3or, ii. 4.  
 3ouris, *pr.* yours, xxxix. 168.  
 3out, *sb.* cry, scream, iii. 189, xxxii. 79.  
 3outheid, *sb.* youth, youthhood, v. 142.  
 3ow, *pr.* you, iii. 64.  
 3ow, *sb.* ewe, xxxiii. 223. A.S. *cowu*.  
 3ule, *sb.* Yule, Christmas, xii. 177, xxxiii. 301.



## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

---

- Aarons, Aaron's, xlv. pr. 27.  
 Abbotschaw, Robert Shaw, Abbot of Paisley, afterwards Bishop of Murray, xxviii. 59.  
 Abell, Abel, xiii. 36, xviii. 28, xxiii. 106, xl. 206, 261; Abells, xiii. 40, 45.  
 Abiah, Abijah, xxx. 204.  
 Abirdene, Aberdeen, vi. 125.  
 Abiron, Abiram, xxii. 20.  
 Abraham, x. 77; Abrahamis, xiv. 66.  
 Absolone, Absalom, xxx. 192, 198.  
 Acabs, Ahab's, xxx. 207.  
 Acan, Achan, iii. 115, xxx. 181.  
 Achates, Hecate, xlv. 321. See note on p. 245.  
 Achitophall, Ahithophel, xxviii. 46; Achitophell, xxii. 17, xl. 57, xlv. 42; Achitophellis, xxii. 73.  
 Adam, xlv. pr. 99.  
 Adamson, Patrick, Archbishop of St Andrews, xlv. 228; Adamson, xlv. pr. 97, xlv. 29.  
 Adamson, Captain, xlvii. 91.  
 Adthole, i. 137, 167. See Athol.  
 Æneas, iii. 24.  
 Agag, xii. 134, xxx. 187, xxxi. 205, xxxix. 306.  
 Agamemnon, iii. 146, iv. 143.  
 Agathocles, xliii. 63.  
 Ahab, xxxix. 297.  
 Ajax, Ajax, xvii. 143.  
 Air, Ayr, xxiii. 41.  
 Alb, Alva; Duke de Alb, Duke of Alva, xxiii. 117.  
 Albany, John, Duke of, xxviii. 57.  
 Alchebead, Alcibiades, xliii. 105.  
 Alchimas, Alcimus, xlv. pr. 34.  
 Alexander (the Great), xliii. 77.  
 Almainie, Germany, xlv. 553.  
 Amasias, Amaziah, xlv. pr. 29.  
 Amelius, Amulius, xliii. 40.  
 An, Lady Agnes Keith, daughter of the Earl Marischal, and wife of the Regent Murray, xviii. 44.  
 Ancus Martius, fourth King of Rome, iv. 145.  
 Androis. See Sanctandrois.  
 Angous, Angus, Archibald, eighth Earl of, xxviii. 179; Anguse, xlv. 531.  
 Annas, xlv. pr. 55.  
 Anstruther, in Fife, xlv. 314.  
 Antiochus, xxxviii. 47.  
 Arbuthnot, Alexander, Principal of King's College, Aberdeen, xlv. 247.  
 Argile, Argyle, Archibald, fifth Earl of, i. 178, 493; Argyle, xii. 24, 105, xxi. 49, 73.  
 Armestrangis, Armstrongs, a Border clan, xliii. 187.  
 Aron, Aaron, xxix. 20; Aronis, *ib.* 24.  
 Arrane, Arran, James, Earl of, xxviii. 57.  
 Artaxarxes, Artaxerxes, vol. i. p. 4, l. 3.  
 Arthure sait, Arthur's Seat, xxiii. 118.  
 Asa, vi. 68; Asais, *ib.* 65.  
 Ascanius, iii. 23.  
 Asia, xl. 22.  
 Assyrians, xliii. 19.  
 Athenis, Athens, xliii. 105.  
 Athol, Athole, John, Earl of, xvi. 43; Atholl, xviii. 19, xxx. 91.  
 Atrapus, Atropos, xxx. 38; Atropus, iii. 182, x. 33, xix. 11.  
 Aueris, xxxix. 147.  
 Augustine, St, xlii. 529.  
 Awroras, Aurora's, i. 128.

- Baallis, Baal's, iii. 100 ; Baals, xlv. pr. 57.  
 Babell, Babel, xxviii. 103, xliii. 80.  
 Babilon, Babylon, xx. 169, xlv. 40, 64, 88 ; Babilone, xxxii. 6, xl. 25 ; Babylon, xlv. 42.  
 Bacchus, xlv. 47, 84.  
 Bactria, xlv. 323.  
 Balaam, xlv. pr. 25 ; Balamis, xli. 43.  
 Balcanqual, Walter, one of the ministers of Edinburgh, xlv. 249 ; Balcanquhall, xlv. 944.  
 Balcleuch, Buccleuch, Sir Walter Scott of, xlv. 380.  
 Balforde, Balfour, Sir James, Parson of Flisk, afterwards President of the Supreme Court, i. 163 ; Balfour, ix. 308.  
 Baliais, Belial's, xvii. 97, xxiv. 90.  
 Baliols, Baliol's, John Baliol, King of Scotland, vii. 166.  
 Balquhannan, Buchanan, George, xlv. 254.  
 Bānatyne, Bannatyne, James, xlvii. 78.  
 Bānatyne, Bannatyne, Patrick, xlvii. 63.  
 Barrat, xxxix. 147.  
 Bartoun, xxxix. 138.  
 Bastianes, Bastian's, Sebastian Pagez, xxxviii. 3.  
 Bedforde, Bedford, Earl of, i. 64,  
 Beelzebub, xlv. 360.  
 Beliall, Belial, xxv. 29.  
 Bell, Andro, xxxvi. 100. See note on p. 169.  
 Bell, John, xlv. 405. See note on p. 248.  
 Bellona, Goddess of War, i. 20.  
 Belshazzer, Belshazzar, xl. 249.  
 Benhadad, Ben-hadad, xxxix. 298 ; Benhadad, vi. 68 ; Bennadab, xxx. 205.  
 Bennet, xlv. 262. See note on p. 224.  
 Bernbowgall, Barnbogle, on the Firth of Forth, xxviii. 94.  
 Berne, in Switzerland, xlv. 134.  
 Beruik, Berwick, xxxix. 1 ; Berwick, xlv. 597 ; Berwik, xxiv. 76.  
 Bessus, Satrap of Bactria, i. 267.  
 Betoun, a Protestant minister in Edinburgh, xlvii. 33.  
 Blak, Black, David, minister of Kirriemuir, xlv. 153.  
 Blakburne, Blackburn, Peter, Professor of Physics in the University of Glasgow, afterwards Bishop of Aberdeen, xlv. 219.  
 Blakha, Blackhall, Andrew, minister of Inveresk, xlv. 151.  
 Blakuod, Blackwood, Peter, minister of Saline, xlv. 136.  
 Bocas, Boccaccio, xliiii. 9 ; Bochas, iii. 193.  
 Boide, i. 181, 507. See Boyd.  
 Boreas, i. 50, xxvii. 25.  
 Bothwel, Bothwell, James Hepburn, Earl of, ix. 83, 128, xliiii. 150 ; Bothwell, iii. 11, 62, 197, vii. 113, x. 215, 220, 223, 229, xiv. 17, xliiii. 146.  
 Bothwell-hauch, James Hamilton of, xii. 55, xxiii. 72.  
 Boyd, Robert, Lord, xii. 104 ; Boyde, xxi. 49, 73.  
 Boyd, James, of Trochrig, Archbishop of Glasgow, xlv. 239.  
 Braid Abane, Breadalbane, in Perthshire, xlv. 373.  
 Brand, John, minister of Holyrood, xxxi. 209, xlv. 163, 166.  
 Breichin, Brechin, in Forfarshire, xxvi. 42 ; Brichane, xliiii. 122.  
 Breikwell, xxxix. 134.  
 Britannie, Britain, iii. 228.  
 Britonis, Britons, xxvii. 69.  
 Brog, John, minister of Newburn, in Fife, xlv. 147.  
 Bruce, Bruce, Robert, King of Scotland, vii. 167 ; Bruse, xii. 18.  
 Brutus, i. 265, xliiii. 88.  
 Bryde, St, xvi. 75.  
 Buchane, Buchan, xxxvi. 77. See note on p. 168.  
 Burdeous, of Bordeaux, xlv. 1061, 1093.  
 Burlayis, Burleigh's or Burghley's, xxxix. 114.  
 Cacos, Cacus, ix. 19.  
 Cahoune, Colquhoun, xlv. 153. See note on p. 216.  
 Cain, xi. 61, xiii. 36, 47, 50, 75, xxxix. 261, xl. 261, xlv. pr. 100 ; Cains, xiii. 44, xxi. 6.  
 Caiphas, Caiaphas, xlv. pr. 55.  
 Cairnis, Cairns, John, minister in Edinburgh, xlv. 147.  
 Caius (Caligula), Roman Emperor, vii. 202.  
 Caleb, xx. 163, xxx. 174, xxxix. 354, 362.  
 Cambyses, xliiii. 71.  
 Camenes, the Muses, i. 18.  
 Camillus, x. 90.  
 Canan, Canaan, xxvi. 37 ; Canane, xix. 54.

- Cannabie, Canonbie, in Dumfriesshire, x. 306.
- Cānocroce, Canongate cross, xlvii. 62.
- Canterberrie, Canterbury, xlv. 768.
- Cantrell, xxxix. 149.
- Capua, xii. 129.
- Caracall, Caracalla, Roman Emperor, vii. 202.
- Carbarrie, Carberry hill, near Musselburgh, xv. 120; Carbarry, xxiii. 99; Carberrie, x. 233.
- Careis, xxxix. 132. See note on p. 180.
- Carie, Cary, Sir George, xxxix. 116.
- Carlele, Carlisle, i. 645.
- Carnebie, Carnbee, in Fife, xlv. 612, 644.
- Carthage, iii. 162, xliii. 93.
- Cassells, Cassilis, Gilbert, Earl of, i. 141.
- Cassius, Caius Cassius Loginus, i. 266; Cassus, xliii. 88.
- Cathcart, Alan, Lord, xxviii. 180.
- Catitois, xlvii. 49. See note on p. 263.
- Cayn, Cain, xxiii. 106.
- Cayphas, Caiaphas, xxxvi. 120.
- Cerberus, iii. 188, xlv. pr. 8, xlv. 31.
- Cesar, Cæsar, Caius Julius, i. 266, xxxviii. 77, xliii. 85.
- Chambises, Cambyses, i. 259.
- Charibd, Charybdis, a dangerous whirlpool between Italy and Sicily, xxvii. 81.
- Charles, Charles Stewart, younger son of the Earl of Lennox, iii. 103.
- Charles, Duke of Calabria, vii. 206.
- Charles the maine, Charlemagne, xxxvi. 99; Charlie Mane, xxxviii. 18.
- Charlie, Charles IX., King of France, xxxviii. 16.
- Chrysteson, Christison, William, minister of Dundee, xlv. 133, 140.
- Circes, Circe, a famous sorceress, xlv. 315.
- Cirus, Cyrus, i. 251.
- Claudius, Roman emperor, vii. 199.
- Cleish, Robert Colville, Laird of Cleish, xxxv. 16.
- Cliddisdail, Clydesdale, xxviii. 42.
- Clitemnestra, Clytemnestra, iii. 143, 145.
- Clitus, a friend of Alexander the Great, i. 270.
- Clyde, xix. 76, xxi. 31, xxiii. 103, xxxii. 44.
- Clytemnestra, iv. 142.
- Cok, Cock, William, Commissioner of St Andrews, xlv. 855.
- Cok, John, xlv. 63.
- Commodus, Roman emperor, vii. 202.
- Conarus, Scottish king, vii. 188.
- Constantinople, xliii. 66.
- Corah, xlv. pr. 27.
- Corinth, xliii. 52.
- Corinthians, xlv. pr. 122.
- Cōstantine, a surname of Archbishop Adamson, xlv. 16; Cōstene, *ib.* 15.
- Cottoun, xxxix. 115.
- Cowane, xxviii. 35.
- Craig, John, minister of the king's household, xlv. 132, 164, 167.
- Crafurde, Crawford, Captain, of Jordanhill, xxxix. 117; Crafurdis, *ib.* 125.
- Crawforde, Crawford, David, Earl of, i. 143.
- Crawmont, Cramond, a village near Edinburgh, xxxiii. 306.
- Creusa, iii. 165.
- Crippis, xxxix. 149.
- Culen, Cologne, xlv. 669.
- Cuninghame, a surname by which, according to Buchanan and Sempill, Archbishop Hamilton was known in his boyhood, xxviii. 34. See note on p. 134.
- Cuninghame, Cunningham, a district in the north of Ayrshire, xli. 122.
- Cuninghame, Cunningham, David, Bishop of Aberdeen, xlv. 235.
- Cupide, Cupid, x. 146; Cupido, *ib.* 129.
- Dagon, idol of the Philistines, xl. 143.
- Dakeris, Dacres, Leonard, xxxv. 56.
- Dalgleish, George, one of the murderers of Darnley, ix. 329.
- Dalgleish, Nicol, Principal of King's College, Aberdeen, xlv. 259.
- Dalila, Delilah, wife of Samson, iii. 35, 62, iv. 150; Dalyday, iii. 12.
- Dalzell, James, xxxii. 75.
- Daniell, Daniel, xl. 83.
- Darius, xl. 26, xliii. 61.
- Darlie, Darnley, i. 89, 159, x. 139.
- Dathan, xlv. pr. 27.
- Dauéis (toure), David's Tower in Edinburgh Castle, xxxix. 95.
- Dauid (Rizzio), x. 165, 171, 179, xv. 119.
- Dauid, xxix. 26.
- Dauid, King of Israel, iv. 180, x. 87, xxx. 190, xl. 74; Daudis, xiv. 67; Dauids, xxii. 16, xxiii. 94.

- Daudson, Davidson, John, minister of Salt Preston, xlv. 149.
- Daue (Rizzio), iii. 89; Dauy, iii. 94, 95, 97.
- Daveis (towre), xl. 166.
- Dawyis (Rizzio's), iv. 121.
- Deddy, Lord, John, Earl of Mar, xxxiii. 135.
- Deianira, iv. 139.
- Deiphobus, Deiphobus, iii. 25.
- Dene, Dean, the, a suburb of Edinburgh, xxxii. 75.
- Denone, Dunoon, in Argyleshire, on the Firth of Clyde, xii. 104.
- Dian, Diana, vi. 1.
- Dick, Gilbert, xlvii. 24, 67; Dict, *ib.* 110.
- Diddis, Dido's, iii. 161.
- Dionyse, Dionysius, Tyrant of Syracuse, i. 273.
- Doegis, Doeg's, xxii. 15.
- Domfreis, Dumfries, i. 636.
- Donald the fyft, Donald V., Scottish king, vii. 192.
- Donaldsone, Gilbert, xlv. 833.
- Douglassis, Douglasses, the members of the house of Douglas, xxv. 13, 21, xxxvi. 124; Dowglassis, xliii. 159.
- Dowglas, Douglas, iii. 101, xviii. 17.
- Dowglas, Douglas, James, Earl of Morton, xliii. 115.
- Dowglas, Douglas of Linton, xxx. 26.
- Dowglas, Douglas, John, xlv. 908.
- Down, Doune Castle, at the confluence of the Teith and the Ardoch, in Perthshire, xxvi. 43.
- Downie Ros, xxxii. 83.
- Draffen, in the parish of Lesmahago, in Lanarkshire, xxvi. 102.
- Drumry, in Dumbartonshire, xxviii. 93.
- Drurie, Drury, Sir William, xxxix. 57, 236.
- Duberie, xxxix. 138.
- Dumbar, xliii. 122, xlv. 265. See Dunbar.
- Dumbartane, Dumbarton, on the Clyde, xl. 31, xlviii. 61.
- Dumkell, Dunkeld, xlviii. 62.
- Dunbar, on the east coast of Haddingtonshire, ix. 277, x. 207.
- Dunbartaine, Dumharton, xxiv. 6; Dunbartan, xxxix. 127; Dunbartane, x. 319, xvi. 39, xxvi. 44, 161, xxviii. 157, xxxix. 61.
- Dunbuge, Dunbog, in Fife, xlv. 608.
- Dundaf, Dundaff, in Stirlingshire, xxviii. 30.
- Dundas, xxx. 25.
- Dundie, Dundee, xviii. 33, xlii. 1, 7, 986, 1010; Dundy, xlviii. 7.
- Dune, Dun, in Forfarshire, xxxiii. pr. 11.
- Dunfermling, Dunfermline, Robert Pitcairn, Commendator of, xxxv. 17, xxxvi. 61.
- Dunkell, Dunkeld, xxviii. 73.
- Dunkeson, Duncanson, John, minister of Holyroodhouse, xlv. 244.
- Dureis, Dury's, xlvii. 15.
- Durie, Dury, John, minister of Edinburgh, xlv. 139.
- Dury, xlvii. 110.
- Dvrie, xlvii. 24.
- Dyar, xxxix. 115.
- Dysartis, xxi. 80; Dysertis, xlv. 88. See note on p. 239.
- Ecanis, Achan's, iii. 130.
- Eckie of þe Hairlaw, Hector Armstrong, the betrayer of the Earl of Northumberland, xxxvi. 101.
- Edenbrough, Edinburgh, i. 581; Edenbroughe, *ib.* 586; Edenbrugh, *ib.* 404; Edenbrughe, vol. i. p. 4, l. 10; Edinburch, xxv. 1, 113; Edinburgh, iii. 1, xvi. 39, xviii. 33, xxxi. 196, xxxii. 18, 35, 43, xl. 140, 170, xli. 56, 115, xliii. 173, xlv. pr. 119, xlv. 427.
- Eger, Sir, knight of romance, xxi. 111.
- Egistus, Ægisthus, iv. 142.
- Egypt, xlv. 26.
- Elizabeth, Queen, xxxviii. 67, 87.
- Elliottis, the Elliots, a Border clan, xliii. 187.
- Ely, Eli, xxx. 176.
- Enee, Æneas, iii. 162.
- England, xxv. 86, xxxv. 44; Eng-landis, xlv. 523, 581.
- Epicurians, Epicureans, here in the sense of epicures, xlv. pr. 124.
- Erideilus, vii. 11, 15, 92, 233; Eridielus, *ib.* 100, 127.
- Erintoun, xxxix. 131.
- Erskyn, Erskine, John, Lord, xviii. 19.
- Esdaill, Eskdale, in Dumfriesshire, x. 305.
- Ethus, Scottish king, vii. 193.
- Euenus, Scottish king, vii. 187.
- Europe, i. 625, iii. 141, xl. 116.
- Eve, xlv. pr. 97.
- Ewisdaill, Ewesdale, in Dumfriesshire, x. 305.
- Falkland, xxxiii. 67; Fawklände, i. 398.



- Fergus I., Scottish king, v. 105, xi. 28, xix. 25, xxvii. 94, 98.
- Ferquhaird, Scottish king, vii. 190.
- Ffythe, Fife, i. 589.
- Flanders, Flanders, xxxiv. 80; Flaunders, xlv. 73.
- Flemig, Fleming, Margaret, a prostitute, xlv. i.
- Fleming, John, Lord, x. 301, xxiv. 7, 97.
- Flowdon, Flodden, i. 400.
- Forguson, Ferguson, David, minister in Dunfermline, xlv. 187.
- Forth, river, x. 119.
- Fortoun, Fortune, iii. 26, xxx. 14, xxxi. 93, xliii. 2, 73, 103, 113; Fortounis, *ib.* 12, 56; Fortownes, iv. 162.
- France, vii. 54, x. 67, 124, 212, 227, xv. 91, xvi. 15, xvii. 135, 140, xxi. 24, xxiv. 59, 67, xxv. 62, 108, xxvi. 100, xxvii. 57, xxviii. 65, 113, xxxi. 61, 107, 122, xxxiii. 229, xxxiv. 79, xxxv. 43, xxxviii. 7, 55, 91, xl. 179, 212, xlii. 341, xlv. 979.
- Frogmortene, Throckmorton, Francis, xlv. 511.
- Furie, Durie, xlv. 193, 198.
- Fyfe, Fife, x. 62, xlii. 153, 753; Fyffe, xlv. 4; Fyiffe, *ib.* 416, 849.
- Galloway (province), xlii. 149, xlv. 989.
- Galloway, Alexander Gordon, Bishop of, xlv. 992, 1000.
- Gallow Ley, Gallow Lee, xxxi. 75. See note on p. 150.
- Game, Captain, xxxix. 134.
- Ganzelon, Ganelon, xxii. 21, 73, xxxv. 43, xxxvi. 99, xxxviii. 18; Ganželons, xxiv. 41.
- Garleis, Garlies, Alexander Stewart, Lord, xxx. 25.
- Garranis gyll, Garran's glen, in the parish of Dalserf, in Lanarkshire, xii. 71.
- Gedaliah, xi. 63.
- Gedionis, Gideon's, xxvi. 99.
- Geills, St, St Giles', xli. 92.
- Gelliam, Jacques, xxxix. 78.
- Geneue, Geneva, xlv. 40, 48, 64, 88, 120, 128, 136, 176, 208, 224, 248, 272, 280; Geneva, xlv. 554.
- Germanie, Germany, xlv. 554.
- Gipsones, Gibson's, xlv. 1062.
- Glames, Glammis, Thomas, Master of, xlv. 531.
- Glasco, Glasgow, i. 552; Glasgow, xlv. 239, xlv. pr. 66; Glasgow, x. 257, xii. 152, xxviii. 116.
- Glass, John, minister of Alvie, xlv. 220.
- Glencarne, Glencairn, Alexander, Earl of, i. 180, 503, xxviii. 180; Glencarne, xviii. 22.
- Glocester, Gloucester, ix. 39.
- Gog, xlv. 6.
- Gordias, Gordius, a peasant who became King of Phrygia, xliii. 59.
- Gowrie, Carse of, in Perthshire, xlv. 474.
- Gowrie, William, fourth Lord Ruthven and first Earl of Gowrie, xlv. 527.
- Grame, Graham, John, Master of, xviii. 20.
- Grange, Sir William Kirkaldy of, i. 183, 505, xviii. 21, xxiii. 8, xxvi. 113, xxxii. 4, 26, 76, 86, 95, xxxiii. 227, xxxix. 165, 185, 232.
- Greek, term of reproach applied to Murray, ix. 217. See note on p. 61.
- Greice, Greece, iv. 143.
- Grekes, Greeks, i. 96, xliii. 19.
- Gresseone, xxxix. 148.
- Gryme, Sir, knight of romance, xxi. 111.
- Gudman, Goodman, Christopher, one of the early Reformers, xlv. 129.
- Gukstounis, Guckston's, John Guckston, a name applied to a simpleton, xxii. 77.
- Guise, Mary of, ix. 208.
- Guisians, xlv. 507.
- Guthrie, Alexander, xlvii. 75.
- Guyis, Guise, house of, xxxi. 130.
- Guysianis, xxxviii. 14.
- Gwyssian, i. 374, 402, 406.
- Gyges, King of Lydia, xliii. 67.
- Hairlaw, Harelaw, in the parish of Canonbie, in Dumfriesshire, xxxvi. 101.
- Halyburtoun, xxxix. 145.
- Haman, xxii. 18, 53.
- Hamilton, James, Duke of Chatelherault, i. 177; Hamiltoun, viii. 7.
- Hammiltoun, Hamilton, in Lanarkshire, x. 253, xxviii. 37.
- Hammiltoun, Hamilton, James, of Bothwellhaugh, x. 337, 404, xiii. 48, xiv. 42, xv. 75, 80, xviii. 45, 61.
- Hammiltoun, Hamilton, John, Bishop of St Andrews, xxviii. 39.
- Hammiltounis, Hamiltons, x. 270, xii. 68.



- Hanis, xxxix. 148.  
 Hannibal, Hannibal, xliii. 92, 98 ;  
 Hanniballis, xii. 128.  
 Hareis, Harry's, Henry VIII. of Eng-  
 land, xxxv. 31. See note on p.  
 164.  
 Harper, John, xlv. 1032.  
 Hary, Darnley, xii. 8, 42, xvii. 96,  
 xxx. 20, xxxviii. 4 ; Haryis, xxviii.  
 137.  
 Hawik, Hawick, in Roxburghshire,  
 xxxii. 44.  
 Hay, John, of Talla, ix. 330.  
 Hays, Hays, Andrew and George  
 Hay, xlv. 257. See note on p.  
 223.  
 Hectour, xxxix. 120.  
 Helens, Helen's ; Helen, wife of  
 Menelaus, i. 96.  
 Heliogabalus, Roman Emperor, vii.  
 178.  
 Henrie the Sext, Henry VI. of Eng-  
 land, xxxv. 49, xxxvi. 53.  
 Henrys, Henry's, Darnley's, iii. 160.  
 Hepburn, John, of Bolton, ix. 329.  
 Hepburne, Hepburn, James, Earl of  
 Bothwell, viii. 7, xviii. 61 ; Hep-  
 burnis, xii. 67.  
 Hepburne, Hepburn, Robert, son of  
 Patrick Hepburn of Wauchton,  
 xxvi. 125.  
 Hercules, iv. 139.  
 Hereis, Herries, John, Lord, x. 285,  
 xxiii. 43.  
 Herois, Hero's, iii. 158.  
 Herris, Herries, ix. 293. See Hereis  
 and Maxwell.  
 Hewme, i. 149. See Hume.  
 Holieglass, a nickname applied by  
 Sempill to Archbishop Adamson,  
 xlv. 617, 628 ; Holieglass, *ib.*  
 198.  
 Holiglass, *ib.* 179, 248 ; Holyglas, *ib.*  
 633 ; Holyglass, *ib.* 51. See note  
 on p. 238.  
 Hollyrowd, Holyrood, i. 607.  
 Home, xxxv. 55. See Hume.  
 Home, David, minister in Auldcamus,  
 xlv. 255.  
 Horne, David, xlv. 438.  
 Hostilius, Tullus, third king of Rome,  
 xliii. 54.  
 Howliglass, xlv. 232. See Holieglass.  
 Hume, Alexander, Lord, xvi. 49,  
 xviii. 17, xxxiii. 227.  
 Hume, xxxix. 117, 121.  
 Huntlie, George, Earl of, xii. 24, 108 ;  
 Huntly, xxxiii. 227.  
 Hutsoun, xxxix. 137.  
 James VI., xlv. 352.  
 Ibin, Ibis, poem by Ovid, iii. 153.  
 Iesu, xlii. 271.  
 Iethro, x. 85.  
 Inchekeith, Inchkeith, island in the  
 Firth of Forth, xxxi. 3.  
 Inghland, England, iv. 8, 46, vii. 54, x.  
 168, 210, 212, 265, 275, xii. 138,  
 167, xiii. 222, xvi. 17, xvii. 135,  
 139, xxiii. 121, xxvi. 50, xxvii. 96,  
 xxxi. 108, xxxiii. 229, xxxix. 32, 55,  
 256, 380, xl. 137, 179, 210, xlii.  
 341 ; Inghlandis, x. 314 ; Inghlands,  
 xxxviii. 108.  
 Inglis, the English, xxxix. 200.  
 Iohne, St, xlv. 103, 302.  
 Iow, Jew, xlv. 326.  
 Ireland, xxxviii. 37.  
 Iscariot, Judas, xlv. pr. 53.  
 Ishmaell, Ishmael, xi. 62.  
 Israell, Israel, iii. 116, iv. 149, xxiii.  
 92.  
 Italie, Italy, xlv. 218, xlv. 553.  
 Iudasis, xlii. 287.  
 Iurie, Judæa, xxxi. 173.  
 James, Earl of Murray, Regent, x.  
 95, 401, xii. 1, xiv. 29, xvii. 164,  
 xviii. 3, xix. 8, 16, 32, 40, 48, 56,  
 64, 72, 88, 96, 104, 112, 120,  
 xxviii. 154, xl. 213.  
 James of Torphichen, Sir James San-  
 dillands, xiii. 123.  
 James, Sir James Hamilton, xxiii.  
 41.  
 James V., x. 58, xxiii. 11, xxxiii. 67.  
 James VI., xxx. 100.  
 Jamie (Blind), xxxi. 116, 123.  
 Jason, iii. 166.  
 Jason, xlv. pr. 34.  
 Jeane, Joanna, Queen of Naples, vii.  
 206.  
 Jehu, vi. 78.  
 Jeltoun (Lady), Grizzel Sempill, wife  
 of Sir James Hamilton of Stane-  
 house, xxviii. 87.  
 Jeroboam, xxx. 202.  
 Jesabell (Mary, Queen of Scots), iii.  
 99, 173 ; (Mary Tudor), xl. 137.  
 Jesew, Jesu, xiii. 60.  
 Jesus, iii. 107, 112.  
 Jhonstoun, a friar in Paisley, xlv. 120.  
 Joab, xxx. 192 ; Joabs, *ib.* 193, 198.  
 Johne, the Baptist, xl. 207.  
 Johne, the Commonweal, xxxiii. 7.  
 Johne, John Hamilton, servant of  
 Bishop Hamilton, xxviii. 200.  
 Johne Gukstounis, xxii. 77. See  
 Gukstounis.

- Johnestons, the Johnstons, a Border clan, xliii. 187.
- Jok (Blind), xii. 44.
- Jonathan, xxx. 189.
- Josias, xiv. 61, xxx. 166.
- Josua, iii. 113, 119, xxvi. 36, xxx. 174; Josue, xix. 52, xx. 163.
- Juda, Judah, vi. 65.
- Judas, iii. 107, xxxiv. 31, xxxvi. 97, 119, 146, xlv. pr. 53; Judassis, xxxv. 19.
- Julius (Cæsar), iii. 27, xliii. 85.
- Juno, xix. 3.
- Justine, Emperor of the East, xliii. 65.
- Kace, xxxix. 132.
- Katherine, Catherine de Medicis, xxxviii. 1.
- Kedzochis, Cadzow's (Hamilton's), xii. 38, xx. 34.
- Kellochis, Kello's; John Kello, minister of Spott, in Haddingtonshire, hanged for the murder of his wife, xlv. 268.
- Kennewie, Kennoway, in Fife, xlii. 11, 979.
- Kilburnie, in Ayrshire, xxviii. 93.
- Kilpont, Robert Pont, minister of St Cuthbert's, Edinburgh, xlv. 211.
- Kiluinning, Kilwinning, in Ayrshire, xxviii. 54.
- Kingorne, Kinghorn, on the south coast of Fife, xlii. 3.
- Kinneir, Thomas, minister of Crail, xlv. 148.
- Kirkburne, Alexander Montgomerie, author of "The Cherrie and the Slae," xlv. 168. See note on p. 241.
- Kirkcaldy, Sir William Kirkcaldy of Grange, xxxix. 215.
- Knowis, xxxix. 132.
- Knox, John, xii. 90, xxix. 11, xxxi. 216, xxxix. 214, xl. 97, xli. 11, xlii. 967, xlv. 19, 124; Knoxis, xl. 290.
- Kyle, in Ayrshire, xli. 122.
- Lachesis, one of the Fates, iv. 161, xix. 9; Lacheses, xxx. 38.
- Lambeth, xlv. 768.
- Lammy, xxxix. 134.
- Langsyde, x. 263, 420, xv. 120, xxiii. 99, xxvi. 22, xliii. 169.
- Leanderis, Leander's, iii. 158.
- Ledingtone, ix. 149. See Lethington.
- Leirmount, xxxix. 150.
- Leis, Lee, Sir Harry, xxxix. 113.
- Leith, x. 92, xxiii. 75, 123, xxv. 103, xxvi. 10, xxxi. 6, 65, 225, xxxix. 37, 73, 234, xliii. 161, xlv. 261.
- Lennox, Matthew, Earl of, xxvi. 124, xxviii. 60, 113, xxx. 23, xlv. 65; Leonox, i. 157, 559.
- Leslie, George, minister of Mortlach, xlv. 204, 205.
- Lethee, Lethe, a river in hell, iii. 187.
- Lethington, William Maitland of, ix. 111; Lethingtone, *ib.* 307; Lethingtoun, xxiii. 115.
- Leuenox, Lennox, xii. 180, xxxix. 56.
- Leyn, Edward, reader at Inveresk, xlv. 151.
- Leyth, Leith, xxvii. 63; Leyt, xlv. 1071.
- Liddisdail, Liddesdale, in Roxburghshire, x. 289, 304.
- Lighquo, Linlithgow, xiii. 129.
- Lindesay, Lindsay, Patrick, Lord, xliii. 163; Lindsay, ix. 307, xxxv. 18.
- Linlithgow, xxvi. 41.
- Lochis, xix. 77. See Meg Lochis.
- Lochis Lin, xxviii. 32.
- Lochleuin, Lochleven, x. 235, 318, xxviii. 150, 181; Lochlevin, ix. 174, xxxv. 14, xxxvi. 38, 56, 73, 125.
- Lochlowmød, Loch Lomond, in Dumbartonshire and Stirlingshire, xxxi. 101.
- Lochnivar, Lochinvar, in Kirkcudbrightshire, ix. 281.
- Londone, London, xlv. 671, 877, 1017, 1041; Londoun, xv. 78, xlv. 429, 595, 616, 639.
- Lorane, Lorraine, xlv. 519.
- Lot, xxx. 173.
- Louson, James Lowson or Lawson, minister of St Giles', xlv. 177.
- Louthiane, Lothian, xlii. 153.
- Lucifer, the fallen angel, the devil, xx. 115, xxxii. 94, xlv. 73.
- Lucinio, iv. 147. See note on l. 145, p. 46.
- Luna, xliii. 24.
- Lyddington, i. 145. See Lethington.
- Lydia, xliii. 68.
- Lyndesay, Lindsay, David, minister in Leith, xlv. 261.
- Lyndesay, Lindsay, Lord, xviii. 20, xxxvi. 63; Lyndsey, i. 147.
- Lythgow, Linlithgow, xv. 78, xxxiii. 71; Lythquo, x. 2, xii. 4, 40, 58, xviii. 1, xx. 81.

- Maccabeis, Maccabees, book in the Old Testament Apocrypha, xlv. pr. 33.
- Macedoo, Alexander the Great, i. 269.
- Machieullus, Machiavelli's, xxx. 138; Machiauellus, xxii. 8; Machivilian, ix. 113.
- Mackgill, Sir James, of Rankeillor, xxxv. 15; M'Gill, ix. 306, xxxvi. 60, xlv. 31.
- Maddie, iii. 73, viii. 61, xii. 176, xv. 135, xvi. 40, xxii. 102; Maddeis, xxvi. 106.
- Magoge, xlv. 6.
- Mahoun, Mahomet, a synonym for the devil, xxvii. 159, xl. 138.
- Maitland, William, xlv. 39.
- Makbrair, John Macbray or Macbrair, Vicar of St Nicholas', Newcastle, xlv. 135.
- Makclaine, Maclean, xxiv. 49.
- Makcloid, Macleod, xxiv. 49.
- Makghe, Mackghie, Thomas, minister in North Berwick, xlv. 220.
- Makgill, David, an Edinburgh lawyer who became King's Advocate, xlvii. 80.
- Manfrild, xxxix. 142.
- Maquhane, a friar in Paisley, xlv. 120.
- Mar, John, Earl of, ix. 307, xxviii. 179, xxxv. 13, xxxvi. 57, xlv. 531.
- Mareis, Mary's, xvii. 30, xxxviii. 94.
- Margaret, Countess of Lennox, iii. 102.
- Marie, the Virgin Mary, xlv. 87.
- Marit, Marot, Clement, French Protestant, xlv. 980.
- Mars, god of war, iii. 23; planet, xix. 1.
- Martius, Ancus, iv. 145.
- Mary, Queen of Scots, xxxviii. 4, 9; Maryis, iv. 121.
- Matchevellous, Machiavelli, xlv. 39; Matchewell (Archbishop Adamson), xlv. 80, 220.
- Mavors, the god Mars, i. 18.
- Maxwell, Sir John, of Terregles, afterwards Lord Herries, i. 153, 566, 640.
- Mechell, xxxix. 134.
- Medas, Midas, King of Phrygia, xliii. 46.
- Medea, Colchian sorceress, iii. 168; Medeais, iv. 117; Medeas, xlv. 319.
- Medecis, Catherine de, xxxviii. 1.
- Medusas, Medusa's, xlv. 317.
- Meffan, Methven, Paul, minister in Jedburgh, deposed for adultery, xxix. 28.
- Meg Lochis, a by-name of, or at least an obvious allusion to, the mother of John Hamilton, Archbishop of St Andrews, xix. 77.
- Meluene, Melville, Andrew, Reformer, xlv. 146, 221; Melwill, xlv. 945.
- Melwene, Melvin, Robert, of Carnbee, xlv. 612, 644; Melwin, *ib.* 860.
- Melwill, Melville, Sir James, xlv. 39.
- Mercurius, Mercury, xlv. 322.
- Methuen, Methven, Paul, xlv. 125. See Meffan.
- Methuen, Henry Stewart, second Lord Methven, xxviii. 181, xxx. 29; Methwen, *ib.* 107, 115; Methwē, *ib.* 216.
- Methwen, in Perthshire, xxx. 10.
- Michel, Mitchell, Adam, minister of Cupar, xlv. 264.
- Minerva, i. 19.
- Minnie, the Countess of Mar, xxxiii. 137. See note on p. 157.
- Minos, iv. 138.
- Mitchell (not known), xlv. 661. See note on p. 253.
- Momus, vol. i. p. 68.
- Morpheus, i. 306, x. 6.
- Morton, James, Earl of, i. 139, 562, ix. 306, 333, xliii. 115; Mortone, xxv. 81, xlv. 526; Mortoun, xxxiv. 47, xxxv. 14, 29, 35, xxxvi. 65, 125, xliii. 121, 150, 170, 176, xlv. 154; Mortounis, xxxv. 25, xxxvi. 62.
- Moydirnoch, John, the chief of the clan Ranald, xxiv. 50.
- Moyses, Moses, xix. 53, xxvi. 25, 36, 38, xxxix. 355, xlv. 318; Moysis, xii. 29.
- Murray, James, Earl of, i. 175, 468, 489, ix. 157, 193, 333, xxviii. 149, xxx. 22, xxxiv. 47, xliii. 154.
- Murray (territory), x. 104, xii. 1, xxviii. 154, xxxix. 310; (diocese), xxviii. 58.
- Muses, xxx. 4.
- Mynnies Gof, Minnigaff, a parish in Galloway, xlii. 169; Mynnies Goff, *ib.* 149.
- Naboths, Naboth's, xlv. 280.
- Naples, vii. 204.
- Neisbit, Lawrence, xxviii. 124.
- Nemrod, Nimrod (Sir William Kirkaldy), xxxii. 6; (Luther), xlv. 51, 55, 59.
- Nero, Roman Emperor, vii. 177, 201, xv. 101, xxxviii. 40, xliii. 71.

- Nessus, a centaur, iv. 140.  
 New Castle, Newcastle, xlv. pr. 135.  
 Newhavin, Newhaven, a fishing village to the north of Edinburgh, xxvii. 60.  
 Noë, Noah, xlv. 331.  
 Northumberland, Thomas, Earl of, x. 316, xxxiv. 41; xxxv. 8, xxxvi. 16.  
 Noy, Noah, xxx. 172; Noyis, xxxi. 43.  
 Nynos, Ninus, King of Babylon, iii. 147.
- Ogletree, Ochiltree, Andrew, Lord, i. 182, 504.  
 Oneill, O'Neil, Shane, an Irish chief, xxiv. 49, xxxviii. 37.  
 Ophny, Hophni, xxx. 175.  
 Orknay, Orkney, Adam Bothwell, Bishop of, xxxv. 15.  
 Orknay, Orkney, xxxviii. 37.  
 Ouchiltree, Ochiltree, xxviii. 180.  
 Ouid, Ovid, iii. 153.
- Parcas, meant for Clotho, one of the *Parcæ* or Fates, xxx. 38.  
 Pareis, Paris, son of Priam, xliii. 43; Paris, iii. 57.  
 Pareis, Paris (city), xxxviii. 92; Paris, *ib.* 2, xlv. 1107; Parise, *ib.* 1013.  
 Paislay, Paisley, xlv. 99; Paselee, i. 553; Paslay, xxvi. 44, xxviii. 62, 103.  
 Paterson, a Protestant minister, xlv. 217. See note on p. 219.  
 Patrik, Patrick Adamson, Archbishop of St Andrews, xlv. 128, 200.  
 Paul, S., xlv. 317; Paull, xl. 209, 270, xlii. 278, 558, xlv. pr. 122.  
 Pennycuke, Penicuick, William, parson of Penicuick, xlvii. 74.  
 Penolopie, Penelope, wife of Ulysses, iii. 144, 171.  
 Pericles, Greek statesman, xliii. 84.  
 Perseyis, Percy's, xxxvi. 118.  
 Persia, xliii. 62.  
 Persie, Earl Percy, xxxvi. 93.  
 Peter, St, xl. 209, 269; Petir, xlv. 250.  
 Pharo, Pharaoh, xxxviii. 40, xlv. 30; Pharo, xxxii. 87, xxxviii. 65.  
 Phebus, Phœbus, i. 128, 381, 724, xxxvii. 22.  
 Philistims, Philistines, xxx. 180.  
 Phetanissa, the pythoness, the witch, xlv. 294.  
 Philandrius, vii. 8, 21, 99, 134, 232.  
 Phines, Phineas, xxx. 175.  
 Phlegethon, a river in hell, iii. 185.
- Phocas, Emperor of Constantinople, vii. 180.  
 Pickman, xxxix. 136.  
 Piemont, Piedmont, x. 135.  
 Pitarrow, an estate near Montrose, vol. i. p. 275.  
 Platonian (cours), Plato's year, xxix. 6.  
 Pluto, the pagan king of the lower world, used in these poems for the devil, xlv. 360, xlv. pr. 89, xlv. 364; Plutois, xlv. pr. 64.  
 Powrie, William, a servant of Bothwell's, executed for the murder of Darnley, ix. 329.  
 Pretarrou, Pitarrow, John Wishart of, i. 507. See Pitarrow.  
 Pretcor, Pitcur, Haliburton, tutor of, in Forfarshire, i. 505.  
 Priscus, Tarquinius, fifth king of Rome, xliii. 51.  
 Pylatis, Pilate's, xxxiv. 32.  
 Pyramus, iii. 170.
- Quhit-hawch, xlviii. 12.  
 Quhyt, White, Patrick, xlv. 834; Quhyte, *ib.* 840.  
 Quhyt, a barmaid, xlviii. 17, &c.
- Raith, an estate near Kirkcaldy, in Fife, xxviii. 94.  
 Ramsay, xxxix. 120.  
 Randolphe, Thomas, agent of Queen Elizabeth, vol. i. pp. 1, 4, i. 322, 391, 655, 720.  
 Reid, xxxix. 135.  
 Reid, a barmaid, xlviii. 19, &c.  
 Richard II., xxxvi. 53.  
 Richard III., ix. 58, 197.  
 Robert, Robert Sempill, xxi. 105.  
 Robert, Robert Hepburne, xxvi. 128.  
 Robesoun, xxxix. 120.  
 Roboam, Rehoboam, xxx. 199.  
 Romaines, Romans, xliii. 93; Romaines, *ib.* 19.  
 Rome, iv. 146, xiii. 67, xv. 98, 102, xviii. 13, xliii. 52, xlv. 250.  
 Romulus, xliii. 38.  
 Rosslin, Roslin, on the North Esk, in Mid-Lothian, ix. 289.  
 Rothose, Rothes, Andrew, Earl of, i. 179, 504.  
 Rou, Row, John, minister of Perth, xlv. 127.  
 Roxburgh, xii. 98, xxx. 15.  
 Russall, Russell, Sir Francis, xxxix. 130.  
 Ruthuen, Ruthven, William, fourth Lord, and first Earl of Gowrie, xxviii. 180.



- Ruthven, George, brother of William Lord Ruthven, xxx. 24.  
 Ruthven, Patrick, third Lord Ruthven, i. 151; Ruthvenis, xxxiv. 47.  
 Ruthven, William, Lord Ruthven, xxx. 111.
- Saidlar, Sir Ralph, Elizabeth's agent, xii. 166.  
 Salamon, Solomon, vi. 77; Salomon, x. 79; Salomonis, xiv. 68.  
 Sampson, Samson, x. 81; Sampsonis, xiv. 69; Samson, iv. 148.  
 Sanctandros, St Andrews, xli. 109, xlii. 2, 16, 335, 985, xlv. pr. 66, xlv. 131, 169, 249, 440, 853; Sanctandros, xxviii. 75.  
 Sandelandis, Sandilands, Crissell, a woman in Edinburgh, xlvii. 9, 40.  
 Sardanapalus, King of Assyria, vii. 176.  
 Satan, ix. 313, 318; Satans, ix. 30, 56; Sathan, xx. 129, xxxiii. 32, 290, xli. 49, xlv. 31; Sathannis, xlv. 47.  
 Saturne, Saturn (planet), xix. 2; Saturnes, i. 46.  
 Saul, xxxi. 205; Saule, xxx. 188; Saulis, xl. 78; Saull, vi. 73, xii. 134, xxiii. 94, xxxix. 307.  
 Saxonis, Saxons, xxvii. 67.  
 Schaftoun, xxxix. 146.  
 Schairp, Sharpe, John, advocate, xlv. 204, 206.  
 Schaw, xxviii. 59. See Abbotschaw.  
 Scipio, Publius Cornelius Scipio Nasica, x. 86.  
 Scot, a man in St Andrews, xlv. 250.  
 Scotland, iv. 9, x. 98, 124, xviii. 53, 72, 104, xxi. 66, 101, xxxi. 24, 152, 158, 172, 182, xxxiv. 59, 61, xxxv. 47, xxxvi. 33, 52, xxxviii. 55, xxxix. 31, 337, 343, xl. 113, 139, 141, 179, xli. 72, xlii. 412, xlv. 22, 89, 159, xlv. pr. 65, xlv. 585, 842; Scotlands, xxxi. 149.  
 Scottis, the Scots, x. 91, xxxv. 1, xxxix. 200.  
 Scrowpe, Scrope, Lord, Warden of the West Marches, i. 646.  
 Scyll, Scylla, a dangerous rock between Italy and Sicily, xxvii. 81.  
 Scylla, daughter of Nisus, iv. 137.  
 Seirburne, xxxix. 146.  
 Selkirk, xxxii. 44.  
 Semiramus, Semiramis, iii. 148.  
 Sempil, Sempill, Robert, Lord, xviii. 22.  
 Sempill, Captain, xxxix. 120.
- Sempill, Robert, poet, xxx. 214; Semple, xlv. pr. 128, xlv. 551.  
 Servius, Servius Tullius, the sixth king of Rome, xliii. 53.  
 Setoun, George, Lord, xvi. 55; Seytoun, xxiii. 41.  
 Setoun, Seaton Castle in Haddingtonshire, xlv. 589; Setou, iii. 73.  
 Shatelraut, Chatelherault, James, Duke of, i. 491.  
 Sinclair, St Clair of Roslin, ix. 290.  
 Sinon, the Greek who urged the Trojans to take the wooden horse within their walls, xxii. 4; Sinone, xxviii. 47.  
 Sipiio, Publius Cornelius Scipio Africanus, xliii. 97.  
 Skirlings (house), Skirling Castle, two miles north-east of Biggar, ix. 285. See note on p. 62.  
 Smeton, Smeaton, Thomas, Principal of the University of Glasgow, xlv. 169, 181.  
 Snadoun, ancient name of Stirling, xiv. 1; Snawdown, xxviii. 12, 164.  
 Sobney, Shebnah, xxii. 19.  
 Sodome, Sodom, vii. 181.  
 Solyman, Turkish Sultan, xxxviii. 39.  
 Spaa, Spa, in Belgium, xlv. 519.  
 Spadyn, xxxix. 137.  
 Spaine, Spain, xvii. 140.  
 Spanzards, Spaniards, xxxviii. 69.  
 Spreill, xxxix. 137.  
 Stanehous, Stanehouse, Sir James Hamilton of, xxviii. 86.  
 Stewart, Henry, Lord Darnley, iv. 1, 24; xxx. 11.  
 Stewart, James VI., vi. 127.  
 Stewartis, Stewarts, iii. 77, xviii. 19, xxiv. 13, xxviii. 144; Stewarts, xx. 120, xxx. 82.  
 Stirlie, xxxix. 138.  
 Stirling, x. 326, xxxiii. 59, 128.  
 Strauchan, xxxix. 145.  
 Striuling, Stirling, xxviii. 156, xxx. 23, xliii. 171.  
 Styx, iii. 187.  
 Sussix, Sussex, Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of, xxxv. 61.  
 Swisches, the Swiss, xxxiii. 50.  
 Symple, vol. i. p. 67. See Sempill, poet.  
 Symson, Andrew, minister of Dunbar, xlv. 265.  
 Symson, William, xlv. 383.  
 Synon, Sinon, i. 449; Synoins, xxiv. 41.  
 Syren, i. 442, xxii. 87.  
 Syres, Ceres, in Fife, xlv. 22.



- Tamerlan, Timur, Tartar warrior-king, xxxviii. 39.
- Tanaquillis, Tanaquil's, iv. 147.
- Tarquinius, Lucius Tarquinius Superbus, seventh and last king of Rome, vii. 197.
- Tartarie, Tartary, iii. 226.
- Theseus, Greek hero, iii. 27.
- Thomas, of Ercildoune, xii. 70.
- Thomas, St, xxviii. 217.
- Thuring, Turin, x. 164.
- Thylaphus, Telephus, King of Mysia, xliii. 45.
- Thysbie, Thisbe, iii. 169.
- Titus, Roman Emperor, x. 88.
- Tomiris, Tomyris, Queen of the Massageteæ, i. 626.
- Torphichen, in the west of Linlithgowshire, xiii. 123.
- Torquinius, Tarquinius Priscus, fifth king of Rome, xliii. 51.
- Traill, xxxix. 137.
- Trent, in Austria, xxxi. 47, xxxviii. 25.
- Triphone, Tryphon, xlv. 42.
- Troy, xliii. 43.
- Tullies, Tully's, Marcus Tullius Cicero, ix. 5.
- Tullus Hostilius, xliii. 54.
- Turkie, Turkish, xlv. 1036.
- Turkis, Turks, used for infidels, xlv. 368.
- Tweid, Tweed, river, xxvi. 12, xlv. 37.
- Tymistocles, Themistocles, Athenian general and statesman, xliii. 111.
- Tymothie, Timothy, xiii. 127.
- Vatson, Watson, Peter, minister of Dumfries, xlv. 185.
- Veneis, Venice, xxxiii. 49.
- Venus, i. 88, 423, iv. 128, x. 129, xxiv. 3, xlvii. 6.
- Veymis, Wemyss, David, minister at Glasgow, xlv. 186.
- Villox, Willock, John, Scottish Reformer, xlv. 121.
- Violet, a barmaid, xlviii. 18, &c.
- Virgils, Virgil's, ix. 5.
- Vlyssis, Ulysses, iii. 172.
- Vylie, Wylie, William, Morton's Chamberlain, xlv. 202.
- Vynrame, Winram, John, Prior of Portmoak and Superintendent of Fife, xlv. 241.
- Wallace (toure), Wallace's Tower in Dumbarton Castle, xxiv. 75.
- Wallancianus, Valentinian I., Roman Emperor, xliii. 69.
- Welschingame, Sir Francis Walsingham, xlv. 886.
- Westraw, xxx. 26. See note on p. 145.
- White hall, royal palace, xlv. 697.
- William, the Conqueror, viii. 13.
- Willie, William Wylie, xlv. 686. See Vylie.
- Will of Quhit-hawch, xlviii. 12.
- Wilsoune, Andrew Wilson. See note on p. 242.
- Wischart, John Wishart of Pitarrow, vol. i. p. 275.
- Wlisses, Ulysses, xlv. 316.
- Wood, xxxix. 136.
- Wydrome, Winram, xlv. 207; Wýndrome, *ib.* 190, 217; Wýrome, *ib.* 174.
- Xerxes, xliii. 81.
- York (city), xlv. 1032.
- ÿaxlie, Yaxley, xxxix. 131.
- Zacharie, Zechariah, xl. 207.

THE END.







